ISSN: 2311-6803

# **PAKISTAN STUDIES**

Bilingual / Bi-Annual Pakistan Studies, English / Urdu Research Journal Vol. 11 No.01 January — June 2020





## PAKISTAN STUDY CENTER

University of Balochistan Quetta. (Pakistan)

ISSN: 2311-6803

# **PAKISTAN STUDIES**

# Bilingual / Bi-annual Pakistan Studies, English / Urdu Research Journal

Vol. 11 No. 1 January-June 2020



### PAKISTAN STUDY CENTER,

University of Balochistan, Quetta (Pakistan)

ISSN: 2311-6803

## **PAKISTAN STUDIES**

# Bilingual / Bi-annual Pakistan Studies, English / Urdu Research Journal

Vol. 11 No. 1 January-June 2020



**Editor: Dr. Mohammad Usman Tobawal** 

PAKISTAN STUDY CENTER,
University of Balochistan, Quetta (Pakistan)

#### **PAKISTAN STUDIES**

# Bilingual / Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal Vol 11 No. 1 January-June 2020

#### **PATRON**

Prof., Dr. Shafiq-Ur-Rehman
Vice Chancellor, University of Balochistan, Quetta &
Chairman, Board of Governors, Pakistan Study Centre

#### **EDITOR**

Prof., Dr. Muhammad Usman Tobawal

#### **EDITOR-IN-CHIEF**

Prof., Dr. Adil Zaman
Dean, Faculty of Social Sciences,
University of Balochistan

#### **ASSISTANT EDITORS**

Prof., Dr. Noor Ahmed

Prof., Dr. Kaleemullah

Prof., Dr. Ain-Ud-Din

Prof., Dr. Ghulam Farooq Baloch

Prof., Yousaf Ali Rodeni

Prof., Surriya Bano

#### **ASSOCIATE EDITORS**

Prof., Taleem Badshah

Mr. Qari Abdul Rehman

Miss Shazia Jaffar

Mr. Nazir Ahmed

Miss Sharaf Bibi

#### **COMPOSING SECTION**

Mr. Manzoor Ahmed

Mr. Bijar Khan

Mr. Pervaiz Ahmed

#### MEMBERS OF EDITORIAL BOARD

#### **OVERSEAS**

#### Dr. Yanee Srimanee,

Ministry of Commerce, (Thailand)

#### Prof., M. Aslam Syed,

Harvard University, Cambridge, (Massachusetts)

#### Dr. Jamil Farooqui,

Dept. of Sociology and Anthropology International Islamic University, (Kuala Lampur)

#### Prof., Dr. Shinaz Jindani,

Savannah State University of Georgia (USA)

#### Dr. Elina Bashir,

University of Chicago (USA)

#### Dr. Murayama Kazuyuki,

#26-106, Hamahata 5-10, Adachi-Ku, Tokyo 1210061, (Japan)

#### Prof., Dr. Fida Muhammad,

State University of New York Oneonta NY 12820

#### Dr. Naseer Dashti,

11 Sparrows Lane, New Elthaw London (England)

#### Dr. Naseebullah,

International Correspondent, Editor and Political Consultant, The Montreal Tribune, Montreal, Quebec (Candada)

#### Johnny Cheung,

Institute of Culture and Language Paris (France)

#### MEMBERS OF EDITORIAL BOARD

#### **NATIONAL**

**Prof. Dr. Abdul Razzaq Sabir,** Vice Chancellor, Turbat University,

**Dr. Fakhr-Ul-Islam** University of Peshawar.

**Dr. Abdul Saboor**Pro Vice Chancellor,
University of Turbat.

**Syed Minhaj-Ul-Hassan,** University of Peshawar.

**Prof. Dr. Javaid Haider Syed,** Gujrat University.

**Dr. Syed Wiqar Ali Shah,** Quaid-e-Azam University, Islamabad.

**Prof. Dr. Mussarat Abid,**Director, Pakistan Study Centre,
Punjab University.

**Prof. Dr. Khalida Jamali,** Jamshoro, Sindh University.

**Dr. Nasrullah jan Wazir,** University of Peshawar.

**Dr. Muhammad Qasim Soomro,** University of Sindh, Jamshoro.

#### **Guidelines/Parameters for Contributors:**

Following are the Guidelines/Parameters for the Scholars/Researchers contributing articles to the Bilingual Bi-annual Research Journal of **PSC** "PAKISTAN STUDIES ISSN: 2311-6803".

- The title should appear at the middle position of the first page
- ➤ The title should be brief (recommended) along with author's name also appearing in the top-left header position in the rest of the pages (running head).
- All author's complete name as well as affiliations should also be explicit on the first page along with the corresponding author's postal and email addresses.
- The article should comprise an abstract, introduction including (limitations and suggestions), and references.
- ➤ The abstract should be brief (recommended)
- ➤ The article should be of maximum 4000 words in New Times Roman, font 12 with 1-line spacing.
- ➤ Main heading should be bold with italic subheadings.
- ➤ Tables as well as figures should be in a separate file, in a ready to print form with sources given below the tables.
- > All statistical symbols present in the article should be italic.
- ➤ References should be in author/date style throughout the text in the **APA** format.
- The article should be in composed form.
- Authors are entitled to five free off-prints and a copy of the issue in which their article is published.
- ➤ The articles should accompany a soft copy as well; to be sent through email preferably in **MS** word file format.
- Articles must focus on latest researches carried out in different fields/areas i.e. Literature, Language, Economy, Management, Heritage and Culture, Politics, Media, History, Philosophy, etc. relevant to Pakistan.
- Any queries regarding the publication or acceptance of the article can be sought at the given address:
- ➤ Editor "Pakistan Studies" Pakistan Study Centre, University of Balochistan, Quetta-Pakistan <u>Usmantobawal@yahoo.com</u>

#### **EDITORIAL**

The prime aim of the PAKISTAN STUDIES Bilingual/ Bi-annual English/ Urdu Research Journal is to highlight the researcher's particular perceptions regarding socio-economic as well as Political matters of Pakistan. The collection of articles in this volume is a valuable attempt to create new knowledge and research.

Keeping in view maintaining the highest standards of Higher Education Commission of Pakistan, all works submitted are subject to blind refereeing process, and are published only after extensive debates in the Meeting of Publication Committee. However, the Journal bears no responsibility for the opinions and results whatsoever expressed by Scholars/Researchers in their articles published in this Journal and must not be construed as reflecting the policy of the Pakistan Study Centre, University of Balochistan in any manner whatsoever.

Pakistan Study Centre's entire team is grateful to respected Professor Dr. Shafiq-Ur-Rehman, Vice Chancellor, University of Balochistan, Quetta for his encouragement and support. Our entire team, under the leadership of Professor Dr. Usman Tobawal, Editor and Director Pakistan Study Centre, worked diligently to cover an impressive as well as remarkable diversity of research articles published in this Journal.

The Pakistan Study Centre is highly indebted to national as well as international peer reviewers for communicating their valuable comments and suggestions.

We are also obliged to the Editorial Board Members who always guide us for enhancing quality of this research journal.

We highly welcome as well as appreciate our valuable readers for their encouraging feedback, suggestions and constructive criticism to enhance structural arrangements and quality of the journal positively.

Prof., Dr. Muhammad Usman Tobawal

Contents	Page N
Business, Commerce and Economics	
The Causes and Effects of Rural-Urban Migration on Immigrants' Households: A Case Study of District Quetta, Baluchistan Ikramullah & Nasrullah	01
Impact of Motivation on the Job Satisfaction of Private Bank Employees in Quetta City: Muhammad Yousaf Khan & Nadeem Malik	19
An Investigation into the Impact of Extraversion and Conscientiousness on Job Performance of Faculty Members Among Public Sector Universities in Quetta: Urooj Ali & Nadeem	34
Identify The Problems and Satisfaction Level of the Hostel Students Concerning Basic Facilities at University of Sindh Jamshoro Pakistan: Shaharyar Brohi, Ahmed Ali Brohi, Abdul Wahid Zehri & Yousaf Ali Rodini	43
The Relationship Between Brand Equity and Word-of-Mouth: A Review of Literature: Saud Taj, Yayun Lin & Ashraf Nasir	56
Language and Literature	
Effect of Rubric on Inter-Rater Reliability for Marking English Essay of Intermediate Level in Quetta: Imran Khan & Naseem Achakzai	81

Contents	Page No
American Discourse and its Impact on Muslim World after 9/11: H.M Naqvi's "Home boy" Imran Ullah & Faria Saeed	92
Exploring the Novel "Harry Potter" by "J.K Rowling" as a Post-Modernist Discourse: Sadia Sohail & Saba Zaidi	102
Social Sciences and Humanities	
The Role of Madrasah in Religious Militancy: A Case Study of Zhob and Pishin, (1980-2001) Abdul Shakoor Kakar & Saeeda Mengal	112
National Awami Party Government in Balochistan and North West Frontier Province and its Unconstitutional Removal:  Ahmed Jan & Kaleemullah Barech	131
Political Services of Sain Kamal Khan Sherani: Malak Muhammad Umer & Kaleemullah Baraich	145
Military System of Pakistan: A Comprehensive Analysis with Military System of Hazrat Umar (R.A) Muhammad Hassan & Muhammad Asif	154
Political Struggle of Shaheed Abdul Samad Khan Achakzai against British Raj in the Light of Professor Abdul Ghani Khan Ghano's Work: Muhammad Ikram & Kaleemullah Bareach	169
Political Parties and Political Culture: A Case Study of Pakistan: Muhammad Kaleem & Muhammad Asif	184

Contents	Page No
Political Landscape of Afghanistan: A Historical Analysis Muhammad Tariq & Kaleemullah Bareach	197
The Impact of Drought on Agriculture Sector in Loralai, District Balochistan:	205
Asif Khan Jogezai, Syed Ainuddin, & Jamal-Ud-Din	
Assessment of Organizational Preparedness for Earthquake Hazard in Quetta Balochistan: Imran Khan Zarkoon, Syed Ainuddin &Jamal-Ud-Din	219
Assessing the Psychological Effects of Terrorism on Individual and Communities in Quetta District,	228
Balochistan: Syed Nadir Shah, Muhammad Ashraf & Syed Ain Uddin	
Pakistan-India Relations: Hydro Politics and Implications for Pakistan: Atta Mumammad & Shoukat Ali	243
Economic Potential of Gwadar Port: Implications for Pak-China Trade Relations Jawed Ahmed & Abdul Manan Kakar	251
Soviet Invasion in Afghanistan and its Impacts on Afghanistan and Pakistan: Naseebullah & Adil Zaman Kasi	258
Maternal Perception Regarding Routine Vaccination of their Children: Sumera Ishrat, Samina Rauf, Sadaf Abid Ali & Muhammad Nasir	274
Sayyidatuna Ayesha Bint Abi Bakr: A Concise Biography Fatima Niaz Sultan & Jahanzaib Khan	288

Contents	Page No
Arab-Persian Rivalries Throughout History-: From Ancient to Modern Times. Fouzia Gul & Jahanzaib Khan	302
Sectarianism in Pakistan and State Response to Counter Sectarianism: Ghalib Baryalai, Saeeda Mengal & Muhammad Zia-Ud-Din	312
Pak-Turk Relations from a Historical Perspective: Khalid Farooq, Seeda Mengal & Muhammad Zia-Ud-Din	328
Critical Study of Human Rights Violation in Iraq and Syria: Muhammad Hanif Bizenjo & Para Din	342
China-Iran Trade Relations: Analyzing the US Factor Munir Ahmed & Para Din	353
Foreign Policy of King Salman Bin Abdul Aziz: Impacts on Pakistan Syed Akbar Shah, Saeeda Mengal & Muhammad Zia- Uddin	366
An Exploratory Study On Parent's Involvement in Students Academic Activities at Secondary School Level in District Quetta, Balochistan: Gurya Bakhtawar & Abdul Qadoos	377
British Attack on Balochistan and its Causes: Jameel Ahmed, Pervez Ahmed & Aurangzaib Alamgir	391

Contents	Page No
Nexus Between, Education, Religion, And National Identity in Pakistan: Humeira & Usman Tobawal	405
Performance of Democratic and Military Governments Regarding Economic Development and Growth in Pakistan During the Year 1951 to 2014: Mahir Nigar, Bijar Khan, & Sharaf Bibi	417
Federalism in Pakistan: Analyzing Sixty-Seven Years of Democratic Efforts Nazir Ahmed Kasi, Saman Salah & Surayya Bano	427
Bilateral Issues Confronting Regional Cooperation: A Case Study of Indo-Pak Relation in Context of SAARC Experience Saima Taffazul & Noor Ahmed	442
Impacts of Child Marriages on Girl's Health and her Children: A Case Study of District Jaffarabad, Balochistan Kausar Jamali & Ayaz Mandokhail	450
The Problems and Challenges Faced by Working Women at The Secondary Schools Level in Balochistan-Pakistan: Nazia Barkat, Bahadur Ali Soomro, Abdul Jaleel Mirjat & Naheed Abrar	464
A Sociological Analysis of Child Labor in Quetta: Syed Muzamil Shah & Shazia Jaffar	475
Pak Iran Relationship Based on Terrorism After 9/11 Khadija Rashid & Abdul Manan	486

Contents	Page No
Us-Iran Nuclear Deal Under Trump's Administration:	<u> </u>
Muhammad Idrees & Abdul Qadir	495
Iran US Relations Based on Understanding Cyber	
Terrorism:	500
Muhammad Shah & Mirwais Kasi	509
Terrorism, Islam, Muslims and the Media Discourse:	522
Muhammad Younas & Mirwais Kasi	322
Empirical Assessment of the Reasons of Out of School	
Children in Accelerated Learning Program Centers in	534
District Quetta:	
Mohammad Imran khan Batezai, Abdul Rauf Rafiqui, Abdul	
Qudoos kakar & Aziz Ahmed	
A Study on Effects of Co-Curricular Activities on	
Academic Achievements of Secondary School Students in	550
District Quetta:	330
Saleh Muhammad, Usman Tobawal & Abdul Qadoos Kakar	
Higher Education and its Impact on Women Economic	559
Empowerment: An Analytical Study in Quetta City Naveed Ahmed & Shahida Habib Alizai	

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOl.No.11, Issue No. 01

January--June, 2020

# The Causes and Effects of Rural-Urban Migration on Immigrants' Households: A Case Study of District Quetta, Baluchistan

By

<sup>1</sup>Ikramullah, <sup>2</sup>Nasrullah

#### **Abstract:**

Rural-Urban migration is a livelihood strategy for the rural populace of Balochistan. In the past decades' people from different rural areas of Balochistan have immigrated to the provincial capital, district Quetta. This strategy is triggered by rural 'push factors' and urban 'pull factors'. Rural-Urban migration causes difficulties for the immigrants as they require proper employment opportunities, access to education and better health facilities and affects the development of both urban and rural areas. This study aims at assessing the causes and effects of Rural-Urban migration on immigrants' households. The data is collected from randomly selected 180 households from 6 union councils of district Quetta, by taking 30 households from each union council. The data shows that the pull factors that were selected by the respondents the most were "Better Job Opportunities" and "Better Standards of Living". On the other hand, the most selected push factors by the respondents were "Average Economic Activity" and "Lack of Opportunities" and the least selected was "Family Dissent". The data collected to measure the economic effect of rural-urban migration was processed through (SLI) Sustainable Livelihood Index approach which is further modified by the (LMU) Livelihood Monitoring *Unit approach. The results identified that among the six livelihood indices,* financial index effected the immigrants' households the most with an impact score of (20.16), and Water Index affected the least with an impact score of (7.06). Based on the findings of the livelihood indices, it is recommended that small scale industries should be established to provide employment

Email: ikrameconomist@yahoo.com

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>Lecturer, Economics Department, Balochistan University of Information Technology, Engineering and Management Sciences. Quetta Pakistan

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>Dr. Nasrullah, Chief Executive Officer, Centre for Peace and Development Balochistan. Pakistan. Email: <a href="mailto:nasrullah00@yahoo.com">nasrullah00@yahoo.com</a>

opportunities to immigrants empowering the households economically and boosting their wellbeing.

**Keywords:** Rural-Urban Migration, Pull Factors, Push Factors, Livelihood, Sustainable Livelihood Index, Livelihood Monitoring Approach,

#### **Introduction:**

Migration is considered as the movement of people from one geographic region to another, which may be temporary or permanent in nature. The reasons for it vary from one person to another depending on the situation that brought about the decision (Adewale, 2005, National Geographic Society, 2005). In 2015, there were an estimated 244 million international migrants globally (3.3% of the world's population) an increase from an estimated 155 million people in 2000 (2.8% of the world's population).

Every kind of migration be that internal (and regional) or international has its own advantages. The role of international migration in boosting economic activity and decreasing poverty is vital at household level. This helps household in producing skilled labor which consequently results in establishing a solid human capital. These migrants help the community as well with their active indulgence in activities in the community (economic activities, social activities, and cultural activities. Transferring these skills and economic support helps in bettering the economic conditions and fostering development (Siddiqui, 2012). Nevertheless, internal and international migration co-exist along a range of migration practices and share a number of empirical, conceptual and theoretical concerns with policy implications at local, national and supranational scales (Anh, 2003; Deshingkar, 2006; IOM, 2006; King and Skeldon, 2010).

Internal migration can be classified as rural-rural migration (a person migrates from one rural region to another rural region), rural-urban migration (a person migrates from a rural region to an urban city or unit), urban-rural migration (a person migrates from an urban unit to a rural region) and urban-urban migration (a person migrates from one urban unit to another urban unit (Faist, 1987 cited in Sinha, 2005). The reasons due to which migrants move from rural to urban units are classified into two kinds rural push factors and urban pull factors. However, some studies show that, more than urban pull factors (factors and reasons that attract migrants to move to urban areas and units because of the opportunities available there), rural push factors (reasons and factors that force people to leave their respective rural areas and leave for urban units) have been strong forces for the movement of people from rural to urban areas of Ethiopia (Markos,

2001).

Urbanization is a major concern of many developing countries and Pakistan is no exception. In the past 63 years, the population of Pakistan, in general, and Pakistani cities, in particular has increased manifolds. The total population increased by more than 2583% in 1951 and 2018. In 1951, 82.26% of the population lives in rural areas, while in 2016 this figure dropped to just 60% (Federal Statistical Office, 2005 and World Fact Book, 2018).

With regard to the current geographical urban area in Pakistan, it would not be possible to support the urban infrastructure with the growing needs. Providing basic facilities such as education, housing, employment, access to safe drinking water and sanitation and increasing crime. For example, the number of homicide cases in Karachi, the country's largest city, has increased from 734 in 2006 to 1142 in 2008 (Sindh Police Department, 2010).

#### **Significance of the Study:**

The rural to urban migration is executed to district Quetta, Balochistan from adjoining districts. Balochistan is the largest province of the country by territory having 43 percent territory of the country with the smallest share of population, with only 6 percent of population of the country. Administratively, Balochistan is divided in to 32 districts and district Quetta is the provincial capital. The province is least developed with district Quetta as the largest urban settlement that having sufficient social and economic facilities. Although, district Quetta does not have industrial zones to meet its employment requirements. The main sources of employment are the Government services and private businesses. There are many facilities in district Quetta being a provincial capital like the social institutions; education, and health. These facilities pull the rural population to district Quetta.

Migrants who leave their rural destinations to arrive and settle in district Quetta are being accommodated with some socio economic benefits from the capital city. This migration also hurts the host/local population of the city who face problems like growing unemployment, due to this rural migration. The sharing of social services also over-burdens these facilities and the standard and cost of these social facilities are seriously affected and degraded as a result. The rich migrants in district Quetta have been buying land and constructing their houses, resulting the increase demand of land

while the poor migrants have built the scattered slums around the metropolitan city without basic facilities. The authorities also have no plan to deal with these unplanned settlements and the rural to urban issue is getting worse for both migrants and settled population of the city. There is little or no empirical research that has been carried out in district Quetta or in Balochistan to know the issue, its causes and effects and take any knowledge base decisions at policy level.

#### **Importance of the Study:**

The motivation of this study is to fill this knowledge gap and to study the main factors behind the movement of the rural people and economic effects on migrants and their home communities. The study is also meant to assess the problems encountered by migrants.

#### **Research Questions:**

- 1. What are the causes behind rural to urban migration in district Quetta?
- 2. What are the economic effects of rural-urban migration on the immigrants in district Quetta?

#### **Research Objectives:**

- To determine the factors responsible for rural urban migration in district Quetta
- To identify the economic effects of rural-urban migration on immigrants' household

#### Literature Review:

The movement of people through zonal and regional borders is traditionally a common occurrence, in which migrants' moves from rural units to urban units due to low economic activity and various other non-economic reasons. Due to the occurrence of migration there arises various social, economic, and cultural issues in the region. (Alemante &et.al, 2006). People moving from small rural areas to large urban regions cause some serious threats to both the urban economy and urban geography.

Lee developed a general schema which defines various kinds of spatial movements. This schema also defines the forces that create either a pull factor (positive factors which attracts a migrant) and push factors (negative factors that force people to migrate and leave their origin areas) (Ayman, 2002 cited in Acharya and Cervatur, 2009).

Lee generalized all factors of migration into following categories:

- 1. Factors associated with the areas of origin (Push factors)
- 2. Factors associated with the areas of destination (Pull factors)
- 3. Personal factors.

(Aliyev, 2008)

Lee states that the push factors are dominant over pull factors of migration. The decision to migrate can be affected by individual's own emotions and beliefs, knowledge and intelligence (in Aliyev, 2008).

Some of the people migrate to get rid of conflict, oppression, or ecological dangers. The choice of migration is usually associated with major life changes, like pursue of higher education, getting employment or getting married. This occurrence has led to social, cultural and demographic renovation of the groups of origin and destination (United Nation, 2013).

Todaro and Smith (2003) states that rural-urban migration takes place because of differences not in real earnings but because of expected income in both the sectors. Mainly people migrate to urban centers to earn better income and get a better job. Todaro and Harris model assumes that migration is primarily an economic phenomenon. Better opportunities in urban sector attract migrants from rural sector the theory also states that even if the opportunities are low migration can still take place to major towns. Todaro (1997) and Todaro and Smith (2003), state that many poor unskilled and uneducated migrants prefer par-time employment as vendors and repair persons in the urban sector.

The impact of rural to urban migration has both negative and positive impacts on the population size both in the area of origin and the destination region. Therefore, this movement of people from rural to urban areas will not only cause the rural population size to fall but also put burden of overflow of migrants in the urban counterparts (Khinchure, 1987).

Network theory states that migrant make associations with former migrant and even non-migrants in the place of origin through their relations of kinship, friendship and shared community origin (Massay et al, 1993 cited in De haas, 2008). According to network theory a migrant prefer moving to

a place where prior movements have already been made by a relative, friend or kin. This decreases migrant's psychological as well as financial costs and ensure social security. Many migrants who belong to same origin move to a particular destination considering prior movements particularly when migratory jobs are high income yielding (De Haan and Yakub, 2009)

New Economics of rural-urban migration have shadowed both the Lewis model and Todaro-Harris model by assuming that migration is the result of household decision and not an individual decision (De Haas, 2008; Rwelamira, 2008; Lauby and Stark, 1988 cited in Markos and Gebre-Egziabher, 2001). New Economics substitutes the individual with the household and takes into account the cost benefit analysis of the household and not the individual solely because a migrant is insured by his/her family for migration cost and job seeking cost (Rwelamira, 2008). New Economics gives a vital role to remittances when considering labor migration (which determinants and consequences of migration are linked (Stark and Bloom, 1985).

The informal sector incorporates mainly unrecognized, unrecorded and unregulated small scale happenings comprising of; small businesses, household businesses, entrepreneurship sectors such as street salespersons, cleaners, shoe-shiners, hawkers etc. Shrinivas (2004) have explained the informal sector, as principally covering the unorganized range of economic activities in trade, transportation, agriculture, transportation, manufacturing, and services, which engages as much as 60 per cent of the labour force in urban units of developing economies.

The importance of informal economy cannot be ignored because in both developed and developing countries it is connected to the formal sector through various networks and commodity chains. The links are even connected to the global economy through which informal economy links by issuing sub contracts. An example of the statement presented could be that vendors on the streets sell cigarettes, newspapers, clothes, electronic goods and various other branded products that are purchased from the formal sector. Around the world, formal firms use cheap labor, domestic workers, sweatshops and other informal sector components to decrease their cost of doing business.

Chandra (2002) in his study explained the drawbacks on internal migration in Fiji. The data was collected in 1992- 93 among 2416 migrants finding that rural to urban migration had been most prominent. He observed the socio-economic conditions of people at the destination considering the

household level. He found that when people migrate to urban regions there is a slight growth in technical, professional, sales related occupations. This indicated that the migrants experienced positive marginal change in their earnings. This study provides practical ground and support to the theory of migration being good at the destination region. This indicates that migration is beneficial both economically and socially for the migrants in Fiji.

There is a better access to technology and information and a better way of thinking in the urban sectors. Migrants who migrate to urban areas not only send remittances back home but the also the innovative ideas which help in changing the rural landscape economically, socially and demographically (IFAD, 2007; Mendola, 2006). On the other hand, many studies have highlighted the negative effects of migration on sending areas in the shape of labor loss that poses disruptive effect on the local economy. Migration from rural areas has evident economic, demographic, social and cultural influence (Aliyev, 2008; Andersen, 2002; Mendola, 2006).

Migration is not only a source of economic support to rural communities but it also affects the destination region as well. It helps a culture to diffuse with other cultures and helps in building integration between communities (Bouge, 1969). When people migrate to other communities they bring back norms and values too, which brings transitional changes between both regions. This is a slow process that could take up to a decade or two. During the process, the people get improved due to many contributions from various kinds of societies, and a new type of culture springs up in the receiving community. The resulting cultural transmission may retard the feelings of regional prejudice, casteism and communalism.

#### **Conceptual Framework:**

The analysis of the effect of rural-urban migration in this research study is based on the Sustainable Livelihood Index approach. SLI is developed by DFID, and modified by Livelihood Monitoring Unit. Livelihood is defined in the framework as the capabilities, assets, and activities required for a means of living (DFID, 1999). The sustainable livelihood framework according to DFID (1999) and Timalsina (2007) represents a tool which helps to define the scope of, and provides the analytical basis for livelihood analysis through the identification of major factors affecting livelihoods and the relationship between them.

SLI is a livelihood asset indices technique which helps in identifying the major factors that affect the livelihood of the immigrant's household. This framework has been used by the University of Nigeria, Nsukka.

#### Formula:

INDEX Sd = Sd - Smin / Smax - Smin

Where *Sd* is the value of index (Using the mean derived through descriptive statistics from index's data), *Smin* is the minimum value if the index and *Smax* is the maximum value of the index.



This SLI framework consist of five parts:

- 1- Demographic information (Respondents Profile)
- 2- Human Assets (Education Index and Employment Index)
- 3- Physical capital (Economic Index)
- 4- Financial capital (Financial Index)
- 5- Health status (Health Index)

The SLI framework was further modified with LMU approach. The crux of the LMU modified framework is that there are assets that households depend on for their livelihoods, whether they are in the rural or urban areas. Therefore, for the valuation of the livelihoods situation of any set of people, the framework identifies livelihood outcomes which are measurable through certain indices such as water and sanitation security etc.

In this research study, the analysis of the economic effect of rural-urban migration on the livelihoods of the urban immigrant populace was carried out using the various measurable asset indices in the sustainable livelihoods framework such as the financial index, economic index, education index, and health index.

#### Methodology:

The research study is conducted in district Quetta, the capital of Balochistan province, which faces the influx of migrants from rural Balochistan. This phenomenon is expected to cause social and economic consequences. The research study is exploratory in nature conducted in district Quetta, Balochistan where the already resident's population faces the economic implications due to the migration of people from the rural areas of

Balochistan. The secondary data was collected from a large number of books, Reports, published articles, reputable Journals and web sites. This data help to analyze in drawing the regional context of the issue. Learning from literature review helped in designing patterns for collecting primary data.

The Primary data was collected through a questionnaire from a sample of 180 migrated households of six targeted Union Councils of district Quetta. The questionnaire consists of two parts. One, the factors that motivated the migrants to migrate to the urban region. Second, the livelihood information contained from the SLI framework. Opinion of households from different segments of the district will be collected through a questionnaire, which will be designed from findings of focus group discussions held earlier. Questionnaire was being pilot tested before administration. Multiple focus group discussions with groups of different stakeholders was conducted in target districts of the province. Participants of focus group discussions were the respected names in their respective professions. Informative interviews were conducted with the personals and experts of line departments of district and their views were obtained on the research study. The information provided by focus group discussions were eminent in choosing the union councils.

Study respondents were selected on the basis of clustered sampling in which the information about immigrants' households residing in their particular union councils was considered. Participants within each cluster were selected randomly. Out of 54 union councils in district Quetta 6 Union Councils were selected for the household survey. The reason behind selecting these 6 union councils specifically were the number of immigrant households' availability and residence. A total of 180 households were selected which were equally divided among the Union Councils making it a 30 household each. Data included is of the migrants who migrated to district Quetta from 1987 to 2017.

Information and data collected on a prescribed format in the form of a standardized questionnaire already developed from above steps is analyzed with descriptive statistics, and asset indices technique.

#### **Results and Discussion:**

#### Area Profile:

The urban population of district Quetta was 1001205 that were residing in 128618 households. The rural population of district Quetta was 1274494 residing in 148093



households. The rural populace of district Quetta was larger in number than the urban populace.

Table-1 District Quetta total population

<b>Blocks Population</b>		Households		
Rural	1274494	148093		
Urban	1001205	128618		

**Source:** Pakistan 2017 Census Report, Balochistan, District Quetta. Source:

#### Google Map

For the research study, the following union councils were selected. The total population and household numbers are listed as:

Table-2 Union Council names, total population and households

No.	UC	Population	Households
1	Kachi Beg	22987	2522
2	Satelite Town	46893	4248
3	Shahbaz Town	10218	1025
4	Deba	19746	2569
5	Nawa Killi	136244	17637
6	Shiekh Manda	44293	5895

Source: Pakistan 2017 Census Report, Balochistan block wise population.

Among the six Union Councils of district Quetta Nawa Killi has the largest population 136244 and households 17637. Satelite Town is the second largest among the selected union council with the total population of 46893 and 4248 households. Shiekh Manda is the third largest among the selected union councils with the total population of 44293 and households 5895. Kachi Beg is the fourth largest Union Councils among the selected UCs with total population of 22987 and 2522 households. Deba is the fifth largest union council among the selected UCs with total population of 19746 and 2569 households. Shahbaz town is the smallest union council among the selected UCs with total population of 10218 and 1025 households.

#### **Causes of Rural-Urban Migration:**

#### 1-Pull Factors:

Table-3 Pull Factors

Causes	Factors			
Kachi Beg	Better Job Opportunity, Bright Future for Children,			
	Better Health Facilities, Social Environment			
Satelite town	Better Job Opportunity, Better Standards of Living,			
	Bright Future for Children,			
Shahbaz Town	Better job Opportunities, Bright future for Children,			
	Better health Facilities			
Deba	Better Job Opportunities, Poverty, Employment			
	Opportunities,			
Nawa Killi	Better Job Opportunities, Employment Opportunities,			
	Bright Future for Children, Better Health Facilities			
Shiekh Manda	Better Job Opportunity, Road Transport, Social			
	Environment, Better Standards of Living, Bright Future			
	for Children, Availability of Technical / Professional			
	Training for Children			

Source: Author's compilation from questionnaire results

Pull Factors are the factors that attract migrants to move there and avail the opportunities available. Among all the factors that attracted migrants towards the Urban Unit, district Quetta, 'Better Job opportunities' were selected the most. Which shows that the immigrants had employment in their respective rural areas but those employments were not enough to support them economically. Therefore, to get more out of their skills these immigrants moved towards district Quetta. The second most selected factors that attracted people towards district Quetta was 'Bright Future for Children', which means that the immigrants took the decision of migration for the sake of their children. The third most selected pull factor was 'Better Health Facilities' which shows that the health care system in the immigrants' rural units were not satisfactory. Therefore, they took the decision of migrating towards district Quetta to avail better health opportunities like Hospitals, Medical Units, Laboratories etc. The forth most selected pull factor was 'Better Standards of Living' which means that the immigrants took the decision of migration to increase their wealth, level of comfort and level of materials owned which were not available in their rural areas.

#### 2-Push Factors:

Table-4 Push Factors

Causes	Factors				
Kachi Beg	Non-Accessible Basic Necessities, Difference in				
	Availability of Social Infrastructure, Lack of				
	Opportunities				
Satelite Town	Average Economic Activity, Present Position about				
	Employment of Family Member				
Shahbaz	Present Position about Employment of Family Member,				
Town	Family size, Difference in Availability of Social				
	Infrastructure				
Deba	Average Economic Activity, Lack of Opportunities,				
	Family Size, Domestic Dissents (Other)				
Nawa Killi	Non-Accessible Basic Necessities, Lack of				
	Opportunities, Family Size				
Shiekh	Family Size, Average Economic Activity, Basic				
Manda	Necessities,				

Source: Author's compilation from questionnaire results

Push factors are those that force migrants to leave their regions or place of residence. Among all the push factors selected 'Average Economic Activity' and 'Lack of opportunities' are the two most selected factors by the respondents. Average Economic Activity means that people do not get the efficient level of output against their skills and abilities due to various reasons. Lack of opportunities means that people do not put their potential to full use due lower demand of their skills and lack of skill employable opportunities. The second most selected push factor is 'Family Size' which means that people in rural regions live in combine/extended families where there are many dependents and the consumption is shared. In conditions like these your decision making is hugely dependent upon your family members and your freedom of choice is affected. The third most selected factor by the respondents is the 'Non-Accessible Basic Necessities' which means that people in their rural regions have no or very low access to the basic necessities of life like food, clothing, shelter etc. Therefore, they migrate to cities where these facilities can be easily availed. Other push factors are 'Difference in availability of social infrastructure' which means that there is a big gap between the social infrastructure i.e. hospitals, schools, police force etc. of rural areas and urban units due to which people are forced to leave their rural residences and move to urban units to avail the more

advanced and better equipped social infrastructure. Another Push factor that was not listed in the factors list and was mentioned in the Other Factors option is 'Family Dissent' which means that there are family issues which leads to domestic violence and crisis due to which people decide to migrate to urban cities and live independently.

#### **Various Statistics and their Interpretations:**

#### **Summary Statistics of All Indices**

Table-5 Summary Statistics of All Indices

Variables (Index)	Mean	SD	Min	Max
Education Index	1.35	0.45	1	2
Water Index	1.17	0.32	1	2
Economic Index	1.53	0.76	1	3
Sanitation Index	1.15	0.52	1	3
Financial Index	3.32	2.21	1	8
Health Index	1.50	0.5	1	2

The values in the above table are derived from taking descriptive statistics of each variable's data set

Based on the SLI framework as mentioned in the theoretical framework portion the above summary statistics were calculated. The Financial Index has the highest mean value amongst all which shows that migration effected highest in the monetary holdings of the immigrant household. Economic Index has the second highest mean value which shows that migration effected second highest in the economic holdings (Economic Assets) of the immigrant household. Health Index has the third highest mean value which shows that migration has high effect on the health concerns of the migrated household. Education Index has the Fourth highest mean value which shows that the schooling of children also has a high effect on the migrant household. The lowest mean values are that of the Water Index and Sanitation Index which means that the migrated household is least effected by the water and sanitation concerns. Moreover, the summary statistics from the above table shows that financial index has a wide gap between its minimum value and its maximum value which means that the data about financial index is widely spread as compared to other indices.

## Effects of Rural-Urban Migration on Households' Livelihood Indices in the Study Area:

Table-6 Effects of Migration on Urban Livelihood Indices in the Study Area

Migration Effect Index	Kachi Beg	Satelite Town	Shahbaz Town	Deba	Nawa Killi	Shiekh Manda	Impact Score
Education	1.32	1.24	1.35	1.42	1.37	1.41	8.11
Water	1.06	1.06	1.27	1.2	1.2	1.27	7.06
Economic	1.54	1.67	1.5	1.54	1.62	1.53	9.4
Sanitation	1.53	1.67	1.53	1.51	1.56	1.52	9.32
Financial	3.43	3	3.67	3.32	3.53	3.21	20.16
Health	1.52	1.5	1.5	1.49	1.5	1.5	9.01
Aggregate	10.4	10.14	10.82	10.4	10.78	10.44	63

Source: Author's compilation from questionnaire results (The values of indices in the above table are derived via the SLI formula used in the theoretical framework in which the values were incorporated)

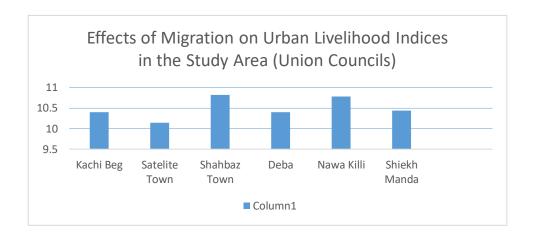


Figure-1 Effects of Migration on Urban Livelihood Indices in the Study Area

The above table shows the estimated magnitude of the effects of rural urban migration on the immigrants' households in the selected union councils of the study area using the asset indices technique. The scores of all the indices

have been aggregated for each union council and the union councils that are effected the most and the least are determined. According to the aggregate score of all six indices the union council that is effected the most by the rural-urban migration is UC Shahbaz Town with the aggregate score of 10.82. This refers to the point that compared to other UCs immigrant households the households in Shahbaz Town are the most effected by the rural-urban migration. In UC Shahbaz Town the index that affected the immigrant household the most is the financial index and the one that has the least effect is the Water Index.

The union council that has the second highest aggregate index score is Nawa Killi. In UC Nawa Killi the highest effecting index is the Financial Index and the least effecting index is the Water Index. The union council that has the Third highest aggregate index score is Shiekh Manda. In UC Shiekh Manda the highest effecting index is the Financial Index and the least effecting index is the Water Index. The union council that has the Fourth highest aggregate index score is Kachi Beg. In UC Kachi Beg the highest effecting index is the Financial Index and the least effecting index is the Water Index. The union council that has the Fifth highest aggregate index score is Deba. In UC Deba the highest effecting index is the Financial Index and the least effecting index is the Water Index. The union council that has the lowest aggregate index score is Satelite Town. In UC Satelite Town the highest effecting index is the Financial Index and the least effecting index is the Financial Index and the least effecting index is the Financial Index and the least effecting index is the Water Index.

The Impact Score shows that the Index that has effected the respondents (immigrants' households) the most is the financial index and the index that has effected the households the least is the water index.

#### **Conclusion:**

Pull factors that attracted rural residents to move to district Quetta city are better job opportunity, better social infrastructure, social environment, better standards of living, and bright future for children. Push factors that forced the rural residents to migrate to district Quetta are family size, lack of opportunities, average economic activity, and non-accessible basic necessities. On aggregate the livelihood indices had the following impact scores after estimation. Financial Index (20.16), which means that this index affected immigrant households the most and the Water index (7.06), which means that this index affected the immigrants' households' least. Consequently, the aggregate effect of rural-urban migration on immigrants' households across the union councils is Shahbaz Town (10.82), Nawa Killi

(10.78), Shiekh Manda (10.44), Kachi Beg (10.4), Deba (10.4), and Satelite Town (10.14). Rural-Urban migration impacted the union council Shahbaz Town the most and the union council Satelite Town the least. Throughout the study area, majority of the respondents were businessmen, followed by the profession of government employment. There was no respondent who had earning from farm related income.

#### **Policy Recommendations:**

- 1- Government and other social bodies should encourage projects like small and medium scale enterprises that will provide jobs to the youth, get good returns and attract more economic activities. This boost in economic activities will lead to an improved quality of life to the rural-urban immigrants as well as all the other local residents of district Quetta.
- 2- There is a need to accommodate the financial needs of the immigrants' households for which better employment opportunities should be provided. Employment opportunities would increase household' earnings as well as savings. This would ensure financial stability and help in improving the overall economic status of the household.
- 3- Many respondents were living on rent which means their housing security is low and they could be informed to leave the house by the landlord. Improved financial status would allow these households to buy their personal houses and add to their economic asset holdings.

#### **References:**

- Adewale, A. O. (2005). *Socio-Economic Factors Associated with Urban-Rural Migration in Nigeria*: A Case study of Oyo State. Journal of Human Ecology, Vol.17 No.1, pp.13-16.
- Ajaero, Ignatius (2014). Rural Urban Migration and Livelihoods in South Eastern Nigeria. Developing country Studies Vol.4, No.6, 2014
- Aliyev, I. (2008). *Rural-Urban Labor Migration in Azerbaijan*. MA. Thesis in Public policy, European University. Budapest, Hungary. Available from:
- Anh, D.N. (2003). *Internal migration policies in the ESCAP region*, Asia-Pacific Population Journal, 18(3): 27-40.
- Chandra (2002). The socioeconomic drawbacks of internal migration in Fiji. Sixth edition, journal of Applied Sciences.
- De Haas, H. (2008) Migration and Development: A Theoretical Perspective. International
- Deshingkar, P. (2006). 'Internal migration, poverty and development in Asia: including the excluded', IDS Bulletin, 37(3): 88-100.
- DFID (1999). DFID's Sustainable Livelihoods Approach and its Framework.
- IFAD (2007). *Migration and Rural Employment*. Policy Division, Thirtieth Session of the Governing Council of IFAD, 14 February.
- IOM (2008). *Migration and Climate Change*. IOM Migration Research Series, No. 31, Geneva
- King, R. And R. Skeldon. (2010). "Mind the Gap!" *Integrating approaches* to internal and international migration', Journal of Ethnic and Migration Studies, 36(10): 1619-1646
- Livelihoods Monitoring Unit (2004). *Measuring Livelihood Impacts: A Review of Livelihoods Indicators*, CARE Bangladesh Research Tool TANGO International, Inc, Dhaka.
- Markos, E. (2001). Ecological Degradation, Rural Poverty, and Migration

- *in Ethiopia: A Contextual Analysis.* Policy Research Division Working Paper, No. 149. New York:
- Mendola, M. (2006). Rural Out-migration and Economic Development at Origin. Sussex Migration Working Paper No.40, Sussex centre for Migration Research. University of Sussex.
- National Geographic Society (2005). Human Migration Guide.
- Rwelamira, J. K. (2008) Effects of Rural Inequality on Migration among the Farming Households.
- Siddiqui (2012). Impact of Migration on Poverty and Development: Refugee and Migratory Movements Research Unit (RMMRU)
- Sinha, B. R. (2005). *Human Migration: Concepts and Approaches*. Földraji Éretesitö 2005. LIV.évf. 3-4. füzet, pp. 403-414.
- Timalsina, K. P. (2007). Rural Urban Migration and Livelihood in the Informal Sector: Study of Street Vendors of Kathmandu Metropolitan City, Nepal. PhD Dissertation, Norwegian Science and Technology. Available from: http://ntnu.diva-portal.org/smash/get/diva2:122401/FULLTEXT01
- Todaro, M. P. (1997). *Urbanization, Unemployment and Migration in Africa: Theory and Policy*, Working paper 104. New York.
- Todaro, M., and Smith, S. (2003). *Economic Development* (8th ed.) New York University and Population Council, Barkharath printers, New Delhi.

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOI.No.11, Issue No.

January--June, 2020

# Impact of Motivation on the Job Satisfaction of Private Bank Employees in Quetta City:

By

<sup>1</sup>Muhammad Yousaf Khan, <sup>2</sup>Nadeem Malik

#### **Abstract:**

The primary objective of the study was to explain job satisfaction of private bank employees through intrinsic and extrinsic motivation. The study interviewed 100 administrative employees of five banks through conducting a sample survey. The study employed descriptive statistics, t-test and logistic regression model on the primary data. Majority of the employees were male full time employed, belonging to the age groups in between 25 years to 34and working at managerial positions in their banks in Quetta city. The study found that the employees' job stratification is significantly influenced by the level of intrinsic and extrinsic motivation. The factors of extrinsic motivation increase more likely the predicted probability of being satisfied from the job except job organization. The employees with 5-8 years of working experience at current position have 18.6 percent higher the odds of being satisfied from their job relative to the employees with 0-4 years of working experience. The female employees have 1.6 percent lower odds of being satisfied from their jobs as compared to the male employees at banks in Quetta city. The employees working less than 35 hours per week have lower higher predicted probability of being satisfied from job as compared to the employees with more than 35 working hours per week at banks in Ouetta city. The increase in intrinsic motivation level increases more likely the odds of satisfaction from the job by 62.8 percent keeping other things constant and the odd ratio is statistically significant. The factors of extrinsic motivation increase more likely the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>M.Phil. Scholar, Department of Commerce, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan <sup>2</sup>Prof., Dr. Nadeem Malik, Research Supervisor, Department of Commerce, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan

odds of being satisfied from the job by 72.6 percent keeping other variables constant and the coefficient is statistically significant.

**Keywords**: Motivation, Job Satisfaction, Private Bank Employees

#### Introduction:

Motivation is a feature that workouts a strong force on our actions and efforts. Motivation, according to Baron (1983), is an accumulation of various practices that molds our performance to achieve set goals. Motivation is the energy that brings positive results and includes an expectant effect always on job. In its couple of main forms, intrinsic and extrinsic, Motivation yields desirous outcomes in plentifully ardent workforce. According to (Boxall and Purcell 2003) and (Cappelli and Crocker-Hefner 1999), an attractive potpourri of factors of motivation boosts the motivational level of employees which resultantly increase the efficiency and competitiveness of an organization both in private and public sectors. Board (2007) defines that extrinsic factors of motivation enhance job satisfaction of employees and employees get efficient enough to achieve their set targets. Thus, factors of motivation are the actors that positively impact the performance of employees. According to (Vansteenkiste 2005), employees contemporarily do consider extrinsic factors in their jobs and consider intrinsic factors as bringing enjoyment and satisfaction to their jobs.

#### **Literature Review:**

Motivation is derived from the word "motivate", means to move, push or influence to proceed for fulfilling a want Motivation is the force which continuously induces to perform things. Motivation is the force which continuously induces to perform things. (Kalimullah et al, 2010). (Shanks.N. H.) defines Motivation as the presence of an intention originating one to continuously accomplish the targets. Bartol and Martin (1998) considers motivation strengthening behavior, giving route to behavior, and triggering the trend to continue (Farhad et al, 2011). According to (Luthans2005), Motivation roots the stimulation through a psychological process, direction, and determination of behavior. Motivation influences individual's behavior which leads them towards a direction. Furthermore, another characteristic of motivation is the behavior persistence (Abdulrageb, 2008).

#### **Intrinsic Motivation:**

Intrinsic factors of motivation remain as an important cognitive feeling reflecting human behavior to learn and achieve something. Intrinsic motivation states doing something because it is fundamentally or naturally interesting and enjoyable contrary to extrinsic factors of motivation which refer to do something because it leads to a separable consequence or pressure (Ricky W Griffin, 2004). "doing an activity for an inherent satisfaction of the activity" (Matt, et al., 2011). Many research studies have stated their concerns about Intrinsic Motivator's inconsistency (Thomas, et al., 1990).

Intrinsic motivation has arisen as a significant spectacle for managers, a natural way of performing work and achieving something substantial (Ryan and Stiller, 1991), a choice and opportunity for self-direction (Zuckerman, Porak, Lathin, Smith and Deci, 1968) and it offers a greater sense of autonomy and freedom (Deci & Ryan, 2000).

#### **Extrinsic Motivation:**

Extrinsic motivation is a compelling reason to perform (Robert, 2006). The concept of extrinsic motivation is well-defined as the motivation that works as a compelling force for employee to work basically as a reply of something other than work itself, like reward that directs people to perform a task (Robert, 2006).

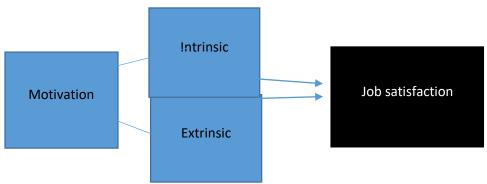
Many organizations have been emphasizing on the value of extrinsic motivators such as salary, benefits & paying low attention on intrinsic motivation (Benczenleitner & Otto, 2003). Results of previous researches led us to a point that extrinsic motivators are the strongest set of motivating forces to act as an impetus for employees to work more effectively (Marvis, et al., 1997). Despite stating this, studies have also suggested that intrinsic motivation & extrinsic motivation are complementary (Borghan, et al., 2013).

#### **Job Satisfaction:**

Job satisfaction broadly refers to the combination of feelings and attitudes of an employee at work which can be positive or negative. (Riggio, 2013, p 218) describes Job satisfaction as the emotions and attitudes of employees about job. The type of Job and its due aspects make employees either satisfied or dissatisfied. The role of job

satisfaction of employees is crucial to both employees' health (mental and physical) and to the organization. Arnold, et al (2010, p. 260) considers job satisfaction as a sign of a one's psychological health and believes that happiness in general is related to being happy at work. Employees will be active, energetic and happy both at work and in general if they are satisfied with their jobs. Schultz & Schultz (2010, p. 3) says that the most reliable indicator of long-life satisfaction is the satisfaction at work. One lives longer possibly if satisfied with work as compared to the one not satisfied.

### **Conceptual framework:**



Independent variable dependent variable

### Methodology:

The design of the study was descriptive and relational. The management science undertakes relational studies to explore the underlying relationships among study factors related to events, situations or cases which are not completely elaborated through simple descriptions (Büyüköztürk, et, al., 2014). The research work has tried to explore some of the aspects related to Job satisfaction, which refer to intrinsic and extrinsic factors of motivation for Job satisfaction across bank employees of Quetta city. The surveys employed probability systematic sampling design or nonprobability sampling design. The administrative employees of the leading five domestic private banks have been the target respondents/ participants as per state banks report 2017. The five banks included Allied Bank Limited, MCB Bank Limited, Habib Bank Ltd, United Bank Ltd and Bank Al-Falah ltd. Both primary and secondary data were part of the research. Primary data was obtained through questionnaires. Interview schedule- where

semi-structured interviews were also aimed to obtain information from selected population. Secondary data if required, was to be obtained through annual reports, audit reports and annual confidential reports based on employee's performance. Since the population was known, therefore, probability systematic random sampling was used to derive results. For recording the data from around 200 (respondents of all the possible ranks in administration department of leading five banks Quetta, Pakistan), a sample of 100 was selected where nth number was 4 and out of these 100 respondents 1 one of the questionnaire was discarded due to misleading response.

### **Results and Discussion:**

This section provides the descriptive analysis of the primary data. All the study variables are descriptively analyzed in this section. The qualitative variables are presented with frequency and the percentages of these frequencies and quantitative variables are analyzed with descriptive analysis such as five summary statistics.

**Table 4.1: Reliability Statistics** 

Table 1		
N		29
Cronbach's Alpha	1	.725
<b>Item-Total Stati</b>	stics	
Factors	Items	Cronbach's
		Alpha
Demographics	Employment Status	.726
and other	Employer Bank Name of Participants	.828
Characteristics	Rank of the participants at Bank	.761
of Participants	Working Hours at job Per Week	.724
	Number of Years at Current workplace	.733
	Age of the Participants	.731
	Gender of the Participants	.729
	Enjoy doing Job	.720
Intrinsic	Feeling of Accomplishment	
Motivation	I am Motivated when I feel I have	.705
	accomplished something	
	No matter what the outcome of a	.704
	project, I am satisfied if I feel I	
	gained experience	
	I seldom think of the minority aspect	.707
	of my job because I want to find out	
	who good I really can be at my work	
	Availability of spare time for	.709
	personal development at my work	
	place has an impact on my	
	motivation level at work	
	Recognition	<b>5</b> 04
	I am motivated to do my job when I	.701
	feel I am recognized and considered	
	valuable source	706
	The level of empowerment and	.706
	employee autonomy at my	
	organization has an impact of motivation level at work	
		704
	The feeling of trust and concern shown by the organization motivates	.704
I	my	

	Curiosity	
	Curiosity is the driving force behind	.713
	much what I do	
	I am motivated to perform better	.709
	when more responsibility is added to	
	my job	
	If I can do what I enjoy, I am not	.713
	concerned about exactly what grades	
	or awards I earn.	
Extrinsic	Rewards	T
Motivation	I am motivated by my salary and	.719
	other monitory benefits I get	
	I am less concerned with what work	.716
	I do than what I get for it	
	The fairness in the wages and salary	.696
	structure has an impact on my level	
	of motivation	
	Expectations	T
	Provision of job security by the	.706
	organization has an impact on my	
	motivation level	
	The possibility of promotion my job	.700
	motivates me	
	I am motivated when I am provided	.707
	by the opportunities for increasing	
	my knowledge and skills	
	Leadership	T
	The style of leadership in the	.705
	organization has an influence on my	
	degree of work motivation	
	The assistance and time offered in	.708
	providing necessary trainings for my	
	job by the supervisor motivates me	
	The constructive feedback from my	.706
	boss motivates me	
	Job Organization	T
	The effectiveness in which overall	.705
	information is made available in the	
	organization has an impact on my	
	motivation level	

(Authors own calculation based on survey data)

The Cronbach's Alpha value for the overall survey data set is 0.725 which is more than the threshold value of 0.7. The reliability statistic shows that the scales adopted to measure each of the study variable for complete data set are reliable as the Cronbach's Alpha value for every single item is more than 0.70. Similarly, the Cronbach's Alpha values for items related to demographic and other characteristics, intrinsic motivation and extrinsic motivation indicate that the scales adopted to measure the study variables are reliable.

**Table2: Demographic and other Characteristics of the Participants** 

	Frequency	Percent		Frequency	Percent
Employe	nant Status	•	Employer	Bank N	ame of
Employn	nent Status		Participant	S	
Full	98	99.0	Allied	13	13.1
Time			Bank		
Part	1	1.0	AL Baraka	6	6.1
Time					
Total	99	100.0	MCB	9	9.1
Ago of th	e Participan	<b>t</b> c	Bank	12	12.1
Age of th	ie Farticipan	ıs	Alfalah		
Under	19	19.2	Meezan	3	3.0
25			Bank		
25-34	55	55.6	Faisal	8	8.1
			Bank		
35-44	21	21.2	Silk Bank	6	6.1
45-54	4	4.0	Habib	8	8.1
			Bank		
Total	Γotal 99 10		Bank Al	3	3.0
			Islami		
Gender of the Participants			Askari	6	6.1
	,	•	Bank		
Male	70	70.7	Sindh	4	4.0
			Bank		
Female	29	29.3	Dubai	10	10.1
			Islami		
Total	99	100.0	Bank Al	2	2.0
			Habib		
_	Hours at	job Per	SME Bank	2	2.0
Week					
35 or	90	90.9	UBL	1	1.0
More					
	Hours				
Per					
Week		0.1	G		<i>c</i> 1
Less	9	9.1	Summit	6	6.1
than 35			Bank		
hours					
Per					
Week					

Total	99	100.0	Total	99	100.0	
Number of Years at Current workplace			Rank of the participants at Bank			
0-4	52	52.5	Manager	31	31.3	
5-8	24	24.2	OG I	13	13.1	
9-12	19	19.2	OG II	14	14.1	
13-16	3	3.0	OG III	8	8.1	
more than 16	1	1.0	Sale Executive	3	3.0	
Total	99	100.0	Cash Officer	15	15.2	
Enjoy doing Job			Senior Financial Consultant R. O	5	5.1	
Yes	Yes 78 78.8		MG 12	3	3.0	
No	21	21.2	Managing Director	1	1.0	
Total 99 100.0		Total	99	100.0		

(Authors own calculation based on survey data)

The table 4.1 have six columns the first column presents variable title along with categories, second column presents frequencies of each categories, third column presents percentages of these frequencies and the 4<sup>th</sup>,5<sup>th</sup> and 6<sup>th</sup> are the repetition of first, second and third columns respectively.

**Table 3: Logistic Regression Model First (Odd Ratios)** 

	Odds			P-		
Do you Enjoy Job	Ratio	S.E.	Z	value	[95% C.I.]	
Do you Enjoy 300	Katio	S.L.	_	varue	[7570 C.I.]	
Feeling	0.987	0.028	3.9		0.317	3.069
Accomplished	8	5	4	0.000	9	5
Tiecompnished	1.039	0.015	2.5	0.000	0.426	2.533
Recognition	5	5	1	0.012	5	2
	3.219	1.550	2.4		1.252	8.276
Curiosity	4	9	3	0.015	3	4
·	2.405	1.047	2.0		1.025	5.645
Rewards	6	0	2	0.044	0	5
	1.097	0.564	0.1		0.400	3.007
Expectations	7	5	8	0.856	7	5
	1.125	0.049	2.3		0.375	3.370
Leadership	3	8	7	0.017	7	8
	0.959	0.383	-		0.438	2.099
Job Organization	7	3	0.1	0.918	7	5
No of Years at						
Current Job						
	1.186	0.150	2.0		0.037	1.911
5-8	0	8	7	0.038	9	7
	1.191	0.414	0.8		0.094	2.569
9-12	9	9	4	0.4	2	1
	0.004		-		0.0.1	
	0.984	0.007	2.0	0.001	0.261	3.700
2.Gender	4	6	8	0.031	9	5
	0.002	0.007	-		0.002	0.202
	0.003	0.007	2.5	0.012	0.003	0.283
_cons	2	3	1	0.012	55	9
Model Summary N				94		
LR chi2(10)	-					
Prob > chi2	24.69					
Pseudo R2	0.006					
Log likelihood	0.2538					
LUS HKCHHUUU   -30.30/3						

(Authors own calculation based on survey data)

The logistic regression model has one binary dependent variable do you enjoy your current job (0=No and 1= Yes), two nominal scale variables

such as Gender of the employees and type of employment, one ordinal scale variable such as number of years spent on current job and seven interval scale variables such as Feeling Accomplished, Recognition, Curiosity, Rewards, Expectations, Leadership and Job Organization. The model summary statistics show that the model is statistically highly significant as the p-value of LR chi-square value is less than 5% level of significance and 1 % as well. The model is estimated on fourth iteration of log likelihood as the third and fourth iteration repeat the value of -36.3073.

### Conclusion

The reliability analysis indicated that the scales adopted to measure each of the study variable for complete data set are reliable as the Cronbach's Alpha value for every single item is more than threshold value. The demographics analysis of the employee's data is presented in the above table which indicates that total 99 employees have participated in the study. Out of these 99 participants 99 percent are full time employees. Most of the bank employees from Quetta are male and belong to the age groups in between 25 years to 34. Most of the employees were found to be engaged 35 or more hours in work per week. Most of the employees have reported that they enjoy their work and 0 to 4 years at current workplace. The highest strength of employees is doing job at Muslim Commercial Bank (MCB) Quetta and they are working at manager position in their banks in Quetta city. As for as the intrinsic motivation is concerned, the employees' score of intrinsic motivation of feeling accomplished, recognition and curiosity are 3.753, 3.869 and 3.629 respectively. As for as the extrinsic motivation is concerned the employee opinion about the extrinsic motivation of rewards, employees' expectations, leadership and job organization are 3.41, 3.973 and 3.768 respectively. The bank employees of Quetta city have rated the intrinsic motivation and extrinsic motivation level as 3.751 3.741 on average respectively.

### **References:**

- Abdulraqeb, A., (2008). The effects of Human Resource Management on employee's motivation and retention., s.l.: Victoria University Malaysia.
- Benczenleitner & Otto, (2003). Motivation and motivational climate among elite hammer throwers, s.l.: Biomedical Human Kinetics.
- Borghans, L., Meijers, H.& Weel, B.T. (2013). The Importance of Intrinsic and Extrinsic Motivation for Measuring IQ, s.l.: DISCUSSIONPAPERSERIES.
- Büyüköztürk, Ş., Kılıç Çakmak, E., Akgün, Ö. E., Karadeniz, Ş., & Demirel, F. (2014). Bilimsel araştırma yöntemleri Scientific research methods. (17. bs). *Ankara: Pegem Akademi Yayınları*.
- Chaudhary, N & Sharma, B. (2012). Impact of Employee Motivation on Performance (Productivity) In Private Organization: International Journal of Business Trends and Technology, volume2, Issue 4.
- Erdoğan İ., (1996), *İşletme Yönetiminde Örgütsel Davran*□ş, Avc□ol Bas□m-Yay□n, İstanbul, s. 231- 232, s. 245-246
- Guay, F., Chanal, J., Ratelle, C. F., Marsh, H. W., Larose, S., & Boivin, M. (2010). "Intrinsic, identified, and controlled types of motivation for school subjects in young elementary school children". British Journal of Educational Psychology, 80(4), 711–735.

- Habibah A. & Noran Fauziah, Y, "Job Motivation and Job Performance: Case of Recipients for Excellent Service in a Higher Education 1", Malaysia Management Review. http://mgv.mim.edu.my/mmrsearch/9906/990608.htm
- Herzberg, Frederick. (1968). "One More Time: How Do You Motivate Employees?". Harvard Business Review 46 (1): pp. 53–62.
- Heslop, P., Smith, G.D., Metcalfe, C., & Macleod, J. (2002). Change in job satisfaction and its association with selfreported stress, cardiovascular risk factors and mortality. Social Science & Medicine, 54, 1589–1599.
- Karami, A.& Jones, B.M. (2008). Does strategic human resource management matter in high-tech sector? s.l.: Emerald.
- Ricky W Griffin, (2004). Management. Texas: A&M University.
- Riggio, R. E., (2013). Introduction to Industrial/Organizational Psychology. (6th ed). Pearson Education Inc.: New Jersey.
- Roberts, J.A., (2006). Understanding the Motivations, Participation, and Performance of Open Source Software Developers, s.l.: Management of science.
- Robins Stephen p. organizational behaviour: concepts, controversies and Application, prentice hall of India, New Delhi, 6th edition, 1995.

- Schultz, D. & Schultz, S. (2006). Psychology & Work Today, Ninth Edition. New Jersey: Pearson Education Inc.
- Schulze, S. & Steyn, T. (2003). Educator's motivation: differences related to gender, age and experience. Acta Academia, 35(3), 138-160.
- Thomas, Kenneth, W. & Betty, (1990). Cognitive elements of empowerment: An "interpretive" Model of intrinsic task motivation, s.l.: Academy of management review.

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOI.No.11, Issue No. 01 January--June, 2020

# An Investigation into the Impact of Extraversion and Conscientiousness on Job Performance of Faculty Members Among Public Sector Universities in Quetta:

By

<sup>1</sup>Urooj Ali, <sup>2</sup>Nadeem Malik

### **Abstract:**

This study is carried out to evaluate the impact of two traits of big-five personality traits theory extraversion and conscientiousness on job performance of the faculty members in public sector universities in Quetta. Big-five personality traits which include Openness, Conscientiousness, Extraversion, Agreeableness, and Neuroticism are very essential personality traits in life. It is believed that traits of personality can lift the performance in professional life considering that one is eager adopt them. To conduct this study, quantitative approach was chosen, and data were gathered by 5-point Likert scale questionnaire. A sum of 291 respondents from three universities was chosen. Data were evaluated using regression and correlation analysis. Both hypotheses were accepted. It was observed that extraversion and conscientiousness can notably impinge on job performance, but only not many professionals possessed those traits. On the basis on results it is safe to say that most of the professionals are unacquainted with the gain that personality traits and their effect on job performance offer. Hence, frequent training is needed to enlighten about the benefits of those personality traits and their significance.

**Keywords:** Personality traits, Job Performance, University Teachers

### **Introduction:**

It is believed that Education plays an important role in everyone's life and it prepares them socially, psychologically and physically. This training lets them to involve in the activities more productively and adapt to the variations taking place in the world. Education help spreading awareness

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>M.Phil. Scholar, Department of Commerce, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan <sup>2</sup>Professor Nadeem Malik, Research Supervisor, Department of Commerce, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan

among the students and believe to play a vital role in the growth of specialized expertise. It is nearly impossible to produce skilled professionals without proper education and to deliver quality education institutes must have best teachers.

Though, producing skilled individuals is a tough trade and call for the quality education. As stated in the research article by Roczniewska (2016), that institute is obligated to examine the environment and provide the best to students. Moreover, a certain example and personality is needed ass well while delivering lectures. Thus, this study intends to find the influence of Extraversion and Conscientiousness on job performance of faculty members among public sector universities in Quetta.

### **Objectives:**

- 1. To find the impact of extraversion and job performance.
- 2. To find the kind of relationship between conscientiousness and job performance.

### **Literature Review:**

At rudimentary point one can distinguish between procedure or behavioral angle and an outcome aspect of performance. (Borman & Motowidlo, 1993). The behavioral angle demonstrates the real act; what individuals do at work. The outcome angle demonstrates the outcome out of the behavior (Campbell, 1990). Like Kinicki (2008), it is believed that personality is a combination of traits and behaviors which defines a person's identity. The core elements cannot be controlled but influence the attitudes and mind set significantly (Kinicki, 2008). This entails a method of thoughts, the way one feels, and activities that tell one's reaction to his/her surroundings as well (Kim, Fernandez, & Terrier, 2017). The foundation of personality is individualism while, and people distinguish them based on their way of thinking, how they feel and what they do. One other way personality is perceived is to remain calm and neutral for most of the time because semi difference is already inherited by parents, and the remaining can be altered with the surroundings. Due importance must be given by the mangers and organizations on the personality to know about the employees and their nature such as if a worker complains too much then the certain kind of job position can be assigned to that person in which that employee can be easy to handle by managers (Kinicki 2008).

### **Extraversion:**

The previous studies regarding the accidents and extraversion sums up three types of relations i.e. no correlation, positive and negative correlation. such as, Powell, Hale, Martin, and Simon (2000) examine that quite a few accidents facing by the employees in the manufacturing are in extraordinarily higher number. in the same way, another study shows that there is a striking association among encountering an accident and extraversion (Clarke, 2016; Habibi et al., 2016). in contention to this, other researches demonstrate no correlation between these two aspects. (Barrick, Mount, & Li, 2013). Indeed, it is not confirmed still that how the system is working if the extraverts have higher liability of being irresponsible, which depends on the former studies significantly the researches which are conducted within the industry, the conclusion explained that due to the extraverts have vigilance of lower level, they will be included less in the tasks and thus they are more likely to make mistakes (Andel et al., 2015; Yazdani & Siddiqi, 2013). The study material explains a complicated image, with complete evidence for both the negative and the positive links between irresponsibility and extraversion.

### **Conscientiousness:**

Generally, the former meta-analysis, for example, Barrick, Mount & Li (1991) and Lin et al. (2015) reports a direction for the conscientiousness to correspond well with the measures of performance at the job. Regarding this, researchers consider that conscientiousness is distinguished by order, competence, self-discipline, achievement striving, and deliberation (White, Poulsen, & Hyde, 2016). Some researchers like Clarke and Robertson (2005) defined that low conscientiousness is logical and can be generalized for the predictions of low performance. Responding to this, the study has given a back up to the association between conscientiousness and attitude in line with Gellar et al. (2006) recommendation.

### **Theoretical Framework:**

The anticipated theoretical framework is a graphical representation that exhibits the association among two independent variables and one dependent variable. Independent variables include conscientiousness and extraversion, whereas job performance is the dependent variable. The variables adapted from the models of Goldberg (1990) are comprised of extraversion and conscientiousness (Gellatly, 2001).

# Extraversion Conscientiousness Dependent variable Performance

### Theoretical framework Self-generated

### **Hypothesis:**

- I. There is a significant relationship between Extraversion of an individual and the job performance of university faculty.
- II. There is a significant relationship between conscientiousness of an individual and job performance of university faculty.

### **Research Design:**

A lot of research designs can be followed; however, it should be appropriate and according to the requirements. This study makes use of an appropriate approach for data collection and provides the answer based on them. For this study quantitative questionnaire for data collection was used, which was developed after looking at the research questions, theoretical framework and objectives of the study. The quantitative approach allowed data collection in an appropriate manner.

Target population of this study comprise of faculty members who belong to public sector universities of Quetta. Total population comprised of 1192, out of which 550 belonged to the University of Balochistan, 229 to Sardar Bahadur Khan University and 413 to Balochistan University of Information Technology, Engineering & Management Sciences.

The sample size of this study (n) was calculated according to the formula:

$$n = [z2 * p * (1 - p) / e2] / [1 + (z2 * p * (1 - p) / e2 * N)]$$

Where: z = 1.96 for a confidence level ( $\alpha$ ) of 95%,

p = proportion (expressed as a decimal),

N = population size, e = margin of error.

$$z = 1.96$$
,  $p = 0.5$ ,  $N = 1192$ ,  $e = 0.05$ 

n = [1.962 \* 0.5 \* (1 - 0.5) / 0.052] / [1 + (1.962 \* 0.5 \* (1 - 0.5) / 0.052 \* 1192)]

$$n = 384.16 / 1.3223 = 290.528 n \approx 291$$

The sample size (with finite population correction) is equal to 291.

Sample size consists of approximately 24% of our total population size. Therefore 24% from each university's population was drawn as a sample.

From University of Balochistan 134 faculty member was chosen, 56 from Sardar Bahadur Khan University and 101 from Balochistan University of Information Technology, Engineering & Management Sciences.

INSTITUTE	POPULATION	SAMPLE
University of Balochistan	550	134 (550 x 24%=132)
Sardar Bahadur Khan University	229	56 (229 x 24%=56)
BUITEMS	413	101 (413 x 24%=104)
TOTAL	1192	291

Sample size (self-created)

### **Discussion on Hypothesis 1:**

The first hypothesis aimed to analyze the relationship between extraversion and job performance. The responses given by the respondents were mostly in negative and highlighting different perspectives of poor job performance. The study of Hu and Judge (2017) and Petelle, Martin and Blumstein (2019) argued that most of the individuals are not aware of the benefits which can be achieved through the development of extravert skills. They argued that extravert people are always risk-taker and this trait allows them to engage themselves in the activities with high engagement rate. They are always interacting and regularly keep a watch on the outside world for the development of their skills and building them with increased engagement. Therefore, it can be argued that most of the participants can suffer from different problems when they are not provided with the opportunities to adapt extravert characteristic by their universities.

### **Discussion on Hypothesis 2:**

The second hypothesis inquired of the respondents was based on analyzing conscientiousness within their academic performance and their willingness to adopt them. The results obtained show that most of the respondents do

not carry the trait of a conscientiousness worker because regression was not significant. Based on the arguments and results obtained, it can be argued that most of these individuals are not aware of the results when they possess this personality trait. The study of Parks-Leduc, Feldman and Bardi (2015) and Lo et al., (2017) also reported that most of the employees working in the universities are not aware of the skills and importance of working with consistency and organized working style. Based on the results obtained, it can be said that people working in the universities of Quetta are not aware of the benefits of conscientiousness, which can be one of the reasons behind the low performance.

### **Conclusion:**

This study aimed to evaluate the influence of extraversion and conscientiousness on job performance among public sector universities of Quetta. Quantitative results were collected and analyzed on statistical software. The results obtained through the questionnaire showed that most of the faculty, working in public universities of Quetta is unaware of these personality traits, and some of them were informed about the concepts of big five personality traits before the interviews. Furthermore, the results obtained go against the argument that most of the individuals working in the universities of Quetta are highly skilled and willing to learn from outside world.

Another important conclusion, which was drawn, is in relation to values of correlation obtained through the questionnaire. Although investigated respondents argued that they were aware of conscientiousness and extraversion, and its benefits, but were not found practicing within their job. Hence it can be concluded that teachers in universities are not allowed by the university or they are not willing to adopt these personality traits. Therefore, it can be one of the reasons behind low productivity of the teachers.

### **Recommendations:**

Based on the results obtained in this study, it is recommended that all the faculty members should be trained by the universities management. If management starts to focus on the development of these two personality traits, chances to increase job performance would significantly increase. According to the findings of the past scholars, most of them recommended that initial step to developing these skills is to start workshops and trainings, which should identify the importance of these personality traits. This would allow all the attendees to learn the importance and adapt willingness to learn them.

### **References:**

- Andel, S. A., Hutchinson, D. M., & Spector, P. E. (2015). Safety at Work: Individual and Organizational Factors in Workplace Mistakes and Mistreatment. In *Research in Personnel and Human Resources Management* (pp. 235-277). Emerald Group Publishing Limited.
- Barrick, M. R., & Mount, M. K. (1991). The big five personality dimensions and job performance: a meta-analysis. *Personnel psychology*, 44(1), 1-26.
- Barrick, M. R., Mount, M. K., & Li, N. (2013). The theory of purposeful work behavior: The role of personality, higher-order goals, and job characteristics. *Academy of management review*, *38*(1), 132-153.
- Barrick, M. R., Stewart, G. L., Neubert, M. J., & Mount, M. K. (1998). Relating member ability and personality to work-team processes and team effectiveness. *Journal of applied psychology*, 83(3), 377.
- Borman, W. C., & Motowidlo, S. J. (1993). Expanding the Criterion Domain to Include Elements of Contextual Performance. *Personnel Selection in Organizations*(1993), 71-78.
- Campbell, J. P. (1990). Modeling the Performance Prediction Problem in Industrial and Organizational Psychology. *Handbook of Industrial and Organizational Psychology*, *I*(1990), 687-732.
- Clarke, S. (2016). Managing the risk of workplace Mistakes. *Risky Business: Psychological, Physical and Financial Costs of High Risk Behavior in Organizations*, 403
- Clarke, S., & T Robertson, I. (2005). A meta-analytic review of the Big Five personality factors and accident involvement in occupational and non-occupational settings. *Journal of Occupational and Organizational psychology*, 78(3), 355-376.
- Gellatly, I. &. (2001). Personality, Autonomy, and Contextua lPerformance of Managers. *Human Resource*, *14*(3), 231-245.
- Lin, W., Ma, J., Wang, L., & Wang, M. (2015). A double-edged sword: The moderating role of conscientiousness in the relationships between work stressors, psychological strain, and job performance. *Journal of Organizational Behavior*, 36(1), 94-111.

- Parks-Leduc, L., Feldman, G. and Bardi, A., 2015. Personality traits and personal values: A meta-analysis. *Personality and Social Psychology Review*, 19(1), pp.3-29.
- Roczniewska, M. and Bakker, A.B., 2016. Who seeks job resources, and who avoids job demands? The link between dark personality traits and job crafting. *The Journal of psychology*, 150(8), pp.1026-104
- Goldberg, L. R. (1990). An alternative" description of personality": the bigfive factor structure. *Journal of personality and social* psychology, 59(6), 1216.
- Hu, J. and Judge, T.A., 2017. Leader—team complementarity: Exploring the interactive effects of leader personality traits and team power distance values on team processes and performance. *Journal of Applied Psychology*, 102(6), p.935.
- Kinicki, A., & Miao, L. (2008). Organizational behavior: Core concepts. McGraw-Hill/Irwin.
- Kirkpatrick, S. A., & Locke, E. A. (1996). Direct and indirect effects of three core charismatic leadership components on performance and attitudes. *Journal of applied psychology*, 81(1), 36.
- Klassen, R. M., Durksen, T., Kim, L., Pattersons, F., Rowett, E., Warwick, J., & Wolpert, M. A. (2017). Developing a proof-of-concept selection test for entry into primary teacher education programs. *International Journal of Assessment Tools in Education*, 96-114.
- Petelle, M.B., Martin, J.G. and Blumstein, D.T., 2019. Mixed support for state maintaining risky personality traits in yellow-bellied marmots. *Animal Behaviour*, *150*, pp.177-188.
- Powell, P. I., Hale, M., Martin, J., & Simon, M. (2000). Mistakes: A shop floor study of their causes. *National Institute for Industrial Psychology, London*.
- Razak, A. J. (2009). Work Environment Factors And Job Performance: The Construction Project Manager's Perspective. *International conference of construction industry*.

White, K. M., Poulsen, B. E., & Hyde, M. K. (2016). Identity and Personality Influences on Donating Money, Time, and Blood. Nonprofit and Voluntary Sector Quarterly, 0899764016654280

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOI.No.11, Issue No. 01

January—June. 2020

# Identify The Problems and Satisfaction Level of the Hostel Students Concerning Basic Facilities at University of Sindh Jamshoro Pakistan:

By

<sup>1</sup>Shaharyar Brohi, <sup>2</sup>Ahmed Ali Brohi, <sup>3</sup>Abdul Wahid Zehri, <sup>4</sup>Yousaf Ali Rodini

### **Abstract:**

This research is conceded to identify the issues, Problems and satisfaction level of the hostel's students regarding basic facilities at hostels of the University of Sindh Jamshoro. A set of questionnaires was distributed to the respondents in the research area. The gathered data was analyzed in statistical package for social sciences (SPSS). Simple frequency Distribution analysis and Likert-scale method were applied to identify the problems and satisfaction level of students regarding basic facilities. The aim and purpose of this research were to identify and highlight the problems of basic facilities such as pure drinking water, internet facilities, electricity, and transportation, etc. at hostels of the University of Sindh Jamshoro. The overall findings of this research study were that the students are facing the problems of basic facilities, i.e. pure drinking water, internet facilities, electricity, and transportation, etc.

**Keywords:** Hostel Students, basic facilities, satisfaction level, Likert-scale method, frequency distribution analysis, SPSS.

### **Introduction:**

The aim of this research was to identify and emphasize the issues and problems which faced by the hostel students and also identify satisfaction level related to basic facilities, i.e. pure drinking water, internet facilities,

 $<sup>^{1}</sup>$ Department of Regional and Planning, Mehran University of Engineering & Technology Jamshoro, Sindh Pakistan.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>Department of Sociology, University of Sindh Jamshoro Pakistan

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup>Institute of Management Sciences IMS, University of Balochistan, Quetta.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup>Assistant Professor, Department of Pakistan Study Centre, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan

electricity, food, transportation, etc. While adjusting to a new environment and a new place, all the students do face many problems, especially when they leave their homes for education purpose.

Though this research, identify the problems and the satisfaction level of local students as well as foreign students who are living in hostels. Both the student's, locals and foreigners are facing the problems of basic facilities in the research area. They are consistently within the concern for transport and nourishment on weekends and occasions. Although the nourishment is so costly in outside the campus, the students do outing while they need. Students originate from various societies and cultures and they are going with their traditions, capacities and this all goes under damage if the students are having such a sort of issues. On weekends and holidays, the impact of conveyance service and canteen were examined in the study area. Because these are the most requirements of every student. Food is a basic need of human being which can influence well behavior and entire competencies of students. Hostel respondents of the University of Sindh contributed to this survey.

In previous studies, it is stated that graphics statistics such as medians, frequency, and distributions are used to evaluate the strength of problems and issues (Wilding et al., 2008). The information is analyzed with different models after its collection, for example, prediction analysis and Regression analysis, etc. as a significant statistical tool; SPSS is commonly used to analyze the collected information (Guo et al., 2007). In this research, SPSS and Likert-scale methods are used to evaluate the frequency analysis and satisfaction level (Guo et al., 2007) and (Nadeem et al., 2013). This research was aimed to observe impacts; policies and to evaluate the intensity of the problems. But, the information conducted through household survey consisted of a sample size of questionnaires to the students (Gary et al., 1999).

100 questionnaires were obtained from students of University of Sindh and analyzed in SPSS (Akinbode et al., 2008; Hilton and Barret, 2009) and Likert-scale method (Bertram, 2013) for analysis (Biri et al., 2007) to attain objectives of the research. The statistical analysis was carried out through frequency analysis by using SPSS (Sarmento et al., 2006) and identification of the satisfaction level of respondents were analyses in Likert-scale method (Bertram, 2013). It is mentioned in the literature that SPSS can analyze the quantitative data and to notify certain intensity of the issue. The purpose of this research was to point out the issues and problems of students in the University of Sindh at hostels and in search of a solution.

### Methodology:

For this study the data was collected in 2018 at the University of Sindh Jamshoro, Sindh, Pakistan. This research was deliberated to carry out the survey for obtaining the opinions about problems and the satisfaction level of basic facilities from respondents in the University of Sindh at hostels. The questionnaire was sent to respondents directly and requested that the questionnaire should be fairly completed by them. Through SPSS in descriptive analysis, the collected quantitative was analyzed (Hilton and Barret. 2009) and the satisfaction level of respondents was analyzed in Likert-scale method. In this research, to select a sample of the whole population of inhabitants which are livelihood in hostels the used method was random sampling method. By using SPSS, the frequency distribution analysis was examined (Hilton and Barret, 2009).

### **Data Collection**:

To conduct data from students living in hostels at the University of Sindh jamshoro, the questionnaire was established. The questionnaire was divided into three parts, and every part has 5 questions, part one was for their general information and both parts B and C was to take out the data for the general satisfaction level of the respondents.

### **Likert-scale Method:**

Likert-scale, named by Dr. Rensis Likert (Brown, 2011) is an unsophisticated scale, mostly applied in the feedback form to get the respondents' partiality or the degree of conformity with a statement or set of statements (Bertram, 2013). (Joshi et al. 2015) Clarify that if the aim and purpose of the study are to know the attitude/perceptions of respondents associated with only the 'latent' variable (the fact of interest). Then, Likertscale is apposite to assume for data analysis. Thus, taking into consideration the purpose of this research, five Point Likert-scale tactics (Nadeem et al., 2013) was used for examining the respondents' satisfaction about basic facilities that can be seen in (Table 3).

**Table 1.** Five Point Likert-scale schemes

Highly satisfied	Fairly satisfied	Moderate	Satisfied	Highly unsatisfied
+2	+1	0	-1	-2

Neuman, et al. (2002) and Nadeem et al. (2013) initiated that Likert-scale;

if exploited with directory numbers, resulted in the more legitimate apparatus to judge and record the general population's feelings. Furthermore, Likert-scale camwood likewise expansion that authenticity and consistency of information. For this research, scores of (+2), (+1), (0), (-1), and (-2) were consigned to highly- satisfactory, fairly-satisfactory, 'moderate- satisfactory', and 'highly-unsatisfactory' respectively.

To identify directory score, the Item of the real recurrence for each reaction classification and its particular score might have been determined. After that, those coming about qualities were added together to acquire the weighted aggregate. In equation 1 it is explained that the particular attribute is divided with the total number of feedbacks I. e. 100.

```
Satisfaction index = \frac{\text{weighted total score}}{\text{Total number of responses (n)}} (1)
```

Equation 1 was carried out to figure out the satisfaction index for the whole selected attributes of basic facilities. According to preferred Likert-scale, respective scores and directory values were traced among the ranges (+2 to -2).

### **Results and Discussions:**

### **Results:**

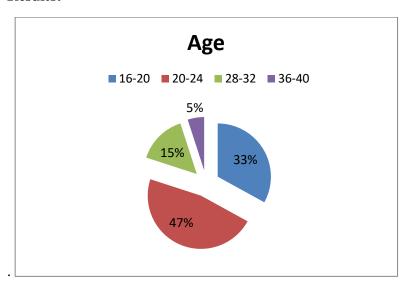


Fig.1: Age of Respondents

### **Profile of Students:**

The detailed attribute of respondents in the study area is reviewed in figure 2 and 3. Data was collected from different respondents from the local as

well as foreigner students. Fig 1 shows the 73% of respondents were Locals and 27% were foreigners. The most age groups 20-28 of respondents have been 47% participated in questionnaires. Fig 2 and 3 give the frequency of the respondents, who contributed in questionnaires; 30% were from International hostels, and 20% were for Blocks Hostels respectively.

# Country of respondents Pakistani Foreigner 27% 73%

Fig 2. Country of Respondents

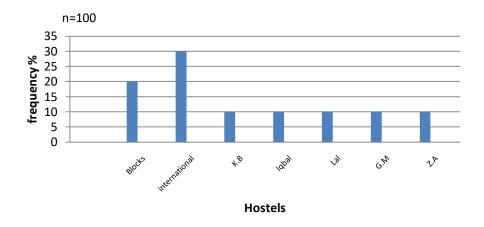


Fig. 3: Frequency of respondents

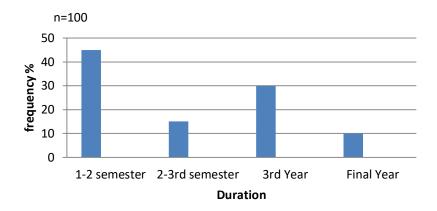


Fig.4. frequency of duration of stay in Hostel

Frequency Duration of Stay of Students in Hostel: Figure 4: shows frequency duration of stay in Hostels of University of Sindh Jamshoro. An around 45% of students living from 1-2 semester, 15 % of students were from 3-4- semester, 30% of respondents are 3rd and 5% of respondents were had their final year.

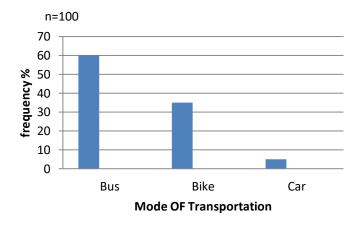


Fig.5.Mode of transportation

# Frequency, Mode of Transport during Trips on Weekends:

Fig 5 indicates the frequency of respondents using different forms of transportation during weekends. Results indicate that 60% of respondents using bus service, 35% of respondents have their own bikes to use as transportation at weekends and 5% of respondents are using cars respectively.

# Viechle Ownership

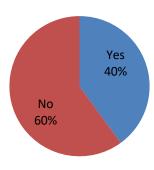


Fig.6. Ownership of vehicle

### Frequency of Ownership of Vehicle:

In Figure 6 it's indicated that about 60% respondents had no any ownership of the vehicle, while 40% respondents claimed to have ownership in the context of Motorbikes and Cars.

### **Discussion:**

In this research, the satisfaction level and frequency level of basic facility problems at the Hostels of the University of Sindh Jamshoro was reviewed. which gives a coherent perception about the problems. These problems and issues were examined through a questionnaire survey and Analyzed through simple frequency Distribution analysis by using SPSS and satisfaction level of respondents were analyzed by a Likert - scale method. The given bellow results examined, the outcome demonstrates that 60% respondents have no any ownership of the vehicle and 40% has claimed that they have ownership of the vehicle in the context of motorbikes and cars. Fig.6. Therefore, it means that most respondents have not ownership of any vehicle. So, it is found that respondents were not satisfied with basic facilities such as drinking water, internet facility, etc. The outcomes of collecting data show that the majority of students is not satisfied with the canteen facility for food and breakfast. Moreover, participants were not satisfied with the maintenance of rooms, availability of retail shops and printing and photocopy facility. Furthermore, by with Equation 1, satisfy action indexes for internet facility, drinking water facility and room maintenance aspects were found, and the outcomes were organized in climbing order as given in (Table 3). According to the assumed method, index values from +2 to -2. Satisfaction level may vary on the behalf of their presence in the Likertscale method from +2 to -2. While, +2 indicates 100% of participants are satisfied with the particular attribute, and -2 indicates 100% Participants are dissatisfied with the particular Attribute. Table 2 demonstrates the respondent's satisfaction regarding the basic facilities. values demonstrate that some students were satisfied electricity, libraries, fees and transportation, i.e. +0.5, +0.9, +0.18 +1.3respectively. Quite the opposite, students were dissatisfied with internet facility, food, drinking water, security, administration and availability of retail shops, i.e. -2, -0.87, -0.66, -1.23 and -0.39 correspondingly.

### **Conclusion:**

It is concluded that the students in the University of Sindh at hostels are facing various problems and issues regarding basic facilities and transportation services also canteen facilities throughout the hostels. Furthermore, it was also found after conduction data from respondents that there is no proper management for inspection of any facility in hostels from the concerned authorities and also facing problems regarding to the transportation service and also for drinking water, If all these basic facilities are not provided to the students than it will affect the attention of students and they will not properly concentrate towards their education and required

output of the students will not be obtained. In view of these survey results, this research study can be a way to guide and help the concerned officials and authorities, to resolve the issues and problems of students of the University of Sindh at hostels. If the concerned authorities of the University used the results of this research study so they can easily obtain their objectives because these results may help the concerned authorities of the University to give way to resolve the problems which students are facing in the University of Sindh at hostels.

### **Acknowledgment:**

Corresponding Author is very thankful to the co-authors and to the teachers of the Department of City and Regional Planning, Mehran University of Engineering and Technology jamshoro Sindh for motivating, guiding and encouraging throughout this research study. Their motivational striations helped a lot to complete this research study by modifying survey and analyzing abilities. The author is also very thankful to respondents, friends and family members for cooperation in the compellation this research study.

Table 2: Table 3. Respondent's Perception (Level of Satisfaction)

Features	(likert-scale scores)						
that	Highl		moder	satisfi	Highly		
depicts basic	у	Fairly	ate	ed	unsatis		
facilities	satisfi	satisfi			fied		
associate	ed	ed					
d with	+2	+1	0	-1	-2		
hostel students	Score	Score	score	score	Score	Weight	Satisfac
students						ed	tion
						score	index

# **Satisfaction About Basic Facilities:**

Satisfaction with drinking	0	13	0	-55	-24	-66	-0.66
Satisfaction with Electricity	50	30	0	-24	-6	+50	+0.5
Satisfaction with Internet facility	0	00	0	0	-200	-200	-2
Satisfaction with library	70	25	0	-5	0	+90	+0.9
Satisfaction with Transportation	120	25	0	-15	0	130	+1.3
Satisfaction with security	10	34	0	-30	-8	+6	+0.06
Satisfaction with Room maintenance	0	23	0	-39	-40	-56	-0.56
Satisfaction with Food in Canteen	0	7	0	-58	-36	-87	-0.87
Satisfaction with Availability of retail shops	0	9	0	-30	-18	-39	-0.39
Satisfaction with Printing and photo copy	0	0	0	-30	-38	-68	-0.68
Satisfaction with About administration	0	0	0	-45	-78	-123	-1.23
Satisfaction with Hostel fees	12	47	0	-35	-6	+18	+0.18

### **References:**

- Bertram, D. CPSC681-Topic report: Likertscales are the meaning of life. 2013; Retrieved from http://www.studymode.com/course-notes/LikertScale-1927341.html
- Biri, A., U. Korucuoglu, M. Ilhan, B. Bingol, E. Yilmaz and H. Biri.Turkish women's level of knowledge on and attitude toward sexual health. Maturitas. 2007; 58: 236-240.
- Brown, J.D. Likert items and scales of measurement, Statistics Corner. SHIKEN: JALT Testing & Evaluation SIG Newsletter. 2011; 15(1): 10-14. Retrieved from http://jalt.org/test/bro\_34.htm
- Gary, G., A.P. Polednak, R. Bendel and D. Hovey. Cigarette Smoking among native and foreign-born african americans. AEP. 1999; 9(4): 236-244.
- Guo, H., H. Li, Q. Shen, Y. Wang and Y. Li. Real estate confidence index based on Web GIS and SPSS WebAPP. Int. J. Proj. Manag. 2007; 25: 171-177.
- Hilton, P. and D. Barrett. An investigation into students' performance of invasive and non-invasive procedures on each other in classroom settings. Nurse Educ. Prac. 2009; 9(1): 45-52.
- Joshi, A., S. Kale, S. Chandel, and D. K. PalLikert-scale: Explored and Explained. British Journal of Applied Science & Technology., 2015; 7(4):396-403.
- Nadeem, O., R. Hameed, S. S. Zaidi, S. Haydar, H. Haider and H. Tabassum. Residents' Perception and Analysis of the Contemporary Neighbourhood Design Practices in Lahore, Pakistan. Pak. J. Engg. & Appl. Sci. 2013; 12: 143-158.
- Neuman, W. L., Y. K. Djamba. Social research methods: Qualitative and quantitative approaches. Teaching Sociology. 2002; 30(3): 380-381. doi:http://dx.doi.org/10.2307/3211488.
- O. Akinbode, O. M Eludoyin, A O. Fashae. Temperature and relative humidity distributions in a medium-size administrative town in southwest Nigeria. J. jenvman. 2008; 87: 95-105.
- Sarmento, M., D. Dura and M. Duarte. Analysis of companies' environmental strategies for a green society. Energ. 2006; 31: 2333-2340.
- Wilding, L., J. O'Brien, G. Pagliarello and E. Friedberg. Survey of current injury prevention practices by registered nurses in the emergency department. J. Emerg. Nurs. 2008; 6(3): 45-49.

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOl.No.11, Issue No. 01 January--June, 2020

# The Relationship Between Brand Equity and Word-of-Mouth: A Review of Literature

By

<sup>1</sup>Saud Taj, <sup>2</sup>Yayun Lin, <sup>3</sup>Ashraf Nasir

### **Abstract:**

The paper reviews relevant literature on the concepts of brand equity and word-of-mouth communication. We also explore critical insights by various scholars into these concepts and develop a conceptual framework which will help future scholars in conducting empirical studies using the relationship between brand equity and word-of-mouth.

Keywords: Brand, brand equity, word-of-mouth

### **Introduction:**

Aaker (1991) defines a brand as "an entity that offers added value to key stakeholder constituencies based on factors that extend beyond the functional characteristics that are intrinsic to the goods and services that are traded under those brand names" (p. 12). Pinar et al. (2014) define brand as the "promises kept and build loyalty through trust which in turn maintain profitable customer relationships" (p. 616). In support of these definitions, Davcik et al. (2015) defined brand as "a supplier's guarantee that it will continuously and consistently deliver on its promises, including promises explicitly or implicitly made on tangible features, specific quality thresholds and benefits and convenience to the consumer" (p. 4).

From the review of these definitions above, the construct of 'brand' can be better understood, whereby the concept of brand stands for a promise, a guarantee, or the intangible aspects that can add value for both the suppliers as well as the customers. For the suppliers, a good brand name allows them to build better relationships with the customers, capitalize on brand loyalty for better profitability as well as to leverage as the brand name to improve

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>Dr. Saud Taj, Pro-Vice Chancellor, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>Yayun Lin, Glasgow Caledonian University, London, United Kingdom

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup>Ashraf Nasir, Institute of Education & Research, University of Balochistan

confidence of customers on the products offered to them. Yet for the customers, a brand name offers useful information and convenience for them to defer about certain products as well as in offering some other non-functional benefits to them. Obviously, a brand can play crucial role in the context of marketing management. In the next part, some of the importance of a branding to businesses will be explained.

### **Importance of Branding:**

There are many reasons to which a brand or branding can be of critical importance to the success or failure of a business. Some of the reasons and explanations provided by scholars on this issue will be discussed in this paper.

First of all, Nørskov et al. (2015) discussed that a brand can be powerful because it is something which lie within the minds of consumers. Through a brand, the marketers can affect the learning and experiences of the consumers. By creating favorable associations to a brand, it is possible for marketers to influence the consumers' attitudes and behaviors on the brand accordingly. Consistent with that, Pinar et al. (2014) also argued that the brands are the powerful assets which represent the essence of a company; as the brands is critical in differentiating a company from the rest of the competitors. A strong name therefore is something that is considered by the customers during the purchase decision aiming process. Consequently, a brand is actually also the indication of consumers' perceptions and feelings about a product and its performance; and will be able to influence or capture customer preference and loyalty. Similarly, Davcik et al. (2015) also discussed that the brand is the intangible differentiator which allow a product to stand out from the competing products; which can be useful in affecting consumer preferences, loyalty and even in improving customer satisfaction.

Yet, Baigi (2014) also argued that a brand is the strategic requirement for organizations — which is also the medium to gain the trust from the consumers. It is asserted that a brand is even more important in the context of the service sector; as the intangible nature of services make its quality evaluation challenging and hard for customers. Given that, a significant huge part of customers' purchase decision making will be dependent on the brand itself — whereby a good brand will be able to influence the decisions by customers accordingly, and vice versa. From there, a brand will be responsible to create more value for customers while at the similar time allow corporations to attain sustainable competitive advantage in the competitive marketplace.

Such a viewpoint is also agreed within Rea et al. (2014), whereby it is argued that a brand is about the signals sent by the firm to the consumers

and can be important in offering more information on a product or service marketed under the brand when the consumers generally have lack of knowledge on the brand. Indeed, it is also asserted that a good brand can positively affect consume purchase decisions, as the good brand name is often the element which reduce the perceived risk faced by the consumers prior to consumption.

Apart from these, Panajoti (2014) however argue that the power of a brand is greatest when the customers are emotionally connected to the brand - as from there the relationships between the customers and the brand can be established. That in turn led to positive outcomes to the following aspects, such as: attraction, passion and consumer involvement with the brand.

In short, a powerful brand is one that will eventually lead to the creation of brand equity for a particular brand. As discussed within Pinar et al. (2014), that is to say that the the ultimate goal of all branding strategies is to build strong brand equity — which is a situation or outcome when the customers have a high degree of awareness and familiarity with a particular brand and holds some strong, favourable, and unique brand associations in memory pertaining to that brand. To further the discussion, the concept of brand equity will be explained and discussed in the next section.

# What is Brand Equity?

The concept of brand equity is no longer a new concept to the field of marketing management, but a review of the literature found that there is yet an authoritative or unanimously agreed definition for the concept. Nevertheless, some of these definitions of 'brand equity' will be discussed in this paper.

One of the earliest definitions of the concept of brand equity was presented by Aaker (1991) who defined brand equity as the set of assets (or liabilities) linked to a products or services reputation, its name, logo, symbol; which can be significant in affecting the addition or subtraction of the total value delivered to the end users. The very next definition was provided by Keller (1993) according to whom brand equity is the differential effect of brand knowledge on consumer response to the marketing of the brand. Whereas Pinar et al. (2014) defined the concept as "the positive differential effects that knowing the brand name has on consumer responses to the product or service" (p. 616). While Davcik et al. (2015), brand equity is about the perceptions, thoughts, experiences, attitudes, and images held by customer on a brand; which can also be treated as the asset created by a company's efforts that will "drive future cash flows from the sales of that brand".

From the definitions provided above, it can be understood that while the definition proposed by the different scholars might not be similar, the various definitions or concepts of brand equity proposed do share similar

theme. These include brand equity as the: (i) asset of a company, (ii) created in the mind of the consumers, (iii) which can be significant in driving consumer decision making process, attitudes and behaviors, and (iv) can be linked to the future cash flow and profitability offered by a brand. In other words, brand equity is a concept that represents part of the value offerings to the consumers due to branding effects of a product or service. A brand of positive brand equity can improve total value delivered to the customers; while a brand of negative brand equity will deduct the total value delivered to the customers (Kotler, 2004; Kim & Hong-Bumm, 2004).

Nevertheless, for the context of this study, the Aaker (1991) definition on brand equity "as a set of assets (liabilities), which can be conceptualized as a multidimensional concept consisting of brand awareness, brand associations, perceived quality, and brand loyalty that are important from the customer perspective" will be employed as the definition of brand equity within this dissertation. Such a definition is employed herein as such framework is one of the most widely employed brand equity model in academic research. Yet and more importantly, the conceptualization of brand equity as consist of brand awareness, brand associations, perceived quality, and brand loyalty is relevant the context of the study about brand equity of Gucci. Having defined the concept of brand equity, the importance of managing brand equity will be explained and elaborated in the next section.

## **Importance of Brand Equity:**

Generally, scholars unanimously agree that brand equity is an important construct to be managed. Indeed, there are many theories on importance of brand equity, on its effects on customer behaviors, financial performance of a firm, growth prospects of a firm as well as marketing effectiveness (Kotler, 2004; Brady et al., 2008; Baldauf et al., 2003). Ideally, the better the brand equity of a firm, it would be more likely that the firm will be able to leverage on the brand to affect consumer preferences and purchase intentions (Shafi and Madhavaiah, 2014).

Perhaps more importantly, as the business environment becomes more competitive, it had become more necessary for a firm to manage their respective brand equity accordingly (Kotler and Armstrong, 2004). It is often through the brand equity that the differential contribution of the brand name on the product can be attained (Rea, et al., 2014). That is not to forget that good brand equity will also be important in supporting the eventual marketing efforts by a firm, such as in the support of brand extension initiatives, to better protect a firm from the competition and to positively affect customer retention (Panajoti et al., 2014). Hence, it would not be surprising when Nørskov et al. (2015) postulated that brand equity is the

key strategic assets that play a crucial role in influencing firm growth and success.

Other than that, Kashif et al. (2015) also highlight that brand equity can be an important and useful concept – academically and in real business world – in capturing the situation on familiarity and superiority of a brand identity. Through the concept of brand equity, it would be possible to judge the effectiveness of branding initiatives of a firm – and therefore allow for the marketers to gauge the branding outcomes of a firm holistically and effectively. Given that, many marketing practitioners and academics do indeed perceive brand equity as the potential useful platform upon which to build a competitive advantage, secure future cash flows and grow shareholder wealth (Christodoulides et al., 2015).

There are indeed some empirical evidences elicited by scholars on the importance of brand equity in affecting organizational performance or consumer behaviors. Some of the related findings will be articulated. To begin, Rea et al. (2014) had conducted a study to examine about consumer reactions to high- versus low-equity brands. Among the consumer reactions examined include the following: (i) consumer attitude toward the brand, (ii) involvement with the brand, (iii) company credibility and (iv) consumer purchase intentions. A total of 317 research participants were involved in the research. The findings indicate that in the context of product harm crisis, consumers tend to have less negative perceptions for a high-equity brand than for a low-equity brand. Aside, it is also found that brands of higher brand equity tend to be perceived as more credible and can be more influential in affecting purchase decision, as compared to those brands of lower brand equity.

Yet, scholars such as Buil et al. (2013) had also examined about the influence of brand equity on consumer responses. From the research, it is also found that brand name of better brand equity tends to be able to positively influence customer responses, such as in terms of being loyal to the brand, less likely to complaint, and more willing to pay a premium to make the purchase. Similarly, Cobb-Walgren et al., (1995) had also examined about the linkages between brand equity and purchase intention. Through examining about the effects of brand equity on customers' preferences and purchase intentions across several different types of brands (in the different industries); it is found that brands with better brand equity scores indeed enjoy greater likelihood of customers' preferences and higher purchase intentions.

There are many other studies which had found significant relationships or effects from brand equity to customer attitudes or behaviors, such as in terms of customer loyalty and purchase decisions. Among these studies include: Parkvithee and Miranda (2012), Senthilnathan and Tharmi (2012), Khan et al., (2015), Bojei and Hoo (2012), Huang et al. (2014) and last but not least Hu (2012). It would not be within the scope to discuss all of these findings in this paper. Nonetheless, the many evidences available indicate about the importance of brand equity and the necessity to manage brand equity accordingly as to positively affect firm performance and consumer behaviors. Anyway, the next section will in turn focus on discussing about the relevant conceptual frameworks or models available on the construct or concept of brand equity.

## The Conceptual Frameworks of Brand Equity:

There are many different conceptions on brand equity depending on which perspective the construct is being examined. For example, some of the conceptions of brand equity may include: financial-based brand equity; employee-based brand equity (Jiang and Iles, 2011; Baldauf et al., 2003); or perhaps the more popular concept of brand equity, namely: customer-based brand equity (Eser et al., 2012; Taylor et al., 2007; Nørskov et al., 2015). In the context of this paper, the perspective of brand equity to be discussed is "customer-based brand equity"; as this is a marketing and consumer behavior oriented research. As discussed by Davcik et al. (2015) the concept of customer-based brand equity is one that recognized the existence of interaction between a customer and the brand, as well as the consequences which yield that interrelationship. In other words, this research is about the effects of brand equity on customer behaviors.

## Multiple Dimensionality of Customer-Based Brand Equity:

From another perspective, scholars had also suggested about different conceptual models of customer-based brand equity. Generally speaking, it is widely agreed that the construct of customer-based brand equity is a multi-dimensional construct (Martínez, 2008; Buil et al., 2008; Brady et al., 2008; Baldauf et al., 2003; Kim and Hong-Bumm, 2004; Nørskov et al., 2015). Nevertheless, the different scholars had developed conceptual model on the construct of customer-based brand equity based on the context and needs of their respective research. In other words, there are many different versions of conceptual model on customer-based brand equity and some of these models or frameworks are presented in Table 1 below.

**Table 1: Models or Frameworks of Customer-Based Brand Equity** 

Scholars	Brand Equity consisted of			
Dollatabady& Amirusefi (2011),	Brand associations			
Pappu, Quester & Cooksey (2006),				
Amegbe & Hanu (2016)	Brana awareness			
Timegoe & Hana (2010)	Brand loyalty			
Hang Dummer Vine & An (2002)	Perceived quality			
Hong-Bumm, Kim & An (2003), Rüçhan & Arasli (2007)	Brand image			
Ruçliali & Al'asli (2007)	Brand loyalty			
Will i D 0 0/ 1 E	Perceived quality			
Villarejo-Ramos & Sánchez-Franco	Brand awareness			
(2005), Malik &Naeem (2011)	Brand image			
	Brand loyalty			
	Perceived quality			
Kashif, Samsi & Sarifuddin (2015)	Brand awareness			
	Brand image			
	Brand association			
	Brand loyalty			
Keller (1993)	Brand awareness			
	Brand image			
	Brand association			
	Brand resonance			
Pinar, Trapp, Girard & Boyt (2014)	Brand associations			
	Brand awareness			
	Brand loyalty			
	Brand trust			
	Perceived quality			
Baigi (2014)	Brand association			
	<ul> <li>Brand awareness</li> </ul>			
	<ul> <li>Brand differentiation</li> </ul>			
	Brand trust			
	Perceived quality			
Tan, Ismail & Devinaga (2015)	Brand awareness			
	Brand familiarity			
	Brand image			
	Brand trust			
	Perceived quality			

While scholars tend to have different modelling on the concept of brand equity, such situations are justifiable and understandable. First of all,

branding is essentially a very contextual construct. To explain, it is valid to argue that branding for the different businesses in the different industry tend to be different – due to the differences of the respective industry and the expectations customers have on these different businesses. For example, while brand equity dimensions such as brand trust and brand familiarity might get ignored in most of the research (or not being modelled as part of dimension of the overall brand equity of a brand); these two dimensions however are critical for the case of study on brand equity of fast food restaurants (Tan et al., 2015).

# Relationships Between the Various Dimensions of Brand Equity:

It is crucial to aware that the various dimensions of brand equity tend to be correlated or statistically related. This would not be surprising given that all of them are actually branding related constructs, which when combined contribute to the overall brand equity score of a brand. There are many studies which had found evidences on the inter-relationships between these dimensions of brand equity. For instance, Kashif et al., (2015) conducted a study on brand equity of Lahore Fort as a tourism destination brand and found that brand image and brand associations positively contribute to brand loyalty; while brand loyalty significantly contributes towards overall brand equity.

## **Brand Equity Model Employed Within This Research:**

For the purpose of this research, the conceptual model of customer-based brand equity that comprising of these dimensions, namely: brand loyalty, brand association, perceived quality, and brand awareness, will be employed. Such a model is popularized by Aaker (1991), and is consistent with the definition of brand equity selected to guide the research process within this dissertation. It is also one of the most widely employed models of brand equity (Christodoulides et al., 2015). As the model is one that is also suitable for the research conducted herein, such model can be used to accomplish the research aim of this study. In the following paragraphs, a discussion or briefing on these various dimensions of brand equity model employed within this research will be provided and explained.

## **Brand Awareness:**

Based on Cambridge English Dictionary, the term 'awareness' is explained as the "knowledge that something exists, or understanding of a situation or subject at the present time based on information or experience". With such understanding, the concept of brand awareness can be more readily understood. Consistent with that, Baigi (2014) discussed that brand awareness is a level of recognition and awareness on a particular brand; whereby the higher the brand awareness of consumers on a brand, the more likely that the consumers will be able to identify the relevant aspects or

attributes pertaining to the brand (under the different conditions, be it if the consumers are reminded about the brand or vice versa). In a similar manner, Aaker (1991) had also defined brand awareness as the ability of consumer in identifying or reminding a brand in a certain class product.

The inclusion of brand awareness as the first dimension of brand equity is not without reasons. As argued by Amegbe and Hanu (2016), brand awareness is important as it is the very first step in creating brand equity. Without brand awareness, a brand simply does not capture the minds of the consumers. It is only when the consumers can recall and recognize a brand that they will develop further attitudes or behaviors towards the brand. In support, Davcik et al., (2015) also argued that the higher degree of brand awareness is important for a consumer to consider about a brand and that in turn will affect their purchase intention on that particular brand. Baigi (2014) also added that brand awareness can be an indication about customer satisfaction, as individuals tend to be more aware of those brands of which they are satisfied; and from there they will more likely to consider about the various features on the brand (and consequently they are more likely to exhibit or develop favorable attitudes on the brand later).

## **Brand Association:**

In a similar way, scholars had also explained brand association as the construct which refers to the feeling or thought which relates to a particular brand. For example, Aaker (1991) explained brand association as everything that are related to brand in the mind. Similarly, Amegbe and Hanu (2016) also explained brand association as the relative strength of a consumer's positive feelings towards a particular brand. Often, brand association is treated as the second dimensions of brand equity after brand awareness. As discussed by Amegbe and Hanu (2016), it is important for the consumers to firstly aware about a brand first before they develop a set of relevant associations pertaining to that particular brand. Rea et al., (2014) extended the argument by stating that brand associations can be separated into two main levels, namely: (i) benefit-based associations, and (ii) evaluative associations. To explain, benefit-based associations are about the ways the consumers think about what the product or service can do for them. Yet, evaluative associations are more about the consumers' overall evaluations of a brand. Other than that, Baigi (2014) also argued that brand association can be critical in explaining brand loyalty and purchase decisions and hence can be important dimensions of brand equity as it is an important branding related value creator for a company.

## **Perceived Quality:**

The word quality is no longer an uncommon word in the field of business management. Pperceived quality can generally or literally be understood as the perceptions of consumers on how good or bad a brand is. Consistent with that, Aaker (1991) defined perceived quality as the perception of customers about total quality of the product or service marketed under a particular brand upon comparison of the product or services to other alternative. Similarly, Amegbe and Hanu (2016) also commented that perceived quality can be understood as the consumers' evaluation of a brand's overall excellence based on both intrinsic cues (e.g. performance, durability) and extrinsic cues (e.g. brand name, warranty). Nevertheless, Baigi (2014) pointed out that perceived quality (i.e., the perception on total quality of a brand) may not be an indication of the objective total quality derived from objective evaluation on the detailed characteristics of the product or service. The construct is more about individual perceptions, and therefore different consumers might develop different perceived quality towards a particular brand.

Perceived quality is important as when the customers perceive a brand as of high quality, they are also more likely to purchase the brand over competing brands, pay a premium price, and even to recommend the brand to others (Amegbe and Hanu, 2016). Consistent with that, Baigi (2014) added that perceived quality is a competitive imperative in the customer-oriented modern business environment; as high perceived quality is critical in developing customer loyalty and discourage switching behaviors among the customers. From there, it can be leveraged as the strategic weapons to overcome issues arise from intensifying competition in the business environment.

## **Brand Loyalty:**

Brand loyalty is often treated as the fourth or final dimensions of brand equity (after brand awareness, brand association and perceived quality), as it is largely about the desired attitudes and behaviours of the customers (Amegbe and Hanu, 2016). As explained by Zaman et al., (2012), brand loyalty is about the preferences of customers on a particular brand as oppose to the competing brands. Panchal et al., (2012) extended the discussion by stating that brand loyalty is about the tendency to be loyal to a particular brand as reflected by the tendency of consumers to consider a brand as their first option for purchase, least likely to switch to competing brands, to actually make purchase on the brand and even to be willing to recommend a brand to the friends or relatives.

Amegbe and Hanu (2016) further commented that brand loyalty is not similar to other dimensions of brand equity (e.g., brand awareness, brand association and perceived quality) as the construct is largely about the attitudes and behaviors of consumers and provide indication into actual buying, repeat buying and repeat usage of the product or brand by the

consumers. For that reasons, brand loyalty is included as one of the most critical dimensions of brand equity.

Anyway, having discussed about the specific brand equity framework to be employed within this dissertation, and the various dimension of brand equity (i.e., brand awareness, brand association, perceived quality and brand loyalty) to be involved in the research, the next section will proceed to presented some of the measurement instruments used by scholars in investigating into or quantifying about these various dimensions of brand equity. A review of these measurement instruments used by other scholars would be valuable in guiding the development of measurement instrument to be used within this dissertation at the later stage.

# **Measurement Technique:**

Scholars had generally developed and used Likert-style instrument in measuring or quantifying about customers' perceptions on the various dimensions of brand equity of a particular brand. In this section, some of the examples will be provided. For example, Yoo et al., (2000) had also developed a series of statements to be used to measure and examine about the various dimensions of brand equity as well as the overall brand equity score of a product. These statements are included in Table 2 for the reference of the readers.

Table 2: Measurement Instrument by Yoo et al., (2000)

Construct Examined	Statements Used in Survey				
Perceived Quality	ABC is of high quality				
	• The likely quality of ABC is extremely high				
	The likelihood that ABC would be functional				
	is very high				
	• The likelihood that ABC is reliable is very				
	high				
	ABC must be of very good quality				
Brand Loyalty	I consider myself to be loyal to ABC				
	ABC would be my first choice				
	• I will not buy other brands if ABC is available				
	at the store				
Brand Awareness	I know what ABC looks like				
	• I can recognise ABC among other competing				
	brands				
	I am aware of ABC				
Brand Association	Some characteristics of ABC come to my mind quickly				
	• I can quickly recall the symbol or logo of ABC				
Overall Brand	• It makes sense to buy ABC instead of any				
Equity	other brand, even if they are the same				
	• Even if another brand has same features as				
	ABC, I would prefer to buy ABC				
	• If there is another brand as good as ABC, I				
	prefer to buy ABC				
	• If another brand is not different from ABC in				
	any way, it seems smarter to purchase ABC				

Yet, scholars such as Al-Dmour et al., (2013) had also developed its own version of instrument examined about the various dimensions of brand equity. These statements used to elicit customers' perceptions on the different dimensions of brand equity of a brand are presented in Table 3 below.

Table 3:Measurement Instrument by Al-Dmour et al., (2013)

Table 3: Measurement Instrument by Al-Dmour et al., (2013)							
Construct Examined	·						
Brand Awareness	• It's easy to recognize ABC among other						
	competing brands.						
	• Some characteristics of ABC come to my						
	mind quickly						
Brand Image	• ABC's slogan could be easily remembered.						
	• I respect and admire the other customers who						
	deal with ABC.						
	• ABC has a differentiated image from other						
	companies.						
	• ABC provides a high value in relation to the						
	price I must pay.						
	• I like and trust offers by ABC.						
Perceived Quality	• ABC has the best quality in providing the						
	services compared to the other competing						
	brands.						
	I can feel that there is a consistency in the level						
	of quality provided.						
	• There is an obvious reliability in the services						
	provided by ABC.						
	<ul> <li>ABC always delivers superior services.</li> </ul>						
Brand Loyalty	• I would buy from ABC again in the future.						
	• I would recommend ABC to other people (i.e.:						
	my friends and relatives) to make their						
	purchases in the future.						
	• I would endorse and defend ABC image in						
	front of other customers.						
Overall Brand	• It makes sense to deal with ABC instead of any						
Equity	other provider, even if they are the same.						
	• If other providers are not different from mine,						
	I deal with ABC in any way, since it seems						
	smarter to purchase.						
	• Even if there is another brand as good as ABC,						
	I prefer to continue my choice on ABC.						
	• ABC is more than a service to me.						

A review of the various statements employed by scholars in examining about the various dimensions of brand equity found that many of these

statements used are similar. The next section will discuss the construct of 'word of mouth'.

# **Word-of-Mouth:**

## **Definition of Word of Mouth:**

Word of mouth can be defined as the "person-to-person communication between a receiver and a communicator whom the receiver perceives as non-commercial, regarding a brand, a product or a service" (Kim et al., 1995). It is also often considered as the unpaid but highly effective form of advertisement for a product or service (Shaikh, 2014). There can be both positive and negative types of word of mouth effects. Specifically, positive word of mouth promotes about a product or service while negative word of mouth degrades about the value of a product or service (Sweeney et al., 2014). In the modern business environment, word of mouth has been increasingly perceived as one of the most important aspect to be attended to or managed by business managers or marketers. The reasons to which word of mouth can be so important within the context of modern business world will be explained in the next section.

# **Importance of Word of Mouth:**

Word of mouth are becoming important in recent years as there are trends whereby consumers are getting more skeptical to advertising or promotional messages communicated by marketers to the marketplace. Instead of trusting the advertisers, the consumers nowadays tend to trust more on information obtained from their friends making word of mouth highly effective form of channel in influencing consumer behaviors (Shaikh, 2014). Indeed, as competition intensify, it is reasonable to also expect that word of mouth will become more important given that consumers are increasingly exposed to even more marketing messages from marketers. Therefore, it would be challenging for a brand or a firm to stand out from the competition in the ever crowded business landscape; and to rely on word of mouth effects however can be the effective channel to reach out to more consumers in the marketplace (Wong et al., 2015). Last but not least, there are also many empirical evidences indicating about the importance of word of mouth in affecting consumer perceptions, attitudes and behaviors (Lo, 2012). As such, to manage word of mouth is becoming critical as to enable a firm to influence the perceptions, attitudes and behaviors of the consumers positively.

## **Conceptual Framework of Word of Mouth:**

Generally speaking, there are many different aspects of word of mouth effects examined aby scholars. For example, some of these aspects examined by scholars include: tendency of a customer to talk about a product or service with others, the amount of people a customer talks about

the product and service to, and the willingness of a customer to recommend a product or service to others (Godes and Mayzlin, 2004; Hyrynsalmi et al., 2015). In other words, and similar to the case of brand equity, word of mouth is also often treated as the multi-dimensional construct. Thus, the constructs of word of mouth is postulated to be consisted of these dimensions: (i) Tendency to talk about the brand; (ii) Amount of people a person had talked to; and (iii) Willingness to recommend a brand to friends.

# **Measurement Techniques:**

Scholars had developed some useful measurement techniques or instruments on 'word of mouth', which can be referred to within the context of carrying out the research in this study. In the following part, some of these measurement techniques used will be discussed. Firstly, Godes and Mayzlin (2004) had used a total of two statements to examine about word of mouth tendency of the research participants. Specifically, the research participants were asked to respond to the following two statements, specifically: (i) "Did you tell somebody about X?", and (ii) "How many people did you tell?". From there, the word of mouth behaviours of tendency of the research participants can be gauged. Nevertheless, some of the scholars had also relied on online consumer reviews and ratings as the indication of word of mouth among the consumers. For example, Hyrynsalmi et al., (2015) had employed the total 'stars' on a rating for a brand as the indication or measure of degree of word of mouth effects in the internet. These measurement techniques employed by scholars would be valuable to better inform about the design of the relevant instruments to be used within studies to examine and quantify word of mouth effects. In the next section we will discuss the relationship between brand equity and word-of-mouth.

## Relationships Between Brand Equity and Word of Mouth:

Theoretically, brand equity is an important antecedent of word of mouth effects (Wong et al., 2015; Liaogang et al., 2007). This is because a brand with positive customer-brand equity tend to lead to more favorable responses from customers on a particular brand; such as in terms of being more accepting of a new brand extension, less sensitive to price increases, or more willing to seek for the brand in a new distribution channel (Shafi and Madhavaiah, 2014; Lo, 2012). In fact, positive word of mouth may in turn reinforce brand equity of a firm, as word of mouth can lead to higher brand awareness, more positive brand association, better perceived quality as well as higher brand loyalty among the consumers (Roy and Sarkar, 2015). In other words, positive brand equity tends to lead to more favorable perceptions, attitudes and behaviors among the consumers and thus it is reasonable to expect that brand equity will be significant in contributing to

positive word of mouth among the consumers, since word of mouth is a subset of the overall consumers' attitudes and behaviors. In short, the higher the brand equity score, the more positive the word of mouth effects will likely be.

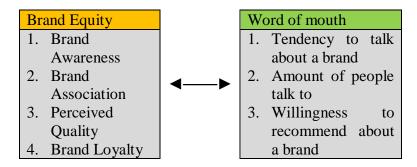
# **Empirical Evidence:**

From a review of the literature, it is indeed found that there are some studies available that had examined about the relationships between brand equity to word of mouth behaviors. For example, in the research performed by Sweeney et al., (2014), it is found that brand equity is a significant determinant of word of mouth tendency among the consumers within the context in Europe. Consistent with the theory, higher brand equity score of a particular brand cis found to be more likely to lead to more positive word of mouth effects among the consumers. Other than that and in Xu and Chan (2010), it is found that both advertising and word of mouth can be significant in contributing to higher degree of brand awareness and brand associations based on a research into the guests or customers visiting to hotels. As consistent to the theory, such finding reasserts that positive word of mouth may in turn reinforce brand equity of a firm; and therefore reaffirm that both brand equity and word of mouth are inter-related or correlated. Anyway, there are very limited studies available on relationships between brand equity and word of mouth effects and therefore it would be not possible to have a comprehensive review on the subject matters without the conduct of a proper research into the topic.

## **Research Framework:**

Through a review of the literature pertaining to brand equity and word of mouth effects in this paper; a relevant research framework linking these two constructs can be formulated which can be used by future studies to conduct empirical studies. Specifically, customer-based brand equity is postulated to be consisted of these dimensions: brand image, brand association, perceived quality and brand loyalty. Yet, the construct of word of mouth is postulated to consist of these dimensions: tendency to talk about a brand, amount of people talks to, and willingness to recommend about a brand. From there, the relationships between these dimensions of brand equity and word of mouth effects will be examined and investigated.

**Figure 1: Theoretical Framework:** 



## **Conclusion and Future Research:**

This study has explored and critically discussed the concepts of brand equity and word-of-mouth communication and how they can be related theoretically to help conduct empirical studies in the future. We have explored this phenomenon in-depth by reviewing the extant literature and developing a conceptual framework. Our study shall help future scholars in framing and conducting empirical studies in the future.

## **References:**

- Aaker, D. (1996). Measuring brand equity across products and markets. California Management Review, 38(3), 102-120.
- Aaker, D. A. (1991). Managing Brand Equity. USA: The Free Press.
- Aaker, D. A. (1996). Building Strong Brands. USA: The Free Press.
- Afiff, A. Z., Furi, W. N., & Mertoprawiro, D. W. (2014). Influence of brand equity and movie liking in overriding impact of misleading brand placement toward brand attitude. The South East Asian Journal of Management, 8(1), 65-86.
- Al-Dmour, H., Al-Zu'bi, Z. M. F., & Kakeesh, D. (2013). The effect of services marketing mix elements on customer-based brand equity:
  An empirical study on mobile telecom service recipients in Jordan.
  International Journal of Business and Management, 8(11), 13-26.
- Aliyu, A. A., Bello, M. U., Kasim, R., & Martin, D. (2014). Positivist and non-positivist paradigm in social science research: Conflicting paradigms or perfect partners? Journal of Management and Sustainability, 4(3), 79-95.
- Allaway, A. W., Huddleston, P., Whipple, J., &Ellinger, A. E. (2011). Customer-based brand equity, equity drivers, and customer loyalty in the supermarket industry. The Journal of Product and Brand Management, 20(3), 190-204.
- Amegbe, H., & Hanu, C. (2016). Exploring the relationship between green orientation, customer based brand equity (CBBE) and the competitive performance of SMEs in Ghana. Journal of Marketing Development and Competitiveness, 10(1), 80-93.

- Baigi, S. R. (2014). Investigation of relationship between brand equity of services and brand relationship. Kuwait Chapter of the Arabian Journal of Business and Management Review, 3(12), 245-253.
- Baldauf, A., Cravens, K. S., & Binder, G. (2003). Performance consequences of brand equity management: Evidence from organizations in the value chain. The Journal of Product and Brand Management, 12(4), 220-236.
- Bojei, J., & Hoo, W. C. (2012). Brand Equity and Current Use as The New Horizon for Repurchase Intention of Smartphone. International Journal of Business and Society, 13(1), 33-48.
- Brady, M. K., Cronin, J. J., Fox, G. L., & Roehm, M. L. (2008). Strategies to offset performance failures: The role of brand equity. Journal of Retailing, 84(2), 151-164.
- Buil, I., Chernatony, L., & Martínez. (2008). A cross-national validation of the consumer-based brand equity scale. The Journal of Product and Brand Management, 17(6), 384-392.
- Buil, I., Martínez, E., & de Chernatony, L. (2013). The influence of brand equity on consumer responses. The Journal of Consumer Marketing, 30(1), 62-74.
- Casaló, L., V., Flavián, C., & Guinalíu, M. (2008). The role of satisfaction and website usability in developing customer loyalty and positive word-of-mouth in the e-banking services. The International Journal of Bank Marketing, 26(6), 399-417.
- Christodoulides, G., Cadogan, J. W., & Veloutsou, C. (2015). Consumer-based brand equity measurement: Lessons learned from an international study. International Marketing Review, 32(3), 307-328.

- Cobb-Walgren, C., Ruble, C. A., & Donthu, N. (1995). Brand equity, brand preference, and purchase intent. Journal of Advertising, 24(3), 25.
- Davcik, N. S., Vinhas, d. S., & Hair, J. F. (2015). Towards a unified theory of brand equity: Conceptualizations, taxonomy and avenues for future research. The Journal of Product and Brand Management, 24(1), 3-17.
- Dodd, T. (2008). Quantitative and qualitative research data and their relevance to policy and practice. Nurse Researcher, 15(4), 7-14.
- Dollatabady, H. R., & Amirusefi, R. (2011). Evaluation of brand equity based Aaker model (Case study LG & Samsung). Interdisciplinary Journal of Contemporary Research in Business, 3(6): 174-180.
- Gelb, B., & Johnson, M. (1995). Word-of-mouth communication: Causes and consequences. Journal of Health Care Marketing, 15(3), 54.
- Godes, D., & Mayzlin, D. (2004). Using online conversations to study word-of-mouth communication. Marketing Science, 23(4), 545-560.
- Hong-Bumm, K., Kim, W. G., &An, J. A. (2003). The effect of consumer-based brand equity on firms' financial performance. The Journal of Consumer Marketing, 20(4/5): 335-351.
- Hu, Y. (2012). Exploring the relationship between perceived risk and customer involvement, brand equity and customer loyalty as mediators. International Journal of Organizational Innovation (Online), 5(1), 224-230.
- Huang, C., Yen, S., Liu, C., & Chang, T. (2014). The relationship among brand equity, customer satisfaction, and brand resonance to repurchase intention of cultural and creative industries in taiwan. International Journal of Organizational Innovation (Online), 6(3), 106-120.

- Hyrynsalmi, S., Seppänen, M., Aarikka-Stenroos, L., Suominen, A., Järveläinen, J., & Harkke, V. (2015). Busting myths of electronic word of mouth: The relationship between customer ratings and the sales of mobile applications. Journal of Theoretical and Applied Electronic Commerce Research, 10(2), 1-18.
- Hyrynsalmi, S., Seppänen, M., Aarikka-Stenroos, L., Suominen, A., Järveläinen, J., &Harkke, V. (2015). Busting myths of electronic word of mouth: The relationship between customer ratings and the sales of mobile applications. Journal of Theoretical and Applied Electronic Commerce Research, 10(2), 1-18.
- Jiang, T., & Iles, P. (2011). Employer-brand equity, organizational attractiveness and talent management in the Zhejiang private sector, china. Journal of Technology Management in China, 6(1), 97-110.
- Kashif, M., Samsi, S. Z., & Sarifuddin, S. (2015). Brand Equity of Lahore Fort as A Tourism Destination Brand. Revista De Administração De Empresas, 55(4), 432-443.
- Keller, K. L. (1993). Conceptualizing, measuring and managing customer-based brand equity. Journal of Marketing, 57(1), 1-22.
- Khan, N., Rahmani, S. H. R., Hoe, H. Y., & Chen, T. B. (2015). Causal relationships among dimensions of consumer-based brand equity and purchase intention: Fashion industry. International Journal of Business and Management, 10(1), 172-181.
- Kim, E. E. K., Seo, K., &Schrier, T. R. (2014). The perceived credibility of positive and negative word of mouth. Pan Pacific Journal of Business Research, 5(2), 37-48.
- Kim, W. G., & Hong-Bumm, K. (2004). Measuring customer-based restaurant brand equity: Investigating the relationship between

- brand equity and firms' performance. Cornell Hotel and Restaurant Administration Quarterly, 45(2), 115-131.
- Kotler, P. (2004). Principles of Marketing (3rd ed.). Maidenhead: McGraw-Hill Education.
- Kotler, P., & Armstrong, G. (2004). Principles of Marketing (10th ed.).

  Upper Saddle River, New Jersey: Pearson Education Inc.
- Liaogang, H., Chongyan, G., & Zi'an, L. (2007). Customer-based brand equity and improvement strategy for mobile phone brands: Foreign versus local in the Chinese market. International Management Review, 3(3), 76-83,106.
- Lo, S. C. (2012). Consumer decisions: the effect of word-of-mouth. International Journal of Organizational Innovation (Online), 4(3), 188-196.
- Malik, M. E., &Naeem, B. (2011). Interrelationship between Customer Based Brand Equity Constructs: Empirical Evidence from Hotel Industry of Pakistan. Interdisciplinary Journal of Contemporary Research in Business, 3(4): 795-804.
- Marinkovic, V., Senic, V., Obradovic, S., & Sapic, S. (2012).
  Understanding antecedents of customer satisfaction and word-of-mouth communication: Evidence from hypermarket chains. African Journal of Business Management, 6(29), 8515-8524.
- Martínez, J. V. (2008). Brand Equity Profile and the Measurement of Its Components. Academia, 41: 69.
- Mehlman, M. J., Berg, J. W., Juengst, E. T., & Kodish, E. (2011). Ethical and legal issues in enhancement research on human subjects.

  Cambridge Quarterly of Healthcare Ethics, 20(1), 30-45.

- Nørskov, S., Chrysochou, P., & Milenkova, M. (2015). The impact of product innovation attributes on brand equity. The Journal of Consumer Marketing, 32(4), 245-254.
- Panajoti, H. V., Shyle, I., & Axhami, M. (2014). The variables brand's relationships and brand equity a case study of mobile phone brands catering to Albanian consumers. Romanian Economic and Business Review, 9(2), 137-149.
- Panchal, S. K., Khan, B. M., & Ramesh, S. (2012). Importance of 'brand loyalty, brand awareness and perceived quality parameters' in building brand equity in the Indian pharmaceutical industry. Journal of Medical Marketing, 12(2), 81-92.
- Pappu, R., Quester, P. G., & Cooksey, R. W. (2006). Consumer-based brand equity and country-of-origin relationships. European Journal of Marketing, 40(5), 696-717.
- Parkvithee, N., & Miranda, M. J. (2012). The interaction effect of country-of-origin, brand equity and purchase involvement on consumer purchase intentions of clothing labels. Asia Pacific Journal of Marketing and Logistics, 24(1), 7-22.
- Pinar, M., Trapp, P., Girard, T., & Boyt, T. E. (2014). University brand equity: An empirical investigation of its dimensions. The International Journal of Educational Management, 28(6), 616.
- Rea, B., Wang, Y. J., & Stoner, J. (2014). When a brand caught fire: The role of brand equity in product-harm crisis. The Journal of Product and Brand Management, 23(7), 532-542.
- Roth, W. D., & Mehta, J. D. (2002). The Rashomon effect: Combining positivist and interpretivist approaches in the analysis of contested events. Sociological Methods and Research, 31(2), 131-173.

- Roy, S., & Sarkar, S. (2015). To brand or to rebrand: Investigating the effects of rebranding on brand equity and consumer attitudes.

  Journal of Brand Management, 22(4), 340-360.
- Rüçhan, K., & Arasli, H. (2007). Customer based brand equity: evidence from the hotel industry. Managing Service Quality, 17(1): 92.
- Saunders, M. (2002). Research Methods for Business Students. Harlow: Pearson Education.
- Senthilnathan, S., & Tharmi, U. (2012). The relationship of brand equity to purchase intention. IUP Journal of Marketing Management, 11(2), 7-26.
- Shafi, S. I., & Madhavaiah, C. (2014). Defining customer-based brand equity: An evaluation of previous studies. Srusti Management Review, 7(2), 34-39.
- Shaikh, B. (2014). Does prior experience reduce the effect of word of mouth communication? An empirical analysis. The International Journal of Business & Management, 2(3), 6-11.
- Shuval, K., Harker, K., Roudsari, B., Groce, N. E., Mills, B., Siddiqi, Z., & Shachak, A. (2011). Is qualitative research second class science? A quantitative longitudinal examination of qualitative research in medical journals. PLoS One, 6(2), 33-39.
- Sweeney, J., Soutar, G., & Mazzarol, T. (2014). Factors enhancing word-of-mouth influence: Positive and negative service-related messages. European Journal of Marketing, 48(1), 336-359.
- Tan, T. M., Ismail, H., & Devinaga, R. (2015). Malaysian fast food brand equity. The Journal of Developing Areas, 49(5), 53-65.
- Villarejo-Ramos, A. F., & Sánchez-Franco, M. J. (2005). The impact of marketing communication and price promotion on brand equity. Journal of Brand Management, 12(6): 431-444.

- Wong, M. M., Kwok, M. J., & Lau, M. M. (2015). Spreading good words: The mediating effect of brand loyalty between role model influence and word of mouth. Contemporary Management Research, 11(4), 313-325.
- Xu, J. B., & Chan, A. (2010). A conceptual framework of hotel experience and customer-based brand equity. International Journal of Contemporary Hospitality Management, 22(2), 174-193.
- Yoo, B., Donthu, N., & Lee, S. (2000). An examination of selected marketing mix elements and brand equity. Academy of Marketing Science. Journal, 28(2), 195-211.
- Zaman, K., Bibi, S., Arshad, A., &Shahzad, A. (2012). Customer loyalty in FMCG sector of Pakistan. Information Management and Business Review, 4(1), 41-48.

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOI.No.11, Issue No. 01

January--June, 2020

# Effect of Rubric on Inter-Rater Reliability for Marking English Essay of Intermediate Level in Quetta:

By

<sup>1</sup>Imran Khan, <sup>2</sup>Naseem Achakzai

## **Abstract:**

Assessment plays a vital role in teaching and learning process, but little attention is being paid to marking English examination in Quetta. The raters are left on their own to score essays. They are provided with no rubric or scoring criteria to mark English composition. Resultantly, the inter-rater reliability for marking English essay suffers. This study sought to examine the effects of rubric on the inter-rater reliability for marking English essay of Intermediate level. The study was guided by classical test theory and positivist perspective of assessment. The research employed descriptive research design. A sample of 34 teachers was taken for the study. Descriptive statistics such as frequencies, percentages, means and standard deviations were used to report the data. The independent t test was performed to compare means of two groups to see if they are significantly different from each other. The findings of this study make it evident that the use of rubric does not put any positive effect on the inter-rater reliability for marking English essay. However, this study recommends proper training of teachers on essential assessment concepts, principles, techniques and procedures by teachers training institutions.

**Keywords:** Inter-rater Reliability, Rubric, Consistency, Discrepancy

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>M.Phil. Scholar, Department of English Literature, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>Professor Doctor, Naseem Achakzai, Department of English Literature, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan

#### **Introduction:**

Lack of inter-rater reliability has always been a matter of concern among the researchers. Some raters are found extremely strict whereas the others extremely lenient while marking English essay. According to Sandler (2009), some markers are characteristically generous, some are strict, and others may be inconsistent. This very difference among the raters has been putting a big question mark on the fairness and consistency of scoring English essay of Intermediate level in Quetta. This variation badly affects the educational as well as professional life of the students. In such circumstances, average students gain educational and professional benefits over above average students. In the views of Birmi (2011), students' achievement opens the door to higher education and still frequently determine how students view themselves.

Essays, in Pakistan, are marked by humans which leads to discrepancy in evaluation criteria. This is how the issues of reliability and fairness may arise. According to researchers (Hamp-Lyons 1989; Lee 1988; Weir 1993) discrepancy among raters does exit when essays are assessed by more than one rater because they do not follow some common scoring criteria consistently.

Large number of candidates appear in Board Examination at Inter level in the province Balochistan every year. This whole process of examination, paper marking, and result announcement takes almost four months. However, the examiners get hardly two months for scoring the papers. Therefore, it is almost near to impossible for a single examiner to score all papers individually. As a result, multiple raters are assigned the duty of marking papers for each subject. It is understood that whenever multiple raters are involved in marking papers, inconsistency in scoring takes place widely (Trochim, 2006). This creates inter-rater reliability threat which ultimately arises suspicion in the credibility of the results produced by the raters. In Balochistan, students, parents and even the institutions seem to be suspecting the Board's results every year. Therefore, after the announcement of results, large number of candidates apply for paper rechecking which clearly gives an impression of dissatisfaction (Haider, July 30, 2013). This dissatisfaction emerges because the students get low scores against their expectations and efforts.

The inter-rater reliability is said to be existing if a student obtains same score even if different raters score the performance (Nitko, 1996). Only a few researches have been carried out to study the examination system of our country (Shah, 1998; Bashir, 2002; Shirazi, 2004; Kiani 2004;

Jaffri, 2006; Jilani, 2009). However, the focus of these researches was not particularly towards the scoring reliability or inter-rater reliability. They rather focused on the entire examination system. However, this study aims to study the effect of rubric on the inter-rater-reliability for marking English essay at college level in Quetta, where raters are not provided with rubric to mark essays which leads to discrepancy in scoring.

#### **Literature Review:**

This study investigates the effects of rubric on the inter-rater reliability for marking English essay. This section presents a review of past research studies conducted to furnish a deeper understanding of in different contexts.

#### **Rubric:**

Rubrics are defined tools which are used to evaluate the students work and performance level (Goodrich, 1996). Rubrics are mainly divided into two: Holistic rubric and Analytical rubric (Haladyna, 1997). In Holistic rubrics, one single point is given to the entire performance of student and descriptions are available for all performance levels. In such rubric whole performance of a student is focused and small mistakes can be ignored (Arter & McTighe, 2001: Kutlu, Dogan, & Karakaya, 2010). On the other hand, the Analytical rubrics provide information about achievement levels of student's performance in different dimensions. It can provide a clear picture of student's weaknesses and strengths in certain areas (Gronlund, 1998). Analytical rubrics are used more widely and are considered more reliable than Holistic rubrics. In this study analytical rubrics were used to collect data.

## **Inter-rater Reliability:**

When uniformity among two or more examiners exists while assessing an identical document by using the same scoring scheme is said to be inter-rater reliability (Bailey, 1998). Bachman and Alderson (2004) consider writing to be the most difficult area to assess. They believe that subjectivity of judgment in rating student writing is the most serious problem which complicate the assessment process. It affects the reliability because raters (1) have different professional and linguistic background (Barkaoui, 2010), (2) may be strict or lenient while marking (Fernandez Alvarez and Sain Sainz 2011; Wiseman 2012), (3) may have different attitude to errors (Huang 2009; Janopoulos 1992; Lunsford 2008; Santos 1988; Vann, Lorenz and Mayer 1991), (4) may have different expectations of good writing (Huang 2009; Shaw and Weir 2007), (5) may be inattentive

or get tired (Enright and Quinlan 2010) or (6) may possess different teaching and testing experience (Barkaoui 2010) etc. Therefore, constant training of raters and double scoring is suggested by language testing professionals (Hughes 1989; Alderson et al., 1995 and Weir 2005) to achieve an acceptable level of inter-rater reliability. However, this suggestion cannot completely brush aside the element of subjectivity (Kondo-Brown 2002; Weir 2005). Moreover, the provision of a rubric to the raters for marking essay can also be a useful tool to ensure the inter-rater reliability in Language testing (Weigle 2002).

## The Effect of Rubric on Inter-Rater Reliability:

It is very important to ensure that no student is disadvantaged or favored while testing language. For this, the importance of a common marking scheme, scoring criteria or a rubric cannot be ignored. Are the categories well defined? Are the differences between the score Categories clear? And would two independent scoring raters give the same score in accordance to the given scoring rubric? These are some questions which have been posed by Price and Rust (1999) and Moskal and Leydens (2000) which may play a useful role in evaluating the clarity of a given rubric. According to them if answer of any of these questions is no, the unclear score categories must be revised. NG'ANG'A, P. M. aimed to investigate the effect of rubric on Mathematic examination. In order to study the effect, 57 Math teachers, 10 deans and 2 deputy principals participated in the data collection process in Kenya. The results of the study revealed that the consistency of scoring enhanced when a common moderated marking scheme was used while marking Math examination.

## **Effect of Rater's Experience and Training on Inter-Rater Reliability:**

Experience of teaching and rating also affects the essay score (Barkaoui, 2008; Rinnert & Kobayashi, 2001). Meadow and Bilington (2013) concluded that inexperienced teacher marks paper more severely than experienced marker and apply different rating strategies. These differences can be removed by training examiners. But even then, relationship between inexperienced examiners and marking severity persisted.

Bilington and Meadow (2013) conducted their study on investigating the effect of training and background of marker on the quality of marking in GCSE English. 100-part scripts were marked by participants by using marking scheme in a marking center. The participants then marked

another 99-part scripts after receiving training. The results revealed that before training, some examiners were found half a mark more generous than the others. After training, all the examiners remained equally generous. However, the trained examiners marked slightly less than those who marked before training, Thus, it was concluded that background had no effect on marking accuracy of part script. However, Background affected the marking consistency. Accuracy was improved after training just like background improved but the effect was small.

# **Improving Inter-Rater Reliability:**

Wang (2009) suggested seven different ways to establish inter-rater reliability: First is setting standards. The chief examiner sets standards for marking and distributes them among markers who can mark centrally or individually in their homes. The second is to train raters. Third is to identify candidates by numbers rather than their names. By names gender or nationality of student are reveled which my influence the teacher and affect the score given to the students. Fourth way is of setting specific standards before the real scoring. In this the chief examiner should skim through as many scripts as possible right after the exam, to sort the papers which would enable him to set specific standards for marking in the next stage. All the marking members should be given copies of standard set by the chief examiner so that inter-rater reliability could be achieved. Fifth is the sampling by chief examiner for improving consistency. Each examiner is given some scripts to mark on the first day. The chief examiner then collects small percentage of marked scripts (10-20%) and rereads them to give independent marking which is called blind marking. This step by chief examiner is taken to find whether examiners are marking properly. This process intimately narrows the difference in marking. The use of "Reliability Scripts" is the sixth way to improve inter-rater reliability. In other words, first a standard committee marks some pockets of scripts which are then given to the examiners to mark. These pocket scripts are called "the reliability scripts" the last point given by Wang (2009) is of "Routing Double Marking" for every part of exam which requires a subjective judgment. It means that every script should be marked by two different raters, each working independently.

## E-marking:

The aim of introducing e-marking was to increase marking reliability. As e-marking is done only is US and UK, a few studies are available which show small and inconsistent differences in the reliability of marking method. Twing and Harrison (2003) conducted a study to compare

image-based and paper-based marking in USA. The paper-based system generated marks which were slightly more reliable than image-based system. Statistically, the difference between the two methods in terms of reliability was significant. However, practically it was not practically meaningful.

## **Research Objective:**

This research study is based on the following research objective mentioned below:

• To investigate the effects of rubric on the inter-rater reliability for marking English essay of Intermediate level in Quetta.

## **Research Question:**

The present study will try to answer the following questions:

• What are the effects of rubric on inter-rater reliability for marking English essay of Intermediate level in Quetta?

## **Research Design:**

The Descriptive Survey research design was used to conduct this study. Kombo and Tromp (2006) state that descriptive studies are more than just data collection and they are not just restricted to fact finding.

## **Sample Size:**

The study sample of 34 raters was selected from 18 out of 60 private and public colleges of Quetta by using stratified random sampling technique.

#### **Data Collection Instruments:**

The data collection instrument included a script of English essay which was marked by various raters of different groups and a short questionnaire which contained questions related to the professional qualification, experience etc. The questionnaire was taken from the study conducted in Nairobi by Paul Mungai Ng'ang'a (2014). The essay topic was taken from the English paper of annual examination 2016 of Balochistan Board of Intermediate and Secondary Education. The essay script was selected randomly from 40 essays which the students had attempted during the mid-session exam at Tameer-i- Nau Public College, Quetta. The rubric

for marking the essay was extracted from "Analytical Scale for Rating Composition Task" (Brown & Bailey, 1984, pp:39-40).

## **Data Collection:**

The randomly selected inter colleges were visited by the researcher who provided the college Lecturers/Professors with the script, questionnaire and rubric (rubric was given only to the second group) to mark. The raters who were provided rubric; were required to mark the given essay by following the scoring criteria available in the rubric. Whereas, the raters of the other group were required to mark the given essay using their professional experience and qualification. The score awarded by the raters of both groups is shown in the table below:

Table 1 Essay score marked out of 60

Raters with rubric	Score awarded with rubric	Raters without rubric	Score awarded without rubric
Rater 1	20	Rater 1	20
Rater 2	26	Rater 2	24
Rater 3	30	Rater 3	25
Rater 4	30	Rater 4	28
Rater 5	30	Rater 5	28
Rater 6	30	Rater 6	30
Rater 7	30	Rater 7	32
Rater 8	32	Rater 8	35
Rater 9	34	Rater 9	35
Rater 10	35	Rater 10	40
Rater 11	36	Rater 11	45
Rater 12	36	Rater 12	45
Rater 13	36	Rater 13	50

Rater 14	39	Rater 14	50
Rater 15	40	Rater 15	50
Rater 16	40	Rater 16	52
Rater 17	40	Rater 17	52
Total	564	Total	641

(17+17) Total 34 raters participated in the study.

The table shows that the raters scored differently even when they were provided with the rubric to mark essay.

## **Data Analysis:**

The collected data was analyzed quantitively by using Statistical Package for Social Science (SPSS 22) and Microsoft Office Excel 365. SPSS was used to perform the independent *t* test. The independent *t* test was performed to compare means of two groups to see if they are significantly different from each other. Descriptive statistics like mean, standard deviation, frequencies and percentages was also used to report data. The findings have also been represented using tables, pie charts and bar charts.

Table 2 Group statistics for the scores awarded.

Condition Std. Error Mean		N	Mean	Std. Deviation		
1.326	With rubric	17	33.18	5.468		
2.665	Without rubric	17	37.71	10.987		

Both, mean and standard deviation of the raters who used rubric was lower than the mean and standard deviation of the raters who did not use it for marking essay.

The table below presents Independent *t* test:

Table 3 Independent t test

	Levene's Test for Equality of Variance		t-test for Equality of Means						
						Mean	Std.	95% Confidence Interval of the Difference	
	F Sig	T Df	Sig.(2-tailed)	Diffe rence	Error Diffe rence	Lo wer	Up per		
Equal variances assumed	15. 681	.0	1.5 22	32	.138	4.529	2.977	- 1.5 34	10. 593
Equal variances not assumed			1.5 22	23. 469	.141	4.529	2.977	- 1.6 21	10. 680

After performing the independent t test, it becomes evident from the above results that no significant difference exists between the mean sore of both groups (t=1.522, df=24 and p-value=0.141 or greater than 0.05). In plain words, it can be said that the score awarded by both groups for marking essay has remained almost same.

## **Summary of Findings:**

The researcher aimed to investigate the effect of rubric on the interrater reliability. For the very purpose, one group was provided with a rubric while the other group was not. Surprisingly, after the analysis of the scores awarded by both groups, it was noted that the group that used a common rubric had lower standard deviation (5.3052 percent) as well as mean (33.17 percent) than the standard deviation (10.6592 percent) and mean (37.70 percent) of the group that was provided no rubric for marking English essay. However, the independent *t* test was performed which revealed that no significant difference existed between the mean sore of both groups (t=1.522, df=24 and p-value=0.141 or greater than 0.05). In plain words, it can be said that the score awarded by both groups for marking essay remained almost same.

Hence, the findings of this study make it evident that the use of rubric did not put any positive effect on the inter-rater reliability for marking English essay. Therefore, using rubric seems to be unnecessary for marking essay, if the inter-rater reliability is desired to be enhanced, at intermediate level in Quetta.

It was also interesting to note that 58.82 percent raters admitted that they had never used rubric for marking English essay throughout their professional life. Moreover, 23.52 percent, 11.76 percent and 5.88 percent admitted that they have used rubric sometimes, often and very often respectively.

Similarly, when the raters were asked about the reason that prevent them from using the rubric: 38.23 percent blamed the "policy of the education department and administration". About 26.47 percent considered "time constraints" 20.58 percent considered "over confidence" while 14.70 percent declared that "heavy workload" as the reasons that prevent them from using the rubric for marking English essay.

#### **Conclusion:**

It can be concluded that whether the rubric for marking English essay at intermediate level in Quetta is used or otherwise, the inter-rater reliability remains almost same. The study also concluded that majority of teachers have never used a rubric throughout their professional life. Similarly, they also endorsed that they lacked proper training on how to mark in the examination. The raters also criticized the policy of board

office, that has never made any effort to introduce rubric for marking English essay.

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOI.No.11, Issue No. 01

January--June, 2020

# American Discourse and its Impact on Muslim World after 9/11: H.M Naqvi's "Home boy"

By

<sup>1</sup>Imran Ullah, <sup>2</sup>Faria Saeed

## **Abstract:**

The purpose of this study is to contribute to an awareness of the hegemonic forces behind violence - both enduring and emerging forms of violence - in the Third World through a critical analysis of several representative postcolonial novel Home Boy". This selected work speaks to the intersection of politics and violence within specific contexts during colonial, post-colonial, and neo-colonial periods. It will throw light on Muslims suffering in the US after 9/11. The researcher contended that the literature and cultural texts selected here offers powerful critiques of Western hegemonic representations of violence which typically operates to dehistoricize and fix the identities of native people, thus fueling social divisions that destabilize and disrupt social justice. The novel in contrast to colonial and neoliberal tropes, historicize identities and situates social violence, revealing that violence is a consequence of the social, religious, and geographical divisions that were aggravated and reinforced by colonial, postcolonial, and neocolonial powers.

**Keywords:** Post 9/11 Literature, Terrorist Attacks, Neo-Orientalism, Terrorism, Islamophobia, Culture Crisis.

#### **Introduction:**

America is considered to be the liberal humanist country all over the world. It is supposed that America is open for all the people whether they are the natives of the America or not, whether they are colored or white, whether they belong to indigenous religion or other like Islam, Buddhism

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>M.Phil. Scholar, Department of English Literature, University of Balochistan Quetta

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>Professor, Doctor, Faria Saeed, Department of English Literature, University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan Email: fariask63@gmail.com

etc. America is however, not, what it pretends; it is different for those who are foreign from those who are the natives of America. In the 1970s and 1980s when it felt a threat from the communist bloc, they erupted the discourse against them and spread that discourse all over the world, the anticommunist discourse, which also had been brought to the Muslims countries. Pakistan, as too well, permeated from its effects. In Islamic countries the communists were called the atheists. During the McCarthyism moment, whoever was suspected to be a communist was dragged into the prison, and the American's prisons were replete with communists. So the same policy they applied on the Muslims when they observed the successful government of Sadam Hussain in Iraq and the Muslim government in Afghanistan. They hold Muslims responsible relate the 9/11 incident. The same heroes who were fighting for America against Russia had become terrorists. After 9/11, Osama Bin Laden, who was allay of America became an enemy of America. This is how they played with the feelings of the people of the world. This research article analyzes how shrewdly and craftily H.M Naqvi has point out the discourse and the hegemony of America towards the Muslims.

The incident of September 11, 2001 has totally changed the sociopolitical circumstances of the third world. 9/11 also changed the fate of Pakistani people. With the change in of socio-political circumstance of third world it also permeated its effects over the literature, especially Pakistani literature is undeniable in that sense. 9/11 incident not only changed the fate of Muslims but also affected their literature as well, in areas such as prose and poetry. Writers like Mohsin Hamid, a Pakistani writer who has lived in America sharing his experience in his novel "The Reluctant Fundamentalist". H.M Naqvi is also among those writers who have migrated to US and shared their experiences through literary works. He questions the American dream of justice, freedom and equality. He who has lived in America, shows his experience about the attitude of the American security professionals towards the Muslims. He exposes the hatred of the globalized country by showing his experience in global collage Princeton, multinational company the underwood Samson, and the global city New York. Home Boy questions the discourse of so-called liberal humanist country, America. H.M. Nagyi portrays which bitter, hypocritical attitude of Americans towards Muslims.

The selected novel of H.M Naqvi demonstrates that what is often labeled as "violence" should be seen instead as varied conflicts surrounding struggles for national and social liberation during the colonial period, democracy during the post-colonial period, and social justice and equality

during the neocolonial period. In addition, this particular work traces the oppression that was experienced by these Muslim migrants in US by those who consider themselves humanists and considers their state as humanist state in the world.

#### **Literature Review:**

"Discourses are best conceptualized as sets of capabilities people have, as sets of socio-cultural resources used by people in the construction of meaning about their world and their activities." (AGNEW, MARCH 1992,)

Agnew explains that the people construct the discourse about their world and activities. In the light of the above extract we can say that the people who construct the meaning about their world and activity would always be positive because it is in human nature to hide his negatives.

"Contemporary discourse of terrorism emerges in how the fearsome yet faceless figure of the terrorist is invoked as the cause of the expansion of US and of British military power in the twenty-first century – and as requiring transnational disciplinary measures." (AGNEW, MARCH 1992,)

The theory of Orientalism overwhelms in current study. Edward Said concept of orientalism divided the world in to two blocks. For Orientalism, it is the concept that draws a boundary-line between the West and the rest, self and other. The term orientalism as it is defined by Edward Said, "My issue is that Orientalism is fundamentally a politically-built willed over the Orient because the Orient was weaker than the West, which elided the Orient's difference with weakness".(Said, 2014)

Said's radical thesis is set: the easy and logical confrontations between Orientalism and the Imperialism; the Orientalists as a conscious effort or collaborator in the colonial enslavement of the Orient (Rassam, 1980). The novel Home Boy deals with 'race" identity crises, hybridity, sense of otherness as well as the punishment of being Muslim.

Noam Chomsky in his discussion in on Post 9/11 world stated that "France and the United States are the two main criminals of the world. They owe Haiti massive reparations because of the actions that is going from hundreds of years. If we ever get to the stage and we admit while saying, 'We are sorry we did it, that would be a great job. But if that just appeases a guilt, then it is just another crime. To prove that we are minimally civilized, we have to admit and announce. We assisted vicious crimes for our own benefits. Bothe France and United state got economic wealth from these criminals and vicious crim which committed against

Haiti and the rest world. and the United States. So therefore, firs we have to pay reparations to these Haitian people and then you will see the commencement of civilization." (Chomsky, 2005)

Edward Said comment on American policy was "You cannot behave in the same and continuous to persecute or victimize another just because of once you yourself were a victim so there must be a limit" and about imperialism he states that: "imperialism' means the practice, the theory and the attitudes of a dominating metropolitan center ruling a distant territory; 'colonialism,' which is almost always a consequence of imperialism, is the implanting of settlements on distant territory" (Ashcroft, et al, 1995).

John B Judis in his article "Bush's Neo-Imperialist" he stated that "the aggressive and expansive nature of the Bush administration's resolve to bring democracy in Afghanistan and Iraq in the years following 9/11 seemed reminiscent of earlier European colonialism and has soundly established a perception of the US as an umpire" (Judis, 2007)

According to their second way of colonization they try to colonize the minds of subalterns. For psychological colonization they have to prove themselves as superior. For this superiority, they first adopt their language. Through their lingual toll they introduce their culture and religion. Those who try to learn their language they are not only appreciated but also financially supported. Learning English and was a first step to get a good job in administration.

Such kind of colonization lead these societies to hybridity. In this conditions unconsciously the local people started losing their identity. Superiority complexes, financial support and good jobs attract the local people to follow their culture, life style and even their physical appearances. According to Divid Hutchison "US cultural imperialism exist and dominates through its overwhelming and highly successful exportation of audiovisual material, which provides an unprecedented level of accessibility to American culture, fashion, and foo, which has been criticized as subtly phasing out other cultures" (Hutchison, 1997)

So the America creates firstly a discourse to colonizes the countries like Iraq, Afghanistan etc. the discourse of terrorism became a logic to invade the Iraq and Afghanistan, they came to eliminate the terrorist who are supposed to thread for the whole humanity.

Edward said says in his essay;

"Far from attempting to refine, or even dissent from, the gross image of Islam as a threat, the intellectual and policy community in the United States has considerably enforced and concentrated the image. From Zbigniew Brzezinski's vision of the "crescent of crisis" to Bernard Lewis's "return of Islam," the picture drawn is a unanimous one. "Islam" means the end of civilization as "we" know it. Islam is anti-human, antidemocratic, anti-Semitic, and antirational." (Said, 1980)

Here Edward Said shows that how the US represents the Islam, so they have created the anti-Islamic discourse by saying that Islam is the end of civilization, anti-human, anti-democratic etc. so they created the image of Islam very negatively.

#### **Statement of Problem:**

"9/11 transformed the image of the Muslim world into fundamentalists and terrorists"

(Kiran, 2013)

After 9/11 America created a discourse against Muslim and transformed their actual identity into terrorist and extremist. Asma Mansoor in article state that "Since 9/11, it has been conventional for Western popular writers to portray Muslims in general in an unflattering light as "terrorists" or supporters of terrorism in the West. Basing their theories on the events and agents that shaped the 9/11 cataclysm, the Western literati and the masses formed stereotypical assumptions about Islam as creed that harbors and nurtures terrorism. (Mansoor, 2012)

So the Muslims are not themselves terrorist but their identity is created. Anywhere in the world Muslims are considered terrorists. In our own society and country whoever have beard is suspected to be a terrorist. The madrassas have been attacked because there were bearded people and being suspected terrorist. Whenever we come from KPK anyone who have a beard is climbed down by Police to check thoroughly.

# American Anti-Muslim Discourse: Home Boy

Late two centuries Pakistani literature seems to be as literature of resistance against Western opinion of Muslims as extremists. In 9/11 scenario, we find H.M Naqvi's *Home Boy* as an important novel. It refutes the Western prejudices against Pakistanis by giving message of peace. It treats ironically war on terror and all kinds of violence. It reveals drastic

atmosphere of distrust and suspicions that followed 9/11 attacks. Pre 9/11 the protagonist of the novel chunk,

"At the time we did not think. We were content... we realize that we would been... Later we also realized...No, we were protagonists...motivations and exigencies." (Naqvi, 2009)

According to him they are spectacles here they recall their own country were they were enjoying the freedom and liberation. Now they have realized that there is difference between these two worlds here they are protagonists.

"What do you want me...There are cops everywhere?... I'm afraid of them... I'm...I feel like ... maybe, I don't know... repeating itself." (Naqvi p262)

The life of migrants just changed with fall of 9/11. With this fall everything fell, most importantly human identity. Those police who were considered as security and who were a symbol of peace they become a symbol of terror for these Muslim migrants. They feel as they are at the gunpoint every time. They are not only worried about their present but also future they are conscious about for how long they will suffer.

"As I slunk down stairs...most spectacular way. Now, we need...voice back to the dining room...Muslims, Arabs, or South Asian so be it!... Security is our inviolable right!"

Chunk while coming listens the words of someone from security agencies saying that in 9/11 incidents they have lost thousands lives and now they have to take charge against all Muslims either they are from the Arab world or from Asia. Now the question is why only the Muslims are targeted? why they are considered terrorist? that all these questions belong to colonialization. They considered themselves masters so they have the rights to declare someone terrorists and someone innocent or humanist. They were identified on the basis of their religious identity.

Colonized nation has been otherd not only on basis of race, color and culture, but they are also othered on the basis of their religious identity.

As their color, culture has been considered as superior same in term of religion they consider they religion superior then others. According to them Islam has been labelled as the religion of terrorist and uncivilized nation. Those who follows Islam are considered as terrorists, barbaric and uncivilized. When Chuck is kept in jail, their he was questioned in such way.

Grizzly: you a terrorist?

Chuck: No, sir.

the first question which was asked by police investigator was 'you a terrorist?' This is not a question rather this a stamp or blame on the Muslims. The chunk no doubt representing the Muslims replied with No, Sir, because Islam has nothing with terrorism and Islam is a peaceful religion.

"Grizzly; you Moslem?"

"Cuck; yes, Sir".

"Grizzly; So you read the KO-Ran?"

"Chuck; I've read it."

"Grizzly; and pray five time a day to AL-La""

"Chuck; No, sir. I pray several times a year, on special like Eid."

"Grizzly; you keep the Ram-a-Dan?"

"Chuck; yes, sir, I usually keep about half, sometimes more about mostly less-"

"Grizzly: Did you eat pork?"

"Chuck: liquor? Yes, sir."

The first question was "you a terrorist" it is not a question rather it is a stamp which they use for the Muslims. The reply was definitely 'No' Surely Islam has nothing to do with terrorism. According to western philosophy those who are Muslims who recite the Quran, who pray for Allah and keep Ramadan or fast are considered as terrorists. This reality which has been constructed has no reality in this concept, Islam is a peaceful religion.

These migrants suffered because of their religion. The post 9/11 world has come to know many new things about migrants, their religion,

races and geographical location. In case of religion Islam has been targeted. Concurrently, negative connotations focusing on Islam and terrorism have become popular in the media. However, the media has recently been divided into two extremes: those who portray Islam as an evil religion and those who portray Islam as a peaceful religion. Despite their conflicting points of view, both sides agree on one notion: Islam is a dominating power.

This negativity has affected American society, including the American school system, with South Asian Muslim students becoming prime targets of negativity. And even those Pakistani people who migrated to America. Pakistani land has been used for military training camps by terrorist groups since the time period formal Soviet Union is used, first as a positive force and then as the prime suspect, for any terrorist activity in the world.

"I'll be happy if I never watch CNN...Nobody knows what is going on but everybody is parceling myths and prejudice as analysis and reportage." (p89-90).

After the 9/11 incident, a narrative has been built by the western think tank through the media and other sources that Muslim is the second name of terrorism. A man is caught everywhere in the world deliberately linked with Islam. Like these, prejudices analysis and parceling myths distorted the image of Islam and Muslims in the world. People remain afraid of watching TV and other print media.

Though Chunk was well-settled in America and had a good status being an employee in Bank, still he was suspected for being a terrorist. His status, his good education did not escape him from American hegemony. He lost his job because of Islamic identity and he was marked by security.

Islam which is a complete code of life so it also guides the followers in case of their physical appearances. In this way Muslims in case of physical appearance are different from the rests. They follow Muhammad (PBUH) the last prophet of Islam in their style. Beard is considering as Sunnah but on the basis of these physical appearance or Islamic appearance they are Othered and marked in the West. A man who has beard and unshaven were targeted after this incident in US. In this society these Muslims because of their Muslim appearance felt guilty and criminals, as chunks describe that,

"We looked appropriately unshaven, unkempt, possibly unwholesome. I cloud have been silly or paranoid, but it was

# the first time I had felt this way: uneasy, guilty, criminal." (p,76)

Hence here question arises that what is wrong with unshaven face. Why a man who is having beard not considered as a human being. What makes is more hateful and detested. Is shaven face a symbol of civilized culture? These uncertain questions made Chuck thoughtful and aware about the seriousness of the situation.

H.M Naqvi questions the western policy against the Muslim world. Being colonizers these westerns not only tried to colonize the lands but resources, economy, education system and most importantly minds. Through their educational system they have tried to imposed their culture, language and religion.

So, after 9/11 Pakistanis were suspected as terrorists because that were Muslims and they were declared responsible for 9/11 incident. The Pakistanis were terribly beaten by US military and were continuously kept in detention centers and were psychologically tortured there. So, all these reflects the military hegemony of America. The following extract from Home Boy shows American military hegemony;

#### **Conclusion:**

So, after 9/11 America got control over Muslim countries by creating discourse and through economic and military hegemony. Through discourse they created bogeymen and tell to the Muslim countries that these bogeymen are present in their indigenous people so, they waged a war between the security professionals and the local people. Through war both the people and the governments have become weaker. Being poor people and poor government, they have started looking for aid form America and IMF etc. Hence they have become weaker and weaker till they become stooge of America. Shortly after, what America says they intentionally or unintentionally are supposed to do and should passively accept. Whatever they say they in such a way that seem right and they third worldian gladly ready to do, this is the power of their discourse. In another way they are doing their job through the third worldian people by giving them some amount of money. The result may be that America controls the Muslims through discourse or through economic or military hegemony.

#### **References:**

- Agnew, G. O. (march 1992,). *Geopolitics and discourse* (vol. Ii). Newyork: newyork.
- Appleton, M. (2005). The political attitudes of Muslims studying at British universities in the post-9/11 world (Part I). *Journal of Muslim minority affairs*, 25(2), 171-191.
- Ashcroft, et al. (1995). *The post-colonial Studies reader*. london: Routledge. e. (n.d.).
- Hamid, M. (2007). Reluctant Fundamentalist. New York: Penguin.
- Hutchison, D. (1997). The Atlantic Gulf of Comprehension: European Responses to American Media Imperialism. *Canadian Review of American Studies*, 27(3), 85-98.
- Kiran, S. (2013, December). Identity Crisis as Reflected in Selected Works: The Reluctant Fundamentalist. *International Journal of Linguistics and Communication*, 1.
- Naqvi, H. (2009). Home Boy. New York: Penguin .
- Rabasa, A., Waxman, M., Larson, E. V., & Marcum, C. Y. (2004). *The Muslim world after 9/11*. Rand Corporation.
- Razack, S. (2007). Casting out: The eviction of Muslims from Western law and politics. University of Toronto Press.
- Said, E. (1980, april 26). Islam through Western Eyes.

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOI.No.11, Issue No. 01 January--June, 2020

# Exploring the Novel "Harry Potter" by "J.K Rowling" as a Post-Modernist Discourse:

By

<sup>1</sup>Sadia Sohail, <sup>2</sup>Saba Zaidi

#### **Abstract:**

Harry Potter is a masterpiece work of J.K Rowling which is published in seven series in postmodern era. This novel is based on adventure, thrill and power. All seven series of Harry Potter show stories and desire of Harry Potter and his friends also about the Voldemort who was the monster of this story. Story deals with all supernatural elements with post-modernist discourse. Rowling used the techniques of magical realism, pastiche, meta fiction and fantasy to make the context of novel more interesting. Post modernism focuses on subjectivity of art rather objectivity, it encompasses a wild range of developments in films, art, music, culture and literature. All the series are highly admired by all age people either kids or probably the highest earning author in the history of erudition. Observing the popularity and the appeal of the series, one might question the explanations for such a colossal recognition. One of the possible answers to such an enquiry would be the blend of magic and reality that Rowling most of the characters are performing magic and dealing with supernatural things, the setting and scenes are also fantasized. While reading these series readers can develop a better understanding of postmodern discourse as it analyses the major aspects of post modernism. Rowling with her unique writing styles contributed a lot for this post-colonial era novel with all literary works in it.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>M.Phil. Scholar, Department of English Literature, SBKWU, Quetta Pakistan

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>Dr. Saba Zaidi, Research Supervisor, Department of English Literature, SBKWU, Quetta Pakistan

**Keywords**: Post modernism, Post-colonial, Masterpiece, Metafiction.

#### **Introduction:**

J.K. Rowling one of the famous British writer, who born in 1965, in England. She executed her pen name, J. K and used her in all publications. In 2014, she published a short story about Harry Potter and added all relevant details and information in it with the passage of time. She became most popular after the success of Harry Potter Series publications. Since she was writing for five years she fixed her place in the literary world. Harry Potter pinched the attention of every aged people. She is reflected as one of the best clever story teller, who have the real sense of teenage psyche in her works also knows the interest of people in postmodern era. It is generally accepted that Rowling being a modern-day novelist in the post-colonial era has contributed more to the literary world. Her writing style was unique than others. The last novel of this series was published and released in 2007. These books were sold in 400 million copies in worldwide and their translations are also present in 69 languages. Harry Potter is composed in seven adventurous novels which tell the story of Harry and his friends. The theme and concern of the story is about Harry's desire to incredulous lord Voldemort, who was the monster. Voldemort became the immortal and destroys entire population of non-magical people and all who comes in his way. There are seven novels about Harry Potter death, magic, friendship and power are the major themes which is criticized by modern people and writers but also leave the great impact on school going children and teenagers who enjoys that. Postmodernism is a word that applied in varies things from 1960s to onwards. One might understand it by its contexts such as art, music, literature and film. "Post" simply tells that something which goes beyond modernism. The sections introduce some of the important concepts which was introduced by postmodernist theorists that adds values in traditional humanism, and tells how postmodern refers to our perfect historical period.

### **Problem Statement:**

This article studies Harry Potter novel's all seven series in the light of Post modernism. This article gave the overall view of Harry Potter series in the realm of post modernism. Post modernism is a quality of judgment and social phenomena that encompasses film, art, literature, music and philosophy. Some stylistic devices of Post modernism are highlighted in this article like magical realism and fantasy. It deals with how supernatural elements and scenes are fantasized in the light of Post modernism.

# **Delimitation of Study:**

The delimitation of this study is all major Post-modernist elements, techniques and devices like magical realism, fantasy, pastiche and metafiction which are observed overall in all seven series of Harry Potter. This article develops a good understanding of Harry Potter as Post-modernist discourse.

### **Rationale of Study:**

Rationale of this study is to explain and explore the novel Harry Potter as Post-modernist discourse. It focuses on the Harry Potter series written by J. K Rowling with a special reference to the post-modernist structures in them. Rowling gives dissimilarity to techniques such as magical realism, pastiche, black humor and metafiction. This paper ventures into exploration of all the popular fiction attributed to the Harry Potter's all series it understands and analyze the aspects of postmodern literature in it also its impact on this today's generation.

# **Research Objectives:**

- 1. To explore the novel Harry Potter as Post-modernist discourse.
- 2. To highlight some major Postmodern techniques and devices in the novel Harry Potter.

# **Research Questions:**

- 1. How the novel Harry Potter is a Postmodern discourse?
- 2. What Postmodern techniques and devices are used in this novel?

#### **Literature Review:**

Since Harry Potter was published it received the positive feedback from the readers. The first series, Harry Potter and the Philosopher's Stone won "the attention of Scottish newspapers, such as The Glasgow Herald, which said that the book was a Magic stuff" (Eccleshare, 2010) and The Scotsman newspaper, proclaimed that "it had all the makings of a classic" (Eccleshare, 2010). Charles Taylor keenly marked the darker tone of the books. He was sure that "Philosopher's Stone, which is considered to be the most lighthearted of these seven books, disrupts the childhood reassurances" (Taylor, 2003). The well-known Stephen King called the all series "a feat of which only a superior imagination is capable". He considers that the

series is "a good one, but he feels boring to read the beginning of every book, which starts with description of Harry at home with his terrible uncle and aunt" (Wild about Harry, 2000). He has also joked that "Rowling's never met an adverb she did not like!" (Heilman, 112). The success has made "the name Harry Potter a permanent fixture in popular culture, and all like popular pieces it has also become a target of criticism" (Walters, 2015). "The book teaches magic can rescue us from hardships, misfortunes, child abuse and from aesthetic squalor which is all that is offered by public institutions" (Goodman, 2004). Postmodern literature and era has always been very impactful on contemporary world people. The literature of postmodernism highlights the subjectivity of the work of art than its objectivity. This new form of literature describes the predictable systems of morality. Postmodern literature rejects the modernist system and beliefs like historical, rational and scientific notion, self-conscious and experimental work of art. It is a late 20th-century movement characterized by broad skepticism, subjectivism, or relativism a general suspicion of reason. There is no such thing as transcendent truth. What one call "true" is simply what one agrees with. Knowledge, reality, and truth are the products of language. No language in alone can make one's thoughts and opinions true or false.

### Pastiche:

Pastiche can be defined as: "The taking of various ideas from previous writings and literary styles and pasting them together to make new styles." (Walters, 2015).

# **Intertextuality**:

Intertextuality can be defined as: "The acknowledgment of previous literary works within another literary works with new references." (Vollmer, 2007).

### **Metafiction**:

Metafiction is: "The act of writing about writing or making readers aware of the fictional nature of the very fiction they're reading." (Walters, 2015).

# **Temporal Distortion**:

It is: "The use of non-linear timelines and narrative techniques in a story." (Taylor, 2003).

#### **Minimalism:**

It is: "The use of characters and events which are decidedly common and non-exceptional characters." (Taylor, 2003).

#### **Maximalism:**

This can be defined as: "Disorganized, lengthy, highly detailed writing." (Vollmer, 2007).

# **Magical Realism:**

Magic realism can be defined as: "The introduction of impossible or unrealistic events into a narrative that is otherwise realistic." (Walters, 2015).

#### **Faction:**

It is: "The mixing of actual historical events with fictional events without clearly defining what is factual and what is fictional." (Taylor, 2003).

#### Reader Involvement:

It shows the: "Often through direct address to the reader and the open acknowledgment of the fictional nature of the events being described". (Vollmer, 2007).

# **Methodology:**

This research is based on Qualitative design. Basically qualitative research is based on to design and disclosed the topics and problems which referred to an attitude, opinion and way of thinking of ideas of reader. This study can be used by different people who belong to different groups it can help in the making of hypotheses. Descriptive and predictive research can be obtained by the result of qualitative research. (Mason, 2002). All the series of Harry Potter, The Philosopher's Stone (1997), The Chamber of Secrets (1998), The Prisoner of Azkaban (1999), The Goblet of Fire (2000), The Order of the Phoenix (2003), The Half-Blood Prince (2005) and The Deathly Hallows (2007) Published by Bloomsbury, US UK Written by R.K Rowling are primary source of this study. Whereas all the articles and research papers by different Authors, sources from internet are the secondary source of this research method. Besides that, this study uses content analysis as a method for analyzing data. This procedure can be used by making coding text material for replicable and valid inferences material.

It is the research technique that helps to analyze the actual content whether it is a text, word, theme or word. (Dr. Essay Ubaid, published on Nov 16, 2011).

#### **Theoretical Framework:**

Post modernism is a movement or set of core ideas in film, literature, arts, painting and music which emerged in 1960s but peaked at 1980s in literature. All the literature work which was published in this time must had the technique and belief of post modernism in it. Writer keeps in mind the aspects of the era and tries to depict post modernism through setting or characters to people. All series of Harry Potter depicts the postmodern discourse, firstly writer belongs to postmodern age she tries to depict all major aspects of the era in her all series of Harry Potter like magical realism, fantasy, power, pastiche, Meta fiction. This novel catches the attention of every age people either kid, young or old as it visual art is so amazing that interests all. Magical realism shows some reality elements in the novel with real atmosphere and it helps us to comprehend the story well. It takes the reader to the real magical world. Writer used these creatures from the folklore. One major aspect meta fiction is used in the story like the traditional concepts of storytelling technique by including all supernatural elements in the novel also use of fantasy and fiction which adds excitement and thrill in the mind of readers and audience. Besides this the technique of fabulation is also present in the series with an effect of reality where one feels a part of it and while reading finds themselves into that world of fantasy and imagination. This novel evidences to be the fantasized fiction as all characters, scenes and places are fantasized also writer used her great power of imagination. The super natural creatures such as dragons, elves, vampires, werewolves, dragons and talking animals are present in the novels. Most of the characters do perform magic and the protagonist Harry Potter and his friends strongly uses the magical powers. Reader can find a powerful villain in the form of Lord Voldemort. The aspect of pastiche is present in few scenes like Harry's self-sacrifices, talking to dead one, forest scenes, someone dies to save mankind (biblical reference) also when someone dies, in a sense his half body remains alive and then he suddenly came back to life. All the series and novels of Harry Potter exhibits most important aspects and qualities of post modernism, characters like Voldemort, all imagery scenes and places and most importantly the ending of novel greatly contributes to post modernism.

#### **Critical Discussion:**

Harry potter is a science fiction novel with many mythical orientations like dwarves, elves, wizards, dragons, and other monsters. Harry potter have some common features of a fantasy, and the story revolve around the life of mature child protagonist. J. k Rowling sets Harry Potter series merely as popular literature. Magical realism is based on the fact that magic realism fiction should have the element of "irreducible and unnatural" magic. Element of magical realism is reality of real world, the world of the juggles, the non-magic folk and the world of the witches and wizards which are supernatural phenomenon. The magical realism fiction is invented to be metafictional or self-referential. Magical realism often combines external factors with internal world. This is a mixture of the psychological human reality and the scientific physical reality. It highlights human emotions, thoughts, cultural mythology, dreams and imagination. J K Rowling has created this work marvelous through the use of impressive language. All the books of Harry Potter have the powerful tool of magic and fantasy. Through every scene, the magical realism is shown to reader which develops a great interest in the people of every age. Post modernism is a mixing of different concepts and cultures together to make something new. So in this novel different elements are combined together to give some different and changed meaning to reader in every series. Reader realizes the presence of author and her strong imagination while reading the text. Most of the scenes are fantasized. This novel is a transition between real and fairy tale world. A supernatural element with science fiction techniques makes this novel a highly impressive Post-modernist discourse. All the series set a best example of Post modernism.

# **Findings:**

All series of Harry Potter are discussed as a Post-modernist discourse in this article. Harry potter is fantasized novel with supernatural elements. Many of the scenes show imagery as the writer have accurate imagination power. Harry Potter has all qualities and aspects of Post modernism like magical realism, metafiction and pastiche. Harry Potter is a representation of different elements which are combined to make something new which is a quality of Post modernism. It shows the intermingling of magic and reality. Magical realism blends realism and the fantasy in the novel in such a way that the ordinary scenes are even seen marvelous. Magic, fantasy and supernatural elements are heavy tools for the analysis of Harry Potter which are extremely functioning in the plot, theme and setting of the novel.

#### **Conclusion:**

All series of Harry Potter are considered to be one of the most enjoyable works of contemporary world. Reader come across some of the prominent and major post modernistic aspects in them to a great extent and value. Harry Potter series becomes a part of the postmodern literature based on the themes and techniques already discussed in the study. All series has got the ability to demand readers from very ages. The story is based on active and composite elements of boarding school stories, fairy tales, detective novels, adventure and thrill and fantasy tales. The movie edition of J.K work cannot be reduced for its literary value while providing one with entertainment. Throughout the series, reader's must meet different themes such as death, heroic quest, friendship, power, oppression, survival, self-discovery, love, power, abuse of power and free decision making. Besides, J. K develops the interest of the younger generation along with adults with her imaginative and creative richness.

#### **References:**

- Effects of harry potter on literature and education. (2017). Retrieved from <a href="https://www.aresearchguide.com/effects-harry-potters-literature-education.htmll">https://www.aresearchguide.com/effects-harry-potters-literature-education.htmll</a>
- Goodman, R.T (2004). Harry Potter magic and market: what are youth learning about gender, class and race, 148-164
- Harry Potter and the Philosopher's Stone. (2010). Retrieved from https://www.gradesaver.com/harry-potter-and-the-philosophers-stone/study-guide/themes
- Introduction of post modernism. (2000). Retrieved from <a href="https://www.saylor.org/site/wpcontent/uploads/2011/04/Introduction-to-the-Postmodern.pdf">https://www.saylor.org/site/wpcontent/uploads/2011/04/Introduction-to-the-Postmodern.pdf</a>
- ISBN 978-0-521-76671-5. Retrieved from http://assets.cambridge.org/97805217/66715/excerpt/97805217667 15\_excerpt.pdf
- Katelyn R. Kopp, (2011). Harry Potter and the Honors Thesis. Retrieved from <a href="https://scholar.colorado.edu/cgi/viewcontent.cgi?article=1895">https://scholar.colorado.edu/cgi/viewcontent.cgi?article=1895</a> &context=honr\_theses
- Kenneth Gloag. (2017). Cambridge Introductions to Music: Postmodernism in Music. Cambridge University Press
- Literary Criticism About Harry Potter. (2017 May 02). Retrieved from https://www.ukessays.com/essays/english-literature/literary-criticism-about-harry-potter-english-literature-essay.php
- Literature analysis of Harry Potter. (2005). Perspective of post modernism. Retrieved from https://www.xzbu.com/9/view-9627178.htm
- Literature Commentary: Harry Potter Series. (2017). Retrieved from https://literaryanalysis.net/2010/12/11/literature-commentary-harry-potter-series/

- Literature review. (2003). Retrieved from https://www.scribd.com/document/321110350/read5317-literature-review
- Madison Knapp, (2013 Nov 11). Post modernism in Harry Potter. Retrieved from https://prezi.com/tt0s3quctgyb/postmodernism-in-harry-potter/
- OzzyOsbourne.(2008). Biography of J.K Rowling. Retrieved from https://www.biography.com/people/jk-rowling-40998
- Postmodern Literature. (2017 May 17). The Harry Potter Series. Retrieved from https://www.ukessays.com/essays/english-literature/postmodern-literature-in-harry-potter-series-english-literature-essay.=php
- Vollmer, E. (2007). Harry's world: an exploration of J.K Rowling social and political agenda. Retrieved from http://www.uwlax.edu/urc/JURonline/PDF/2007//vollmer. Pdf
- Walters, T.L. (2015 may). Not so magical: issues with racism and classism in Harry Potter.

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOI.No.11, Issue No. 01

January--June, 2020

# The Role of Madrasah in Religious Militancy: A Case Study of Zhob and Pishin, (1980-2001)

By <sup>1</sup>Abdul Shakoor Kakar, <sup>2</sup>Saeeda Mengal

#### **Abstract:**

The discussions about Pakistani madrasahs (Religious schools) have been central theme to the war on terror. The historical accounts show that madrasahs indeed were responsible for educating the leadership of the Afghan Mujahedeen during the 1980s and leadership of Taliban in 1990's. The prime objective of this study is to explore the role of madrasahs in religious militancy by focusing on the case studies of madrasahs of Pak-Afghan border area; Zhob and Pishin, from 1980 to 2001. This narrow level of analyses provides useful information to understand the broader picture of the problem; madrasah and jihad. The study is qualitative and descriptive in nature based on the interviews of the ullemaa (Religious Scholars), guardians of madrasahs, learned observant and key informant of Pishin and Zhob. The study reveals that madrasahs of Zhob and Pishin played role in jihad activism during 1980's and 1990's. Their role from 1994 onward increased. However, it was not the movements exclusively activated by madrasahs. In fact, with few exceptions, all the social institutions and forces of society; including mosques, schools, colleges, universities, religious political parties and other political forces played their role in jihad activism during that time however, the students of madrasahs and ullamaa remain prominent and on the forefront. The study found that there were many global, regional and local political forces which influenced, and exploited madrasahs and their students (talib). The respondent associated with madrasahs appreciated the historical role of madrasahs in jihad. However, they also admitted that the main purpose of madrasahs is to engage in educational activities. All the respondents emphasized on the need of reforms in madrasahs.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>M.Phil. scholar, Department of History University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan <sup>2</sup>Professor Doctor Saeeda Mengal, Research Supervisor and Chairperson, Department of History University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

**Keywords:** Madrasah, Jihad, Taliban, Soviet-Afghan War, Religious Militancy, Zhob, Pishin

### **Introduction:**

While locating the origin and identification of the different institutional and religious factors that influenced the ideology behind religious militancy in Pashtun society, madrasah, its talib (student) and ulemaa (cleric) have been the often-cited factors. Thus this subject remain and level of analyses remained controversial and contested. Plenty of literature considers madrasahs as jihad factories. Yet, a large portion of literature defends madrasah and considers it genuinely as a peaceful institution. So, this work undertakes the task focusing on two region Zhob and Pishin as case study to investigate whether madrasah was really a decisive player in religious militancy, or, due to its loose institutional structure, madrasah was exploited by other political players. The Andurabi study shows Pishin as the highest in term of children enrollment in Pakistan, with 2000-6000 enrolled students which is 7% of entire enrolled children in district. The study shows Zhob at second highest category in term of madrasahs enrollment in Pakistan, with rate; 0-1000, 2-5% of entire enrolled children (Andrabi, 2001).

# Significance of Study:

There is a large volume of researches conducted on madrasahs, but the area of all these works is very broad. The research on the case of Pak-afghan border region madrasahs, like Zhob and Pishin in context of jihad activism has not been conducted. This work is the first of its kind. Moreover, this work offers an account of interviews of the madrasah clerics and its students, key informant and learned observant of Zhob and Pishin. By providing the account of madrasahs cleric, students and ex-jihadist, this work tries to make a unique contribution to the body of knowledge. This case study can give a picture to policy makers to formulate balanced policies and may help them steer clear from wrong priorities. The investigation of the link between religions militancy and madrasah will also help the policy maker to identify the main areas of implementation of counter militancy The study shows that the role of madrasah can prove instrumental in both ways; madrasah can be exploited by religious militant ideologue, and other political forces. At the same time, it can be utilized for counter-terrorism and de-radicalization process.

# **Objectives of Study:**

To explore that what has been the nature and extent of the role of madrasah in religious militancy in general and in the case of Zhob and Pishin in particular during the period from 1980 to 2001.

To examine that in promoting Islamic principle of jihad what responsibility lies upon madrasahs in theory and practice. What are the main arguments of the heads of these institutions to justify their role in previous two decades?

To investigate that did really and solely madrasah prove to be a deciding and crucial factor in initiating religious militancy; and establishing sharia role? Did it really have the potential and could launch that project?

To discover that why did some Madrasah in Zhob and Pishin region happened to play a key role in raising armed men despite of the presence of strong political, ethno-nationalist organizations and tribal setup in Pashtun region.

# **Respondents' Characteristics:**

The respondents have been selected form the area of Zhob and Pishin. The respondents have been contemporary individuals of the time scale of research; 1980's and 1990's. Some of them had been active participants in the militant mobilizations from madrasahs. Some of them have been keen observer of those events. Some of the respondents have been *muhtamim* (Guardians) or *muhalim* (teacher) of the prominent madrasahs of their respective region, i.e. Zhob and Pishin. Some of the respondents have been students in madrasahs during that period. Some of the participants are neutral key informants and learned observant who lived in Zhob and Pishin during the time 1980's and 1990's and keenly observed the religious militant development, and in some cases they themselves participated in jihad.

#### **Literature Review:**

The literature about madrasahs can be divided into two categories. One group of the literature portrays madrasah as jihad universities and a source of radicalization while the other group of literature defends madrasah as a peaceful educational institution.

This is the account of the brief reviews of those literatures which portray madrasahs as source of extremism and militant mindset. Jeffrey Goldberg

termed Pakistan madrasahs as "Jihad Universities", which according to him provides "education to the holy warrior" (Goldberg, 2000).

The report of Brooking institute claimed that "Madrasahs surfaced as a threat to global peace after 9/11. After 9/11 madrasahs were not only blamed for working with militant organization but also were known to be leading hubs for the promotion of extremism" (EBI 2011). Amir Rana claims that madrasahs in Pakistan are the centers of promotion of religious extremism, fundamentalism, and communal violence. He finds that 15% of madrasah are directly link with Taliban and other militant groups (Rana, 2010).

Nicole M Warren claimed that madrasahs were recruiting centers and safe haven for Taliban. Quetta is Taliban's headquarter for operational planning, Karachi for managing finance, FATA for recording and realizing propaganda material (Warren, 2009). Drschner and Shelock maintain that both Pakistani madrasahs and public schools with the help of political and educational ideology are equally promoting extremist ideology and mujahedeen culture in the region (Drschner & Shelock, 2010). Kamran found out that in comparison with other sect's madrasahs, the Deobandi madrasahs (65%) in Pakistan are much active in promoting militancy and spreading violence in society (Kamran, 2007).

Another group of literature portrays madrasah as "a Scapegoat" and an exploited institution by various other forces, and tries to dispel myth and stereotypes about madrassas and their role in militancy. Christine Fair methodically dismisses many common myths about the Pakistan's religious schools. Her work helps separate the wrong perceptions surrounding madrasahs from the reality (Fair, 2010). Peter W. Singer argues that Pakistan's madrasahs are ensuring a system of education (not Jihad) to lower class and far-flung regions which Pakistani government failed to access. Peter Singer argues that there are only 10-15 percent madrasahs which are linked with the militant organizations (Singer, 2001). Peter Bergen and Swati Pandey in their research paper "The Madrassa Scapegoat" examine that those entire individual involved in masterminding the terrorist attacks in the west had university degrees. They found that "Madrassas are less closely correlated with producing terrorists than are Western colleges" (Bergen & Pandey, 2006). Adeline Delavande and Basit Zafar in their survey found that the students (talib) enrolled at madrassas exhibit the most trusting behavior compared to all other groups and expect others to be most trustworthy. They believe that these findings suggest that madrasahs are not teaching hatred and distrust, but are on the contrary promoting trust and prosocial behavior towards other members of the Pakistani society (Delavande & Zafar, 2013). Sarah Ashraf opines that all the students of madrasah play important part in serving the societies in the regions (Ashraf, 2012). Nikhil Raymond Puri, after reviewing the literature on Pakistani madrasahs claims "Alarm and skepticism are equally misplaced" (Puri, 2010).

Murphy and Rashid point out that "The results of published articles, books and news about madrasahs are not based on primary data, and that is why they convey half-truth" (Murphy & Rashid, 2009).

McClure found that "The journalist and researchers generalized all the findings that all the madrasahs in Pakistan are linked with certain terrorist organization like Taliban" Madrasahs on border region are in fact the only beneficial source of creating awareness and religious knowledge among students (McClure, 2009).

# The Historical Analyses of the Role of Zhob and Pishin Madrasahs in Religious Militancy during the Era of Soviet-Afghan War:

The respondents Maulana Allah Dad, Molvi Taj-ud-Din Sherani, Molvi Karim Dad admitted that there was the role of Zhob and Pishin Madrasahs in Soviet-Afghan war and Taliban era (Personal communication, July, 2019). But according to Eshaq Shah Mufakir the role of Zhob's madrasahs during 1980's soviet-afghan war was little. In fact, the Soviet-Afghan war was a popular mass movement and madrasahs were a part of it (Personal communication, August 29, 2019). Molvi Nadar Shah argues that it was not madrasahs; the main role in fomenting the spirit of militant resistance against USSR invasion of Afghanistan was played by the pulpits of mosques. "The ullemaa of all mosques unequivocally opposed the USSR invasion and held prayer session for the victories of mujahedeen" (Personal communication, August 31, 2019). Abdulah Shakir told that the muhtamim of madaris of Zhob and Pishin used to organize jihad conferences and collect funds for soviet-jihad (Personal communication, July 15, 2019). Maulana Allah Dad responded that almost all the big *madaris* of Zhob and Pishin gave general invitation for jihad. "Almost 90% of the madaris of Zhob supported the jihad campaign" (Personal communication, August 6, 2019). Based on the accounts of our respondents some of the prominent madrasahs of Zhob which played their role in Jihad activism during Soviet Afghan war were; madrasah Tanveer-ul-Islam of Jamiah mosque, madrasah Taleem-ul-Quran of Saif-ur-rehman played a key role in jihad activism in 1980's. In term of Jihad activism during Soviet-Afghan War and Taliban era the Pishin was the most active area in all Baluchistan. The reason is that Pishin, as compare to Zhob, has a close proximity with Kandahar (Molvi

Taj-ud-Din, Molvi Karim Dad, Eshaq Shah Mufakir, Abdulah Shakir, Personal communication, July 15, 2019).

### The Rise of Taliban 1994: The Role Madrasahs

We asked the respondents from Zhob and Pishin to name some of the madrasahs who were in forefront in support of Taliban. According to Eshag Shah Mufakir, Shums-ul-Aloom, Taleem-ul-Quran, Muftah-ul-Aloom, Daar-ul-Huda of Molvi Ahmad Nasar were the main madrasahs of Zhob rendered their services to Taliban movement communication, August 29, 2019). According to Mullah Taaj-ud-Din some of the main madrasahs of Zhob who supported Taliban movement in Zhob were; Faiz-ul-Aloom of Abdu-Zaman, Mrurgha Kibzai; Mullah Noor Khan Madrasah, Guwal sumelzai; the Madrasah of Gwaal Haiderzai. These madrasahs were among the main supporters of Taliban (Personal communication, July 24, 2019).

The role of Zhob and Pishin madrasahs was greater and more enthusiastic in support of Taliban as compare to those to mujahedeen in war against Soviet Union. With emergence of Taliban, the Pishin madrasahs activism about Jihad reached its climax. Some of the prominent madrasahs which remain active in Pishin were; madrasah *Daar-ul-Aloom Agha Sahib* Huramzai abad, *Ali Agha Madrasahs Saranan*; Hafiz Mir Sahib Madrasah, Yaroo; and Madrasah *Dar-ul-aloom* Gulistsan-Cross (Dr Bacha Agha Jamil Kakar, Akhtar Muhammad Masroor, Molvi Noorullah Dervaish, Personal communication, August, 2019).

# The Issue of Financial and Political Support of Madrasahs in their Jihad Activism:

When we asked about the financial support of Madrasahs in their Jihad activism during Soviet-afghan war and Taliban movement, the participants responded that the main source of finance of madrasahs in their quest for Jihad was the fund raising campaign among general masses (M. Allah Dad, M. Moladad, M. Taj-ud-Din, A. Shakir, M. Eshaq Shah, Personal communication, July, 2019).

However, Molvi Moladad admitted, "The main source of support was USA funds during USSR" (Personal communication, July 25, 2019). While in term of political support all the respondents unanimously named Jamaite-Ullema Islam, and Deobandi School of Thought. The respondent recognized the indirect support of USA and Zia regime as well during 1980's.

We asked our learned-observant and key informants from Pishin about the main source of financial and political support of madrasahs in their Jihad activism. They pointed out that in Pishin, the main source of finance was public fund raising campaign and donations from general masses; funds from Saudi Arabia and indirect funding by USA. While in term of Political support all regional religious political parties, especially JUI were in forefront to support madrasahs in their Jihad activism (Dr. Bacha Agha, J. Kakar, A Masroor, M. N. Dervaish, Personal communication, August, 2019).

# The Issue of Jihad Training and Jihadi Literature in Madrasahs:

All the respondent from Pishin and Zhob denied the presences of any kind of Jihadi drills, or practical training in madrasahs during 1980's and 1990's. They said the role of madrasahs was restricted only to verbal motivation and preaching for jihad in sermons and speeches (Molvi Allah Dad et al, July, 2019).

Similarly, the responded claimed that there was not a specifically designed Jihadi literature as part of syllabus of Pishin's and Zhob madrasahs. However, there were some instances that the Jihad literature was the part of syllabus in a few madrasahs which were in Afghan refugee camps of Pishin (Molvi Allah Dad et al, July, 2019).

# The Main Method Employed for Jihad Preaching and Persuasion in Madrasahs:

All the respondent accepted that there was plenty amount of general Jihadi literature circulating in the Market, but the Jihadi literature has never been the part of madrasahs syllabus. Madrasahs Clerics instead relied on Quranic and Hadith accounts of Jihad in day to day speeches about Jihad (M. Allah Dad et al, July, 2019). The other method employed for jihad preaching in Zhob's and Pishin's madrasahs were speeches of *ullemaa* and Mujahedeen regularly delivered both within madrasahs and outside madrasahs conventions, and study circles in madrasahs and colleges (M. Allah Dad et al, July, 2019). The other sources were the Audio-cassettes speeches of Mujahedeen and *ullemaa*, and general books and magazine about jihad. The conventions and seminars of religious political parties, particularly JUI inside and outside madrasahs were also one of the main source for Jihad motivations (Abdulah Shakir, Personal communication, July 15, 2019).

# Was the Jihad Movement Madrasahs' own Mission/ Project?

As there is controversy about the potential role of madrasahs in initiating one of the most powerful militant movement. One group of literature defends madrasahs by arguing that "the madrasahs were made a scapegoats for political adventurism by the political elites" (Bergen & Pandey, 2006). The other group dubbed madrasahs as "Jihad Universities" (Goldberg, 2000), and "Madrasahs surfaced as a threat to global peace" (Brookings Institute Report, 2010).

We asked our respondents that did Madrasah really have that much revolutionary potential to start their own genuine jihad project, or it was carried out of political influence or pressure? Maulana Allah-Dad claimed, "It was solely our own mission, there was not 1% political influence or pressure. The Zia regime role was only to the extent that the regime did not stop us from jihad activism" (Personal communication, August 6, 2019). While the rest of the respondents said that the madrasah, especially in the case of Zhob and Pishin, in reality had no any political potential to start the project of jihad. The real forces behind madrasahs ware political. "Religious political parties Jamait-e-Ullema Islam (JUI), Jamiat Islami, USA, and Pakistan government directly or indirectly supported or allowed the madrasahs clerics and guardian to engage in jihad activism during 1980's and 1990's" (M. Moladad, M. Taj-ud-Din, A. Shakir, M. Eshaq Shah, J. Kakar, A Masroor, M. N. Dervaish, Personal communication, August, 2019).

### Why the Forces Found only the Madrasah for Jihad Mobilization?

The Question arises here that why the jihadist or political forces found madrasah an easy or only target for militant mobilization despite the presence of many other social and religious institutions. Our respondent pointed out the following factors; "Madrasah was out of government control, and had a loose institutional structure" (Abdulah Shakir, Personal communication, July 15, 2019). Molvi Moladad is of the opinion, "Because the mullah had access only to the talib of madrasah, and didn't had access to other citizens or masses. So, the ullemaa exploited what were in their hands" (Personal communication, July 15, 2019). Akhtar M. Masroor who had been talib (Student) in madrasahs of both Zhob and Pishin, said that the madrasahs talib (student) were more susceptible to jihad persuasion because student used to live there in madrasahs for 24 hours in strict life style with lack of entertainment in madrasahs, added by fundamentalist and extremist teachings. Brainwashing the students was easy (Personal communication, August 15, 2019). Mullah Taaj-ud-Din said that the madrasahs had been

known as fortress of Islam, the forces found it easy to exploit them in time of needs (Personal communication, July 19, 2019).

# What is the Main Purpose of Madrasah?

All of the respondents agreed that the main purpose of the madrasah is to engage in peaceful educational activities (Molvi Allahdad et al, July, 2019). However, there was a mixed response about the question that whether in the time of dire need the madrasahs *talib* should give preference to jihad over education. Out of ten clerics, six supported the view that when the need arises the students of madrasahs should abandon the study and engage in jihad to defend Islam.

#### The Issue of Madrasah Reforms:

The debate of reforms in madrasahs has been the main concern of all researches and public policy debate in Pakistan. Almost all the respondent acknowledged the need of reforms process in madrasahs. All of them admitted the significance of Science and technology subjects as part of the madrasahs syllabus (Molvi Allahdad et al, Personal communication, July, 2019). Maulana Allah-Dad said "I support the reform process in madrasahs conditionally: Reforms must be supervised by ullemaa, not by government servants or bureaucrats" (Personal communication, August 6, 2019). However, all those respondents who were the clerics (muhalim) and Guardians (muhtamim) of the madrasahs opposed the administrative control of madrasahs by government.

# **Results/Findings and Discussion:**

During field research it was noticed that the madrasahs' administration, guardians and learned observant hesitated to share information related to jihad and the role of madrasahs. Many of the individual did not give consent to be interviewed. Even the erstwhile mujahedeen and jihad supporter mullahs hesitated to talk about the past events of 1990's. It speaks of their weak ideological motivation and creed for jihad.

Historically speaking, the role of Madrasahs in religious militancy in Zhob and Pishin started in 1980's, but the jihad was less concentrated around madrasahs. Madrasahs witnessed neutralization during 1989 to 1994. The role of madrasahs in jihad activism reached its full zenith in 1995 onward. Jihad activism in Zhob and Pishin concentrated strictly around madrasahs in 1995 with the rise of Taliban. After 2001, Majority of the madrasahs and their guardian started reluctant attitude toward jihad.

# Pishin had been and Still is a More Sensitive Region in Terms of Jihad Activism:

The field work also found that finding respondent and securing their will for interview seemed difficult in the case of Pishin. The hesitation of the respondent from Pishin was greater than that of Zhob. It shows that the Pishin is still more vulnerable and sensitive region in term of jihad activism.

### The Guardian of Madrasahs Were Reluctant to Share Information:

The guardian of madrasahs although admitted their role in jihad during 1980' and 1990's, but in many cases the guardians of madrasahs were reluctant to disclose or narrate their jihad engagements. Only a few acknowledged their links and support to militant jihadi groups during 1980's and 1990's.

# The Role of Madrasahs in Jihad Activism was Greater in Pishin than Zhob:

The comparative analyses of both Pishin and Zhob madrasahs and the views of the respective respondent show that the role of Pishin madrasahs in jihad activism was greater than that of Zhob's madrasahs. The reason is that the Pishin has a close proximity with Kandahar; the Jihadist commander from Kandahar had easy access to Pishin.

# Extraneous Variable; Political Factors Were Key Factors that Influenced the Madrasahs.

The findings show that there were many extraneous variables namely, political factors which influenced or exploited the madrasahs for jihad activism. Almost all the respondent admitted that there was the political influence behind madrasahs. In the case of 1980's the USA, Zia Regime and Gulf States influences on madrasahs were immense. In term of local political forces, the role of JUI Fazal Rehman, and JUI Sami-ul-Haq in supporting jihad ideology was great. However, the influence of Jamiat-e-Islami over Pishin and Zhob madrasahs was less as compare to JUI. Thus the real forces that activated madrasahs for religious militancy were external. Madrasah provided services; doctrinarian and man power to political actors.

### Jihadi Training/ Drill never took place within Madrasahs Premises:

The respondents despite the acknowledgement of their role in Jihad denied the presence of any practical jihadi training/drill within madrasahs premises, both in Pishin and Zhob. All the respondent (Erstwhile jihad activists) emphatically said that not a single instance can be presented to

prove that madrasahs premises was used for jihad drill or practical militant training. However, they admitted that madrasahs provided moral support for jihad, and the institution was used for jihad propagation and persuasion.

# Jihadi Literature Never remain the Part of Madrasahs Syllabus:

All the respondents, guardians, students (talib), and neutral learned observant from Zhob denied that presence of specially designed Jihadi literature as part of Madrasah syllabus. However, in the case of Pishin, during Soviet-Afghan war, some madrasahs which were in Afghan refugee's camps did have special jihadi syllabus. Instances of the presence of specifically designed jihadi literature in some other small madrasahs of Pishin were also quoted by the key informants. However, the big and prominent madrasahs never made the jihadi literature as part of their syllabus. Their syllabus strictly constitutes of the subjects of Darse-Nizami. Their means and method for jihad propagation was general speech and other propaganda material, like magazine, audio cassettes etc which were freely available to anyone in the market.

# Pishin had Big Refugee Camps and Large Number of Refugees; Thus Greater Jihadi Activism:

The case of Pishin had another specialty that was the presence larger number of Afghan refugees and big Afghan refugee camps, unlike there in Zhob. The informal Afghan refugee's school, named *Lehsa* and madrasahs run by Afghani mujahedeen in those camps of Pishin were more active in jihad activism. Jihadi literature was formal part of the syllabus of those *Lehsa* (*School*) and madrasahs. While in Zhob there were no single refugee camp. This is one of the reason that the jihad activism in Pishin was greater than in Zhob.

# The Main Responsibility of Madrasahs is Education:

All the respondent unanimously responded that that main purpose of madrasah is Islamic education and learning. Majority of them opposed madrasahs preference to jihad. However, some Maulana also support the role of madrasahs and its *talib* to protect Islam from outside threat by waging jihad, but only during the time of dire need.

# All the Respondent Supported the Reforms Process in Madrasahs:

All the respondent; *ullemaa*, guardians and *muhlim* of madrasahs, student and neutral observant acknowledged the need of reforms in madrasahs. They support the up gradation of madrasahs syllabus and inclusion of modern and science subjects. The guardian and *muhlims* however opposed the governmental administrative control of madrasahs. The *ullemaa* demanded that the reform must be supervised by *ullemaa* themselves; and the reforms committee must have the majority of *ullemaa*.

# Sectarian Violence and Activism was Nonexistent in Zhob and Pishin Madrasahs:

The madrasahs in Zhob and Pishin during 1980's and 1990's supported the Jihad activities in Afghanistan. But there are little or no evident facts of fomenting sectarian violence in their respective region despite the fact that all madrasahs are affiliated with Deobandi Sunni school of thought.

# Madrasah are easy Targets due to their loose Institutional Structure:

Almost all respondent agreed that madrasahs had been exploited. The *talibs* (Student) and guardian were sincere and emotional followers of Islam. They render their services out of sheer sincerity, but in fact there were many political forces behind the screen who due to the weak and loose institutional structure of madrasahs used the poor and emotionally vulnerable students carelessly for their political undertakings. There had been disagreement among *ullemaa* themselves during jihad mobilization activities. Many of The prominent *ullemaa* opposed the inscription of students from madrasahs, but they could not control the situation.

# The Main Source of Madrasahs Were Public Donations:

This is interesting to note that the main financial source of madrasahs in Zhob and Pishin was the donation and charity on the part of general masses. The guardian and *muhalim* said that people enthusiastically participated in funding for our expenses during 1980's and 1990's jihad activities. The *ullemaa* of Zhob madrasahs denied any other sources of funding.

# JUI has been the Main Political Supporter of Madrasahs of Pishin and Zhob:

All the respondent from Zhob and Pishin told that the main political force behind madrasahs was *Jamiat Ullema Islam* (JUI) Fazal Rehman and to lesser extent JUI Sami-ul-haq. The influence of Jamiat-e-Islami and Lashkar-e-Tayeba, Sipah Sahaba was almost nonexistent. All the guardians of those madrasahs who participated in jihad activism were affiliated with JUI, Fazal Rehman.

### Not only Madrasahs but Mosques and Schools and Colleges:

We also found that the madrasahs were not exclusively responsible for the propagation of jihadist ideologies. Other institutions like public schools, colleges and mosques, and religious political parties equally played their role in jihad activism during Soviet-Afghan war (1980's) and Taliban period.

# The Case Study can give a Picture to Policy Makers to Formulate Balanced Policies:

This case study can give a picture to policy makers to formulate balanced policies and may steer clear from wrong priorities. The investigation of the link between religions militancy and madrasah will also help the policy

maker to identify the main areas of implementation of counter militancy strategies. The study shows that the role of madrasah can prove instrumental in both ways; madrasah can be exploited by religious militant ideologue, and other political forces; at the same time, it can be utilized for counter-terrorism and de-radicalization process.

# **Extension of the Findings of this Case Study to the Broader Scenario:**

This narrow scale study of Zhob and Pishin madrasahs provides contextual and supplementary knowledge to the broader debate of the role of madrasahs in terms of extremism, religious militancy in Pakistan and Afghanistan. As we saw, these case studies of Zhob and Pishin madrasahs were closely linked with the regional militant movements. The findings about Zhob's and Pishin's madrasahs shows that the madrasahs along Afghan-border had been more exposed, thus more susceptible and inclined to jihad as compare to other madrasahs of Pakistan.

### **References:**

- Ahmed, K. (2004). Debate on textbooks, Pakistani style, *The Friday Times*, April 11, p.4
- Ali, S. (2009). *Islam and Education: Conflict and Conformity in*Pakistan's Madrassas. Karachi: Oxford University Press. 2009.
- Ali, Sultan. (2012). Madrasah reforms and state power in Pakistan,

  Friedric Naumann Foundation for Freedom, 1-140
- Amir, M, (2009). The Swelling Force of Extremism. *The News*, March16, p 10.
- Andrabi, T & Das, J & Khwaja, A. I. & Zajonc, T, (2001). Madrassa

  Metrics: The Statistics and Rhetoric of Religious Enrollment in

  Pakistan: The World Bank, Harvard University
- Bergen, P. & Pandey S. (2006). The Madrassa Scapegoat, *The Washington Quarterly*.
- Ashraf, S. (2012). Religious Education and Training Provided by

  Madrasah in Afghanistan and Pakistan Boundary Area, North star

  avenue, Sweden, Arts and humanities research Council.

- Butt, T. M. (2012). Social and Political Role of Madrassa: Perspectives of Religious Leaders in Pakistan, A Research Journal of South Asian Studies Vol. 27, No. 2, July-December 2012, pp.387-407.
- Chakravarty, S. (2012). The Taliban Phenomenon, *India International Centre Quarterly*, Vol. 29, No. 1 (SUMMER 2002), pp. 65-74
- Delavande, A. & Zafar, B. (2013) Stereotypes and Madrassas:

  Experimental Evidence from Pakistan, A Research Journal of

  South Asian Studies Vol. 27
- Development Statistics of Baluchistan, (2012-13) Government of Balochistan.
- Dogar, N. T. (2010). Madrassa Reforms-Problems & Prospects. *National Defence University's Journal*, 9.
- Fair, C. (2007). Militant Recruitment in Pakistan: A New Look at the Militancy-Madrasah Connection: National Bureau of Asian Research (NBR), Asia Policy: No. 4 (JULY 2007)
- Fair, C. (2009). Madrasah challenges: Militancy and religious Education in Pakistan" New York: United States Institute of Peace Press,

- Frear, T, (2012). Influences that Shaped Taliban Ideology, Journal of University of Salford
- Goldberg, J. (2000). INSIDE JIHAD University, The Education of a Holy Warrior. *Time magazine*: June 25, p.33
- Hussain, K. (2012). The militant discourse. Publisher Narratives, Islamabad.
- Johnson, T. H. & Mason, M. C. (2008). No Sign until the Burst of Fire:

  Understanding the Pakistan-Afghanistan Frontier, *International Security Journal*, Vol. 32, No. 4 (Spring, 2008), pp. 41-77
- Kamran, T. (2007). The evolution and impact of Deobandi Islam. Journal Name
- Khalid, S. M. (2004). Deeni Madaris Men Taleem. Islamabad: *Institute of Policy Studies*.
- Kadayifie and Abu-Nimer (2011) Human rights and Building Peace: The Case of Pakistani Madaras. *The international journal of human rights*, 1137-1144.

- McClure, K, R. (2009) Madrasahs and Pakistan education agenda:

  Western media misrepresentation and Policy recommendation.

  International Journal of Educational development, 334-341
- Moulton, J (2008). *Madrasah: a way of free education, Shelter and food in society*, Creative Associates International Corporation, 1-42
- Muhammad, N. Omer, F. (2012). Madaris 0f Pakistan and Challenges of Modern World. *Gomal University Journal of Research*, 28(2).

  December.
- Munir, A. (2013). Mullah, the Talib and Pashtun society. *The Friday Times*. April, 15, p 12.
- Murphy, E. & Rashid, A. (2009) Pakistan jihad: making of religious terrorism. *IPRI*, 17-31
- Najumi, N, (2007). The rise and fall of Taliban, "The Taliban and the crisis of Afghanistan" Harvard University press.
- Puri, N. R. (2010). The Pakistani Madrasah and Terrorism: Made and Unmade Conclusions from the Literature. *Perspectives on terrorism*, Volume 4, Issue 4, 2010.

- Rana, Amir, (2009). Taliban Insurgency in Pakistan: A Counterinsurgency

  Perspective, Conflict and Peace Studies 2:2 (April-June). *Pakistan Insitute for Peace Studies* (Islamabad)
- Rana, M. A. (2008). Radical Print Media in Pakistan, an Overview. *PIPS Journal of Peace and Conflict Studies*, Islamabad, Issue 1, Number 1.
- Rana, M. A. (2010). Mapping the Madrasa Mindset: Political Attitudes of Pakistani Madaris. *Conflict and Peace Studies*, Volume 2, Number 1.
- Rashid, A. (2008). Descent into Chaos, London: Penguin Group.
- Rashid, A. (2009) *Taliban Militant Islam, Oil and Fundamentalism in Central Asia*, Yale University Press New Haven London.
- Rathore, M. & Basit, A. (2010). Trends and Patterns of Radicalization in Pakistan, *The Pak Institute for Peace Studies*, APRIL Volume.
- Sageman, M. (2004). *Understanding Terrorist Networks*. Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press.

- Singer, P. W. (2001). Pakistan's Madrassahs: Ensuring a System of Education Not Jihad, *Analysis paper 41*, *Brookings Institution*, Washington DC. Volume November.
- Stephens, J. & David B. Ottaway, (2002). USA prints textbooks to support

  Jihad in Afghanistan and Pakistan. *Washington Post*, Saturday,

  March 23, 2002; Page A01
- Washington Post, (March 23, 2002). From U.S., the ABC's of Jihad;

  Violent Soviet-Era Textbooks Complicate Afghan Education

  Efforts.
- Warren, N. M. (2009). Madaris education in Pakistan: Assisting the Taliban's Resurgence. *Slave Reginal University Press*, 1-30.
- Yusuf, B. & Mark Adkin, (2001) Afghnistan; The bear trap, London:

  Casemate Publisher
- 9/11 commission report, (2004) New York.

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOl.No.11, Issue No. 01

January--June, 2020

# National Awami Party Government in Balochistan and North West Frontier Province and its Unconstitutional Removal:

By

<sup>1</sup>Ahmed Jan, <sup>2</sup>Kaleemullah Barech

#### Abstract:

It is a well-recognized reality that man has been born free and likes to live freely. But, sometimes his freedom is snatched away owing to some inevitable factors, and his every act becomes dependent upon the desire on others. This consequently plunges him into the deep ravine of slavery. The specter of slavery does not restrict merely to an individual rather it slowly and gradually engulfs the whole nation onward. With this, an era of slavery starts which paralysis the nation. Mostly in this critical time some individuals of deep thoughts and conscious arise for the rescue of that oppressed nation. They apply their collective considerations and efforts to seek the ways for emancipation. They devise organized strategy and program to achieve freedom again, which mostly result in the formation of a political party. The formation of National Awami Party (NAP) is also the historical continuity of that collective efforts and struggle. Ghafar Khan, Samad Khan Achakzai, Mir Ghous Baksh Bizenjo, Moulana Hamid Bhashani and Ghulam Murtaza Syed (G. M. Syed) are few to be mentioned as the founders of NAP. The sole purpose of NAP was purging unity among oppressed nations to emancipate from the clutches of social, political and economic slavery. NAP was from the very inception was a very progressive and anti-imperialist political party and believed in true democratic values. People reposed their full confidence in the leadership of NAP. In the 1970 general elections the citizens of the Pakistan in general and the inhabitants of Balochistan and erstwhile North West Frontier Province (NWFP) in particular extended their full support in the favor of NAP candidates. It clinched good number of seats in these provinces, which ultimately succeeded in forming of a coalition government with Jamiat Ulema-e-Islam

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>M.Phil. scholar, Department of History, University of Balochistan, Quetta, Pakistan <sup>2</sup>Professor Doctor, Kaleemullah Barech, Department of History, University of Balochistan, Quetta, Pakistan

(JUI) in Baluchistan and NWFP. It embarked upon drastic reform program in the province under its influence. But, surprisingly, this reforms-based agenda was proved a fatal blow for the NAP-JUI coalition government because of a glaring conflict with federal government. Thus, within a very brief time period Pakistan People's Party(PPP) led federal government sent NAP-JUI coalition government packing in the province of Balochistan.

**Keywords:** National Awami Party, Coalition Government, London Plan, NAP reforms, Tripartite Treaty

#### **Introduction:**

After years of intense and painstaking struggle by the leadership of NAP along with other democratic parties against the removing of military dictator General Ayub Khan, he was finally agreed to quit the power. He was expected to relinquish the power in favor of any civilian leader. But, instead of handed over the reign of the country to civilian leader he appointed once again another army officer General Muhammad Yahya Khan(MYK) as the head of the state. (Gichki, 2017).

In March,1969 the short but tragic tenure of Gen. Yahya Khan started. This undemocratic decision of General Ayub Khan to appoint another military general in place of any civilian leader triggered waves of protests and demonstrations in both wings of the country. General public along with political leadership vehemently resisted this decision. Country's affairs virtually came to a standstill. To quell this political turbulent atmosphere of the country, General Yahya Khan promised to the masses to hold general elections throughout the country and after the elections, he would immediately hand over the power to the elected representatives of the people. To give a practical shape to his words Gen Mohammad Yahya Khan, the Martial Law administrator, promulgate a regulation, which was called as Legal Framework Order (LFO). This ordinance envisaged a comprehensive framework for holding free and impartial elections throughout the country on the principal of one man one vote. This was called franchise system and it was the first experience in Pakistan political history. (Awan, 1985).

Subsequently on 7<sup>th</sup> December 1970, general elections were held in both Western and Eastern provinces of the country. The elections of 1970 though held under the auspices of military rule yet regarded the first free and impartial election in the history of Pakistan up to now. People took part voluntarily and their participation was commendatory. (Rafique, 2003). Twenty-four small and big political parties contested the elections with their separate programs and manifestos. Awami League (AL) led by its

experienced leader Shaikh Mujeeb -Ur- Rehaman and Pakistan People's Party (PPP) led by its charismatic leader Zulfiqar Ali Bhutto (Z.A. Bhutto) were the two major political contestants representing Eastern and Western federating unites of the country respectively. Other political groups including NAP were regional in nature. They were representing specific regions and people of the country. (Shahid, I & Shahid, M, 2008).

#### **Results of the Elections of 1970:**

According to the official results of the elections, Awami League came up as the biggest political force by securing 160 seats out of 162 in the federal legislative in the Eastern Wing, whereas, PPP dominated the Western Wing by clinching 81 seats of the National Assembly. (Rafique 2003).

Table 1A and B shows the performance of various parties both in National Assembly and Provincial Assemblies respectively in East and West Pakistan (Awan, 1985.)

**Table 1:** Securing of seats in East and West Pakistan in 1970 general elections by different political parties in National Assembly (**A**) and Provincial Assemblies (**B**)

A = National Assembly								
Party	E. Pak	W. Pak	Balochistan	NWFP	Sindh	Punjab	Total	
IND	1	15	0	7	3	0	16	
PDP	1	0	0	0	0	0	1	
PML(C)	0	0	0	0	0	2	2	
JI	0	4	0	1	2	1	4	
NAP	0	6	3	3	0	0	6	
JUP	0	7	0	0	3	4	7	
JUI	0	7	1	6	0	0	7	
CML	0	7	0	0	0	7	7	
PML(Q)	0	9	0	7	1	1	9	
PPP	0	81	0	1	18	62	81	
AL	160	0	0	0	0	0	160	
Total	162	138	4	25	27	82	300	
B = Provincial Assemblies								
IND	7	53	5	6	14	28	60	
Others	1	4	2	0	1	1	5	
JI	1	3	0	1	1	1	4	
PDP	2	4	0	0	0	4	6	
PML(C)	0	8	0	2	0	6	8	
JUI	0	8	2	4	0	2	8	
JUP	0	11	0	0	7	4	11	
CML	0	20	0	1	4	15	20	
NAP	1	21	8	13	0	0	22	
PML(Q)	0	24	3	10	15	6	24	
PPP	0	144	0	3	28	113	144	
AL	288	0	0	0	0	0	288	
Total	300	300	20	40	60	81	600	

AL = Awami League, PPP = Pakistan People's Party, PML(Q) = Pakistan Muslim League (Quaid-i-Azam), NAP = National Awami Party, CML = Council Muslim League, JUP = Jamiat Ulema-e-Pakistan, JUI = Jamiat Ulema-e-Islam, PML(C) = Pakistan Muslim League (Convention), PDP = Pakistan Democratic Party, JI = Jamiat-e-Islami, IND = Independent

It merits to point that elections of 1970 provided an appropriate opportunity to NAP to manifest its popularity and strength among the people of the country. But, unfortunately it did not yield sound results in other parts of the country including NWFP which was regarded its political hub. It won only three National Assembly seats and fifteen provincial assembly seats in NWFP. However, these seats enabled NAP to form a coalition government with Jamiat Ulema-Islam (JUI) afterwards. (Mehmood, 1990).

NAP clinched tremendous victory in the province of Baluchistan. People reposed their full confidence in the leadership of NAP along with JUI, NAP secured almost majority seats in the house of Balochistan assembly. (Kardar, 1988).

# Formation of NAP-JUI led Coalition Government in Balochistan and NWFP:

The results of 1970 general elections brought forth a rear political arrangement with different center of power. Not a single political party emerged to have a simple majority to rule the country without the support of any other political party.

- I. Awami League dominated the Eastern Pakistan.
- III. PPP emerged the single biggest political force in Punjab and Sindh.
- III. The NAP- JUI ensured their political strength and popularity in Balochistan and NWFP.

Thus, this political dependency of political parties particularly of Awami League and PPP for support to form govt enhanced the political importance of NAP. (Ahmed, 1980).

The power to the people representation could not see the day light. To large extend, it was the legitimate right of the Awami League to form government at the center owning to its numerical strength in the light democratic norms. NAP in Balochistan and NWFP had the right to form government. But the military establishment in connivance with PPP leadership was not prepared to allow Awami League to exercise this democratic right. Thus, a tussle of power was unleashed between PPP and Awami League. this tussle eventually ended in the debacle of Eastern Pakistan. This tragedy happened on 16th December 1971. (Kardar, 1988).

After the splitting of Eastern wing of Pakistan, Z. A. Bhutto remained a single unopposed leader on the political arena of Pakistan. He nourished a desire to establish one party rule and dominance in the country.

Military Establishment had already put its weight behind him to establish one-man one-party rule in the country. (Arora, 1995).

But political situation did not let him transfer his dream of capturing an absolute power into reality. Despite of having tremendous strength in Punjab and Sindh as well at center. He had insignificant number of seats both in Baluchistan and Sindh. In these two volatile provinces, except of NAP and JUI no party had significant strength and power. It was, indeed, the main compulsion of Bhutto to secure the support of NAP along with JUI to form government. This political coercion and political expediency forced Z. A. Bhutto made a political alliance with JUI and NAP in Baluchistan and NWFP. This alliance of Bhutto with NAP and JUI was not out of his political vision and tolerance, rather it was his sheer coercion to consolidate its position in the country. Similarly, the forming of a unanimous constitution was another political compulsion of Bhutto. These political expediencies brought Bhutto to the knee and extended his cooperation to NAP and JUI to form coalition govt., both in NWFP and Baluchistan under an agreement. (Hussain, 2001).

# **Tripartite Agreement between Bhutto and NAP-JUI Leadership:**

Eventually, on 6<sup>th</sup> March 1972, after a long and extensive discussions, both groups reached on a consensus agreement at Rawalpindi.

Following are the salient points of the agreement between Bhutto and NAP-JUI leadership.

- I. A brief session of federal legislative would be held.
- II. An interim constitution would be approved by the federal legislative.
- III. Confidence vote would be passed in the federal legislative.
- IV. Coalition government of NAP and JUI would be installed in the provinces of Balochistan and NWFP.
- V. All provincial assemblies' sessions would be summoned.
- VI. The NAP-JUI coalition government's nominees would be appointed as the provincial governors in NWFP and Balochistan. (Bakhsh, 1999).

In this agreement for future discourse, PPP team was represented by Party Chairman Z. A. Bhutto, veteran advocate Abdul Hafiz Pirzada, Moulana Kausar Niazi and Hayat Khan Sharpao, NAP team comprised of Arbab Sikandar Khan, Nawab Khair Baksh Marri and Ghulam Baksh Bizenjo and head of NAP Khan Abdul Wali Khan, whereas, JUI side was being represented by Mufti Mahmood, the president of JUI, and Moulana Ghous Hazari. (Kati, 2009).

#### Formation of NAP-JUI Coalition Govt., in Baluchistan and NWFP:

According to the 6th point of the tripartite agreement between PPP and NAP-JUI leadership, NAP-JUI were mandated to appoint their nominated Chief Ministers for Baluchistan and NWFP respectively and form provincial governments in the provinces of their influence. Consequently, veteran Nationalist leader Sardar Attaullah Jan Mengal was appointed as the Chief Executive in the house of Baluchistan Assembly, while Mufti Mahmood was made as the Chief Executive of NWFP. With this the coalition government of NAP-JUI came into effect in the provinces of NWFP and Balochistan. (Kati, 2013).

Similarly, in the light of the point 6<sup>th</sup> of the tripartite treaty, Federal government was constitutionally duty bond to appoint the NAP-JUI recommended individuals to the slot of governorship in the provinces of Baluchistan and NWFP. NAP-JUI recommended veteran leader of NAP Nawab Ghous Baksh Bizenjo to the slot of governorship for the province of Baluchistan. His oath was consequently administered by Z. A. Bhutto as governor of Baluchistan on 29<sup>th</sup> April 1972. (Hussain, 2001).

Sardar Arbab Sikandar Khalil took the oath of governorship of NWFP on 28<sup>th</sup> April 1972.

#### NAP-JUI Coalition Government's Reforms in Baluchistan:

Being a Nationalist Party, NAP was very enthusiastic to bring forth very drastic changes in Baluchistan. Shortly after assuming the charge of provincial government in Baluchistan, the NAP-JUI coalition government embarked upon a substantial reforms program in the province of Baluchistan. These reforms were aimed at bringing socioeconomic changes in the lives of the people of Baluchistan.

Following are the main points of the intended reforms of the coalition government of NAP-JUI.

- I. Proposals were made to incorporate land reforms in the province along with the settlement and rehabilitation of nomad with the provision of land to them.
- II. Land revenue on zamindary land [land own] of less than 12 acres and the tax on grazing land were immediately abolished.
- III. Land tax on the zamindary land of zamran was written off.
- IV. All the prisoners in the province were granted two months' remission per year of the imprisonment and the period they spend in prisons prior to the announcement was also credited in their favor.
- V. Censorship on the press was lifted forthwith.
- VI Urdu was declared the Official Language of the province. (Ali, 2001).

Owing to these reforms adopted by the NAP-JUI coalition govt, a window of prosperity and progress was opened in Baluchistan. People of the poverty-stricken province of Baluchistan forgot the sense of deprivation. Six thousand government jobs were announced to them which to large extend curtailed the long issue of employment. These positive steps and reforms adopted by NAP government made it popular in the eyes of the people of Baluchistan. (Mehmood, 1990).

# Mistrust between the Leadership of NAP and Bhutto:

NAP was from the very inception a chief exponent of the idea of stronger provinces and weak federation for the political discourse of Pakistan. Soon after coming in power through the tripartite agreement with PPP, it started the demand of provincial autonomy for Baluchistan in particular and for other provinces in general from the Central Government. NAP urged the Central Government only to keep defense, foreign policy, communication and currency with it, and the residual subjects shall be delegated to the federating units. This demand of provincial autonomy was, indeed, the first step which sowed the seed of mistrust and antagonism between NAP and Z. A. Bhutto led Federal Government. (Hussain, 2010).

Furthermore, NAP, being a Nationalist Party, wanted the provincial government's complete authority upon the national resources of the province. It demanded the Central Government to pay all reality on national resources of the province of Baluchistan, which it had been using relentlessly for long period of time. This blatant demand of NAP touched the very sensitive nerve of the PPP led Central Government. (Omar, 1988).

To give a practical step to its commitment, the NAP government took a bold step by nationalizing all the cool and marble mines of the province of Baluchistan and its revenues were directed towards the prosperity of the people of Baluchistan. Along with this the NAP government banned the centuries old Sardary system which had made the lives of the people of Baluchistan miserable. These Sardars were considered the reliable aides of Bhutto in Baluchistan. Thus, these steps of NAP Government brought it in glaring conflict with the Central Government. Due to these factors a tug of war unleashed between the NAP-JUI coalition government and PPP led Central Government. PPP openly blamed the NAP government of transgressing the limits of the tripartite agreement reached between them by demanding provincial autonomy. On the other hand, NAP government accused the central govt., of illegitimate interference in the provincial affairs and fueling the tribal disputes in the province of Baluchistan. (Hussain, 2001).

It is an open secret that tripartite agreement, which ensured the constitution of NAP-JUI coalition government in the provinces of Baluchistan and NWFP, was the political compulsion of Z. A. Bhutto. He did not accept the power of NAP by heart owing to his inherited antagonism for political opponent. Therefore, he did not let NAP-JUI coalition government work freely. (Mehmood, 1990).

After consolidating his grape upon the country, Z. A. Bhutto started to tumble all the terms of the tripartite agreement with NAP and its coalition partner JUI. He leveled baseless allegations against NAP government to make his adventure legitimate to topple the NAP government from the province of Baluchistan. (Ghafoor, 1977).

# Allegations against NAP Govt., and Its Ultimate Toppling:

Following are the allegations which were bought forth by Bhutto government in connivance with secret agencies. These allegations were used as pretext to dislodge the NAP-JUI coalition govt., from the provinces of Baluchistan and NWFP. (Hussain, 2010).

- I. The London plan of 1972.
- II. The recovery of Russian made ammunition from Iraqi Embassy

#### I. London Plan of 1972

It is basically a concocted story fabricated by Z.A. Bhutto led federal government to provide a pretext to malign the NAP leadership and ultimately to pave the way for removing its government from the provinces of Balochistan and NWFP.

According to this story, federal government alleged that some important opposition leaders particularly of NAP went to London on the pretext of medical treatment to have mutual consultation for the disintegration of Pakistan into several regional and autonomous states. (Awan, 1985).

The federal Information Minister Moulana Kausar Niazi claimed that Wali Khan, the president of NAP, had numerous meetings first with other opposition leaders and then with Sheikh Mujib Ur Rehman during his stay in London. The aim and objective of the meetings were to break up Pakistan into several autonomous states. This alleged conspiracy was strongly manipulated by Pakistani media and coded as London Plan. (Muhammad, 1988).

#### II. Recovery 0f Ammunition from Iraqi Embassy

Since the start of 1972 Baluchistan was engulfed in a state of uncertainty. NAP asserting all its effort to self-rule in the provinces under its influence. The relations between NAP and federal government further deteriorated when NAP government expelled all settlers' government

employees from the province of Baluchistan and recruited NAP workers on their place. Due to this federal government was in search of an appropriate opportunity to depose the NAP led coalition government from the province of Balochistan. (Nizami, 2006).

Hence on 10<sup>th</sup> February 1973 federal government hatched a conspiracy in order to topple the NAP government. This conspiracy is referred to the ambiguous recovery of huge cache of ammunition from the possession of Iraqi Embassy based in the capital city of Islamabad. (Zaffarullah, 2013).

Pakistani media reported from the Government of Pakistan that security official accompanied by Foreign Affairs Director General(DG) entered the Iraqi Embassy in Islamabad and unearthed large amount of Russian labeled weapons. This consignment was comprised of more than three hundred sub-machine guns and thousand hand grenades along with thousands of rounds of ammunition. The state owned media flared up the story that this weapon was sent to the workers of NAP to initiate insurgency in Baluchistan.

These incidents were deemed enough for Z. A. Bhutto led federal government to remove NAP government from Baluchistan. On 17<sup>th</sup> March 1973 Z. A. Bhutto suspended the governor of NWFP Arbab Sikandar Khalil and Mir Ghous Baksh Bizenjo, the governor of Baluchistan, and appointed in their stead Aslam Khattak and Akbar Bugti the governors of NWFP and Baluchistan respectively. Consequently, he toppled the Attaullah Mengal led NAP government in Baluchistan and imposed presidential rule in the province. Mufti Mehmmod, the Chief Minister of NWFP, resigned in protest against the removal of an elected government of NAP in Baluchistan. (Ghoorgharshti, 2007).

#### **Conclusion:**

Pakistan came into being after a long and extensive political struggle. It was expected that democratic values would be flourished and political affairs of the country would be run through the people's chosen representatives. But, contrary to the fact, Pakistan was deliberately deprived of a unanimous constitution for nine years. After the sad demise of Quaid-i-Azam, non-elected people prevailed upon the political affairs of the country. With the imposition of nefarious scheme of One Unit, the political environment of the country was further deteriorated, and the rule of the citizens was weakened. In this circumstance of political uncertainty, some renowned politicians started combined political struggle from a common platform to pull the country out of this political turmoil. Hence, they laid the foundation of NAP in order to revive democratic system in Pakistan as well as to protect the political social and economic rights of all communities living in

Pakistan. Since the very beginning, NAP was very democratic and progressive political party. It provided a consolidated and strong platform to all oppressed communities to their legitimate rights. Its program and manifesto were fully advocating civilian authority in the political affairs of Pakistan. On account of the high objectives of NAP, it became very popular in the eyes of general public. In the elections of 1970, people reposed full confidence and its surfaced big political force in Baluchistan and erstwhile NWFP. It formed a coalition government and adopted an agenda of drastic reforms, which ultimately turn a new page of prosperity and progress. But, unfortunately, these reforms were in startling contrast with the federal government. Federal government indeed did not like the popularity of NAP among the people. Therefore, on basis of false and fabricated allegation, federal government toppled the democratic government of NAP.

# **Acknowledgments:**

The authors would like to acknowledge Department of History, University of Balochistan for providing research facilities.

#### **References:**

- Ahmed, D. M. (1980). Contemporary Pakistanis, politics, economy and society. Royal Boothe k Limited, Karachi.
- Ali, M. (2001). Federal and provincial relationship since independence.
  Ph.D. thesis, Department of Political Sciences, University of Balochistan.
- Arora, V.1. G. R. (1995). Political system in Pakistan. Deep and Deep publication, New Delhi. Volume .1.,
- Arora, V.3. G. R. (1995). Political system in Pakistan. Deep and Deep publication, New Delhi. Vol. 5,
- Awan, A. B. (1985). Balochistan Historical and political processes. New century Publishers. London.
- Bakhsh, N. (1999). Role of Mir Khous Bakhsh Bizinjo in Politics of Balochistan. Ph. D thesis, Department of Political Sciences, University of Balochistan.
- Ghafoor, P. (1977). Pir Marshal law aagaya (URDU). Jung Publisher, Lahore.
- Gichki, D. N. (2017). Balochistan aik dastan-e-alam. Gosha-e-adab. Quetta.
- Hussain, A. (2004). Balochistan Ki syasi rujhanat, 1947-1977. M.Phil thesis, Department of Political Sciences, University of Balochistan.

- Hussain, M. (2010). Provincial Autonomy and stand of nationalist parties since 1970. M.Phil thesis, Department of Political Sciences, University of Balochistan.
- Kardar, A. H. (1988). Pakistan Soldier fortune. Feroz sons Limited, Lahore.
- Kati, B. M. (2013). *Maqsad-e-Siyasat, Biography Mir Ghous Bakhsh Bezinjo*. Jumhori Publisher, Lahore.
- Kati, B. M. (2009). In search of solution: An autobiography of Bezinjo.Pakistan study center, University of Karachi.
- Mehmood, P. K. (1990). Pakistan Poliical scene. Rhotas Book Publisher, Lahore.
- Mehmood, T., (2001). Qabaily siyasi nizam aur syasi kirdar. M.Phil thesis,

  Department of Political Sciences, University of Balochistan.
- Omar, N. (1988). The political economy of Pakistan. 1947-1985. KPI Limited. London.
- Rafique, S. M. (2003). *Tareekh-e-Pakistan*. Standard Book Publisher, Lahore.
- Shahid, I. & Shahid, M. (2008). *An advanced study I Pakistan Affairs*. Advanced Publisher, Lahore.
- Mohammed.J.(1988). Baloch National Struggle in Pakistan Emergence

  Dimension Repercussion.Gosha-e-Adab, Quetta.

- Nizami, Q, (2006). General oor siyasatdan tarekh ke adalat main. Niaz Gahangir publisher, Lahore.
- Zafarullah.d, (2013). Baluchistan ke abbati(urdu). Kalat book publisher, Quetta.
- Ghoorghashti. A. A (2007). Pashtanoo ke Tehzebi, Tarikhi or Azadi ka Safar (Urdu). Al Aziz Book depot. Zhub.

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOI.No.11, Issue No. 01

January--June, 2020

### **Political Services of Sain Kamal Khan Sherani:**

By

<sup>1</sup>Malak Muhammad Umer, <sup>2</sup>Kaleemullah Baraich

#### **Abstract:**

The bureaucrat turned political leader Sain Kamal Khan Sherani was, no doubt, a man of letters. After the completion of his education, he joined government service as Naib Tehsildar but he resigned the job so as to utilize his potentials and skills for the welfare of his homeland and common Pashtun. He laid the foundation of Latkhana Movement in order to introduce progressive thoughts in politics. He was the trusted political companion of Abdul Samad Khan Achakzai. He was well-wisher of political movements of the oppressed. Sain was an icon of Pashtun-Baloch unity. But he never compromised when the identity of Pashtun was endangered. For instance, Sain stood by the side of Samad Khan Achakzai when a rift emerged in National Awami Party over the merger of Pashtun majority Chief Commissioner Province of British Balochistan into Qalat State Union for formation of present Balochistan. He took active part and played leading role in the protest movement against the delimitation of constituencies in Quetta which, according to his political party, were meant to turn the majority of Pashtun in Quetta into minority. Sain was stanch supporter of democracy. His political thoughts and teachings instilled love for democracy in the leadership and workers of his party. The presence of Sain can be felt in Waror Pashtun, NAP, Pashtunkhwa NAP and Pashtunkhwa MAP due to his unforgettable role in the propagation of his progressive political thoughts.

**Keywords:** Baloch, Balochistan, Democracy, Dictatorship, Latkhana, Movement, Nationalist, Nationalism, Pashto, Pashtun, Pashtunkhwa, Politics, Political, Progressive, Sain, Services, Sherani, Quetta, Thoughts. Etc.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>M.Phil. Scholar, Department of History, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan <sup>2</sup>Prof., Dr. Kaleemullah Baraich, Research Supervisor, Department of History, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan

#### **Introduction:**

One of the key purposes of this research article, no doubt, is to discuss the political services rendered by Sain Kamal Khan Sherani for the welfare of the masses of province Balochistan. It is also meant to throw light on the political services that Kamal Khan rendered for the Pashtun, especially, the Pashtuns dwelling in the Pashtun belt of province Balochistan. Moreover, the irrefutable role played by Sain Kamal Khan Sherani in the Pashtun Nationalist Movement is also intended to be discussed in this research article. Another cardinal purpose of this research article is to discuss the role of Sain Kamal Khan Sherani in maintaining Pashtun-Baloch unity in the province.

#### Sain Kamal Khan Sherani- A Man of Letters:

Born on January 3, 1924 in the Shana Ponga area of district Zhob, Sain Kamal Khan Sherani spent his early childhood in his native village Shana Ponga, But Sain did not consider his date of birth accurate and he was of the view that he was at least two or three years older than the date of birth that had been written in his school record by one of his primary teachers (Muhammad.2014, pp.12). Essa Khan Sherani, the father of Sain Kamal Khan Sherani, was a businessman by profession and travelled to various parts of the Indian sub-continent. Impressed by the prosperity and development of the developed and big cities of the Indian sub-continent, Essa Khan Sherani of the backward Zhob made his mind to educate his elder son Kamal Khan (Hasan. 2014, pp. 127). Although uneducated himself, Essa Khan Sherani was a person of vision as he had realized that the backwardness of his area could be eliminated with the help of the Education (Muhammad. 2015, pp. 13). But there was a problem that there did not exist any school in Shana Ponga at that time. Essa Khan feared that he would not be able to equip his son Kamal Khan with education. Fortunately, there came an idea in the mind of Essa Khan Sherani and he decided to take help of one of his friends. Karmai, a village located to the east of Shana Ponga, had a primary school at that time. Essa Khan Sherani sought the help of his friend Balu Khan who was the resident of Karmai village. He sent his son Kamal Khan Sherani to Karmai village so that he might be able to get education (Hasan.2014, pp.127). Apart from Kamal Khan, two more children were also residing in the residence of Balu Khan for getting education. One was Naseeb Ullah Sherani, who later became an officer while the other was the well-known Pashto language scholar Kamal Uddin Kamal (Muhammad.2015, pp.13). Sain Kamal Khan studied till class 5<sup>th</sup> in Primary School Karmai and went to Zhob city where he studied till class

8<sup>th</sup>. Sain Kamal Khan Sherani passed middle exam with flying colors and he was awarded scholarship for matric (Hasan.2017).

In 1939, he went to Pishin to persuade his education. It should be noted that due to 1935 Earthquake most of the infrastructure in Quetta was not in workable condition, so Sandamen High School had been shifted to Pishin (Asad.2013). In Pishin, Sain Kamal Khan Sherani befriended a Baloch student Abdullah Jan Jamalidini who had come from Noshki to persuade education on scholarship (Abdullahjan.2013). Mama Abdullah Jan Jamalidini like Sain Kamal Khan was destined to serve his nation in future. Dr Khudaydad, who became Sain's trusted companion in Latkhana Movement, was one class senior to Sain and Mama Abdullah Jan in Sandamen High school Pishin. After completion of matric, both Kamal Khan and Abdullah Jan intended to go to Aligarh so as to persuade further education. But they changed their decision on the advice of their teacher Muhammad Hasham Khan Ghalzi (Asad.2013). They went to Islamia College Peshawar. Sain Kamal Khan Sherani got BA (Hon.) in Economics in 1945 from Islamia College Peshawar. He stood first and was awarded gold medal for his performance (Hasan.2017). Prof. Musa Kaleem Babar, Prof. Tamoor Shah and Prof. Sahibzada Idress were Kamal Khan's teachers in Islamia College Peshawar. Kamal Khan Sherani was greatly impressed from Prof. Sahabzada Idress who motivated him to study various books including literature, philosophy and history (Asad.2013).

After completion of his formal education, Sain Kamal Khan Sherani made his mind to seek government job. In 1946, he was appointed as a Naib Tehsildar, one of the coveted jobs even today. Kamal Khan was first posted as Naib Tehsildar in Jat Pat, a Baloch area of the province (Hasan. 2014). But Dr. Shah Muhammad Marri is of the view that Sain's first posting as Naib Tehsildar was in Toba Achakzai of Gulistan, a Pashtun area of the province (Muhammad.2014). Sain served as Tehsildar for 5 years. During his stay in Gulistan as an officer, Sain Kamal Khan came under the influence of a Pashtun nationalist leader Abdul Samad Khan Achakzai. As we know that Sain Kamal Khan Sherani was an educated, open-minded and progressive person. It was impossible for a person like Sain Kamal Khan to refrain himself from the influence of such a charismatic leader like Samad Khan Achakzai who also possessed journalistic skills. The teachings and politics of Abdul Samad Khan Achakzai generated fermentation in Kamal Khan to serve his nation. And he decided to quit government job so as to devote his life for the service of his own nation (Hasan.2018). After the resignation of Sain Kamal Khan Sherani, his friends Abdullah Jan Jamaldini

and Bahadur Khan Bangulzai also quit their government jobs of Naib Tehsildar (Abdullahjan.2013).

#### Political Services of Sain Kamal Khan Sherani:

As stated earlier, Sain Kamal Khan Sherani stepped down in order that he might serve his own people. But, the political services of Sain are not confined only to the Pashtun. He also supported the respective political cause of Baloch, Sindhi, Serahiki etc. (Hasan.2018). He was, no doubt, the stanch supporter of the oppressed.

After tendering their respective resignations, the first step taken by the educated and former bureaucrats was the foundation of "Latkhana Movement". They initiated this movement in a rented house which was located in Balochi street Quetta (Abdullahjan.2013). "Lat" is a Pashto word which means someone who considers himself free from social responsibilities. But, the Lat of Latkhana were the educated people whose main purpose was the introduction of progressive trends in the politics of the province. The name "Latkhana" was proposed by Sain Kamal Khan Sherani (Hasan. 2018). Latkhana was the first political and literary platform of the province which was spreading progressive thoughts. It, no doubt, favored the left politics. The continuous struggle of the former bureaucrats under the leadership of Sain Kamal Khan Sherani attracted the young and educated people of the province. This movement spread awareness about the progressive political thoughts in the educated people of the province (Asad.2013). Many educated people practically joined Latkhana. The leading members of this movement were Dr. Khudaydad, Mama Abdullah Jan Jamaldini, Badur Khan Bangulzai (Hasan. 2014). But, Sain Kamal Khan Sherani was the leading figure of Latkhana Movement. As Mama Abdullah Jan Jamaldini writes in his book "Latkhana" that the center of attraction and the most important speaker of the Latkhana Movement was Sain Kamal Khan Sherani (Abdullahjan.2013).

Sain Kamal Khan Sherani was stanch supporter of the political movements run for the achievement of provincial autonomy. He always welcomed the alliance of the political parties of the small provinces. He believed that the symbolic federation and strong provinces can ensure development and prosperity in Pakistan. Although he was himself a Pashtun, Sain always expressed good wishes for the political movements of Baloch. Many Baloch political and social activists were proud to be the followers and students of Sain Kamal Khan Sherani (Hasan.2014). As Kamal Khan himself was a nationalist, he implanted nationalism in the minds of the educated Baloch students and Baloch activists. One thing is manifest that the nationalism of

Sain Kamal Khan was not based on the hatred for other nations, so he inculcated Baloch nationalism in the minds of Baloch youth and advised them to attach themselves to the Baloch nationalist movement. The love and good wishes of Sain Kamal Khan Sherani for the Baloch nation generated love in the heart of an ordinary Baloch for Sain Kamal Khan Sherani. The title "Sain" was given to Kamal Khan Sherani by the Baloch nation, especially, by the ordinary Baloch (Muhammad.2014).

Sain Kamal Khan Sherani was an untiring Pashtun nationalist leader. During his stay in Islamia College Peshawar, he came in contact with the politics of Kaka Jee Sunober Hussain and Mufti Abdul Rahim Populzai and his liking for Pashtun nationalism grew in this way (Hasan.2018). Even during Sain's school time, Abdul Samad Khan Achakzai was active in politics from the platform of Injuman Watan, the first political party of the province. Kamal Khan might have influenced from the political struggle of the Injuman Watan (Asad.2013). But, Sain became formal Pashtun nationalist when he guit one of the most coveted jobs and started nationalist politics. He became the companion of Abdul Samad Khan Achakzai. Sain was one of those leading political figures who stood by the side of Samad Khan by thick and thin. Sain was one of the most trusted companion of Abdul Samad Khan Achakzai. He was part of "Waror Pashtun", a political party formed by Samad Khan after the establishment of Pakistan. He supported and propagated the political thoughts and ideology of Samad Khan Achakzai (Ghani.2012). Sain became part of National Awami Party (NAP) when "Waror Pashtun" merged into NAP. He openly negated the idea of one unit because it was fatal for the identity of small nationhood of Pakistan. Sain felt the gap of leadership created due to detainment of Samad Khan Achakzai by the General Ayub's regime for Achakzai's struggle against the formation of One Unit (Hasan. 2018). Sain tried his level best fill the gap but the nature of Sain's struggle was really very different from that of other leaders. He was never interested in delivering speeches, presiding over meetings and public gatherings and earning fame. He wanted to be unknown struggler. But, he of course was the teacher of political leaders. Sain was the tower of strength for the Pashtun nationalists. He provided ideological guidance to the Pashtun nationalists when Abdul Samad Khan Achakzai was behind the bars during Ayub's dictatorial regime (Hasan.2017).

Though Sain Kamal Khan Sherani was a well-wisher of all nationhood living in Pakistan, yet he never compromised on the national identity of Pashtun nation. After the dissolution of one unit, when the former Chief Commissioner Province of British Balochistan was merged with Qalat State

Union so as to form the present province Balochistan, Sain Kamal Khan Sherani opposed the idea. Sain Kamal Khan was of the opinion that the merger of Pashtun areas of former Chief Commissioner Province would eliminate the distinct identity of Pashtuns living on the historical homeland for centuries (Shaukat.2007). A rift emerged in the National Awami Party over the merger of Chief Commissioner Province of British Balochistan into Qalat State Union as Abdul Samad Khan Achakzai formed his own political party named as Pashtunkhwa National Awami Party (Ghani.2012). As Sain was the vehement opponent of the merger, he stood by the side of Samad Khan. Moreover, He was one of the distinguished leaders of Pashtunkhwa NAP (Shaukat.2007).

Sain Kamal Khan continued his struggle for the formation of a united Pashtun province within the boundaries of Pakistan. He struggled for the merger of former Chief Commissioner Province of British Balochistan, the Pashtun belt of province Balochistan, with former North West Frontier Province (NWFP) so as to form the united Pashtun province under the name of "Pashtunkhwa" or "Pashtunistan" or "Afghania" (Ghani.2012). Sain also struggled for the imposition of Pashto as the official language of their proposed united Pashtun province. His struggle was not only confined to the declaration of Pashto as an official language of the United Pashtun province but he wanted Pashto to be the medium of instruction in the educational institutions, to be the language of the court, to be the language of the press and to be the language of the market of the united Pashtun province (Hasan.2018).

After the martyrdom of Abdul Samad Khan Achakzai, Sain Kamal Khan continued his political struggle under the leadership of former's son Mehmood Khan Achakzai. Sain was the political companion and the trusted friend of Samad Khan Achakzai, so he remained on the side of Samad Khan till the last breath of Achakzai. Sain continued his political companionship with Samad Khan's son Mehmood Khan Achakzai (Ghani.2012). In Sain's view, Mehmood Khan was a valiant political leader who had courage to say that which other politicians feared to express in solitude and seclusion (Asad. 2013). Sain's political advice was always welcomed and implemented by Mehmood Khan Achakzai as he considered Sain as one of the most aware political teacher (Ghani. 2012). Sain played decisive role in the formation of Pashtunkhwa MAP as he was a stanch supporter of the alliance formed between Pashtunkhwa NAP and Pashtunkhwa Mazdoor Kisan Party. The success of that alliance paved the way for the formation of Pashtunkhwa Milli Awami Party (PkMAP) (Ghani.2012).

Sain Kamal Khan Sherani took active part in the protest movement run by his party Pashtunkhwa MAP against the delimitation of constituencies in Quetta district. Sain was of the view that the delimitation was harmful for the Pashtun and was meant to convert the majority of Pashtun into minority. He supported the historical hunger strike of Abdul Rahim Mandokhel, deputy Chairman of Pashtunkhwa MAP, against the delimitation. He demanded the government of that time to review its decision about delimitation because that decision was meant to harm both the interests of Pashtuns and the Pashtun-Baloch unity. Sain presided meetings held against the delimitation so as to convey the message that he was not ambiguous about Pashtun nationalism and was not in favor of any compromise when the national interests of his nationhood and homeland were endangered (Shaukat.2007).

Sain Kamal Khan Sherani was vehement opponent of dictatorship. He supported democracy and considered the weakest democracy better than the best dictatorship. His teachings in the favor of democracy promoted the hatred for the dictatorship in the hearts of his party's leadership and workers. And those leaders and workers never hesitated to sacrifice even their precious lives for the sake of protection and restoration of democracy in the country. For instance, four workers of Pashtunkhwa MAP lost their lives when they were protesting for the restoration of democracy in the country during the dictatorial regime of General Zia Ul Haq (Ghani.2012). The credit of role of Pashtunkhwa MAP for the protection of democracy and opposition of dictatorship, no doubt, goes to Sain Kamal Khan Sherani along with other leaders like Abdul Samad Khan Achakzai, Abdul Razaq Doutani, Sher Ali Bacha, Mehmood Khan Achakzai and Abdul Rahim Mandokhel (Hasan.2018).

Sain Kamal Khan's teaching paved the way for the formation of Pakistan Oppressed Nations Movement (PONM) during General Mushraff's regime. PONM not only raised voice for the constitutional and fundamental rights of the people of the small nationhood but it also challenged and gave tough time to the dictatorship of Mushraff. Sain Kamal Khan Sherani also played a decisive role in the formation of an alliance between Pashtunkhwa MAP and Awami National Party during Mushraff's regime. Sain Kamal Khan's teaching are to be given credit for bringing Pashtunkhwa MAP in the alliance of other political parties for the restoration of democracy. One of such alliance was All Parties Democratic Movement (APDM) during Mushraff's regime. Even after the death of Sain Kamal Khan Sherani, his teachings and arguments in the favor of democracy are one of the factors

that compel his party leaders and workers to support democracy and oppose and resist dictatorship (Hasan.2018).

#### **Conclusion:**

The unforgettable political services rendered by Sain Kamal Khan Sherani are countless. Sain was one of the most educated and politically aware personality of our homeland. He possessed a creative mind. The introduction of progressive thoughts in politics of the province in the form of Latkhana is the invaluable political service of Sain Kamal Khan Sherani. He played vital role in the establishment of Pashtun-Baloch unity. He supported very political movement of the oppressed and was a well-wisher of the political movements of the small nationhood in Pakistan. Sain Kamal Khan's irrefutable role in Pashtun nationalist movement strengthened Abdul Samad Khan Achakzai as the later found Sain on his side on every occasion. The political teaching of Sain Kamal Khan Sherani injected love for democracy and hatred for dictatorship in the minds of the leadership and workers of his political party.

#### **References:**

- Atal, Mir Hasan. 2014. Da Wagary der Karay Khudaya-United Press Quetta.
- Atal, Mir Hasan.2017. Da Pashto Adab Hindara-Hewadzoy Research Center Quetta.
- Atal, Mir Hasan. 2018. Da Mashtani Pashto Tehqiqi au Tenqehdi Sarana-Hewadzoy Research Center Quetta.
- Ghano, Abdul Ghani.2012. Bolan Se Chitral Tak Pashtun Masla-Ghaznavi Publishers Quetta.
- Jamaldini, Abdullahjan.2013. Latkhana-Sangat Academy of Sciences Quetta.
- Marri, Shah Muhammad.2014. Sain Kamal Khan Sherani-Sangat Academy of Sciences Quetta.
- Tareen, Malak Asad.2013. Janobi Pashtunkhwa-Al Kitab Graphics Pol Showala Multan.
- Tareen, Shaukat. 2007. The Great Pashtun-Ghaznavi Publishers Quetta.

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOI.No.11, Issue No. 01

January--June, 2020

# Military System of Pakistan: A Comprehensive Analysis with Military System of Hazrat Umar (R.A)

By

<sup>1</sup>Muhammad Hassan, <sup>2</sup>Muhammad Asif

#### **Abstract:**

Military system is very important in history. Until the country's military system is better, the enemy country cannot harm them, therefore, this research mention that the age of the military of Umar was counted as a successful military system. How his military was disciplined and qualitative? Weather that military system solved their defense problems or not? Moreover, in this paper the military budgeting system and the policy for free areas are comparatively analyzed with Pakistan's military system in all aspects. To conduct a comprehensive research, researcher applied a systematic research methodology. Both qualitative and descriptive methods are adopted for conduction of this research work by researcher. To analyze the information and to disentangle this disputed issue objectively, this work would be based on diverse primary and secondary resources. The Research Design would thus be quantitative and qualitative; descriptive and analytical.

**Keywords:** Military System, Navy system, Sharia, Immigrants, Law, etc.

#### **Introduction:**

It is a fact that in the history of human being for the protection of the nations there was an army system and that army was protecting the nation. in the modern time for the protecting of a country play good role well discipline army today all the world country has army system. without military system no country can defense itself so in modern time the military

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>M.Phil. Scholar, Department of History, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan <sup>2</sup>Muhammad Asif, Research Supervisor and Lecturer, Department of History, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan

department play role for a country like back bone. which country military system is weak that consider like half patient. as well as in the history of Islam the Islamic military system is also mentioned so that was very brave, organized and successful army.so, in the following of Hazrat Umar Farooq with Pakistani army. (Taylor, P. J. 2007)

# Historical Background of Pakistan and Hazrat Umar Farooq Military System:

On 3<sup>rd</sup> June 1947 the British army divided into two parts at the same time the Pakistan army as well existence. In the part of Pakistan army 6 armored, vehicle 8 pedestrian regiment and 8 ball gun tanks but on the other said Indian army got 12 armored vehicles, 40 totty boxes and 21 pedestrian regiment. At the division time announced where most of the Hindu and Muslim who can affiliate with India or Pakistan. But in Kashmir there were most Muslims India interred his army to Kashmir.so, 1947 Pak, India war started the Pakistani army protected the Pakistani border. But this war was not very long times other the united nation stopped this war and the Kashmir northwestern part came in to Pakistan part today it is called Azad Kashmir. (Rizvi, H. 2000)

As well as at the time of Hazrat Umar Farooq new areas were conquering and the number of soldiers was increasing. Abu Hurairah, who was appointed the governor of Bahrain take five thousand dirhams to Medina and inform Hazrat Umar Farooq that what would to by this large amount? Hazrat Umar called a council meeting. in the council meeting Waleed bin Hasham said that I have seen Syrian administrative government. There are military office and full record of army. Hazrat Umar liked this opinion so he set a regular military office as well as spend the total amount on military system. At that time army permanent office was maintained his name was dewan in Arab society. (Sohail, 2002)

#### Military System in Pakistan:

#### Pakistan, India War History:

In 1950, Pakistani army singed a contract with united states and Britain and slowly the Pakistani army development started thus the brave and courageous public of Pakistan joined the Pakistan army at last the Pakistan army equipped with modern weapons. in 1960 Pak, India condition were tense so in 1965 this condition formulated the form of combat attacks. On 6<sup>th</sup> September 1965 India army suddenly attacks. On which the Pakistan army immediately respond to India army, so the India army pursued 12 km

in India territory. In this war Pakistan air force and big guns played very good role. At the same time again united nation stopped Pak, India war and the contract was signed between both countries with the name of TASHQAND. As well as the India conquest areas also emptied and called the Pakistani army. In the war of 1965many Pakistani youth presented their live and martyred as well as public people also give sacrificed and martyred on this country. in that people Fazel Muhammad martyred is remarkable. (Javaid, U.2010)

#### 1971 Political Rebellion:

In 1971 the political, public and social movement started after that this movement changed in rebellion and law against so no 25 March 1971 the Pak army was control that time condition. but started an operation apparently the peace was made but the political issues were not resolved in this operation army people were died and again badness started, and the trained Indian guerrillas speed up the war efforts. At the sometime in 1971 India army used to take advantage of this occasion.so, the Indian started interfering in eastern Pakistani. at that time the Pakistan army also face this aggression so on 16 December 1971 in Dhaka the lieutenant general Amir Abdullah khan Nayzi being considered that this is unusual time to fought so he stops the war. (Maniruzzaman, T. 1971)

#### **Pakistan US Alliance:**

In 1980 Pakistan army became the allies of the united states, including Saudi Arabia and other countries so during the first gulf war the Pakistani army also defense Saudi Arabia against the aggression of Iraq as well as the Pakistani army from allies' countries continue aid of modern weapons such as ammunition and spy system. (Alavi, H. 1998)

#### Pak, India Cargil War:

In 1999 a limited war was fought at kargil place in which the Pakistani army draped three fighter jet of India and more than 700 soldiers were killed move ever thousands of soldiers were arrested in this war. these were that soldiers who used the kargil way for providing weapons and foods to the Indian soldiers at the Siyachen place. (Chaudhuri, D. 2018)

#### **National Martyr's Sacrifices:**

Moreover, the Pakistani army enlisted the conspiracy of large power like Israel and unable defense made fully possible in world. from 1947 till

now thousands of martyrs have offered their lives for this home land as well as they offered young to protect the country. even today their youngster is fighting brave on border to protect this homeland. (McMahon, R. J. 1996)

#### Pak Army Social Services:

Pakistan army protecting the international borders as well as the country internal problems are also controlling for example in the floods and earthquake Pak army operating their services and fulfill their duty. according to these services in the world Pak army is on the sixth position and famous as a skillful army. (McMahon, R. J. 1996)

#### Pakistani Army Discipline:

Pakistani army discipline is famous throughout the world. because Pakistani force against terrorism, domestic unrest so on there is a lot of sacrifices for the defense of the enemy and for the protection of international borders uncountable sacrifices are present in history of Pakistan. And never live the nation in troubles but always protect the public this is called the best discipline and strong determination of the Pakistani army. (McMahon, R. J. ,1996)

#### **Pakistani Force Training System:**

PMA Pakistan military academy is an institution which gives to military youth educational and war training in modern time war skill fan but the Pakistan army throughout the world it is on the 6<sup>th</sup> best skill full army. so military skill has resulted in the best training as Pakistan army have a high level of military training. in the result of well training Pakistan have strong and high trained army. (McMahon, R. J. 1996)

#### Pakistan Registered Army:

According to 2017 Pakistan's permanent army 653,800. Including 12,000-15,000 personnel in the strategic plan's division force and 282,000 active personnel in the paramilitary forces. Pakistan army is not only the capable of defense but also forces of other countries of the world to participate in the combat exercise. So that the world should be cleansed from every kind of terrorism and injustice.

#### **Pakistan Military Chiefs and Periods:**

Throughout the world every country has army chief because army chief has a very important role in the military system. when a country has

strong and well skillful army chief. So that country military system has also strong similarly there is a list of Pakistan military chiefs and his duty period details are also following. (McMahon, R. J. 1996)

- 1. General Sir Frank Walter Messervy (August 1947 to February 1948)
- 2. General Douglas David Gracey (February 1948 to April 1951)
- 3. Field Marshal Muhammad Ayub Khan (17 January 1951 to 26 October 1958)
- 4. General Muhammad Musa (27 October 1958 to 17 September 1966)
- 5. General Agha Muhammad Yahya khan (18 September 1966 to 20 December 1971)
- 6. General Gul Hassan (20 December 1971 to 22 January 1972)
- 7. General Tikka khan 3 March 1972 to 1 March 1976)
- 8. General Muhammad Zia-ul-Haq (1 March 1976 to 17 August 1988)
- 9. General Mirza Aslam Baig (17 August 1988 to 16 August 1991)
- 10. General Asif Nawaz janjua (16 August 1991 to 8 January 1993)
- 11. General Abdul Waheed (12 January 1993 to 12 January 1996)
- 12. General Jahangir Karamat (12 January 1996 to 7 October 1998)
- 13. General Pervez Musharraf (7 October 1998 to 29 November 2007)
- 14. General Ashfaq Pervez kayani (29 November 2007 to 29 November 2013)
- 15. General Raheelsharif (29 November 2013 to 29 November 2016)
- 16. General Qamar javed bajwa (29 November 2016 up-to-date. (McMahon, R. J. 1996)

#### **Pakistan Military Important Ranks:**

Development is present in nature of human beings this development is present in every department of world. Similarly, this development is also present in Pak army in the shape of various army rank. These ranks are given

to the soldiers on the base of superior military performance and skills. The main military ranks of Pakistan army are follows.

- 1. 2<sup>nd</sup> Lieutenant .2. Lieutenant 3. Captain 4. Major 5. Lieutenant Colonel 6. Colonel
- 7. Brigadier 8. Major General 9. lieutenant General 10. General 11. Field Marshal. (McMahon, R. J. 1996)

#### **Pakistan Annual Military Budget:**

It is fact that every country gives a large amount of budget for country defense. so that the military system can compete in every difficult situation in every aggression. Similarly, the government of Pakistan also provides the budget to its army on the annual basis. Which details are following.

2017 Year - US\$ 10.8 Billion

2017 Percent of GDP 2.9

2018-2019 - \$ 51.06 Billion

2019-2020 – 1.15 trillion for defence affaire.

#### Hazrat Umar Farooq Military System:

Now a detailed comment on Hazrat Umar Farooq's military system, which is famous in the history of Islam so in the following lines we will describe the all part of Hazrat Umar Farooq military system in fully detail.

#### **Total Army of Islamic State:**

In 15 Hijra Hazrat Umar Farooq wanted to establish a permanent army department. For this department he made three number committee which will make the record and complete details of all soldiers. In that committee Mukharama bin Nufil, Jabeer bin Mutayam, Aqil bin Abitalib. These three elders were very famous in this regard in all Arabs. (numani, 1898).

**Army salary system.** Description of the military capacity and salary of all soldiers.

S.No	Basic salary system	Amount		
1	Those people who were in the battle of Badar	5 thousand dirhams		
2	Habsha refugees and those people who were in the battle of Uhad	4 thousand dirhams		
3	The people who migrated before Mecca.	3 thousand dirhams.		
4	Those people who excepted Islam at the time of Mecca	2 thousand dirhams		
5	Qualified Yemen	4 hundred dirhams		
6	Mujahidin after the Qadesa and Yermuq.	3 hundred dirhams.		
7	Those people who were involved in battle of Qadesa and Yarmouk.	2 thousand dirhams		

## **Military Headquarters:**

In the era of Hazrat Umar Farooq many major military centers were established which were called "JUNNED" has details are in the following. Medina, kufa, Basra, Mosul, Egypt, Damascus, Jordan, Palestine, Fastat are remarkable in Islamic history. Basra, Kufa were both the cities of Persia and Khuzestan, Basra and Kufa were also called the door of the victories of the east. The above was called military headquarters (numani, 1898)

#### **Military Hostels:**

For the settlement of the soldiers there were many military hostels especially Kufa, Basra and FASTAT. These three cities were especially for Islamic forces. More ever these cities were especially constructed for Islamic army permanently because Kufa and Basra was the center of the east. (numani, 1898)

#### **Stain on Horses:**

In the era of Hazrat Umar Farooq they made on the thigh of government horses a stain for identification because without government permission no one can use. On that stain was written JEESH FI SABIL ULLAH. In this work Salman bin Rabia albalhi was very expert and remarkable. As well as in each Four thousand horses were available of high race at all time. These military horses were prepared with military equipment at all the time. (numani, 1898)

#### **Military Office:**

In these military offices every type of papers related to army was present in these places. (YAHYA, A. B. CAIRO 1901)

#### **Soldiers Food Arrangement:**

The logistics tics and grains were provided to all military cants. From that cants these grains were supply to other small army places. (YAHYA, A. B. CAIRO 1901)

# On Which Principle Military Checkpoint Was Established:

At the time of Hazrat Umar Farooq military checkpoints were made on all borders. In each camp 40 thousand trained soldiers were present. In Iraq Kufa and Basra was safe place of military. In sited of this in Kufa 40 thousand soldiers were present. In khariba and zabaqa there were small 7,7 military checkpoints. it come to know that best military arrangement was made to protect form enemy. (YAHYA, A. B. CAIRO 1901)

#### **Recruitment and Records of Soldiers:**

At the time of holy prophet there was not permeant system of recruitment of Islam only Makkah immigrant and Medina resident Muslims were including in Islamic military by military reason Bahrain was the most important provinces of Arabia, but Arabs was counting them in Iraq. the records of all tribes were preparing in military office. The records of Kufa, Basra, Fastat and all Arabs military register were present. so on to all soldiers the Islamic state were given a hung salary and there were at last eight million soldiers with modern weapon of that time. (numani, 1898)

#### Other Nation in the Army:

In the era of Farooqi every religion and race people we included in the Islamic army. there were also the soldiers of Persia emperor who had accepted Islam. Persian, Indian, Greek, Roman and Jewish were also the parts of Islamic army. it is known that Islam is only religion in which color and race are equal to all right. (numani, 1898)

#### **Annual New Army 30 Thousand:**

Ibn-e-Saeed said that every year thirty thousand new army were send for victories. According to Allama Basri. One lac military were settled in Kufa in that 40 thousand were permanent army who was ready for war at all time It was important to send them on Azerbaijan's and Reey campaigns. (numani, 1898)

#### **Increments in Salaries:**

Before the age of Hazrat Umar, there was no salary system for army, but Hazrat Umar appointed a salary system for regular soldiers on an annual basis. The minimum annual salary from two hundred then raised up to three hundred. the salaries of the officers increased from seven thousand to ten thousand.

#### **Food Arrangement System:**

At the begging of Islam soldiers and victories eras public were very in trouble about soldier's food. Because the food was providing public to soldiers.so, in last Hazrat Umar said instead of food arrangement set cash money on public. on which the people were very happy. (numani, 1898)

#### **Soldiers Food and Textile System:**

At the time of Hazrat Umar three thing were giving to soldiers from government side 1 salary food and cloth as wells to poor soldier's horses were also given from the government side. (YAHYA, A. B. CAIRO 1901)

#### **High Military Services:**

They were given great rewords on the superb success of in the battle. while in the battle of Jalwalah, nine thousand and in the battle of Nahwand six, six thousand dirhams were given to rider. as well salaries were also given to soldiers. (numani, 1898)

#### **Military in Spring Seasons:**

After the victory of Madaeen in fifteen Hijras there was a decline in climate change. many soldiers become ill. so Hazrat Umar write a letter to Utab bin azwan and said when the spring seasons come army transfer to lush green places. (numani, 1898)

#### **Army Rest Day:**

During the travel military were rest on Friday. On rest day army would correct weapons and cloths. In a day the military were travel till that time when the army should not be weak. The army will stay at that place when all kinds of need are available. (numani, 1898)

#### **Army Leave Rules:**

The soldiers who were in remote locations would leave them twice a year. later the rules of leave were changed. No one will be forced to stay outside for more than four months. NOUMANI.(1898)

## **Army Uniform:**

Hazrat Umar Farooq had declared a special uniform. the Arab soldiers were used army uniform as well as Arabic dress. The non-Arab very less used army uniform, more ever Arab soldiers used long term caps and amazing dresses. (YAHYA, A. B. CAIRO 1901)

#### **Treasurer and Translators in the Army:**

With each army a treasurer, accountant, a judge and a lot of translators were present. so, Abdul Rahman bin Rabea was judge, Ziyad bin abi Safyan was accountant and helal hijri was translator. in army department justice, accountability and doctorate are the sing of that time. (numani, 1898)

#### **Military Training:**

Hazrat Umar Farooq R.A ordered to all military officers to teach four skills to all soldiers

1 swimming, horse riding, Arrow fighting, walking naked feet thus to all soldiers trained and skillful with the methods of war. khalid bin walid, Umar bin alaas and Ubaid a bin jarrah was unique in the skill of war. (Yahya, A. B. Cairo 1901)

# **Hazrat Umar Farooq Military Parts:**

In the era of Hazrat Umar Farooq he main part of military were follow.

S.NO	Army	Details.
	parts.	
1	Qalb	Army commander were in this part Qalb group was in the center of army.
2	Muqadma	This group was in the center of army.
3	Memana	This army group was on the right hands side
4	Mayisra	This army group was on the left-hand side
5	Saqah	This army group was behind all leadership
6	Taliha	This army were patrol, who looks at enemy soldiers
7	Rud	This army was at the end, so that the enemy cold not attack from the back side
8	Rahid	They used to search food and water for army
9	Farsan	Horse riding army
10	Rajal	Walking army
11	Romat	Acher army

# **Essential Thing with Soldiers:**

During the age of Hazrat Umar Farooq, Kaseer bin Shahab was a military officer, with each of his soldiers the following thing were compulsory. needle, scissor, towel, bed, baking etc. (YAHYA, A. B. CAIRO 1901)

# In Army the Use of Cannon:

In 8 hijra first time cannon used in the siege of Tahif, cannon was greatly developed during the age of Hazrat Umar R.A through cannon they

victory big fortress. for example, in 12 hijra Bah-re-seer fortress in that siege 20 cannon were used.

## **Spy Department:**

In the time if Hazrat Umar Farooq R.A spy and news department was on the top. People of different areas were active in it

- 1. Arab were offering their services in Iraq.
- 2. In Syria the chief of city used to do spy with their pleasure.
- 3. In Jordan and Palestine there was a sect of Jews which was called Samrah these people were active for spy and news. And these Jews were free from revenue texts. (numani, 1898)

# Comparative Analysis of Military System of Pakistan and Hazrat Umar Farooq:

Before Islamic world, great empires had pass in the world these empires were appears to have remained established until the domination of Islam. But where there was a military system in the world, it was against unorganized and principled political but when prevailed in the world, the Islamic empire established rules of discipline and achievement for the army. Today some writers in History propagate against the military system that "Islam is spread by the sword" but these propagandas are totally false and baseless because all the teaching of Islam tech peace, Economically and social equality. Wherever the Islamic forces in History have gone, peace has given move priority than war in history "Sulah-E-Hudabiya" is the best example.

Moreover, if Islam had spread by the sword, the population of Muslim would not have been closer to 1.5billioon today there are 58 Islamic countries in the world, which are based on the principle of the regulation of Islam this show that wherever Islam is spread, whether it is middle East, Asia, African countries or Europe all of this is due to the justice system of Islam. The Islamic forces helped the oppressed wherever they went and worked to end the atrocities so the nation welcome to the Islamic system in the view of these excellent feature that is why Muslim ruled in the world for eleven hundred years.

Even today, if the Pakistani army adopts the best discipline like Hazrat Umar's army and further had not become the fuel of the war of others and make the nation interest on a top priority, prefer peace and reconciliation more than war. If we follow the rules and regulations that Hazrat Umar army has adopted so we can also become the best example army in the world.

#### **Conclusion:**

If we review the Islamic history today, some areas were conquered in the era of Islam especially during the age of Hazrat Umar Farooq many major kingdoms like Persia and Rome were conquered. Islam reached to Asia, Africa and Europe. In the era of Hazrat Umar Farooq, Islam eliminated the tyranny system. Give to world peace and prosperity as it was the important needs of that era. On the other side, Pakistan army has faced all kinds of problems in the modern time in which the National action plan, Operation Zurb-e-azb, Operation Radul-fasad and eliminating terrorism include the main objective of the Pakistan army. As forces of Pakistan and Hazrat Umar Farooq have played an important role in their own era the army of Hazrat Umar Farooq was active in his era to overcome Islam and increase the Islamic borders. While Pakistan army takes control of the defense and terrorism from the enemy in its modern era, its main mission is to understand.

#### References:

Alavi, H. (1998). Pakistan-Us Military Alliance. *Economic and Political Weekly*, 1551-1557.

Ayub Regime in Pakistan. The Journal of Developing Areas, 5(2), 221-238

Aziz., K. K. (1985). The Murder of History.

Abadi, M. A. (30-11-2001). *Tarikh-e- Islam*. Urdu Bazar Lahore: Qureshi Publisher.

Anjum., m. (2010). *Azim Inqilabi Rahnuma*. Urdu Bazar Lahore: Qurishi Publisher .

Chaudhuri, d. (2018). *Bioscope: A Frivolous History of Bollywood in Ten Chapters*. Hachette UK.

Coll., s. (3-mar-2005). *Ghost Wars*.

Flint, c., & Taylor, p. J. (2007). *Political Geography: World-Economy, Nation-State, and Locality*. Pearson Education.

Haqqani, h. (1-jan-2005). Pakistan between mullah and military.

Hussain, c. A. (september 2009). Gentle man astaghfirullah.

Hashmi, j. (30/11/2001). Zinda tareekh.

Javaid, u. (2010). Confidence building measures in nuclear south asia: limitations and prospects. *South asian studies* (1026-678x), 25(2).<sup>1</sup>

Khan, h. (2016). A history of the judiciary in pakistan hamid khan.

Kusuri, k. M. (2015). Neither a hawk nor a dove.

Khaldune, a. I.-e. (07-oct-2010). Muqadima-e-tarikh. Urdu bazar lahor.

K.ali., p. (1980). A study of islamic history.

Maniruzzaman, t. (1971). " crises in political development" and the collapse of the

Mcmahon, r. J. (1996). *The cold war on the periphery: the united states, india, and pakistan.* Columbia university press.

Musharraf, p. (4september 2008). In the line of fire. . Uk: simon and schuster

Malik, m. A. (2002). *Tarikh-e-islam*. Qureshi pulisher urdu bazarlahore.

Noumani., a. S. (1898). Al farooq. Lahore: islami kutab khana lahore.

Rizvi, h. (2000). Military, state and society in pakistan. Springer.

Sohail, m. (2002). Administrative and cultural history of islam. Adam publishers.

Tibri, j. M. (26-mar-2014). Tarikh-e-tibri . Lahore city: dar ul shahoor.

V.n.moskalenko, v. B. (2013). A political history of pakistan 1947-2007a.s. (2019). Pakistan's foreign policy.

Warraich., s. (8 june 2008). Ghadar kon. Alquran publisher.

Yahya, a. B. (cairo 1901). Fatwah-ul-baldan. Urdu bazar lahore.

Zehra., n. (17/05/2018). From kargil to the coup.

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOI.No.11, Issue No. 01

January--June, 2020

# Political Struggle of Shaheed Abdul Samad Khan Achakzai against British Raj in the Light of Professor Abdul Ghani Khan Ghano's Work:

By

<sup>1</sup>Muhammad Ikram, <sup>2</sup>Kaleemullah Bareach

#### **Abstract:**

Shaheed Abdul Samad Khan was a prominent and well known nationalist leader and politician of subcontinent. When he was just 11 years old, he began his political struggle against British Raj, with arranging a rally of school students in his village Inayat-u-llah Kareez, Gulistan (in present District Kala Abdullah). Like other nationalist leaders of subcontinent Shaheed Abdul Samad Khan Achakzai also spent a long period of his life in captivity but still he bears a huge contribution in socio-political, cultural, religious, educational and journalism development of Balochistan. Many researchers and writers have written regarding life, struggle and service of Shaheed Abdul Samad Khan Achakzai but among them Professor Abdul Ghani Khan Ghano has a vital role in the frizzing history regarding Shaheed Abdul Samad Khan Achakzai, just because Professor Abdul Ghani Khan Ghano has given axial position to Shaheed Abdul Samad Khan Achakzai in his research work. There is no doubt that the research works of Professor Abdul Ghani Khan Ghano is the only source and opening door towards life, struggle and services of Shaheed Abdul Samad Khan Achakzai. **Keywords:** Political Struggle, British, Samad Khan, Ghani Khan etc.

## **Introduction:**

Professor Abdul Ghani Khan Ghano is one of the first researcher, writer and historian who collected and organized local history and local political History of British Balochistan. He was born on 3<sup>rd</sup> April 1939 in Karachi.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>M.Phil. Scholar, Department of History, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan <sup>2</sup>Prof., Dr. Kaleemullah Bareach, Research supervisor, Department of History, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan

Basically his family was belonging to Chaman Balochistan and had shifted to Karachi before 1<sup>st</sup> world war, while moved back to District Chaman during 2<sup>nd</sup> world war. Professor Abdul Ghani Khan Ghano has huge contribution in the freezing of modern local political history of Balochistan. The pivot of Professor Abdul Ghani Khan Ghano's work is "Shaheed Abdul Samad Khan Achakzai". He has organized the separated history of Shaheed Abdul Samad Khan Achakzai in his own work. The History of Shaheed Abdul Samad Khan Achakzai is divided into two periods, the first before creation of Pakistan struggling against British Raj, second after independence struggling for creation of democratic Balochistan. Sociopolitical struggle of Shaheed Abdul Samad Khan Achakzai added a new chapter to the history of Balochistan. The following study aims to describe struggle of Shaheed Abdul Samad Khan Achakzai during British Raj and as well as his contribution in introducing of modern politics and print media in British Balochistan.

# Political Struggle of Shaheed Abdul Samad Khan Achakzai against British Raj:

In history there have been very few people that they have brought awakening among their nations through their courageousness, perseverance, constancy and nonviolence. Shaheed Abdul Samad Khan Achakzai is also one of them who brought enormous changes in politics and journalism of Balochistan although he was lived in the most backward area of subcontinent. That was the period when the capitalist powers of world were in war with one other by question of resizing of backward countries such as Asian and African countries. Due to this wrangling between capitalist powers the word had faced the First World War and as a result the social, political and economic status of African and most of Asian countries had reached to its worst point. Meanwhile the Great Britain had a strong power in India and desired to resize the Afghanistan through the Khyber Pashtunkhwa (NWFP) and Balochistan routes. Shaheed Abdul Samad Khan Achakzai village Inayat-u-llah Kareez located in Gulistan (In present District Killah Abdullah) was situated close to the main route of British towards Afghanistan. Thus from childhood Shaheed Abdul Samad Khan Achakzai was able to see British army movement through his village towards Afghanistan Border. Second from the first day the Pashtuns tribes of Balochistan and Khyber Pashtunkhwa did not accept the British division of their area thus Pashtuns used to call British as usurping and oppressor. All these were going in front of Shaheed Abdul Samad Khan Achakzai, yet when was in middle school. "He faced a practical period when he wanted to make his first passport and experienced the public problems in offices,

bribe culture and delaying cases in courts, all these made Shaheed Abdul Samad Khan Achakzai to stand against British government of India" (Ghano, 1991, p.380).

## Early Political Activities of Shaheed Abdul Samad Khan Achakzai:

Yet Shaheed Abdul Samad Khan Achakzai had not much acquaintance to political scenario of subcontinent. When he was just eleven years old in 1918 the Khilafat movement had begun in India against British Raj. Shaheed Abdul Samad Khan Achakzai also participated in this movement with bringing out a rally of school children against British government, under his own command in Gulistan. (Ghano, 2000, p. 433) This was the first political activity of Shaheed Abdul Samar Khan Achakzai. In fact, this became the departure of his long, famous and a successful political journey. Ghano (2000) states when in 1919 Afghanistan's Amir Habib-u-llah Khan was murdered and his son Ameer Aman-u-llah Khan was ascended and announced the integrity of Afghanistan which became cause of a huge clash between Afghanistan and British India and British government began propagandas against Ameer Aman-u-llah Khan. This situation brought Afghanistan and British India close to war, finally the third Anglo Afghan war took place in 1919. (Ghano, 2000, p. 346) In this circumstance all the Pashtuns tribes declared war against British India and people began gathering around Ameer Aman-u-llah Khan and joined his volunteer force against British India. In Pashtun region of British Balochistan people declared the year 1919 as the year of Ghaza. From Gulistan also a huge number of native people were ready to join the volunteer force of Ameer Aman-u-llah Khan and Shaheed Abdul Samad Khan Achakzai was also among them. When they marched towards Afghanistan so British army arrested them and. (Ghano, 1900, p. 14) Ghano (2000) states that all of them were sent to Quetta Police station near to western side of Quetta Railway station and were kept in prison for 28 days. Eleven years old Shaheed Abdul Samad Khan Achakzai was also one of the prisoners.

#### Visit of Lahore:

According to Ghano (1990) in December 1929 Shaheed Abdul Samad Khan Achakzai visited Lahore along his companions Qazi Muhammad Qaheer and Ubydullah Khan where the session of All India Congress, Khilafat, Baharat Sabah and Kirti Kistan's were going. Shaheed Abdul Samad Khan Achakzai met to the leaders participating the session. In the session Shaheed Abdul Samad Khan Achakzai liked the speech of Doctor Saif-u-Din Kachlu and Kaka Snubar Hussain Moomand and impressed by them. These

speeches brought so deep impression on the life of Shaheed Abdul Samad Khan Achakzai and he decided to begin an organized struggle against British government through a democratic party. "For the aim to have an organization and democratic party, he began to work as a religious reformer. He visited mosques and made speeches against British government" (Ghano, 2000, p. 349). The British government did not like these activities because this was a voice rising for public awakening and demands for their rights. According to Ghano (2000) government declared Shaheed Abdul Samad Khan Achakzai's this action as a resentful action and in May 1930 Shaheed Abdul Samad Khan Achakzai arrested along his older brother Abdul Salam Khan and a companion Muhammad Ayoub Khan Achakzai. With the arrestment of Shaheed Abdul Samad Khan Achakzai there was a huge anxiety among people of Gulistan and they had begun distrusting on British government of India. As a result, on 4<sup>th</sup> June 1930 Major Marley, Captain Faierer and Mrs. Faierer, who were traveling from Quetta to Chaman road, abducted by Achakzai tribe and took away across the border. On 6<sup>th</sup> June 1930 these abducted English men and woman brought back to Chaman by Mullah Muhammad who was the captor and said that this abducting was aimed to make free Shaheed Abdul Samad Khan Achakzai from English Prison. From May 1930 to July 1930 Shaheed Abdul Samad Khan Achakzai and his companions were kept in lock up. In July 1930 they were brought to Sandeman Hall Quetta in front of British Balochistan Pashtun Jirgah in the presence of a huge number of police. They had accused that Shaheed Abdul Samad Khan Achakzai and his companions participated in several political activities in Lahore and had brought political literature and distributed in Balochistan. The Jirgah sent Shaheed Abdul Samad Khan Achakzai to jail for two years in the light of FCR rule. First he was sent to Quetta jail later shifted to Mach Central jail. In fact, in 1929 when Shaheed Abdul Samad Khan Achakzai was returned to Balochistan he had idea to form an organized political platform for British Balochistan's Pashtun people from where they would be able to rise their voice to get their rights and to begin an organized political struggle against British Raj but due to his arrestment and later sending him to jail this program stopped temporarily.

#### First Visit of India:

From July 1930 to July 1931 Shaheed Abdul Samad Khan Achakzai was jailed and came out in July 1931 when Gandhi and Viceroy Lard Arden came to a mutual treaty according to which all the political prisoners were made free. Thus Shaheed Abdul Samad Khan Achakzai also came out from jail. This on year captivity could not freeze the political and philanthropy

passion of Shaheed Abdul Samad Khan Achakzai. He began to highlight the political, social and journalism's problems of Balochistan on high level political platform. Thus he decided to travel to Mumbai India. According to Ghano (2000) in August 1931 he visited Mumbai, where he met to the famous Indian leaders who were going to go to London for roundtable conference. Shaheed Abdul Samad Khan Achakzai discussed with Gandhi regarding Balochistan's problems. Gandhi recommended that to present all these issues in written shape and Shaheed Abdul Samad Khan Achakzai wrote a pamphlet regarding social, Political and economic problems of Balochistan, especially social problems created by British formed Jirgah and presented to Gandhi. "Gandhi's personal secretary Piaray Lal translated this pamphlet in English and made 500 copies of it, Gandhi paid for printing of this pamphlet" (Ghano, 2000, p. 409).

Shaheed Abdul Samad Khan Achakzai's this visit of India was a successful visit because he highlighted Balochistan's problems on an international platform second he got introduction with the famous and international leadership of India such as Quid-e-Azam Muhammad Ali Jinnah, Gandhi, Bacha Khan (Abdul Ghafar Khan), Amir Muhammad Khan and Barrister Mr. Ahmad Shah.

#### **Balochistan Movement in Sindh:**

The British government of India had banned on every kind of political and journalism activities in Balochistan due to unpleasant relationship with Afghanistan. "Hence in 1932 the Balochistan nationalists made Sindh their political activities' hub" (Ghano, 1993, 276). In this regard they held several political sessions in different cities of Sindh such as Jacobabad, Haider Abad and Karachi. The following lines describe the said political sessions.

#### All India Baloch Conference:

According to Ghano (2000) the visit of Shaheed Abdul Samad Khan Achakzai of Mumbai in 1931 brought enormous change and growth in the political visionary of Shaheed Abdul Samad Khan Achakzai and he became famous among British Balochistan's nationalist leadership as father of modern Politics of Balochistan. This situation increased the suspicion of Balochistan government regarding Shaheed Abdul Samad Khan Achakzai and his political activities. Shaheed Abdul Samad Khan Achakzai and his companions were continuously marching towards forming a nationalist party in Balochistan. In 1932 Mir Youssef Ali Aziz Magsi called a Baloch Meeting in Multan and invited Shaheed Abdul Samad Khan Achakzai to

participate but due to being busy in Gulistan he could not attended this conference. This meeting was aimed to form a joint Pashtun and Baloch political platform to struggle for Pashtun and Baloch rights and to highlight Balochistan's problems on All India political platform and to force British Government in Balochistan." (Ghano, 1991, p. 333) In the said meeting they finalized to call "All India Baloch Conference" in Jacobabad in December 1932. Shaheed Abdul Samad Khan Achakzai was the veteran among Balochistan's politicians thus Mir Youssef Ali Aziz Magsi wrote an invitation letter to him in month of October 1932 to participate in All India Baloch Conference of Jacobabad. "Finally the conference held at the end of December 1932 and Shaheed Abdul Samad Khan Achakzai was selected as president of the said conference by all Pashtun and Baloch." (Ghano, 2000, p. 409) Defiantly this was the first joint political session of Pashtun and Baloch during British Raj. In the said conference they demanded from British government of India to introduce reform in the governmental system and asked to make native languages Pashtu and Balochi the languages of education. In this conference the new joint Pashtun and Baloch political platform "Balochistan and All India Baloch Conference" was formed and Shaheed Abdul Samad Khan Achakzai was selected the first chairman of the said platform." (Ghano, 1990, p. 94)

#### Visit of India 1933:

After in participating in All India Baloch and Balochistan Conference Shaheed Abdul Samad Khan Achakzai visited India to meet politician and journalists of India and to raise Balochistan's political, social and especially press problems at an international platform. In this visit he met with Allama Muhammad Iqbal and discussed with him in this regard. (Ghano, 2000, p. 423) During this visit he participated in "All India Muslim Conference" presided by Allama Muhammad Iqbal. In 1933 on the encouragement of Bihar's Maulana Shafay Dawoodi and Syed Murtuza Bahadur of Madras Shaheed Abdul Samad Khan Achakzai joined "All India Muslim Conference" and became an administrative member of the said conference. Many of Muslim leaders who had role in the foundation of All India Muslim League were members of this conference. (Ghano, 2005, p. 58)

#### **Hyderabad and Karachi Conferences:**

In 1933 he returned to Sindh from India and in December 1933 there was an annual conference of "Balochistan and All India Baloch Conference". In the said conference the annual performance of Balochistan and All India Baloch Conference was brought under discussion and recalled British

government of India to introduce political and educational reforms in Balochistan. (Ghano, 1991, p. 335) Afterward Shaheed Abdul Samad Khan Achakzai left for Karachi, where on first January 1934; a session was going to be hold under the presiding of Mir Jamshed Nusherwan. In this session Shaheed Abdul Samad Khan Achakzai made a speech. Ghano (2000) states that in this speech Shaheed Abdul Samad Khan Achakzai spoke regarding socio-political problems of Balochistan, called for reforms in Jirgah system and called Mumbai government to introduce reforms as have introduced in other provinces of India. His demands for reforms were the following.

- 1. There should be freedom of press and speech.
- 2. Education has to be free, promote primary schools into middle schools and construct new buildings of schools.
- 3. For Municipal Committee of Quetta, members should not be selected but the members have to elected through election.
- 4. In main cities of Balochistan the local boards have to form.
- 5. To introduce one law, to form courts and judiciary system and the cases have to run under the courts.
- 6. Every Governmental institute has to have its own head officer. Political officer, judicial officer and Officer of Maal. These all chairs should not be under one officer.
- 7. To stop levying from government side against countryside.
- 8. In courts the rights of appeal and cross-examine has to provide to public.

The coverage was given to the session of Karachi by many newspapers. The famous newspaper among them was Maulana Muhammad Ali Johor's newspaper "Zameendar".

#### **Arrestment:**

Shaheed Abdul Samad Khan Achakzai was returned to his own village afterward of having political activities in Sindh while the government was very furious. As Shaheed Abdul Samad Khan Achakzai arrived, the government arrested him immediately. He was charged that he has made antigovernment and social hateful speeches in the conferences held in Jacobabad, Hyderabad and Karachi. This way he was not only charged because of his words but was also blamed that he has supported and helped antigovernment people. "He was also blamed that during arresting him some of governmental documents were brought out from him. This shows that he has gotten illegal approach to different governmental offices to get documents by bribing and stealing" (Ghano, 2000, p. 21). "Shaheed Abdul Samad Khan Achakzai was tried in Pishin court in front of Pashtun Jirgah

members. He was sent to jail for three years under FCR and was fined five thousand Rupees" (Ghano, 1991, p. 336). With the arrestment of Shaheed Abdul Samad Khan Achakzai in entire Indian Politician and press media were enraged. "In Karachi the weekly newspaper Balochistan-e-Jadid's Editor Muhammad Husain Anka wrote regarding arrestment of Shaheed Abdul Samad Khan Achakzai and his friends while the British government of India canceled the license of Balochistan-e-Jadeed on 3<sup>rd</sup> July 1934" (Ghano, 2000a, p. 424). Maulana Muhammad Ali Johor wrote editorials regarding Shaheed Abdul Samad Khan Achakzai in Zameendar newspaper and termed it the persecution of British Indian government and wrote some of quatrains in the honor of Shaheed Abdul Samad Khan Achakzai and his fellow Mir Aziz Kurd.

عبدالعزیز کرد پہ ایوبیوں کو فخر (Ghano, 2000b, p.410) عبدالصمد کی ذات پہ نازاں اچکزئی۔

Translation: Ayoubies are proud on Abdul Aziz

Achakzaies are proud on Abdul Samad Khan.

A discussion also went on, in Punjab Assembly regarding the arrestment of Shaheed Abdul Samad Khan Achakzai and closure on press media and speech in Balochistan. According to Ghano (1990) "Inqlab Lahore newspaper" wrote on 21<sup>st</sup> May 1934 in this regard that in assembly Sait Abdullah Haroon talked on the issue of Balochistan and said that Khan Abdul Samad Khan is the best example who is the chairperson of All India Baloch Conference who held sessions in Karachi and other areas and called British government of India to introduce reforms in Balochistan and as well as moved a letter to AGG for publishing a newspaper but he was treated badly. Shaheed Abdul Samad Khan Achakzai was kept in prison from January 1934 to May 1936. During this captivity he was kept in Mach central Jail, where he was in C class and beard different kind of hardships.

#### **Imposing of Indian Press Act:**

Till 1936 the press and print media was banned strongly in Balochistan especially newspapers. There wasn't a single press in the entire province. There wasn't any newspaper to highlight Balochistan's socio-political, educational and economic problems on national and provincial level. The new papers used to come to Balochistan from Karachi, Hyderabad and Multan while these newspapers never contained news regarding

Balochistan's problems. Before 1936 in Balochistan the newspapers were publishing under "Executive Order". Ghano (2000) states that these newspapers were banned to publish the socio-political news and articles. In 1930 Abdul Samad Khan Achakzai submitted an application of issuance of newspaper in Balochistan and got reply that he won't be allow to publish any Social, educational, political news. Only can write regarding horse races and government's activities. Abdul Samad Khan Achakzai got it useless and began struggling for introducing "Indian Press Act". For the purpose Abdul Samad Khan Achakzai visited India and met to journalists and discussed the press problems of Balochistan. Finally, as a result of seven years struggle of Shaheed Abdul Samad Khan Achakzai, in 1936 the British government of India introduced the Indian Press Act in Balochistan.

#### **Establishing of Anjuman-e-Watan:**

As Shaheed Abdul Samad Khan Achakzai had pledged in 1929, on the visit of Lahore to begin an organized movement against British government of India, but due to his arrestment he could not reached to his goal till 1938. In 1936 Shaheed Abdul Samad Khan Achakzai began to create a political platform, for the purpose, from 1936 to 1938 he traveled through Pashtun area of Balochistan to gather educated Pashtun people. In 1938 Abdul Samad Khan Achakzai and his companions gathered to establish a new political party by name of "Anjuman-e-Watan". Eventually Anjuman-e-Watan was established on 20<sup>th</sup> of May 1938. The first meeting was held on 22<sup>nd</sup> of June 1938. Members of working committee of Anjuman-e-Watan were the following.

- 1. Abdul Samad Khan Achakzai. President of Anjuman-e-Watan.
- 2. Muhammad Hussain Anka. General Secretary of Anjuman-e-Watan.
- 3. Arbab Abdul Oadeer. Secretary of Anjuman-e-Watan.
- 4. Sait Donmal treasurer of Anjuman-e-Watan.

Other members of Anjuman-e-Watan were the following.

- Nawabzadah Mir Shahbaz Noshirwani.
   Wadirah Mir Muhammad Khan Kosah.
- Malik Shir Muhammad Khan Ghalzi.
   Muhammad Khan.
   Mir Wali
- Rafiq Muhammad Aslam Achakzai.
   Sardar Dayal Singh.
- 7. Mullavi Ghulam Hider. (Ghano, 2005, p. 34)

#### Manifesto of Anjuman-e-Watan:

According to Ghano (1990) on 22<sup>nd</sup> June 1938 Shaheed Abdul Samad Khan Achakzai made a speech in the first session of Anjuman-e-Watan and declared the manifesto of Anjuman-e-Watan as the following.

- Anjuman-e-Watan considers "British rule" as the biggest evil.
- Anjuman-e-Watan will struggle to give an end to the British Rule in India.
- Anjuman-e-Watan works for public for awaking.
- As Anjuman-e-Watan has no military, arms and a mature nation thus this movement goes with the idea of Nonviolence.
- Anjuman-e-Watan is the organization of Southern Pashtunistan (British Balochistan) which just works for gaining and restoring rights of public.
- Anjuman-e-Watan has no collection with All India Congress but Anjuman-e-Watan considers the freedom of India as its own freedom.
- Education, agriculture and standing for welfare of farmers and laborers are the main sectors of Anjuman-e-Watan.
- Anjuman-e-Watan is a free ethnic struggling movement which marches towards revolution with bearing tolerance, discipline and believing on one humanity.

#### First Annual Session of Anjuman-e-Watan June 1939:

The first annual session of Anjuman-e-Watan held in Quetta. "In June 1939 there held the first annual session of Anjuman-e-Watan in Quetta which continued for three days. In the first day more than 1,000 people participated and on third day the number of participators increased up to 10,000, Among these participators there were Muslims, Hindu, Sikh and men & women" (Ghano, 1990, p. 108). According to Ghano (1990) in the said session the annual performance of Anjuman-e-Watan was presented in front of public which was the following.

• From the first day Anjuman-e-Watan began political awaking program by name of "Public Political Meeting". The 31<sup>st</sup> May was celebrated as "Yusuf Day" in which for the first time the rally was brought out in city and the slogan "Long live, revolution" was used loudly. Anjuman-e-Watan asked government to announce 31<sup>st</sup> May

as public holiday. Finally, this year (1939) 31<sup>st</sup> May was announced as public holiday in the memorial of earthquake of 31<sup>st</sup> May 1935. All the governmental offices and institutes were remained closed. Beside this in Sibi, Nushki, Nasirabad and Makran the public sessions were held and the public was told to stand for their rights.

- Last year due to introducing of "Education Code" the students of Balochistan faced enormous difficulties because government decreased the scholarship and as well as the amount of the given scholarship. As a result, students of all Balochistan began a protest and Anjuman-e-Watan declared support for the demands of students and held public meetings and sessions in this regard. Anjuman-e-Watan appointed its own members in Pishin, Nushki, fort Sandeman, Chaman and Quetta to protect the protest of the students from any kind of violence.
- Yet Anjuman-e-Watan was busy with supporting of students' protest that in Kan Mehtarzai the anxiety between farmers was increased due to imposing new taxes on them. Anjuman-e-Watan supported farmers. Finally, Anjuman-e-Watan succeeded and government withdrew the new imposed taxes.

Anjuman-e-Watan was a real public representative party of British Balochistan. This party began to gain the rights of people of Balochistan through nonviolence while at other hand the British government was trying to bargain with members of Anjuman-e-Watan and presented jobs, membership of Jirgah, allotting them land and Jaghir to keep them away from Anjuman-e-Watan but could not succeed. With the passing of each day Anjuman-e-Watan rooted more strongly among public and became more popular. People began believing on its political and social services.

Till 1942 Anjuman-e-Watan had become the strongest political platform for the public and by the public of Balochistan. "In 1942 when in India the "Quit India Movement" began thus Abdul Samad Khan Achakzai affiliated Anjuman-e-Watan with All India Congress to force British government" (Ghano, 2005, p. 92).

## **Installing First Printing Press in Balochistan:**

With the imposing the Indian Press Act in Balochistan in 1936 Shaheed Abdul Samad Khan Achakzai planned to install a free press in Quetta and publish a public representative newspaper. He sent an application to AGG for issuance of newspapers and began to manage installation of printing press. Installation of printing press wasn't an ordinary work. It needed

10,000 rupees. Abdul Samad Khan Achakzai wasn't in position to pay for it the whole amount because of his poor financial status. Thus he began a donation program through which he managed 7,500 rupees. Among this amount Khan of Kalat donated 2000 rupees. The remaining 2,500 rupees Abdul Samad Khan Achakzai managed with mortgaging his land in village Gulistan. Eventually he succeeded to install the first printing electric press of Balochistan in February 1938. (Ghano a, 2000, p. 396) "Shaheed Abdul Samad Khan Achakzai titled his press "Aziz Press" by name of his great companion Mir Yusuf Ali Aziz Magsi who struggled beside him for a democratic Balochistan and died in destructive earthquake of 1935" (Ghano b, 2000, p. 324).

## Weekly Istiqlal Newspaper 1938:

The year of 1938 was probably a successful year for Shaheed Abdul Samad Khan Achakzai. In this year he got several achievements especially installation of Aziz Press and issuance of Istiqlal newspaper. "This was desire of Khan Shaheed to bring out a public representative newspaper which he did as "Istiqlal" in 1938" (Ghano a, 2015, p.197). Istiqlal was a weekly newspaper which had two languages Urdu and Pashto. This was happening for the first time that a Pashto newspaper was publishing from Balochistan. This newspaper played a vital role in the political struggle of Khan Shaheed and represented the voice of public of Balochistan during Second World War. "The journey of Istiqlal was so hard and full troubles. This journey was continued from 1938 up to 1950. Finally, government of Pakistan canceled license of Istiqlal in 1950 and closed this chapter forever and last editor of Istiqlal was Abdul Samad Khan Durrani" (Ghano b, 2015, p. 286).

Istiqlal's first editor was Maulana Abdul Baqi Bihari who didn't get enough success in the achievement of desire aim of Istiqlal. After him, Abdul Qadus Sahbai and Allah Bakhshi Saleem appointed as editors of Istiqlal. Till 1950 Shir Muhammad Ghalzi, Muhammad Husain Nizami, Mir Gul Khan Mengal, Muhammad Azam Khan Achakzai and Abdul Samad Durrani served Istiqlal as editors. According to Ghano (2000) in 1942 during "Quit India movement" Istiqlal played a key role in the raising the said movement in Balochistan. As a result, the British government declared the editor of Istiqlal as unpleasant person and sent him out of Balochistan. During Second World War Istiqlal and Anjuman-e-Watan both stood against Britain and war and expounded the people not to support the war because this isn't going in our favor. The issuance of Istiqlal declared that Shaheed Abdul Samad Khan Achakzai hasn't only a great contribution in the

introducing modern politics in Balochistan but also has huge contribution in the field of journalism and was the real pioneer of modern journalism in Balochistan.

#### **Conclusion:**

The content analyses of Professor Abdul Ghani Khan Ghano's work shows that Anglo-Afghan relations were directly affected by the relations between USSR and Britain and as a result Britain got control of a vast area of Afghanistan and created a new administration system for it known "British Balochistan". Beside these British governments introduced a new notorious law known FCR. Shaheed Abdul Samad Khan Achakzai grew up in such circumstance; as a result, he stepped in politics when he was just 11 years old. He arranged a rally of school children against British government. This rally converted his life as a nationalist leader. Shaheed Abdul Samad Khan Achakzai faced enormous difficulties throughout his political journey. During British rule Shaheed Abdul Samad Khan Achakzai always criticized British policies and visited different areas of British Balochistan, Sindh and Central India to force British government to introduce socio-political reforms in British Balochistan. For the achievement these goals Shaheed Abdul Samad Khan Achakzai became part of different political platforms and followed the path of nonviolence political struggle. Beside this he formed a new political platform for youngsters known as "Anjuman-e-Watan".

Shaheed Abdul Samad Khan Achakzai was a conscious person; he knew that without print media the moment and struggle would never be successful. Thus he demanded from British government to introduce press reforms in Balochistan. Finally, in 1936 the press and print media reforms were introduced in Balochistan and Shaheed Abdul Samad Khan Achakzai installed printing press for the first in Quetta, British Balochistan. After this success he issued a weekly Urdu Pashtu newspaper named "Istiqlal". Through Istiqlal he began public awareness program and called people to stand for their basic human rights and as well as criticized British government and their ill policies. This way Shaheed Abdul Samad Khan Achakzai paid a great contribution in development of modern politics and journalism in Balochistan.

#### **References:**

- Ghano, A.G. (2005). *Baba-e-pashtun ka muqaf*. Quetta: Pashtunkhwa Adabi Shooba.
- Ghano, A.G. (1990). *Baba-e-pashtun au pashtunkhwa (volume 1)*. Mastung: Nadar Traders.
- Ghano, A.G. (1990). *Baba-e-pashtun au pashtunkhwa (volume 2)*. Mastung: Nadar Traders.
- Ghano, A.G. (1990). *Baba-e-pashtun au pashtunkhwa (volume 3)*. Quetta: Abdul Ghafoor Stationary Mart.
- Ghano, A.G. (1991). *Baba-e-pashtun au pashtunkhwa (volume 4)*. Lahore: Miraj Press.
- Ghano, A.G. (1991). *Baba-e-pashtun au pashtunkhwa (volume 6)*. Lahore: Turab Mobeen Pranters.
- Ghano, A.G. (1991). *Baba-e-pashtun kay khatoot (volume 1)*. Quetta: Abdul Ghafoor Stationary Mart.
- Ghano, A.G. (1992). *Sadiqu shaheed (volume 1)*. Quetta: Abdul Ghafoor Stationary Mart.
- Ghano, A.G. (1993). *Baba-e-pashtun au pashtunkhwa (volume 5)*. Lahore: Turab Mobeen Pranters.
- Ghano, A.G. (1993). *Sadiqu shaheed (volume 2)*. Quetta: Abdul Ghafoor Stationary Mart.
- Ghano, A.G. (1996). *Baba-e-pashtun kay khatoot (volume 2)*. Quetta: Dost Publishers.
- Ghano, A.G. (1998). Awaz-e-khalq naqara-e-khuda. Quetta: Jilani Publishers.
- Ghano, A.G. (2000). *Baba-e-pashtun au pashtunkhwa (volume 7)*. Lahore: Nayar Asad Pranters.

- Ghano, A.G. (2000). *Baba-e-pashtun au pashtunkhwa (volume 8)*. Lahore: Nayar Asad Pranters.
- Ghano, A.G. (2000). *Baba-e-pashtun au pashtunkhwa (volume 9)*. Lahore: Nayar Asad Pranters.
- Ghano, A.G. (2000). *Baba-e-pashtun kay khatoot (volume 3)*. Quetta: Spanzer Pranters Private Limited .
- Ghano, A.G. (2004). Da *baba-e-pashtun likoona* (volume 1). Quetta: Dost Publishers.
- Ghano, A.G. (2004). Da *baba-e-pashtun likoona* (volume 2). Quetta: Dost Publishers.
- Ghano, A.G. (2007). Baba-e-pashtun kay Mutafaraqat. Quetta: Dost Publishers.
- Ghano, A.G. (2015). *Baba-e-pashtun au pashtunkhwa (volume 10)*. Quetta: Dost Publishers.
- Ghano, A.G. (2015). *Baba-e-pashtun au pashtunkhwa (volume 11)*. Quetta: Dost Publishers.
- Ghano, A.G. (2015). *Baba-e-pashtun au pashtunkhwa (volume 12)*. Quetta: Dost Publishers.
- Ghano, A.G. (2015). *Baba-e-pashtun au pashtunkhwa (volume 13)*. Quetta: Dost Publishers.
- Ghano, A.G. (2015). *Baba-e-pashtun au pashtunkhwa (volume 14)*. Quetta: Dost Publishers.
- Ghano, A.G. (2015). *Baba-e-pashtun au pashtunkhwa (volume 15)*. Quetta: Dost Publishers.

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOI.No.11, Issue No. 01

January--June, 2020

# Political Parties and Political Culture: A Case Study of Pakistan

By <sup>1</sup>Muhammad Kaleem, <sup>2</sup>Muhammad Asif

#### **Abstract:**

In straight violation of the concept of parenting, the army was in existence more than its entity. Whenever the arrangements about domestic governance are best understood and the worst thing has happened on the behavior of men called khaki. A Pakistani army is often responsible for responsible and generous development. Yet political representatives did not interfere when they were in power, with the military 'interference' and the cause of development due to interference and development failure, besides giving excuse for military intervention. Apart from powerful relations, who declared Pakistan as an imperialist sovereignty, continued its existence even after freedom, its iron strike set up soldiers, including state institutions. In fact, all these decades in the social formation of the feudalism and social structure could not be changed; the majority stressed the need to drive people out of power. Even at this time social, economic and political changes are extraordinary, even the sociopolitical and economic facts in Pakistan face the possibilities of citizens' rule in the country.

The given paper analyzes the hope that in this context of the new analysis, it has been throughout the country. So the democratically elected government has fully completed five-year term 2008...2013. And it is confident that civil war military relations will continue to rumor on the frustration of the growing role of the security forces in the most dangerous neighbors and violence-oriented politics.

**Keywords:** Political Parties, Institutional Development, Democracy, Deceptive etc.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>M.Phil. Scholar, Department of History, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan <sup>2</sup>Muhammad Asif, Research Supervisor and Lecturer, Department of History, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan

#### **Introduction:**

The political system with an option of structure, power distribution patterns, representative methods, decision-making and electoral system. There is never persistent in the society. Various ideologies and idolaters are present widely in every society and state. Different opinions or priority actually makes political parties. Democracy and its beautician are located in various and different ideologies, ideas, inflation and political desires of the people. "Political system is organized by political parties, which includes a lens budget, representing the process of representation and election and decision-making process. A political party works as a bridge between the masses and the government. It has to be a forum for public to know and show their interests." In the framework coming into view scenarists, Pakistani masses promote illegal, unemployment insurance, religious, violence and terrorism issues. <sup>1</sup>

And think hard about difficulties. After that, with the world foreign relations too need a forum to deal with such Issues. The political parties work as back bone to provide political cooperation to nation or states. Political parties practice government institutions and promote them in the promotion of civil proceedings, and as a tool of altering is another name of political parties. Try to distribute political democracy, political parties in almost unwanted positions and states all the current society and convince political parties like the Federal Castro in Cuba, while Pervez Musharraf The present example of the dictator in the Pakistan Muslim League(Q) led by Chaudhry Shujat Hussain head of the Pakistan Muslim League(Q) About 8 years. When the party itself was deported, the party drew and faced the most embarrassing defeat in the general elections 2013. Just once remain a dictator. Similarly, General Muhammad Ayub Khan and General Zia-ul-Haq were both used political parties as subordinate manner.<sup>2</sup>

Political parties are extremely important who are remained in rule either in democracy. To use the system of democracy, political parties have to play an important role in putting the device, fulfilling their needs and by governments in power. Without political parties, masses will not ignore the governments. Resultantly, public feel they used to be a real power and with this there is a real source of power for political parties. But in other

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Hoos, I. R., & Hoos, I. R. (1983). *Systems analysis in public policy: A critique* (Vol. 622). Univ of California Press.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Fischer, F. (2002). Policy discourse and the politics of Washington think tanks. In *Argument Turn Policy Anal Plan* (pp. 29-50). Routledge.

democratic countries such as United States of America (U.S.A.), the United Kingdom (U. K) and as well as political parties in India.<sup>1</sup>

While no individual and, ideology to attract the masses in Pakistan by the political parties. So it is one of the reasons for those reasons to overcome them and to increase their political legitimacy and doctorial shape. The result is dominated and to reduce the trust of the masses on political parties and to meet the confidence of the leaders. There is clear confutation in political parties and there are homonymy structures and practices, although in the country the party is struggling for democracy. That is why the public will not try to a simpleton from such political parties and their promises and decisions are considered as a back country and a restrain.

Political fluctuation was created because Pakistan belonged to a lack of leadership and well organized political parties. Consequently, the unrelated ownership of regional and parliamentary forces, political matters and standards of democracy has to face confusion and uncertainty. Mandate by government and occupation and regimental forces got strength. History passing by us is a fixed period for our survival and loyalty. <sup>2</sup>

It is needed when the war against Pakistan ends and to avoid their impact to avoid their effects, deprived of deprivation and national unity needs to be saved, so we are poor in trouble and fall into the depression. To improve our lives, we need the vision of Muhammad Ali Jinnah, which is unity, faith and discipline approach to make better our life. He advised the political parties in Pakistan to hand in hand, and brings a comprehensive program, influence social justice, and bring the rule of law in advance and to reform themselves. He was warned against the displaced population, of the masses suffering from regional, religious and sectarian nature. He emphasized on the national goals and objectives of achieving national goals and ambitions on economic, social, political, educational and related issues to combine different factors, rather than bend towards the larger parts of the population and its representative.<sup>3</sup> Of course, political parties can encourage their supporters and who they follow to agree the least consensus over party politics.

Mahmood said Pakistan's political parties was scarcely democratic. The election has been held in the election regularly or has nominated the house officially. This country is satisfied with family-dominated and autonomous parties, which has the status of genes and resources before and the birth

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Müller, W. C. (2000). Political parties in parliamentary democracies: Making delegation and accountability work. *European journal of political research*, *37*(3), 309-333.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Hazan, R. Y., & Rahat, G. (2010). *Democracy within parties: Candidate selection methods and their political consequences*. Oxford University Press.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Esposito, J. L. (1998). *Islam and politics*. Syracuse University Press.

accident provides a fixed ladder for leadership. The imperialist system stimulates the concept of the Republic on the right path, as the military rule. The result of the political system which has rooted in Pakistan is denied by the Republic. By bad luck Pakistan faced failure due to an unprecedented leadership in dealing with interests. The dream, of getting out of despair forces. National harmony did not conclude.<sup>1</sup>

Pakistan's radical party the Muslim League wants to be a durable party in the creation of Pakistan sometimes there was no status of the national party and failed to meet the concept of failures and fragments to destroy destructive pieces. The country faced genuine democratic stability, constitutional framework and economic progress. The rest of the situation is with political parties. Every party is divided into small and small groups. Political parties are busy on any level, potentially dependent on the provincial and district level. In Pakistan's history from its birth and the first-decade political instability is marked illegally in non-constitutional ways, which reflects the army and bureaucracy which rotates in the field of national politics. Slowly, political power fell into political hands with political parties, civil service or bureaucracy, knowingly about this matter, or by its own seriousness, never had any power.

After this, unfortunately, politicians were able to overcome national interests. The PML-N did not do anything about the solution to confusion or arbitration between government and the masses, the commitment of the political party to be harmony.<sup>2</sup> The lure of power the Muslim League-led party witnessed the fact that the promotion of military utility in the social and political dress of our country's history and led by the Muslim Leagueled party, witnessed that the entire nation of Pakistan always looted with political mess It happens And negligence. As a result, our country is not moving towards political stability, national harmony and prosperity. Provinces mean of expropriation and, Punjab is the largest province creating a sense of prostitution of small provinces like, Sindh, Baluchistan, Khyber Pakhtunkhwa, and peripheral units like Gilgit-Baltistan, Azad Jammu and Kashmir, and Federal Agencies Tribal Areas {FATA}. Due to this, Pakistan has failed to expand competitive resources and distribute resources between the main provinces of Pakistan and the rest of the provinces led, Pakistan People's Party to honor the [NFC], but the government explained the matters. Have decided a national reconciliation commission on the NFC's procedure is essential to promote the current integration among the various factors. Apart from this, political inequality prevails and those who need to

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Esposito, J. L. (1998). *Islam and politics*. Syracuse University Press.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Taj, S., & Ur Rehman, Z. (2015). Role of Political Parties in Pakistan and Perverted Form of Democracy. *Dialogue (Pakistan)*, *10*(4).

address the victims of such misconduct. The political parties, which had a large political and social power and were working to create a separate country, became overturn accidentally in a few years moreover it became powerless. Now given to the rest of the political parties who having its own unique ideological act of orienting and individually political identity which reduces in strength.<sup>1</sup>

But it does not have any limit. So the country being, proud on the multicultural role of the Pakistani society. Moreover, these parties did not meet the expectations of the people. Political analysts face the culture of feudalism; family-based political systems and caste based political systems which are the reasons of our political instability, due to which the failure of the country and the failure of democracy take place. In our country the democracy culture has not rooted because of institutions and political actions resulting in military rebellion due to intimidating military intervention, with the promotion and preparation of party system with a kind of internal democracy damage cannot be repaired; unfortunately, the duration of the civil rule or the military intervention period in the country under the main political parties is not quite different in the military rule, behavior and attitude. Exhibiting and the personal hybridist rulers both party leaders implemented and decided like military deplorers to make decisions decisive. Democracy means self-government and self-rule. Democracy and political parties are joined each other like soul and body, without political parties no concept of useful democracy organized political parties, both of handling. Political parties are like a country on which democracy can be promoted and people are gardens in which young nipples make water to make the root water a powerful tree. But when people fail to take care of democracy, it continuously and gradually stabilizes. It is important that the feeling of democracy needs to be overcome among the people. From [1947-1956] especially during the first decade of its birth, it has not been happened in Pakistan. When the strongest military, intervention to the citizen government became weak. Instead promoting democracy, in preventing and holding revenue-making projects and those projects that make a huge number of poor taxpayers the Pakistani political leadership is more interested.

During the study, while questioning students, academics and professionals, the given methodology is responded by them, having no interest in country or in the democracy. All the politicians, having the same procedure. They promise the masses but all in vain. Our politicians having such a disposition they are quite strange, whenever they started any task as responsible person

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Taj, S., & Ur Rehman, Z. (2015). Role of Political Parties in Pakistan and Perverted Form of Democracy. *Dialogue (Pakistan)*, 10(4).

to complete that task but at the end of that task which is near to complete unfortunately they leave that task and take another task to complete it is just deceiving the masses as well as themselves.

Our politicians who wanted to keep safe and sound the North Atlantic Treaty Organization [NATO] and the United States [U.S.] containers who are busy in war with Taliban. They are providing a safe way to the containers. They are engaged in fighting with Taliban in Afghanistan. In the solidarity and integrity of our country, our politicians are not so much interested. <sup>1</sup>

Inviting foreign intervention to their interest. Our politicians are negative at their point of view, but they are not even worthy to avoid their interests. Politicians look and lead the country, but unfortunately Pakistan is a bad thing and having the inconsistency. On the other hand, political parties and their leaders are ready to comply with the rules of political parties. They are not able to answer themselves. With more than one exception, the rest of parties are not following democracy and dictatorship, the supreme tenure in the party. Now we look at the main political parties in Pakistan.

The Pakistan People Party [PPP] may probably be the largest party in Pakistan, which is present in the public. Founder Zulfiqar Ali Bhutto was a dynamic person, and having a proper vision. The country was ruled by him till his judicial killings and shameful secrets. He could not bear criticism in the country as well as in the party in spite of his ability. After the death of Zulfiqar Ali Bhutto, the party was taking care in the hands of his wife Nusrat Bhutto.

The PPP was come into the hands of his daughter Benazir Bhutto who took real care of the party for some years. But unfortunately she (Benazir Bhutto) was assassinated in 27 December 2007. So the party fell down at this level. The party now faces new challenges on every challenge with each coming day. Now Benazir Bhutto's husband, Asif Ali Zardari and her son Bilawal Bhutto Zardari is being run the party [PPP]. The second largest group and party are Pakistan Muslim League (PML-N), which is headed by Muhammad Nawaz Sharif as a family politics of over a decade.

Awami National Party (ANP) now a nationalist party, is headed by Asfandyar Wali Khan, who took care of the party after the death of his father Abdul Wali Khan. The Awami National Party [ANP] will led by Aimal Wali after the death of his father as party leader a fourth generation.

Mutahida Qaumi Movement [MQM] is another political party which is headed by Altaf Hussein, who lives in London, and the party gets stability

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Taj, S., & Ur Rehman, Z. (2015). Role of Political Parties in Pakistan and Perverted Form of Democracy. *Dialogue (Pakistan)*, *10*(4).

Through remote control by him. Pakistan cannot move democracy into a non-competitive system. Political parties are mandatory to handle popular credibility in the representative government. Whenever political or ideological feelings and implications, their parties may be, their presence is necessary to avoid military or civil intervention it is too a fact.<sup>1</sup>

Additionally, all the prominent and major parties like Pakistan People Party [PPP], Pakistan Muslim League N [PML-N], Awami National Party [ANP] and Mutahida Qaumi Movement [MQM]. And when democracy is allowed to root, they must respect the demo crushing standards, whether in opposition OR government. Mian Nawaz Sharif and Benazir Bhutto both had signed the charter of democracy (COD) which is said to be a classic document. However, more and more parties will depend on the fact that they are independent to enforce COD and also on internal reforms.

When strong roots have enabled them to be able, they have the ability to spend this base and apart from integrating party apparatus, the purpose that has yet to be explained. In general elections 2013 a foundation was established to strengthen democracy in the country but the government is not a clear viewpoint and strong ruler for a party in power now it is a great trial. Namely the Pakistan Muslim League (N) [PML-N] and various opposition parties to see that the tour of the democracy is going on and never comes out. Although not very important, the judiciary has tried to eradicate still the law of needy and the doors of military martial laws and military adventures are closed, only with great use of force and violence. Imperialism is still political stability; and another democratic culture in Pakistan.

Jones has ensured that they imagine the concept of democracy failure in their country. It is appropriate for the people of Pakistan to accuse the plutocrats. Feudalists know they wake up are regularly unusual ideal, rational hypocrites, refusing as non-poor Social alien and the obstacle in the democratic progression. The country claims that the power of the land is being given by Britain; the imperialist has tried to use both, combination of smart strategies and powerful forces since then. Aristocrats, a new generation, say that stable Western universities have degree that national politics and economy depend on political support whether military or less democratic imperialists. And they have determined the status of high position, allotted to the property and loans. Maintain that during the period of military and civil rulers, the have got power through the throne. <sup>2</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Taj, S., & Ur Rehman, Z. (2015). Role of Political Parties in Pakistan and Perverted Form of Democracy. *Dialogue (Pakistan)*, *10*(4).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Taj, S., & Ur Rehman, Z. (2015). Role of Political Parties in Pakistan and Perverted Form of Democracy. *Dialogue (Pakistan)*, 10(4).

Jones has said in his book that four speeches are usually common. "Promised of Ayub Khan: Our final goal is to restore democracy." Yahiya Khan, who was the successor of Ayub Khan also insisted "I do not have any discrimination except to create conditions according to the constitution of the constitutional government." Zia-ul-Haq assured the most obviously in the future mentally with minimum democracy. "My only aim is to organize free and fair elections that will be in October in the following year." General Pervez Musharraf said that armed forces intend to charge even more than any time. General Pervez Musharraf's spokesman, Brigadier Rashid Qureshi who insisted on the 199 9stunt some year later that Musharraf agreed that "I can say in January 2000 television interviews have assured that I am not going to be permanently. "Unfortunately he has been in power for eight years in clear violation of his fire." Political parties with less political culture were not rooted in public, political leaders on the other hand do not believe in democratic establishment.

Pakistan's weak citizen's politics and leadership has weakened social structure with interference of the weak economic environment. Representation in the Parliament, had given chance to the military into the politics in Pakistan. Which resulted in the range of military political parties or forces of the region to the extent of the democracy or whether the military was voluntarily eliminated by high position authority loans and property support them for the government regime. This matter was a lack of extension of the national parties program for any weak party structure or all parts of the country, which had a consensus political culture. Keith Collard said that in Pakistan the system of political parties is much less balanced among most countries of democracy. At the top, Politics has begun, and politics is growing from a huge number of people with their political dependents to find and gain power to maintain the power. Constitutionalize the political parties' allies without giving seriousness to the importance issues the provinces was changing the governments of their choice in the provinces. That is the nature of the vote, refugee migrants, status of Islam, status of Urdu and regional languages.<sup>2</sup>

After the provincial election which was held in 1954 in Bengal. The united front achieved a clear majority as a result; the rulers ruled and alternatively changed in front constituent parties with the help of the coalitional collaborator. The Multi-Front Alliance was the public [Awami] League, the United Progressive Party Krishak Sarmik party, the scheduled caste party, Gantantri Del, the Congress and Nizam-i-Islam. The removal of Fazal-ul-Haq from the East Bengal ministry, was the new candidate Abu Hussein

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Cohen, S. P. (2004). *The idea of Pakistan*. Brookings Institution Press.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Cohen, S. P. (2004). *The idea of Pakistan*. Brookings Institution Press.

Sarkar, the Ministry was run by him, along with all the collective constituent parties of the front, so participating of the public [Awami] league was not there. There are four minorities to declare their return from all over the local and national issues on the contradictory Alliance, and then it was set up by Awami League under Atta-ur-Rehman.<sup>1</sup>

Keith Callard generally emphasized the situation that such a coalition had no acceptable general policy, but to maintain a government it was a position. In Pakistan the Politicians have never been angles. Most of them act as conspirators of military, whether fear their oppression or to enjoy turn in power. Judiciary tour is not well. So it legalized the resulting efforts in maintaining all military coupons and political power. For civilian politicians, despite the military efforts, all the coupons in Pakistan have acquired initial support from a part of political forces. Pakistan's political forces become the source of power for an upcoming military ruler; whosesoever domestic lawful authority comes from this easily applicable political cooperation. Yet all the political parties play on the wicket of the military government accept all its principles and follow the separate power path. To demonstrate their joint allegiance for political parties, but to unite their common interests they the ability. The events can only be described by reviewing the situation under which the country was built. Whenever an electoral political administration remains in power, it will have to overcome and recognize key members by preserving their important positions in the major institutions. In addition, so many centralized issues in political parties create problems in political equilibrium, such as non-democratic structures, lack of a process and also lack of political values. The given issues reduce the confidence of leaders among the masses and also reduce the popularity of political parties.<sup>2</sup>

The newly created Pakistan's political structures meticulously analyzed by Hassan Askari Rizvi and also close out the little organized and minor systematize political parties developed the military government. Most political matters were regional, untypical and apartheid; in a political system these were against the political standards and also give the end to Pakistan's political culture. These less progressive, less prosperous and less established political parties became failed to emulate with the civil bureaucracy in Punjab, and also the military bureaucracy and their political leaders, rather than fighting the civil and military bureaucracy, and they

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Taj, S., & Ur Rehman, Z. (2015). Role of Political Parties in Pakistan and Perverted Form of Democracy. *Dialogue (Pakistan)*, *10*(4).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Taj, S., & Ur Rehman, Z. (2015). Role of Political Parties in Pakistan and Perverted Form of Democracy. *Dialogue (Pakistan)*, *10*(4).

became especially a footman in the hands of those bureaucracy. The task of Hassan Askari Rizvi which, elaborated, among the political parties, the lack of integration and organization.

#### **Conclusion:**

The result was from the study task that political parties are a major element of dividing politics in Pakistan, which is ideal for unity. As a consequence of resulting regional progression, the political parties have been organized in such people who do not have the opportunity to work with the public and can compete in the democratic elections. This study also shows that in political ways the rest of the family politics reflects the politics of the rest of the Pakistani Democratic principles, such as mass involvement and rule of law, there are noble qualities of Pakistan's politics and Pakistan's constitution of the autonomous State will be changed Party membership. Political parties are lacking majority substructure because of which more expressions of satisfaction among the masses. While I have to admire the role of some political parties to struggle for restoring hope in the public of Pakistan. In Pakistan for the past two decades, "Role of Political parties in Democratic and Political Culture of Pakistan" the following paper lime lighting it. So i depend on the potential functions of Randall and Svasand. Answering research questions of mine. As series of function these issues were discussed by these authors. These authors discussed about the issues on these issues.

These functions are based on voters [representation, integration], relationship [recruitment and political leaders training], and government capabilities [government responsible formation of opposition leaders]. Randall and Svasand helped in understanding the role of party's in democratic system of Pakistan especially with the help of four functions. Everything of function about the political system of Pakistan is discussed. In Pakistan's case masses choose their representatives, but in the assembly those elected representatives do not represent their voters. The challenges of building a national progression did not increase by politicians, but staying in a political perspective in politics. Actually only fifty percent of the election constituencies take part in every election cycle. Many voters feel incredible in national politics, and they refuse to attend.

A book which is written by Rounaq jahan she discusses that Pakistan: Failure in the National Integration, from the very beginning, to develop a national political institution so political leaders have failed. The Civil Society represents the ethnic, religious, language, etc. which is divided into different groups, in which the unusual absence of national ideology. In Pakistan for the sack of democracy, the politicians have to see beside ethnic, compressed benefits of religion and social affairs. Politicians need to avoid

racial and religious narrow passage. In addition, the voters are being educated on their responsibilities as well as their rights. While dysfunctional which is the part of democracy in Pakistan is also inferable to the lack of awareness of the citizens. Politicians saw that people will be uneducated about democracy either design or accidently.

So there are politicians in politics, even remains in opposition groups, and in the country masses are responsible for the lack of real democracy. As a family organization, political parties are walking. Political parties have been built around personalities and are not in accordance with any bilateral views. For instance, the Pakistan People Party [PPP] is looking like the family party of Bhutto's. From the same family party leaders use to be come. Similarly, Pakistan Muslim League (N) [PML-N] is leading the same after its establishment. The noticeable heterogeneity of views can be limited to the extent and as it does not work, this type of situation as it is not working. When the masses are, well educated and informative about the real democracy inside the country so then this state of affair can be reformatory. Especially at the local level, it is very necessary to give better recruitment and training at a better organizational method and framework politically to political parties. Politicians need to play more roles to run the society and community in parties. Construction of a political party besides individuals' people or family politics is not good for the promotion of a better democracy. In the situation in which, everything has temporarily inactive just because politicians who, do not have around the society is harmful to the effortless work of society. Any government's accountability makes it very active and more balanced. Governments will have to respond to their actions according to the social agreement (theory). Whenever the public cannot satisfy by the government, at the time of election, it can be changed. To become more powerful in the past, a government put pressure and threatened the opposition to pressurize them. Between the Government and opposition, there was a hidden policy from 1988 to 1997, resultantly which weakened Pakistan's political structure and military intervention took place. Any kind of corruption will avoid by the elected representatives in government whenever the government is responsible for the importance of political parties, then. Now-a-days print media and electronic media both play an important role in government's accountability.

Due to freedom of expression, the media closely monitors the actions and errors of the government. Through the television, radio, the internet and newspapers, the government offers and mislead the media. According to the wishes of the public, opposition parties have to challenge government policies. In the political development of any country, these opposition parties play an important role. The role should be constructive in a critical

way of the opposition. Opposition in Pakistan is only critical. The government only criticized by opposition instead of supporting the government in making better policies. At present time, another shape of opposition is: print media and electronic media, such as media close proximity to the media with close view. In Pakistan political development can never be fully free from problems. In Pakistan's political system, the given problems can be minimized with help of more work and further study. So for the betterment of the country leaders and politicians both will have need to work hard combine as a nation being from the bottom to the top level to national party leaders. In order to address the problems in Pakistan's political system, a long study should be started to know and recognize the problem of reduction of integration and how to add the whole nation to the political complement.

#### **References:**

- Cohen, S. P. (2004). *The idea of Pakistan*. Brookings Institution Press.
- Esposito, J. L. (1998). Islam and politics. Syracuse University Press.
- Fischer, F. (2002). Policy discourse and the politics of Washington think tanks. In *Argument Turn Policy Anal Plan* (pp. 29-50). Routledge.
- Hazan, R. Y., & Rahat, G. (2010). Democracy within parties: Candidate selection methods and their political consequences. Oxford University Press.
- Hoos, I. R., & Hoos, I. R. (1983). Systems analysis in public policy: A critique (Vol. 622). Univ of California Press.
- Müller, W. C. (2000). Political parties in parliamentary democracies: Making delegation and accountability work. *European journal of political research*, *37*(3), 309-333.
- Taj, S., & Ur Rehman, Z. (2015). Role of Political Parties inPakistan and Perverted Form of Democracy. *Dialogue (Pakistan)*, *10*(4).

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOI.No.11, Issue No. 01

January--June, 2020

## Political Landscape of Afghanistan: A Historical Analysis

By

<sup>1</sup>Muhammad Tariq, <sup>2</sup>Kaleemullah Bareach

#### Abstract:

Afghanistan is a landlocked Muslim country situated in Asia. It is the cradle of various civilizations and place of birth of several religions and Aryan family of languages. The foundation of modern Afghanistan was laid by the Ahmed Shah Abdali in 1947. It has many ethnic groups. Majority of its population is Muslim but religious minorities also dwell there. Afghanistan has always played vital and key role in the regional and international politics due to its geographical position. It has served as a buffer state between Russia and Great Britain. Afghanistan was the battlefield between Soviet Union and America during Afghan-Soviet War. Moreover, the internal political situation of Afghanistan endangered security of the west which finally resulted in the occurrence of 9/11. This accident was followed by the US action in Afghanistan. American presence in Afghanistan is the cause of unrest for the other regional players. Afghan Politics has also affected the relationship between India and Pakistan.

**Keywords:** Afghanistan, Asia, South Asia, Central Asia, Politics, War, America, Russia, Europe, Britain, Civilization, Government, Capitalism, Socialism, Taliban, Mujahideen, World Powers, Relations.

#### **Introduction:**

One of the chief purposes of this research article is to illuminate the political importance of Afghanistan both in regional and international politics. Another purpose of this paper is put light on the political and strategic role of Afghanistan in the Indo-Pak relations. Furthermore, the impacts of Afghan politics and wars on the global politics, especially, on the policies of the World Powers are also meant to be discussed in this article.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>M.Phil. Scholar, Department of History, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan <sup>2</sup>Prof., Dr. Kaleemullah Bareach, Research supervisor, Department of History, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan

#### **Afghanistan- The Cradle of the Civilizations:**

The political, strategic and cultural importance of Afghanistan can be gauged from the maxim that names Afghanistan as the cradle of civilizations. The land of Afghanistan had its own importance even before the foundation of modern Afghanistan was laid down. Various civilizations were born in the lands that are now part of Afghanistan (Rahim, 2015). These civilizations were the source of knowledge for the other civilizations. Both the Western and Eastern civilizations are said to have been influenced by the civilizations that were born on the land which is now known as Afghanistan (Jan, 2017). Moreover, some religions of the world are said to be taken birth in Afghanistan and others are believed to have been flourished in Afghanistan. Moreover, Afghanistan is believed to be the birth place of Aryan family of languages (Rahim, 2015).

1747 is the year when the foundation of modern Afghanistan was laid down by Ahmed Shah Abdali, the first ruler of modern Afghanistan (Darvesh, 2014). The type of government introduced by the founding father of the country was monarchy. It must be kept in mind that most of the governments of the World were run by the monarchs at that time. Afghanistan is the only Islamic country after Turkey that was not colonized by the European powers during colonization period. It was the love of Afghans for freedom which did not let the Europeans especially the British to occupy and colonize Afghanistan (Jan, 2017).

Afghanistan is a landlocked country situated in Continent Asia. It is an Islamic country located in the South – Central Asia (Paul, 1989). In fact, Afghanistan connects South Asia and Central Asia. This country has also geographical connectivity with Middle East. Furthermore, Afghanistan is said to be a connecting bridge between Asia and Europe. Afghanistan shares common borders with six other countries (J. N, 2000). Iran, Pakistan, China, Tajikistan, Uzbekistan and Turkmenistan are the countries that have common borders with Afghanistan. As we are aware of the fact that Afghanistan shares the longest border with the Pakistan and the length of this border is about 2430 Km (Darvesh, 2014). The second largest border of Afghanistan is Afghan-Tajik border that is 1206 Km long (Louis, 2012). The Afghan – Iran border is 936 Km long and it is the third longest border of Afghanistan. The fourth largest Afghan border is 744 Km long and it separates Afghanistan from the Turkmenistan (J. N, 2000). The boundary that separates Afghanistan from Uzbekistan is 137 Km. And, 76 Km is the length of border between Afghanistan and China. The Central Asian neighboring countries of Afghanistan I.e. Tajikistan, Uzbekistan and

Turkmenistan were actually part of former USSR. These countries are energy and resources rich countries of the region (Jan, 2017).

The official name of Afghanistan is "Islamic Republic of Afghanistan". Pashto and Persian also called Dari are the official and national languages of Afghanistan. The regional languages enjoy the position of third national and official language in their respective areas (Rahim, 2015). The capital of the country, as we know, is Kabul. Afghani, as matter of fact, is the currency of the country. The official and national languages are the languages of court, judiciary, market, media and home. Medium of instruction in the educational institutions of the country is also the same i.e. Pashto, Dari and regional language (Louis, 2012).

The largest ethnic group of the country is Pashtun. They are the rulers as well as founders of modern Afghanistan. Majority of the Pashtuns are sunni Muslims (Ejaz, 2013). Most of the rulers of Afghanistan from Ahmed Shah Abdali to Dr. Ashraf Ghani are Pashtun. Tajik is the second largest ethnic group in Afghanistan. Majority of them are sunni Muslims. The role of this ethnic group in the development and protection of the country is laudable. The third largest ethnic group of Afghanistan is Hazara. They are Shia Muslims. The members of Hazara community play vital role in development of Afghanistan. The fourth largest ethnic group of Afghanistan is Uzbek. They are also sunni Muslims. Their role in the development, protection and prosperity of Afghanistan cannot be ruled out. Other ethnic groups of Afghanistan are Aimag, Turkmen and Baloch (Malik, 2012). All the ethnic groups play their respective role in the prosperity and development of the country. Apart from the ethnic groups, religious minorities of Afghanistan also play effective and cardinal role in the prosperity of Afghanistan.

## **Impacts of Afghan Politics on Global Politics:**

As stated earlier, Afghanistan is located at a junction that connects not only the regions of a Continent but also connects Continents I.e. Europe and Asia. Afghan politics has always affected the global politics in general and western politics in particular. Afghanistan acted as a buffer state between Great Britain and Russia when the Indian Sub-continent was the colony of the Great Britain (Paul, 1989). Both the great powers of the world were fearful of Afghanistan. They both wanted to influence the rulers of Afghanistan. They both tried to use Afghan soil against the rival. But, the rulers of Kabul always maintained a policy of equilibrium between the two powerful neighbors. The British imposed the first and second Afghan-

Anglo wars on Afghanistan on the pretend that the rulers of Kabul hurt the interest of Great Britain by securing the interest of Russia (Ejaz, 2013).

The policy makers of Great Britain and Russia kept the political situation of Afghanistan in their minds while formulating their respective foreign policies. Both these countries used to spend large amount of money on their Afghan policies (Darvesh, 2014). During this period, other European countries, especially rival countries of Great Britain, like Germany were also active in Afghanistan. German Embassy in Afghanistan is said to have provided support to those Indians who were running freedom movement in British Occupied Indian Sub-Continent (Malik, 2012).

British even continued their policy of interference in the internal affairs of Afghanistan after the third Afghan-Anglo War. It must be kept in mind that third Afghan-Anglo War enabled Afghanistan to get full freedom from the policies of British. The Great Britain took Afghan politics in mind till 1947 when it granted independence to her Indian colonies (Jan, 2017).

Afghanistan remained aloof and neutral in World War I. It also tried its level best to keep its neutrality in the second World War (Rahim, 2015). But, Afghanistan could not remain neutral in the global politics after the end of second World War. As we know that the clash between capitalism and socialism quickened after the World War II. The Socialist Russia, a neighbor of Afghanistan, was keen to expand socialism in the non-socialist countries while United States of America, a staunch supporter and leader of capitalist world wanted to counter the socialism at any cost (Darvesh, 2014). Infect, Afghanistan once again became victim of the policies of the two super powers of the world I. e. Russia and America (Ejaz, 2013).

In 1979, a pro-socialist government came into power in Afghanistan. The internal situation of the country started to worsen as the pro-Islamic groups that had hidden support of capitalist bloc resisted vehemently. These groups took weapons against the Socialist state of Afghanistan. They are named as Mujahideen. The leadership of Mujahideen took refuge in Pakistan and Iran, the two neighboring countries of Afghanistan, and from there guided the military operations (Paul, 1989). The entrance of Soviet troops in Afghanistan for the support of Afghan troops against Mujahideen and the internal differences of Socialist Afghan leaders that resulted in the killing of two Afghan rulers like Nur Muhammad Tarakai and Hafeez Ullah Amin further worsened the situation. The capitalist bloc now openly started supporting Afghan Mujahideen (Abdul, 2013).

Both Russia and America were trying their level best to win the hearts of Afghans. Both allocated funds for Afghanistan. Both were eager to win the battle that they had started in Afghanistan. Finally, the capitalist bloc under the leadership of America carried the day. The Soviet Russia had to withdraw its troops from Afghanistan but the fighting did not stop. The Mujahideen continued their battle against the Afghan government. Even the last Socialist Afghan president Dr Najib Ullah who was the legitimate ruler of Afghanistan also stepped down but the battle in Afghanistan did not stop (Mohammad, 2010).

The battle in Afghanistan turned into civil war as the former Mujahideen started war among themselves. The governments of the Mujahideen that were formed in Pakistan failed to bring peace and tranquility to the war-torn Afghanistan. The Mujahideens were fighting violently with one another as the international community including America had left wounded Afghanistan helplessly (Mohammad, 2013). Civil War was followed by the Taliban regime. Taliban emerged so as to put an end to the Civil War of Afghanistan. Taliban had neither understanding of global politics nor knew the tactics and strategies of government. It was recognized only by three countries. The economy of Afghanistan collapsed under the Taliban regime and it became a safe haven for the international terrorist organizations like Al-Qaeda (Abdul, 2013).

The presence of Al-Qaeda endangered the security of western countries and finally resulted in the occurrence of 9/11 which was followed by the American and NATO action against the Taliban government. The Taliban regime was toppled by the International Security Forces and a new government was installed in Afghanistan (Louis, 2012). The type of government installed by the International community under the leadership of America is going to hold its presidential elections for the fourth term.

Although America and her NATO allies have reduced the number of troops in Afghanistan, yet the presence of America in Afghanistan has created unrest in the regional powers like Russia and China. Iran, the rival of America and neighbor of Afghanistan, is also worried about the presence of America in Afghanistan (J. N, 2000). It might be the reason that Iran despite sectarian clash provides hidden support to the Taliban that are fighting against Afghan government and Americans and NATO troops in Afghanistan. China has for the first time started taking interest in the affairs of Afghanistan. The reason may be economic but the political reasons seem heavier. In short, the entire global community is affected by the politics of Afghanistan.

# Impacts of Afghan Politics on the Indo-Pak Relations:

Afghan Politics has not only affected the global politics but also the regional politics. It has also influenced the Indo-Pak Relations. In fact, India and Pakistan came into being when Great Britain granted them the independence in 1947. Afghanistan started normal relationships with India as it had neither any direct border nor any dispute with India. On the other hand, the relationship between Afghanistan and Pakistan were not cordial even in the beginning as they had border dispute. Afghanistan was the only Islamic country that opposed the entry of Pakistan into United Nations Organization. Pashtunistan movement was another reason for the cold relationship between the two neighboring countries (Abdul, 2013).

During the Afghan – Soviet War and during the American attack on Taliban regime, millions of Afghans took refuge in Pakistan. Even today millions of Afghans are said to be living in Pakistan as refugees. The presence of Afghan refugees has affected almost every walk of life in Pakistan both negatively and positively (Mohammad, 2010). Pakistan has both lost and gained many things in the Afghan wars. For example, Weapon and heroine cultures were introduced in the Pakistani society due to Afghan Politics while on the other hand Pakistan got its doubts cleared due to Afghan wars. It also received loans, aid grants and military equipment owing to Afghan wars. Pakistan completed its nuclear and missile programs without facing tough time from the international community due to its role in the Afghan wars (Abdul, 2012).

India and Afghanistan had normal and cordial relationship till the installation of Taliban regime. India was among those countries that enjoyed normal relationships with the communist Afghan government. Unlike Pakistan, India neither became home of Afghan refugees nor was directly affected by the Afghan wars. The diplomatic ties between India and Afghanistan stopped when Taliban took reign of government in Kabul because India like most countries of the global community did not extend recognition to the Taliban government (Ejaz, 2013). But, after 9/11 India not only resumed its diplomatic ties with Afghanistan but also started participation in the rehabilitation and reconstruction process of Afghanistan. India spends much money on various projects in Afghanistan. The active participation of India in Afghanistan enabled it to earn the trust of America and her allies on one hand and on the other hand India got direct and easy access to the energy rich Central Asia. India is also alleged of using Afghan soil against her rival Pakistan. The terrorist organizations that carry out operations in Pakistan are said to be given funds and weapons by the Indian consulates in Afghanistan (Abdul, 2012).

#### **Conclusion:**

Afghanistan, no doubt, is an important country of the region. The internal politics of Afghanistan has always affected the global and regional politics. This country acted as a buffer state between the Russia and Great Britain. The Socialist and capitalist blocks played a deceive battle on the land of Afghanistan in which the Soviet Union had to eat the dust. This battle was followed by civil war in Afghanistan and resulted in the destruction of state structure of Afghanistan. The Civil War gave rise to the birth of Taliban regime that not only endangered the security of Western countries but also weakened Afghanistan economically. 9/11 event brought American and NATO forces to Afghanistan. The presence of America has created unrest in the regional players. Afghan Politics has also affected the relationship between India and Pakistan. And, Pakistan blames India of using Afghan soil against Pakistan for sponsoring terrorism in Pakistan. The terrorist organizations that carry out operations in Pakistan are said to be receiving financial, moral and political support from the Indian spy agency Research and analysis Wing (Raw). India is said to be using its consulates in Afghanistan for this purpose.

#### **References:**

- Abdullah, Malik. 2012. Afghanistan Qadeem O Jadeed- Al-Faisal Publishers Lahore.
- Ahmed, Ejaz. 2013. United States India Relations: An Expanding Strategic Partnership Pakistan Vision Volume 13.
- Barq, Sadollah Jan. 2017. Da Pashtano da Tarekh Loya Elumia- Ehraf Printers Peshawar.
- Dixit, J.N. 2000. An Afghan Diary Konark Publishers New Delhi.
- Dupree, Louis. 2012. Afghanistan Oxford University Press Karachi.
- Durrani, Darvesh. 2014. Da Pashtani Zhond Kara Vara Zam Zam Press Karachi.
- Kennedy, Paul. 1989. The rise and fall of great powers. Fontana Press London.
- Mandokhail, Abdul Rahim. 2015. Afghanistan au Angreezi Estimar-Pashtunkhwa Literary Society Quetta.
- Sattar, Abdul. 2013. Pakistan's Foreign Policy 1947-2012- Oxford University Press Karachi.
- Yousaf, Chaudhary Mohammad. 2010. Afghan Jihad aur uska mulba Tahir Publications Mirpur.

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOI.No.11, Issue No. 01

January--June, 2020

# The Impact of Drought on Agriculture Sector in Loralai, District Balochistan:

By

<sup>1</sup>Asif Khan Jogezai, <sup>2</sup>Syed Ainuddin, <sup>3</sup>Jamal-Ud-Din

#### **Abstract:**

By nature, drought hazard is slow onset, and least understood of all natural disaster, exposed more agriculture, livelihood and societies than any other hazard in all over the world. Drought is defined as water scarcity low humidity or rainfall and less agriculture productivity has generally caused drought. The main purpose of this paper is to identify the impacts of drought on agriculture production in district loralai. Total 150 of the sample respondents were interviewed during field survey. Sample size was chosen on the basis of their respective population using propitiate allocation from each union council. Results revealed that, study area is highly affected by drought. People migrated to find out alternative sources of income generating activities. Mostly of the farmers were sold their assets and land to save their orchards affected by drought. The paper recommends the necessary mitigation measures (Water Reservoirs, Storage of water, low delta crops, farmers training and extension centers) to reduce the overall impacts of drought in the area.

**Keywords:** Balochistan, Drought, Socio-economic, Agriculture, Production, Lorali

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>M.Phil. scholar, Department of Disaster Management and Development Studies, University of Balochistan, Quetta, Pakistan

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>Doctor Ainuddin, Associate Professor & Chairman, Department of Disaster Management and Development Studies, University of Balochistan Quetta, Pakistan <sup>3</sup>PhD Scholar, Department of Disaster Management and Development Studies, University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

#### **Introduction:**

By nature, drought hazard is slow onset, and least understood of all natural disaster, exposed more agriculture, livelihood and societies than any other hazard in all over the world (Shahid & Behrawan, 2008). Drought is defined as water scarcity low humidity or rainfall and less agriculture productivity has generally caused drought (Hazards, Habiba, Shaw, & Risk, 2011). Drought can destroy the human lives, livelihoods, environments and damage to economy. Globe is severally affected by drought in the history, particularly after 19th century drought disrupted many lives and livelihoods. African countries including Sodan, Somalia, and California are severely affected by drought. Asia is considered as one of the most vulnerable continent in the world in the contest of natural disasters. Pakistan is the most affected country by natural hazard due to its geo climatic circumstances especially drought has a major role in it (Ainuddin & Routray, 2012a). Pakistan is a drought prone country and faced major droughts in the history (Idrees & Shah, 2009). Every year country faces one kind or another kind of any natural disasters like floods, earthquakes, landslides, coastal storm, cyclones and droughts affecting human lives, infrastructures, development activities and properties. Balochistan is one of the most affected Province of the country by drought (PDMA, 2014). In the current study only drought will be taken into consideration. Balochistan is highly vulnerable to disasters due to climate change, poverty, and lack of financial resources, poor infrastructure and weak institutional capacity (Ainuddin & Routray, 2012b). However, losses from drought are more than other natural hazard but drought has attracted less scientific attention than other hazards. The impacts of natural disasters and hazard are staggering globally. Pakistan is also working on natural disasters to reduce it impacts according to the global pattern. Global warming is the cause of a decrease rainfall in dry season and increase in monsoon season; result will be an extreme level of flood and drought (Wood, Burton, & Cutter, 2010). Province has already shown an increased frequency of drought due to low humidity and land use changes in last three decades especially in 1998-2003. (Ashraf & Routray, 2015). Therefore, for implementing necessary structural measures, drought impact identification is very fundamental to reduce its impact in the province. Drought impacts and vulnerability will be assessed on the basis of socio-economic and physical components. The overall province is highly affected by droughts, from last three decades especially the extreme drought was recorded from 1998 to 2002 (Ashraf & Routray, 2013). Drought highly affected the livelihoods, agriculture productions, populations, environments and economic sector of the

province (Ashraf et al., 2014). Climate change deforestation and industrialization are the main causes of global warming and drought. Consequently, study of the Past droughts can help in the description of those communities which are facing drought hazard. Loralai district is one of the most affected districts of the province. The current paper mainly focused the socioeconomic situation of the study area affected by drought. By nature, the study area is arid and semi-arid, due to which every year the area faces one kind or another kind of drought.

#### **Literature Review:**

In the literature drought is defined by various definitions as. The shortage of precipitation in a normal period of time is known as drought (Hang, Hubbard, & Wilhite, 2004). The climate dryness which decreases the soil moisture and the low level of water for sustaining the minimum requirements for plantation, economic system, animal and human being is called drought. Drought cannot be explained only by the shortage of rain but it is explained by its direct and indirect impacts on agriculture production, social and economic system (Hang et al., 2004). Drought is the combination of climate change and human vulnerability such as poor policies of the stakeholders, over usage of water, overgrazing, deforestation and lack of planning for water supplies and demand. (Aitsi-Selmi, Egawa, Sasaki, Wannous, & Murray, 2015) suggested that drought may be defined as a condition leading to decrease of utilizable water resources in a specific area to the amount that the community does not have sufficient access to water resources. For agriculture and other domestic purposes almost 1.5 billion people significantly depends on ground water assets (Alley et al., 2002).

Prior studies and assessments conducted in the country indicate that, the Balochistan province is highly affected by natural disasters like drought, flood and earthquakes specially in last three decades. "Generally Drought is a creeping phenomenon (Ã et al., 2008) and may have a number of economic, environmental and social impacts (BUITEMS & UNDP, 2015).

# **Socio-Economic Impact of Drought:**

The definition of socio economic drought is defined by the relationship of supply and demand of some economic goods with the interaction of hydrological drought, Agriculture drought and metrological drought (Kakar, Khair, Khan, & Khan, 2016). This type of drought varies from other types of drought because it completely depends on demand and supply process. Weather is the main responsible factor for the supply of agriculture

production, and economic goods such as food grains, water, fisheries and hydroelectric power. Due to Climate change some time water availability found to be insufficient to meet the basic requirements of human, agriculture and environmental needs (Hang et al., 2004).

Drought impacts can be assessed on the basis of socioeconomic, physical and institutional components (Cutter, 2008). Further each component has different set of sub components like education, health, quality of life, employments, sources of income, savings and social trust are the general variables of socio-economic component (Cutter, 2007). Dam reservoir, water channel, pond and drip irrigation system are the main variables of physical components in the context of drought. Policy implication, trainings, extension services and public awareness are the main variables of institutional components (Bearkman, 2000. Cutter, 2010).

# Methodology:

Loralai district is selected as the study area. "Geographically it lies between 67°41'18"- 69°44'22" East longitudes and 29°54'50"-30°41'28"North latitudes". On the basis of administrative units Loralai district is divided into four tehsils. Tehsil Bori is the most affected tehsil due to drought. Further three affected union-councils (Kuch Amaqzai, Lahore, and china Alizai) from tehsil Bori were selected for the said study. The study mainly based on qualitative and quantitative method techniques, and data collection was based on both the primary and secondary data sources. For primary data collection observation, household questionnaire survey and key informant's interviews were used. For data collection simple random sampling and proportionate sampling was used. Information related to the drought were also collected from the most effected union councils of the district. Whereas for the collection of secondary data journals articles, books, research papers and different government and non-government reports was studied to get information (PMD, 2011).



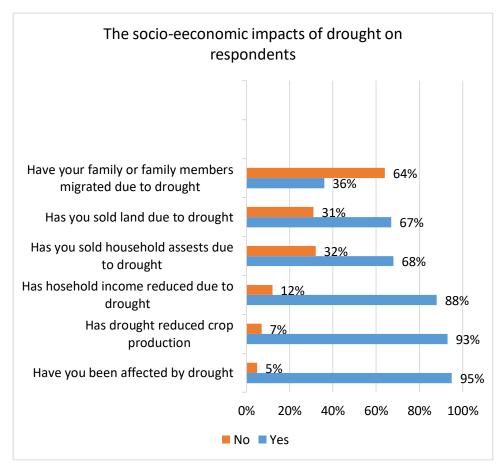
Figure 1 Study Area Map

# **Results and Discussion:**

# **Drought Vulnerability:**

The 1998-2002 droughts extremely affected the province's agriculture production, economy and people livelihoods of the rural areas. There has been extensive damage to dynamic potential of livestock and extinction of land. People dependency on agriculture production has increased the level of vulnerability in many districts of the province (Shaw, 2013).

Figure 2 The socio-economic impacts of drought on respondents



Agriculture production and livelihood of the people are closely interrelated to each other. Lower the agriculture production due to drought period in a particular area resulting to produce poverty and migration in rural areas. Respondents were asked about 7 indicators to know the socio-economic impacts of the drought as shown in figure 2 in the study area 36% people were migrated from their native place to find out alternative sources of economic activities. 67% respondents were sold their assets and land to save their farm lands. Economic activities were directly reduced as 88% of the respondents say that their household income have enormously reduced due to drought in the area. In the entire three union council crop production was highly reduced and 95% of the farmers were highly affected.

# Impact of Drought on Agriculture Land and its Production:

Household farmers reported that, drought significantly reduced yields production and number of livestock. The lack of rainfall in the spring season significantly reduced the rain fed wheat and barley production about 42% lower than in normal year. During the drought period most of the barley and wheat production have consumed as a food supply. This has resulted in the shortage of seeds for the next crops.

Due to low level of precipitation more agriculture land has been affected in the study area. Crop production is the main source of people for food and their livelihoods. Reduced level of crop production is also resulting in the malnutrition of women and children.

Pre and post drought condition in the context of agriculture land have identified through following hypothesis.

# **Hypothesis testing** 1

H<sub>0</sub>: There is no impact of drought on reducing of agriculture land

H<sub>1</sub>: drought reduced agriculture land

Alpha = 0.05

Critical Region: if p value is greater than alpha value  $H_0$  will be accepted, otherwise elsewhere

Paired Samples Statistics

Mean	N	Std. Deviation	Std. Error Mean
Pair 1 Area irrigated 12.33 before drought in acre	150	10.885	.889
Area irrigated after 7.21 drought in acre	150	7.764	.634

Here the given table shows a significant change in the irrigated area before and after a drought period. The average irrigated area was 12 acres per household in the study area before drought condition. This average number has reduced down to 7 acres per household during drought period.

# **Paired Samples Test (outputs)**

Paired Differences							
Mean	Std. Deviation	Std. Error	95% Confid Intervathe Different Lower	al of			Sig. (2- tailed)
Area irrigated before 5.120 drought in acre - Area	4.564	.373	4.384	5.856	13.739	149	.000
irrigated after drought in acre							

A hypothesis has made to know about the after and before situation of the drought in term of area. The results are statistically significant On the basis of the results of paired sample t test. As the p value is smaller than the alpha value. It means a significant change have seen in term of area due to drought. Study area have significantly affected by drought.

# **Impact of Drought on Livestock:**

After agriculture, livestock was the second major occupation of the People in the study area. Livestock sector was also affected by drought.

Pre and post drought condition in the context of livestock have identified through following hypothesis.

#### Hypothesis testing 2

H<sub>0</sub>: There is no impact of drought on reducing of agriculture land

H<sub>1</sub>: drought reduced agriculture land

Alpha = 0.05

Critical Region: if p value is greater than alpha value  $H_0$  will be accepted, otherwise elsewhere

# **Paired Sample T Test:**

Hypothesis has made on the basis of paired sample t-test. The independent or paired sample t-test is a procedure or statistical tool used to decide, whether the average difference of the observations between two sets is zero. Each entity or subject in paired sample t test is measured twice resulting in pairs of two sets of observation. Paired sample t-test is commonly used to know about before and after situation of any entity or events. For the current study paired sample test is used to know whether drought affected the agriculture land and livestock in the study area. During field survey respondents were asked about their agriculture land in the form of irrigated area and number of livestock. Questions were asked for both before and after drought condition. Further results of the responses are compared through following paired sample t test.

# **Paired Samples Statistics:**

	Mean	N	Std. Deviation	Std. Error Mean
Pair 1 Number livestock drought	of24.20 before	150	20.710	1.691
Number livestock drought	of11.08 after	150	12.760	1.042

Here the given table shows a significant change in the number of livestock before and after a drought period. The average number of livestock was 24, per household in the study area before drought condition. This average number reduced down to 11 numbers of livestock per household during drought period.

# **Paired Samples Test (outputs)**

	Paired	Difference	es					
			Ct 1	95% Confide Interva Differe	l of the			Sig. (2-
	Mean	Deviation	Mean	Lower	Upper	Т	Df	tailed)
PairNumber  1 livestock before droug - Number livestock aft drought	of	13.173	1.076	10.995	15.245	12.199	149	.000

A hypothesis has made to know about the before and after situation of the drought in term of livestock. The results are statistically significant On the basis of the results of paired sample t test. As the p value is smaller than the alpha value. It means a significant change have seen in term of livestock due to drought. Number of livestock have extremely affected due to drought.

#### **Conclusion:**

Pakistan has a history of frequent droughts and it will also be occurred in future. Therefore, it is important to design an integrated policy framework for drought risk management in the country. Such integrated strategies should cover as many features of the condition as possible. There is a need to give special attention to agriculture, health, education and modern technologies aspects to strengthen farmer's ability to cope with drought. By nature drought hazard is slow onset, and least understood of all natural disaster, exposed more agriculture, livelihood and societies than any other hazard in all over the world (Shahid & Behrawan, 2008). Drought is defined as water scarcity low humidity or rainfall and less agriculture productivity has generally caused drought (Hazards, Habiba, Shaw, & Risk, 2011). The main objective of the current paper was to assess the socioeconomic impacts of drought in district Loralai. Three most affected tehsil were selected for the said study. Primary data was collected based on

questionnaire survey. Respondents were asked about 7 indicators to know the socio-economic impacts of the drought as shown in figure 5.1. in the study area 36% people were migrated from their native place to find out alternative sources of economic activities. 67% respondents were sold their assets and land to save their farm lands. Economic activities were directly reduced as 88% of the respondents say that their household income have enormously reduced due to drought in the area. In the entire three union council crop production was highly reduced and 95% of the farmers were highly affected. From the whole discussion as discussed in the dissertation, it is clear that the study area has adversely affected by drought. Especially the socio-economic condition and livelihoods of the people affected to a large extent. The low precipitation level resulted in affecting more agriculture in the study area. Crop production was the main source of people for food and their livelihoods. Reduced level of crop production is also resulting in the malnutrition of women and children.

The results also indicate that, drought also affected the rain fed areas in the district. In rain-fed areas almost every family has livestock as an economic source. The current drought reduced this number to half. This decrease is mainly due to low level of precipitation in the rain-fed areas, which reduces the feed production for livestock and causes substantial losses of livestock.

Government should address drought related issues with proactive approach rather than focusing it with reactive approach. Government and stockholders should provide permanent extension services to facilitate farmers in term of economic growth in the study area.

#### **References:**

- A, S. L. C., Barnes, L., Berry, M., Burton, C., Evans, E., Tate, E., & Webb, J. (2008). A place-based model for understanding community resilience to natural disasters, 18, 598
  <a href="https://doi.org/10.1016/j.gloenvcha.2008.07.013">https://doi.org/10.1016/j.gloenvcha.2008.07.013</a>
- Ahmad, S., Hussain, Z. A., Qureshi, S., Majeed, R., & Saleem, M. (2004).

  Drought mitigation in Pakistan: Current status and options for future strategies. Working Paper 85. International Water Management Institute, Colombo, Sri Lanka.
- Ainuddin, S., & Routray, J. K. (2012a). Community resilience framework for an earthquake prone area in Baluchistan. International Journal of Disaster Risk Reduction, 2(1), 25–36. <a href="https://doi.org/10.1016/j.ijdrr.2012.07.003">https://doi.org/10.1016/j.ijdrr.2012.07.003</a>
- Ainuddin, S., & Routray, J. K. (2012b). Earthquake hazards and community resilience in Baluchistan. Natural Hazards, 63(2), 909–937. <a href="https://doi.org/10.1007/s11069-012-0201-x">https://doi.org/10.1007/s11069-012-0201-x</a>
- Aitsi-Selmi, A., Egawa, S., Sasaki, H., Wannous, C., & Murray, V. (2015). The Sendai Framework for Disaster Risk Reduction: Renewing the Global Commitment to People's Resilience, Health, and Wellbeing. International Journal of Disaster Risk Science, 6(2), 164 <a href="https://doi.org/10.1007/s13753-0150050-9">https://doi.org/10.1007/s13753-0150050-9</a>
- Ashraf, M., Routray, J. K., & Saeed, M. (2014). Determinants of farmers' choice of coping and adaptation measures to the drought hazard in northwest Balochistan, Pakistan. Natural Hazards, 73(3), 1451–1473. https://doi.org/10.1007/s11069 014-1149-9

- Batima, P., (2003). Climate change: pasture–livestock. Synthesis report.

  Potential Impacts of Climate Change, Vulnerability and Adaptation

  Assessment for Grassland Ecosystem and Livestock Sector in

  Mongolia, ADMON Publishing, Ulaanbaatar.
- BUITEMS, & UNDP. (2015). Drought Risk Assessment in the Province of Baluchistan, Pakistan,
- Idrees, M., & Shah, N. (2009). Strengths and Weaknesses of
  - Extension System as perceived extension filed STAFF, 25(1), 1–4.

    Journal, A., Geosciences, O. F., Belal, A. B., Authority, N.,

    & Sensing, R. (2012). Drought Risk Assessment Using
    Remote Sensing and GIS Techniques, (August 2015), 1–4.

    https://doi.org/10.1007/s12517-012-0707-2
- Kakar, Z., Khair, S. M., Khan, M. Z., & Khan, M. A. (2016). Socioeconomic Impact of Water Scarcity on the Economy of Pishin Lora Basin in Balochistan. Journal of Applied and Emerging Sciences, 5(2), pp90–96. Retrieved from <a href="http://journal.buitms.edu.pk/j/index.php/bj/article/view/139%0Ahttp://journal.buitms.edu.pk/j/index.php/bj/article/download/139/123">http://journal.buitms.edu.pk/j/index.php/bj/article/download/139/123</a>
- Muhammad azeem khan, Abid hussain, Irfan mehmood and Sonila hassan, (2011). Vulnerability to climate change: adaptation strate- gies and layers of resilience in semi-arid zones of pakistan, pakistan j. agric. res. vol 24 no. 1-4, 2011.
- Paton, D., & Johnston, D. (2001). Disasters and communities: vulnerability, resilience

- and preparedness. Disaster Prevention and Management: An International Journal, 10(4), 270–277. https://doi.org/10.1108/EUM0000000005930
- Paton, D., & Johnston, D. (2001). Disasters and communities: vulnerability, resilience and preparedness. Disaster Prevention and Management:

  An International Journal, 10(4), 270–277. <a href="https://doi.org/10.1108/EUM000000005930">https://doi.org/10.1108/EUM0000000005930</a>
- Shahid, S., & Behrawan, H. (2008). Drought risk assessment in the western part of Bangladesh. Natural Hazards, 46(3), 391–413. https://doi.org/10.1007/s11069 007-9191-5
- Stone, G.W., J.P. Morgan, A. Sheremet and X. Zhang, (2003). Coastal Land Loss and Wave-surge Predictions During Hurricanes in Coastal Louisiana: Implications for the Oil and Gas Industry. Coastal Studies Institute, Louisiana State University, Baton Rouge, Louisiana, 67 pp
- Taubenböck, H., Post, J., Roth, A., Zosseder, K., Strunz, G., & Dech, S. (2008). A conceptual vulnerability and risk framework as outline to identify capabilities of remote sensing. Natural Hazards and Earth System Science, 8(3), 409–420. <a href="https://doi.org/10.5194/nhess-8-409-2008">https://doi.org/10.5194/nhess-8-409-2008</a>
- Wood, N. J., Burton, C. G., & Cutter, S. L. (2010). Community variations in social vulnerability to Cascadia-related tsunamis in the U.S. Pacific Northwest. Natural Hazards, 52(2), 369–389. <a href="https://doi.org/10.1007/s11069-009-9376-1">https://doi.org/10.1007/s11069-009-9376-1</a>

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOI.No.11, Issue No. 01

January--June, 2020

# Assessment of Organizational Preparedness for Earthquake Hazard in Quetta Balochistan:

By

<sup>1</sup>Imran Khan Zarkoon, <sup>2</sup>Syed Ainuddin, <sup>3</sup>Jamal-Ud-Din

#### Abstract:

Natural disasters have not only resulted in social and economic losses, but most of these disasters have also been responsible for taking the lives of thousands. Pakistan has been extremely vulnerable to natural disasters because of its geographic location. The main purpose of the current paper is to assess the organizational preparedness of earthquake hazards in Balochistan. 20 Key informants of disaster relevant departments were interviewed to assess the organizational preparedness for earthquake hazard. The results revealed that, organizational setup is having constraints to deal disaster management activities from national level to local level due to low quality of leadership and inexpert human resource. The hiring of field experts' human resource in disaster management institutions, can enhance the organizational preparedness capacities for effective response to earthquake hazard.

**Keywords:** Organizational, Preparedness, Hazard, Balochistan

#### **Introduction:**

According to the World Economic Forum (WEC), earthquakes are amongst the most frequent disasters that occur on Earth and from 1996 to 2015, there have been 562 incidents of earthquakes worldwide (Myers, 2016). While

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>M.Phil Scholar: Department of Disaster Management and Development Studies, University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>Syed Ainuddin, Associate Professors Chairperson, Department of Disaster Management and Development Studies, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup>PhD Scholar: Department of Disaster Management and Development Studies, University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

there are certain natural disasters that can be predicted such as floods, storms or heavy rainfalls, earthquake is one of the natural disaster that is almost impossible or extremely challenging to predict (Guangmeng and Jie, 2013). This can result in difficulties for the authorities to prepare for such an unpredictable event. Although, Scientists in the developed regions are researching on to finding a solution to this problem, however, at present the problem persists. Natural disasters have not only resulted in social and economic losses, but most of these disasters have also been responsible for taking the lives of thousands. It is probably the leading cause of mass deaths around the world. Although these events are unavoidable and uncontrollable, yet there are measures that can be taken to mitigate the impact of these disasters. Pakistan has been extremely vulnerable to natural disasters because of its geographic location (Rafig and Blaschke, 2012). It is positioned within a region that is prone to various natural calamities such as droughts, earthquakes, floods and cyclones. The history also conveys that a major calamity has hit Pakistan in almost every decade since its independence with the present droughts in Sindh and the 2013 earthquake in Balochistan being the most recent ones. According to Fazl-e-Haider (2013), more than 500 people have died in the recent Balochistan earthquake other than hundreds and thousands of villages being destroyed. In the National Disaster Act of 2010, National Disaster Management Commission (NDMC) was formed under which the National Disaster Management Authority (NDMA) serves as a leading federal agency to management disasters within the country. As per the stats shared by NDMA (2019), from 2006 to 2016, over 80,000 people in Pakistan have lost their lives due to disasters such as earthquakes, floods and droughts. History tells that Balochistan is amongst the most deprived provinces of Pakistan and therefore, there is a lack of organizational preparedness for natural hazards within the region. The present study mainly focused organizational preparedness for earthquake hazards in Quetta in order to propose improvements in the plan. Balochistan and particularly Quetta city is situated in the most active seismic zones of Pakistan (Rehman et al., 2014). This problem demands instant solutions to be taken by the provincial and federal governments. Quetta is a very crucial social and economic hub of Pakistan. The importance of the region has grown due to CPEC and also because the regions are located in trade routes between Pakistan and Afghanistan (Erduran et al., 2015). The geographic importance of Quetta for Pakistan and Balochistan cannot be dodged. Ainuddin, Routray and Ainuddin (2014) argue that Quetta is highly prone to earthquakes. The authors revealed that the people of Quetta are well aware of the risks posed by Earthquakes but due to the lack of facilities, they are not able to take any actions. This particular study will help the policy makers that, how institutional preparedness can help in mitigating the impact of earthquake hazards in Quetta, Balochistan.

#### **Literature Review:**

Natural disasters can have significant influence on the economic systems of a nation (Mata-Lima et al., 2013). Pakistan's economy is already in a destabilized mode and therefore it cannot afford any further damage in the form of a natural disaster. All the provinces of the country have already suffered major calamities in the past. The 2005 Kashmir earthquake and the 2007 Yemyin Cyclone (affecting Balochistan and Sindh) are two of the most devastating disasters. Balochistan is already going through an immense amount of agony in the form of terrorism, foreign interferences and local rivalries. The economic situation of the province is also not much encouraging. Given these circumstances, if there is any province in Pakistan that will be affected the most by an earthquake would be Balochistan. These situations along with the region's vulnerability to earthquakes demand not only the government, but also the local Baloch's to act responsibly. They must have contingency plans prepared in order to alleviate the hostile consequences of a disaster otherwise the major losses can be incurred by the society. Disasters occur in different places around the world and during all seasons of the year. Disasters such as earthquakes are often unexpected and unavoidable because there is nothing human beings can do to stop a disaster from striking. They leave a very little time for preparations and therefore it is important to be prepared even before the disaster strikes.

Preparedness can be carried out on different levels and scales such as at individual, institutional or organizational level. Sadiq and Graham (2015) indicate that organizational preparedness (OP) is a useful way of preparing the community for various disasters such as earthquakes. It allows the organizations within the community to fulfill their social obligations by creating awareness amongst its employees regarding the measures that they must take in case a disaster takes place. These practices are very common in developed regions, however, organizations in the developing regions like Pakistan have not acting responsibly when it comes to creating awareness amongst its stakeholders.

Galindo, Villanueva and Enguito (2014) identify that organizations are not fully prepared to mitigate natural disasters' impacts. The infrastructure, their facilities and transportations are less prepared to deal with disasters. One way through which organizations can contribute towards the society is by organizing seminars that are focused on creating awareness or communicating to the employees the way or strategies that they should opt,

at home or at work, in case they face a natural disaster. Sadiq and Graham (2015) identified the determinants or factors of effective organizational preparedness. Risk perception, previous experience with disasters, size of the organization, type of business property, organization age, sector and the type of organization were identified as the factors from the literature that had the probability of influencing preparedness activities. These factors will distinguish how prepared an organization and its employees are in dealing with the calamities that take place in the regions.

# **Proposed Methodology:**

The research design is also an important part of the methodology section. Qualitative and quantitative research designs are the two types of approaches that a researcher can adopt. The quantitative research design relies on quantifiable and numeric data whereas the qualitative research design is based on subjective and opinion-based data. Considering the nature of the topic, the qualitative research design seems more appropriate. This is because recommendations regarding disaster management plan of Quetta cannot be proposed in the form of numbers. In the current paper qualitative research design is used to achieve the objective of the study. Primary data was collected from the 20 key persons relevant to the disaster field, to analyze the organizational preparedness. The collected data was analyzed through Statistical Package for Social Sciences (SPSS). The responses are represented in the results section in the form of frequency distributions through multiple bar charts as in figure 1.1.

#### **Results and Discussion:**

# **Organizational Preparedness:**

Preparedness is a stage of disaster management and is defined by global development research center as "a stairway which improves the capability of societies plus administration to react to a calamity." The phases involved in this segment are the upkeep of buildup stocks, logistic planning, migration planning, announcement planning, and requirements valuation. Significant source to operative management of hazards are readiness to deliver a quick crisis reaction. Organizations are an important part of our societies. Besides contributing towards the general and economic well-being of society through the wide array of products and services they offer, they provide employment to hundreds of individuals within a community. Similar to households and individuals, organizations can also be adversely influenced in case of a disaster strikes in the region it is operational in. In

order to deal with these negative influences, it is important that the organization is pre-prepared for a disaster. Burns and Slovic (2012) suggest that by being prepared prior to a catastrophic event, the firms might be to amend or reduce the adverse influences of the disasters so that they can sustain their flow of operations. As the number of natural disasters is anticipated to rise (Joffe, Rossetto and Adams, 2013), the organizations through organizational preparedness can play an important role in mitigating natural disasters such as earthquakes.

The Provincial Disaster Management Authority (PDMA) needs to clearly define the roles and responsibilities of various departments and authorities at the district level through stronger institutional coordination. For example, the Kashmir earthquake revealed a number of challenges, including the coordination of search and rescues and relief operations, the transport of goods to affected areas, the need to supply a certain number of vehicles, ensuring security of relief convoys and communication infrastructure, and so on. The overall rescue operation was extremely difficult because of the lack of professional expertise, specialized machineries, equipment and limited internal capacity along with the lack of availability of foreign specialists at the time. Similarly, after the 2010 floods, authorities were once again confronted with similar issues in providing shelters and relief goods, particularly food, water, health-related provisions and goods for meeting the immediate needs of the affected communities.

The current study mainly focuses the organizational preparedness in the context of earthquake hazard for Balochistan in journal and particularly for Quetta. To achieve the objectives of the study, qualitative research design is used to evaluate the role of organization in term of preparedness. The results of the collected data are as follow in figure 1.1.

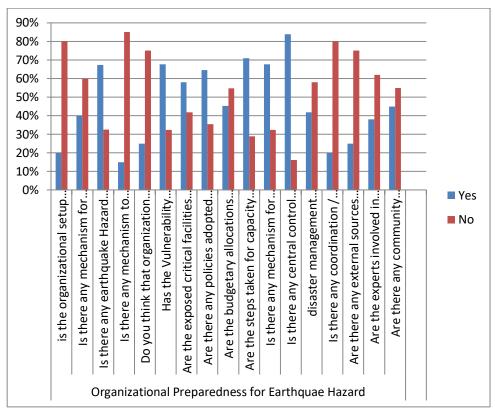


Figure 1.1 Organizational Preparedness for earthquake hazard

# **Conclusion:**

Sadiq and Graham (2015) indicate that organizational preparedness (OP) is a useful way of preparing the community for various disasters such as earthquakes. It allows the organizations within the community to fulfill their social obligations by creating awareness amongst its employees regarding the measures that they must take in case a disaster takes place. The main purpose of the current study was to assess the organizational preparedness for earthquake hazard. Data was collected in the form of checklist from key person relevant to the field. Different question was asked in the form of checklist from the key respondents about organizational preparedness. The overall picture of the result shows that organizational preparedness is still a serious challenging factor for disaster managers. The first question was asked about organizational preparedness as, "is the organizational setup functional from national level to local level". 20 % of the key respondents say yes, while 80 deny it. It means still the centralization has strong role in the context of disaster management practices in the province. The 2<sup>nd</sup> question was asked from key informants as, "Do you think that organization are will prepared for managing earthquake disaster". 75% of the key

respondents deny it while 25% say yes. It means that due to low level of organizational preparedness in term of expert human resource as well as financial constraints attracts the overall organizational setup towards vulnerability, and Organizations at the time of emergency management may not be operate properly. The third and the most important question were asked from the key persons as, "are the experts involved in planning and execution of building codes". 38% of the key respondents say yes while 62% of the respondents deny it. It means mostly the building construction is going without the execution and planning of experts. Such construction may potentially harm the entire city during earthquake disaster. The last question was asked about the community awareness from the informants as, "Are there any community awareness programs under the monitoring of institutions". 45% of the informants say yes while 55% deny it. It means institutions do not perform the awareness programs at grassroots level, which is the most important because the community is the first responder at the stage of earthquake emergency. The analysis further revealed that there is little coordination among the involved agencies in disaster management activities throughout the whole cycle of disaster management.

Therefore, there is an essential requirement for focusing on enhancing the participation of local communities under the monitoring of institutions. Furthermore, there is an essential requirement to overcome existing disconnect between relevant academia & concerned Policy Makers for effective organizational preparedness. A specific research wing and expert's human resource can enhance the organizational preparedness at all level.

#### **References:**

- Ahmed, Z., 2013. Disaster risks and disaster management policies and practices in Pakistan: A critical analysis of the Disaster Management Act 2010 of Pakistan. *International Journal of Disaster Risk Reduction*, 4, pp.15-20.
- Ainuddin, S., Routray, J.K. and Ainuddin, S., 2014. People's risk perception in earthquake-prone Quetta city of Baluchistan. *International Journal of Disaster Risk Reduction*, 7, pp.165-175.
- Burns, W.J. and Slovic, P., 2012. Risk perception and behaviours: Anticipating and responding to crises. *Risk Analysis*, *32*(4), pp.579–582.
- Clarke, V. and Braun, V., 2013. Teaching thematic analysis: Overcoming challenges and developing strategies for effective learning. *The psychologist*, 26(2), pp.120-123.
- Erduran, E., Magsi, A.M., Gill, A.W.M. and Lindholm, C., 2015. Earthquake risk assessment of Quetta. *Kjeller, Norway, Available online: http://www.pmd.gov.pk/seismic/3.pdf, Accessed*, 26.
- Fazl-e-Haider, S., 2013. *Calamity-hit Balochistan*. [online] Available at: <a href="https://www.dawn.com/news/1047021">https://www.dawn.com/news/1047021</a> [Accessed on 19 Jul. 19]
- Galindo, R.P., Villanueva, G.V. and Enguito, M.R.C., 2014. Organizational preparedness for natural disasters in Ozamiz City, Philippines. *Journal of Multidisciplinary Studies*, *3*(1).
- Guangmeng, G. and Jie, Y., 2013. Three attempts of earthquake prediction with satellite cloud images. *Natural Hazards and Earth System Sciences*, *13*(1), pp.91-95.
- Joffe, H., Rossetto, T. and Adams, J. eds., 2013. *Cities at risk: living with perils in the 21st Century* (Vol. 33). Springer Science & Business Media.

- Maguire, M. and Delahunt, B., 2017. Doing a thematic analysis: A practical, step-by-step guide for learning and teaching scholars. *AISHE-J: The All Ireland Journal of Teaching and Learning in Higher Education*, 9(3).
- Myers, J., 2016. Which natural disasters hit most frequently? [online]

  Available at: <a href="https://www.weforum.org/agenda/2016/01/which-natural-disasters-hit-most-frequently/">https://www.weforum.org/agenda/2016/01/which-natural-disasters-hit-most-frequently/</a> [Accessed on 19 Jul. 19]
- NDMA., 2010. *About Us.* [online] Available at: <a href="http://www.ndma.gov.pk/aboutUs.php">http://www.ndma.gov.pk/aboutUs.php</a> [Accessed on 19 Jul. 19]
- Petrucci, O., 2012. The impact of natural disasters: simplified procedures and open problems. In *Approaches to Managing Disaster-Assessing Hazards, Emergencies and Disaster Impacts*. IntechOpen.
- Rafiq, L. and Blaschke, T., 2012. Disaster risk and vulnerability in Pakistan at a district level. *Geomatics, Natural Hazards and Risk*, 3(4), pp.324-341.
- Rehman, S.U., Lindholm, C., Ahmed, N. and Rafi, Z., 2014. Probabilistic seismic hazard analysis for the city of Quetta, Pakistan. *Acta Geophysica*, 62(4), pp.737-761.
- Sadiq, A.A. and Graham, J.D., 2016. Exploring the predictors of organizational preparedness for natural disasters. *Risk analysis*, 36(5), pp.1040-1053.
- Soiferman, L.K., 2010. Compare and Contrast Inductive and Deductive Research Approaches. *Online Submission*.

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOI.No.11, Issue No. 01 January--June, 2020

# Assessing the Psychological Effects of Terrorism on Individual and Communities in Quetta District, Balochistan:

By

<sup>1</sup>Syed Nadir Shah, <sup>2</sup>Muhammad Ashraf, <sup>3</sup>Syed Ain Uddin

#### **Abstract:**

Balochistan is paying a huge price in the war against terrorism since last two decades. However, not much work has been done on the subject specifically in tabulating the losses of human lives and phycological effects of this war. This study tries to fill that gap by assessing the psychological effects of terrorism on individuals and cummunitites in Quetta district. This study is based on primary sources of data collected from 150 individuals effected by terrorism following structured questionnaire. In addition, data have also been collected from two highly targeted communitites following focus group discussion. The results indicate that terrorism has effected both indvidulas and communities at a greater extent during the last two decades. Respondents indicated that terrorism effected their lives in many ways that include job loss, education, fear of going outside, health issues, stress, depression and social life. However, terrorism appears to have failed to produce the attitudinal change desired by its perpetrators. In order to reduce the phycholgical effects, actions taken by the responsible authorities are not enough and needs proper attention and safety measures to prevent such incidents in the future.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>M.Phil Scholar, Department of Disaster Management and Development Studies, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan Email: nadiragha123@yahoo.com 
<sup>2</sup>Dr. Muhammad Ashraf, Assistant Professor in Department of Disaster Management and Development Studies, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan 
Email: mashrafh75@gmail.com

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup>Dr. Syed AinUddin, Associate Professor in Department of Disaster Management and Development Studies, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan Email: syed.ainuddin77@gmail.com

**Keywords:** Psychological, Terrorism, Quetta.

#### **Introduction:**

Word terrore is the wide feel, the purpose of intentionally extinsive fury as means which create terror, or dread, to reap a political, spiritual and ideological goal. It is utilized in thire gard mainly to refer to violence towards peace time goals or in war against noncompatants. The terms "terrorism" and "terrorist" originated throughout the french revolution of the past during 18th century. Terrorism is about killing of innocent people and spread fear in them through different forces (Steel and Phan, 2003). Terrorism is not only a view like communism and capitalism. Terrorism is tactic which is used to achieve a goal. Such planing is always used on a less power struggles over a weak person or group who is fighting angest a strong enemy. Such attacks aim to creat fear in the population. Ideologically motivated terrorism attacks are on going problem all over the world. The aim of such attacks is to target the psychology of the focus populations to bring fear, anxiety and possible large punishment respone that would further that ideological aim of the attackers (Atran, 2003). Terrorism about psychology it makes the people fell unsave, afraid, nervous it is sure that psychological results follow dread full events which affects on mental and physical health of humains. Still there is huge gape in our studies about the long tream effect of terrorism on our mind, health and attitues (Martin, 2016). The risk of such factors for forcasting which will be more affected by terrorism and involvement may promote resilience at an individual and population level. Even Working girls have been killed any where and any time so this delivered constant mess that effects inside the shape of blood strain, psychic issues, intellectual up set and heart illnesses.

The maximum common place situation are despair, tension, psychometric evils as insomnia returned or stomach aches and difficulty in sleep. (Philip Zimbardo, 2003)

Almost of the deaths in every 12 months or each year are in the middle-east countries but not the Iraq, Nigeria, Syria, Pakistan and Afghanistan combine account for 3 quarters of the world wide.

Since 2000, there had been over a five-fold increase in terrorism incidents around the world that killed hundreds of innocent people. From 2011-2017, 8258 incidents of terrorism took place in Pakistan which lead to 11330 deaths and 17912 people got injured (Magbool khan 2013). Terrorism has effected both intellectual as well asphysical fitness of people of all ages. In phrases of people losses greater than 52,000 humains which along with citizien, personnel of regulation enforcement college students, commercial enterprise and troops had been killed in terrorist assaults among 2002-2017 (Fried & Merari, 2017). Balochistan which is the largest province of Pakistan and covers almost 44 percent land area has been severely effected by terrorism. The capital city Quetta which is near to Afganistan border had faced a lot of terror incidents during the war against terrorism. The social set up of the province in particular capital city has been destroyed after the Afghan War. In absence of research, it is miles difficult to position a determine to quantify the quantity of harm archieved to human intellectual fitness in a province wracked by manner insurgency, militancy and sectarian violence (Ahmed & zeb 2015). However qualitative belief amassed from treating patients of hysteria and melancholy in the province factors to the long-term debilitating out comes of living with absence of peace, in Quetta Over the last 15 years, incidents of violence such consists suicide attacks, bombings and sectarian killings have left deep psychological effect on human beings and on the society shape second on social lifestyles (Hizbullah Khan, 2016).

# **Data and Methodology:**

#### **Selection of the Study Area:**

Quetta (the word derives from kwatta, Pashto for fort) is the capital city of the province which is surrounded by hills on all sides. The encircling hills have the resounding names of Chiltan, Takatoo, Mordar and Zarghun. According to latest census of Pakistan 2017 population of Quetta district is 22,75,699. Out of which 11,93913 are male and 10,81755 are female. Average annual growth rate is 5.83 from 1998 to 2017. Quetta is the captial city of Balochistan where the psychological effect of terrorism has been increased from last 10 to 15 years more than 2345 people has been the victim of terrorism. Incidents of violence such assuicide attacks, bombing

and sectrian killings have left deep psychological impact on the people of Quetta. The numbers of patients from cities and town have been hit the worst and they have been relatively safe, there has been 10 to 25% increase in psychological disorders like stress, anxiety and depression.



# **Questionnaire Survey:**

In order to achieve the desire objectives of the current study a comprehensive filed survey was conducted in 2018. The sampling unit for this study is the individual household who or any family member of that household is ever effected by the terror incident. A total of 150 terro efectees were chosen using simple random sampling technique and interviewed personaly during the field survey. A semi-structured questionnaire was used to collect data from the respondents. Simple size of the study was determined by arkin and coltan formula which is given bellow.

$$n = \frac{Nz^2 PQ}{Ne^2 + z^2 PQ}$$

Where; n = Sample size

N = Total number of households

Z = Confidence interval (1.96 for 95%) P = Expected rate of occurrence (15%)

Q = (1 - P) i.e. Complement of P

e = Error limit (5% = 0.05)

So, Sample size, n = 150

Apart from this, two communities that include lawers and hazara communities which were severely effected and targeted by the terrorist have also been selected for focus group discussion. Finally, primary data was processed and statistically analyzed with the help of statistical package for social science (SPSS). Discriptive statistics such as frequencies, percentages etc have been used to asses' respondent's perception regarding terror incidents effects on their social life, mental health, stress, depression etc.

# **Profile of the Respondents:**

Table 2.3 shows the profile of respondents amongst the total 150, 11 respondents (7.0%) were females and 139 (93.0%) were males. Female respondents ages were 15 to 30 years. Male were from 25 to 60 year.

Respondents were having different education careers. High school from 45 (30.0%) respondents who were bachelors they were from 35 (23.0%) master and diploma olders they were from 30/25 (20.0%/17.0%) and the respondents who were uneducated they were 15 (10.0%) respondents were having different jobs. Governamnent employes 30%, lawers 27.0%, bank employes 7.0%, shopekeepers 17.0%, and drivers 10.0%.

Table No.2.3 Characteristics of Respondents.

Variables	Response	Frequency	Percent
	15 to 30	75	50.0
Age	30 to 45	62	41.0
	45to60	13	09.0
	Total	150	100.0
C. L.	Male	139	93.0
Gender	Female	11	7.0
	Total	150	100
	High school	45	30.0
	Bachelor	35	23.0
Highest	Master	30	20.0
qualification	Diploma	25	17.0
	Uneducable	15	10.0
	Total	150	100.0
	Governament employes	45	30.0
	Lawyers	40	27.0
Job	Bank employes	10	7.0
description	Shopkeeper	25	17.0
	Drivers	15	10.0
	Jobless	15	9.0
	Total	150	100.0

Field survey (2018)

#### **Results and Discussion:**

# **Terrorism Effects on Respondents:**

Table 3.1 has been complied from the data of respondents who were psychologically effected by terrorism 25% of the respondents were highly effected and majority of them were moderate 2<sup>nd</sup> question was asked from respondent about their house members who were ever effected by terrorism 11.5% of them said yes their family members are effected. When the respondents were asked about their job 70% of respondent's job was effected. The last question of the table was about education progress in which 86% of respondent's education was badly effected due to terrorism.

Table 1: Terrorism Effects on Respondents' Soci-Economic Life

Variables	Response	Frequency	Percent
Terorism effects on	Less	12	8.0
	Moderate	88	44.0
Respondents	High	50	25.0
	Total	150	100.0
1.11	Yes	23	11.5
House hold ever	No	127	84.5
effected by Terrorism	Total	150	100.0
Psychological effected	No	147	98.5
	Yes	3	1.5
by terrorism	Total	150	100.0
	Yes	110	70.0
Terrorism effected	No	40	30.0
your job/occuption	Total	150	100.0
Terrorism	Yes	130	86.0
effectedyour academic	No	20	14.0
progress	Total	150	100.0

Source: Field survey (2018)

# Perception of Respondents on Psychological Effects of Terrorism:

Table 3.2 dscribes the preciption of respondents about psychological effects of terrorism as shown in the first table, 83% of the respondents say that they are hurted due to terrorism while 17% denie it. In the 2<sup>nd</sup> question respondents were asked about their feelings 87% of them were worried about terrorism activites in their cities. In the 3<sup>rd</sup> part of the table respondents was asked are the fell safe when they come out of their home 22% of the respondents say that they never fell safe and 30% said Some time they fell safe. The last question was about social life (parties, clubs, bars local counsellor) effected by terrorism 83% of respondents precived highly effected due to terrorism.

Table 2: Respondents Perception on Psychological Effects of Terrorism:

**	_	Frequenc	
Variables	Response	y	Percent
	Yes	1	83.
		2	0
		4	
Possibility of Family	No	2	17.
might be Hurt		6	0
	Total	1	100
		5	.0
		0	
	Yes	1	87.
		2	5
		5	
Worried about Terrorism in your City	No	2	12.
		5	5
	Total	1	100
		5	.0
		0	
	Always	4	28.
		2	0
	Sometime	4	30.
		5	0
Fool Sofo Coing out of	Mostely	3	20.
Feel Safe Going out of your Home		0	0
your mome	Never	3	22.
		3	0
	Total	1	100
		5	.0
		0	
Toppopism Effected	Yes	1	83.
Terrorism Effected Social Life		2	0
		4	

No	2	13.
	6	0
Total	1	100
	5	.0
	0	

Source: Field survey (2018)

# **Psychological Health of Respondents:**

Table 3.3 is an about the psychological health of respondents in the first question respondents were asked about their health status effected due to terrorism 79.5 say that they feel mentally effected due to terrorism. While 2<sup>nd</sup> part of the table respondents was asked about the factors effected psyshological health due to terrorism almost 38% of the respondents say that they are felling 'Depression' due to terrorism similarly 23% of the respondents say that they are feeling 'Stress' due to terrorism and 15% were worry due to terrorism. In 3<sup>rd</sup> part of the table respondents was asked about posttraumatic stress in which 20% were felling very highly and just 17% of the respondents were felling no stress. The 4<sup>th</sup> part of the table respondents were asked about their depression level after terrorism 37% of the respondent's depression level was very high 23% of them were felling medium and 6% of the repondents depression level was low. The last part of the table was about of drug incidence after the victum of terrorism 8% of the respondents were found very highly 34% were medium and 20% of the respondents were not invoule in such things.

Table 3: Respondents' Psychological Health Related Issues due to Terrorism:

Terrorism.				
Variables	Response	Frequency	Percent	
Terorism Effects Mental Health	Yes	119	79.5	
	No	31	15.5	
	Total	150	100.0	
Factors Effected Psychological Health	Stress	40	23.0	
	Anxity	35	24.5	
	Depression	55	37.5	
	Worry	20	15.0	
	Total	150	100.0	
Post Traumatic Stress Disoder	Very High	30	20.0	
	High	25	17.0	
	Medium	50	33.0	
	Low	20	13.0	
	Not at all	25	17.0	
	Total	150	100.0	
Depression Level of Respondents	Very High	55	37.0	
	High	50	34.0	
	Medium	35	23.0	
	Low	10	6.0	
	Total	150	100.0	
Alcohol or Drug Incidence	Very High	12	8.0	
	High	32	21.0	
	Medium	51	34.0	
	Low	25	17.0	
	Not at all	30	20.0	
	Total	150	100.0	

Source: Field survey (2018)

#### **Risk Factors of Terrorism:**

Table 3.4 describes the main risk factors of terrorism all of the respondents have different thoughts about the main risk factors of terrorism 22.0% of the respondents say that accourding o them religious is main risk factor of terrorism 21% of the respondents say unemployment 20.0% respondents said poor education and 17% of the respondents said that low income is the main factor. The last question of the table was to know about the wish of people to live in Balochistan or not 86% of respondents said yes and just 14% of the respondents said no.

Table 4: Respondents' Perception Regarding Risk Factors of Terrorism:

Variables	Response	Frequency	Percent
Associated Risk Factors of Terrorism	Religious	35	22.0
	Political	30	20.0
	Income	25	17.0
	Poor education	30	20.0
	Unemployment	30	21.0
	Total	150	100.0
Wish to live in Balochisatn/Quetta	Yes	130	86.0
	No	20	14.0
	Total	150	100.0

Source: Field survey (2018)

#### **Conclusion:**

The way where in terrorism has psychologically affected the lives of hundreds of thousands, both without delay and in a round about way, in Pakistan is a mere reflection of the gravity of the problem. There have been common terrorist assaults in principal towns like Karachi, Peshawar, Quetta, Islamabad and Lahore; therefore, a wellknown feeling of lack of confidence has unfold through out the loads. The take a look at's different unique objective to find out the psychological effect of terrorism at the people of Balochistan/Quetta through the findings that a few residents had been frightened of attending non secular occasions, public gatherings and visiting public locations including pubs and eating place because of the

worry of terrorist attacks human beings try to break out from their social and expert duties through appearing their obligations in a state of worry. human beings in popular, are feeling powerless and stressed with the aid of aggregate of factors like terrorism, poverty, unemployment, corruption and others. The pressure ranges had been visible a few of the young people who're finding a remedy in faith for addressing their psychological problems. The lives of religious minorities have been immediately affected by direct terrorist assaults on them across the Balochistan. Finally, a mixture of each direct and indirect impacts of terrorism is having lengthy-lasting developmental impacts on Balochistan, which is likewise obtrusive by a large brain drain inside the country. Considering the truth that the country is home to a large part of kids, there may be a pressing want of devoting greater consideration to the unique needs of youngsters below the present scenario, that's dominated with the aid of substantial terrorism. Our look at confirmed that majority of humans perceived that terrorism had profound effects on their teachers, intellectual nicely being and social life, yet majority changed into positive and enthusiastic to conquer this problem with dedication, their recommendations and by way of taking appropriate steps. The researcher finds that the people who were invole in different psychological problems such as stress, deperation and anxiuty. They were too much afraid from their lives even some onf them left their jobs, business, work people were not felling save them selives in such inveroment.

#### **Refferences:**

- Ahmed, Z. S., & Zeb, K. (2015a). Direct and Indirect Impacts of Terrorism on Youth in Pakistan, 235–249.
- Ahmed, Z. S., & Zeb, K. (2015b). Impacts of terrorism-related violence on Pakistan and its youth. *Journal of People's Studies*, *1*(2), 40–49.
- Barkhan, D., Khetran, A. K., Rehman, S., Khan, Z., & Baloch, M. (2014).

  Incidence of Deaths due to Gunshot Injuries at District Barkhan,

  Balochistan Incidence of Deaths due to Gunshot Injuries at, (May).
- Chachar, A. A., Mangi, A. A., Abbasi, Z., & Chachar, Z. A. (2013).

  Impact of Terrorism on the Psychology of Working Women in Pakistan: A Case Study of Sindh. *International Jou*
- Friedland, N., & Merari, A. (2017). The Psychological Impact of

  Terrorism: A Double-Edged Sword Author (s): Nehemia Friedland
  and Ariel Merari Published by: International Society of Political

  Psychology Stable URL: http://www.jstor.org/stable/3791018
- Ioana, I. (2015). The Terrorism and its Pychological Effects. *Intenational Conference of Scientific Paper*, 1–8.
- Mazhar, U., & Rizvi, U.-F. (2015). Killing the Savior: Understanding terrorism against health professionals in Pakistan, (May).

- Mukami, B., & Nairobi, G. O. (2014). Economic And Social Impacts Of Terrorism: A Case Study Of Eastleigh In Nairobi County.
- Nayab, R., & Kamal, A. (2009). Terrorism Catastrophizing, Perceived Stress and Death Anxiety Among. *Pakistan Journal of Social and Clinical Psychology*, 8(2), 132–144.
- Qadir, M. I., & Ahmed, I. (2014). Polarization of baloch society: causes and consequences, 43–60.
- Qurat, M. (2012). Psychological contours of strategic terrorism: a case study of pakistan, 169–192.

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOI.No.11, Issue No. 01

January--June, 2020

# Pakistan-India Relations: Hydro Politics and Implications for Pakistan:

By

<sup>1</sup>Atta Mumammad, <sup>2</sup> Shoukat Ali

#### **Abstract:**

The study is an attempt to explore hydro politics in Pak-India relations and its implications for Pakistan. The study examines the Indian Water Treaty and its impacts. The study explores the Indian Indus Water System policies against Pakistan. India has been using water as a diplomatic tool against Pakistan effecting diplomatic ties between these two immediate neighbors. Despite the historical Indus water Treaty signed between Pakistan and India water remains the most talked-about issues in Pakistan and India. The continuous Indian violation of the Indus Water Treaty and the growing water scarcity in Pakistan exacerbates the tense situation. Water is being used against Pakistan as a diplomatic weapon. The hydro-politics is considered disastrous for the peace and stability of the region. Pakistan wants peaceful solution to the long-standing water disputes. But due to the Indian aggressive intensions and reluctance the dispute remains unresolved. Currently, the growing water scarcity and energy crises compel Pakistan making efforts to nudge India on the table of talks. Presently, the water dispute is main factor in diplomatic deadlock in Pakistan-India relations. The constant Indian violation of the Indus Water Treaty and the increasing water shortage in Pakistan exacerbates the tense situation. This paper will highlight the Indian aggressive intensions and its implications for Pakistan. The paper suggests some angles regarding the solution of water dispute. Data for this study has been collected adopting secondary source of data collection.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>M.Phil. scholar, Department of Political Science, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>Shoukat Ali, Research supervisor, Department of Political Science University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

**Keywords:** Pakistan, India, Water, Indus Water Treaty, World Bank, Hydro-politics.

#### **Introduction:**

Since Pakistan's inception in 1947 its relations with India have been tense. There are some factors effecting diplomatic ties between Pakistan and India. But the bone of conflict is the issue of Kashmir which has remained a disputed territory for the last seven decades. All water related issues remained unresolved due to Kashmir dispute. Despite seven decades passed Pakistan and India have failed to resolve disputes including the Kashmir issue. The water resource issues between Pakistan and India date backs to the time of partition in 1947. The boundary commission in 1947 failed to draw a line leaving behind it anon-pleasant atmosphere. Soon after the independence of Pakistan in 1947, both neighbors engaged in the negotiations to resolve the water controversy and in the year 1948 an interim agreement was signed between Pakistan and India (Siddiqui, 2010). The agreement failed to provide a permanent solution to the water resource issue. Eventually, the historical Indus Water Treaty was concluded in 1960 with mediation of World Bank. Unfortunately, despite, the Indus Water Treaty agreement, water remains the most talked-about issue in Pakistan. The study examines the Indian Water strategy and its impacts. The study explores the Indian Indus Water System policies against Pakistan. India has been using water as a diplomatic tool against Pakistan effecting diplomatic ties between these two immediate neighbors. Despite the historical Indus water Treaty signed between Pakistan and India water remains the most talked-about issues in Pakistan and India (Saxena, 2017). The continuous Indian violation of the Indus Water Treaty and the growing water scarcity in Pakistan exacerbates the tense situation. This paper will unfold the Indian aggressive intensions and its implications for Pakistan. Data for this study has been collected adopting secondary source of data collection.

#### Water Dispute: An Historical Overview:

The sub-continent was partitioned in 1947. The demarcation line was drawn between these two countries without considering the significance of natural irrigation boundaries. The demarcation line gave India the advantage of control over the Indus Water System. Soon after partition, India cut the supply of water to Pakistan. Pakistan as an agricultural country deemed the Indian aggression disastrous. India wanted Pakistan to admit the Indian control over water as her right. The Indian aggression triggered unpleasant atmosphere in the newly established Pakistan. Pakistan's irrigation System

largely depends on the Indus Water System and the blockage of water supply by India compelled Pakistan requesting India to release water. (Sinha, 2016).

The situation got worsens for Pakistan's irrigation system. But India was reluctant to resolve the dispute. India forwarded a formula that was indeed in its own favor and Pakistan could only get water after merely after concluding an agreement with India. Eventually, water was restored in 1948 after an agreement was concluded. The agreement favored India but soon Pakistan apprehended and demanded full release of water because it was the matter of Pakistan's survival (Salman, 2002).

The demarcation line between Pakistan and India left both head works in India. Consequently, made Pakistan dependent on Indian. In May 1948, an interim agreement was signed, popular known as the Delhi agreement, released water for a short period. The agreement enables India to decrease the flow of water entering into Pakistan and signaled Pakistan to find alternatives for its irrigation system. Indian also demanded Pakistan to pay her costs which the latter agreed; however, the issues of estimated costs also become controversial. Eventually, Pakistan sought to take the matter to the International court of justice (Salman S. M., 2009).

The government of Pakistan was of the view that the agreement was an interim and subject to more options. The Indian government shown reluctance to submit the matter in ICJ. The then Pakistan minister of finance appealed to Lord Mountbatten (The then governor general of India) who after consultation with Indian Prime Minister Pandit Jawaharlal Nehru, placed a statement before Pakistan finance minister. The finance minister was asked to sign the statement without demanding for any change. It was agreed that further bilateral negotiations would be held for resolution of the issues. The Indian government viewed it as an international agreement and denied Pakistan's claim of temporary agreement (Gupta, 2006). Haplessly, it deprived Pakistan of its international waters and favored India to control these waters(Hossen, 2017). The Delhi agreement created long-lasting impacts on the water resources.

#### **The Indus Water Treaty:**

Ultimately, negotiations started in 1952 and lasted for almost eight years. Eventually with the mediation of the World Bank a treaty was signed between Pakistan and Indian in 1960, popularly known as the Indus Water treaty. Initially, the Treaty reduced the tensions between these two immediate neighbors and provided Pakistan some sort of relaxation. After

almost eight years of negotiations, eventually, the historical Indus Water Treaty was signed. On September 19, 1960, with the mediation of World Bank, the Indus Water Treaty was signed between Pakistan and India. The Indus Water Treaty based on the allocation of Indus water system. According to this treaty, three Eastern Rivers; Ravi, Bias and Sutlei came into the India's share of water and their Western Rivers; Indus, Jhelum and Chenab were allocated to Pakistan. In the light of Treaty, India unrestricted the use of Eastern Rivers and Pakistan got a right for the inclusive use of the Western Rivers. According to the treaty, India can utilize water of Western Rivers for purpose of its hydropower generations, to meet the Industrial, domestic and irrigation needs of Jammu-Kashmir and also develop for flood protection (Gilmartin, 2015). It is apparent from the Indus Water Treaty that Pakistan has to build infrastructure to satisfy the Eastern Rivers needs from the Western rivers and India will pay fixed amount to Pakistan to for the building of infrastructure. Both countries have to repeatedly exchange flow data.

## The Indian Disputed Projects On Indus Water System:

Despite the mediation of the World Bank and the Indus Water Treaty signed between Pakistan water remains an issue affecting bilateral affairs between Pakistan and India. The Indian aggressions and its controversial projects on Indus Water System have been central to Pakistan-India bilateral affairs. These disputed projects are: Wullar Barrage, Baglihar and Kishenganga dams which led to diplomatic deadlock in Pakistan-India diplomatic relations.

The Indian controversial project created long-lasting impacts on relations between Pakistan and India. India has been using water as diplomatic tool against Pakistan. The violation of Indus Water Treaty by constructing dams by India has created serious challenges for Pakistan (Hussain, 2017). This situation compels Pakistan requesting for negotiations with India. But the Indian reluctance and negative intensions make the matter more serious in nature. Pakistan has made serious efforts to resolve the issue but due to Indian unwillingness aggression the issue remains unresolved. Permanent solution to the Kashmir Issue could solve the water-related issues between Pakistan and India. The Indus Water Treaty was signed in 1960 with aim to permanent solution to the water resource issue (Adee, 2016). But the violation of the Treaty by India by constructing dams over Pakistan's share of River water led to controversies between these two immediate neighbors. Presently, the water resource issue is due to four Indian projects: The Wullar, Baglihar and Kishenganga issues. These projects are responsible for the diplomatic cut off between Pakistan and Indian and May led to even more unpleasant situation in future if not resolved.

# Pakistan's Apprehensions:

Pakistan responded promptly and strongly rejected the Indian disputed project. Pakistan rejected it on the basis that Indus Water Treaty provisions cannot be interpreting isolation and that the document must be understood in the light of its object and purpose. As an upper riparian as per Indus Water Treaty, India is under explicit obligation to permit the water to run downstream unconstrained. India has been using water as an economic and military weapon against Pakistan in order to get control over river resources. The territorial boundary between Pakistan and India helps India in dominating the area of Indus Water System. This controversial partition, demarcated by Radcliffe favors India. Additionally, the Indian occupation of Kashmir complicated the issue furthermore. With this, India got the control over the Chenab and Jhelum rivers (Abbasi, 2012).

Pakistan has expressed its reservations internationally. Pakistan called upon the International organizations to play their role to stop India constructing controversial dams. Pakistan also demanded India to allow its experts team to visit the Indian projects on Indus water system. The Indian reluctance enhances Pakistan's reservations and compels it requesting Indian for negotiations. Pakistan regards the Indian projects perilous for its agricultural system. Although, the Indus Water treaty ensures Pakistan supply of all three Western rivers, but the root cause of the conflict remain unresolved effecting bilateral relations between Pakistan and India. The water issue has been looming. It is indeed a question of survival for Pakistan and the issue soon gets the attention of international community. India has been using water as a diplomatic tool against Pakistan in order to gain maximum control over river resources. The occupation of Kashmir territory by India is firmly associated to its hydro-strategic nature (Malik, 2005). The Indian control over Indus Water System is regarded by Pakistan as threat to its agricultural, industrial and energy needs. Pakistan is demanding respect to the Indus Water Treat which is a legal and moral demand.

#### The Water Dispute and Diplomatic Deadlock:

Despite the mediation of the World Bank and the Indus Water Treaty signed between Pakistan water remains an issue affecting bilateral affairs between Pakistan and India. Pakistan's dependency on Indus Water System and the India intensions to use water as a diplomatic tool against Pakistan is worsening the situation furthermore. India has been engaged in hydro-

politics using water as diplomatic tool against Pakistan. Presently, tensions are running high between Pakistan and Indian due to water resource issue. Several times India has agreed to take the matter on the negotiations table, but due to its unwillingness the controversy remains standstill. The Indian aggressions and its controversial projects on Indus Water System have been central to Pakistan-India bilateral affairs. These disputed projects are: Wullar Barrage, Baglihar and Kishenganga dams which led to diplomatic deadlock in Pakistan-India diplomatic relations (Mustafa, 2013).

The Indian controversial project created long-lasting impacts on relations between Pakistan and India. India has been using water as diplomatic tool against Pakistan. The violation of Indus Water Treaty by constructing dams, India has created serious challenges for Pakistan. This situation compels Pakistan requesting for negotiations with India. But the Indian reluctance and negative intensions make the matter more serious in nature (Naqvi, 2012). Pakistan has made serious efforts to resolve the issue but due to Indian unwillingness and aggression, the issue remains unresolved. Permanent solution to the Kashmir Issue could solve the water-related issues between Pakistan and India.

The Indus Water Treaty was signed in 1960 with aim to permanent solution to the water resource issue. But the violation of the Treaty by India constructing dams over Pakistan's share of River water led to controversies between these two immediate neighbors. Presently, the water resource issue is due to four Indian projects: The Wullar, Baglihar and Kishenganga issues. These projects are responsible for the diplomatic cut off between Pakistan and Indian and May led to even more unpleasant situation in future if not resolved. The water resource issue remained unresolved and thus causing diplomatic deadlock in Pakistan-India relations. The growing water scarcity in Pakistan the Indian disputed projects on Indus water system is blocking these two countries from establishing friendly ties.

#### **Conclusion:**

To conclude, the hydro-politics in South Asia is dangerous for the peace and stability of the region. Despite, historical Indus Water Treaty the water issues remains unresolved and it has created challenges for Pakistan. The Indus Water System is vital for the irrigation system in Pakistan. Since its establishment Pakistan relations with India have been tense. Despite seven decades passed Pakistan and India have failed to resolve disputes. Several times India has agreed to take the matter on the table of negotiations, but every time goes back on her commitments. Unfortunately, despite, the Indus Water Treaty agreement, water remains the most talked-about issue in

Pakistan. The study examined the Indian Water strategy and its impacts. The study explored the Indian Indus Water System policies against Pakistan. India has been using water as a diplomatic tool against Pakistan effecting diplomatic ties between these two immediate neighbors. Despite the historical Indus water Treaty signed between Pakistan and India water remains the most talked-about issues in Pakistan and India. The continuous Indian violation of the Indus Water Treaty and the increasing water inadequacy in Pakistan exacerbates the tense situation. Lastly, water controversy still persists and tensions between Pakistan and India are running high due to unresolved water controversy. The water controversy might prove catastrophic if not resolved. Solution of water controversy is need of time in order to ensure durable peace and stability in the region. Overall, the study concludes that water is a cause of conflict, but it would also be a catalyst for peace.

## **Suggestions:**

- It is high time for Pakistan and India to resolve their disputes in the larger interest of peace and stability in the region.
- Pakistan has a clear stance over the issues with India.
   Pakistan always wished peaceful solution to all disputes.
   India should respond positively to Pakistan's invitations for the negotiations.
- It is high time for the World Bank to again play its role to nudge Indian to table of talks.
- Indian should respect the Indus Water Treaty and stop its violation.
- The International organizations should play their role to nudge India to the table of talks and give the matter a permanent solution.

#### **References:**

- Abbasi, A. H. (2012). Indus Water Treaty Between Pakistan and India. Pakistan Institute of Legislative Development and Transparency.
- Adee, Z. (2016). Imagining Industan: Overcoming Water Insecurity in the Indus Basin.
- Gilmartin, D. (2015). Blood and Water: The Indus River Basin in Modern History. Univ of California Press.
- Gupta, E. K. (2006). India-Pakistan Relations with Special Reference to Kashmir, Volume 4. Atlantic Publishers.
- Hossen, M. A. (2017). Water Policy and Governance in South Asia: Empowering Rural Communities.
- Hussain, I. (2017). Political and Legal Dimensions Indus Waters Treaty. Oxford University Press.
- Malik, B. A. (2005). Indus waters treaty in retrospect. Brite Books.
- Naqvi, S. A. (2012). Indus Waters and Social Change: The Evolution and Transition of Agrarian Society in Pakistan. Oxford University Press Pakistan.
- Salman, S. M. (2002). Conflict and Cooperation on South Asia's International Rivers: A Legal Perspective. World Bank Publications.
- Salman, S. M. (2009). The World Bank Policy for Projects on International Waterways: An Historical and Legal Analysis. Martinus Nijhoff Publishers.
- Saxena, A. K. (2017). Hydro-politics in South Asia: Trans-border Diplomacy and Legacy. Gaurav Book Centre Pvt. Limited.
- Siddiqui, I. H. (2010). Hydro Politics & Water Wars in South Asia. Vanguard Books.
- Sinha, U. K. (2016). Riverine Neighbourhood: Hydro-politics in South Asia.

 $Bilingual/Bi-annual\ Pakistan\ Studies\ English\ /\ Urdu\ Research\ Journal\ VOl. No. 11, Issue\ No.\ 01$ 

January--June, 2020

# **Economic Potential of Gwadar Port: Implications for Pak- China Trade Relations**

By

<sup>1</sup>Jawed Ahmed, <sup>2</sup>Abdul Manan Kakar

#### **Abstract:**

The study is an attempt to explore economic potential of Gawadar port and its implications for trade relations between Paksitan and China. The Huge economic potential of Gawadar port is vital for Pakistan's economic revival. Pakistan's economy has been facing serious challenges, especially the last decade witnessed critical economic circumstances in Pakistan. This study explores economic potential of Gawadar and its role in enhancing trade volume between Pakistan and China. Today, China is emerging as world's largest economy. The Present trade routes of China is vulenrable. China is looking for alternates in order to have safe trade routes. In this context, Gawadar gets high significance for China. The initiatve of China Pakistan Economic Corridor and developing of Gawadr port is reflection of Chinese interests in Pakistan's gawadar area. Gawadar is now getting the status of a hub of shipping, commercial and industrial activities. The study focuses gawadar port and its economic potential. After the initiative of port of Gawadar, the China Pakistan Economic Corridor and other trade related activities begun to to be witnessed in Pakistan. The Chinese trade activities in Pakistan's territory has enormous benefits for the fragile economy of Pakistan. The study explores the trade ties between China and Pakistan which is significant to be explored as the present period of Pak-China trade ties gets great significance. There are numerous studies which are related directly and some indreictly to the topic. There for using secondary source of data collection proved to be efffective in conducting this research paper.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>M.Phil Scholar, Department of Political Science, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>Dr. Abdul Manan Kakar, Department of Political Science, University of Balochistan, Ouetta Pakistan

**Keywords:** Gwadar, Economic Potential, Implications, Trade Relations etc.

#### **Introduction:**

Relationships between Pakistan and China were established in 1950. Since the establishment of their diplomatic ties, both these countries are enjoiyng cordial and trust-worthy relations. China is Pakistan's all-weather friend. China always extended her support towards Pakistan in time of needs. On the other hand, Pakistan always supported China's stance in international politics. The firm and friendly bilateral ties between China and Paksiatn have led to the initiatives of mega projects by China in Pakistan's territory. China is one of the world's prosperous economies. Its trade activities in Pakistan gets great significance for Pakistan's economy. The last decade witnessed increasing of trade volume between Pakistan and China (Mills, 2006).

Gawadar has huge economic potential which is expected to change the fate of poor Pakistani population. The economic potential of Gawadar will provide numerous opportunities for buisness in Pakistan. The mega projects launched by China in Pakistan will help in boosting Pakistan's economy. The huge economic potential of Gawadar is playing crucial role in enhancing trade volume between Pakistan and China (Miangul, 2014). The Huge economic potential of Gawadar port is vital for Pakistan's economic revival. Pakistan's economy has been facing serious challenges, especially the last decade witnessed critical economic circumstances in Pakistan. This study explores economic potential of Gawadar and its role in enhancing trade volume between Pakistan and China. Today, China is emerging as world's largest economy. The Present trade routes of China is vulenrable. China is looking for alternates in order to have safe trade routes. In this context, Gawadar gets high significance for China. The initiatve of China Pakistan Economic Corridor and developing of Gawadr port is reflection of Chinese interests in Pakistan's gawadar area. Gawadar is now getting the status of a hub of shipping, commercial and industrial activities (Downs, 2013).

The study focuses gawadar port and its economic potential. After the initiative of port of Gawadar , the China Pakistan Economic Corridor and other trade related activities begun to to be witnessed in Pakistan. The Chinese trade activities in Pakistan's territory has enormous benefits for the

fragile economy of Pakistan. The study eximines the trade relationships between China and Pakistan.

# **Research Methodology:**

Gawadar has been a repeated topic, especially in the last deacde. There are numerous studies which are related directly and some indreictly to the topic. Data for this study has been collected using secondary source of data collection. Research articles, scholary books, newspapers and online data was used for conducting this study.

## Maritime Sector in Pakistan: Implications for Pak-China trade

Paksitan's economy has been facing serious challenges for the last seven decades. In Pakistan , the succeding governmnts maintained artificial prosperity by receiving foreign aids. Approximately 95% of the country's trade is routed via sea. The trade through sea is amounted about 36.3% of the Gross Domestic Product. It is pertinenet to mention that such an extended dependancy on sea trade highlights the signifucance of maritime sector in Paksitan's economy. Since its establishment, Pakistan failed to formulate effective policies in order to gain benefits from its maritime sector. Lack of will on the part of country's national leadership has led to the fragile economic system, especially the maritime sector got no attention. There is no denying the fact that the twenty first centuary is the era of globalization making an easy access and exponential trade via the sea. Even, In this age of globalization, Pakistan has not pursued an effective economic policies (Rob, 2007).

Gawadar enjoys the status of spinal rope in Pakistan's maritime sector. The huge potential of Gawadar has got the attention of the wolrd powers. The economic potential of Gawadar will provide numerous opportunities for buisness in Pakistan. The mega projects launched by China in Pakistan will help in boosting Pakistan's economy. The huge economic potential of Gawadar is playing crucial role in enhancing trade volume between Pakistan and China. The Huge economic potential of Gawadar port is vital for Pakistan's economic revival. Pakistan's economy has been facing serious challenges, especially the last decade witnessed critical economic circumstances in Pakistan (Aftab, 2007). This study explores economic potential of Gawadar and its role in enhancing trade volume between Pakistan and China. Today, China is emerging as world's largest economy. The Present trade routes of China is vulenrable. China is looking for alternates in order to have safe trade routes. In this context, Gawadar gets high significance for China. The initiatve of China Pakistan

Economic Corridor and developing of Gawadr port is reflection of Chinese interests in Pakistan's gawadar area. Gawadar is now getting the status of a hub of shipping ,commercial and industrial activities (Khan, 2010).

#### The Economic Potential of Gawadar:

According to the review of UN on Maritime Transport 2004 the seaborne trade enhanced by 3.7 % in response to 2.6 % enhanced of the global trade output. Growth of sea-borne trade at this rate has led to an exponential raise in the global container traffic by 9.2 %. The increasing volume in sea routed trade dictate concrete measures by all ports. The wolrd ports are making measures to deal with this increasing trade demand. Currently, there is no other port being built in this area and the port of Gawadar provides numerous opportunities to attract extended trade volumes (Leonardo, 2008).

Gawadar has an extraordinary economic potential which will help Pakistan in overcoming its long-staning economic crisis. The huge economic potential of Gawadar provides numerous trade opportunities in Pakistan. The economic potential of Gawadar has got the attention of wolrd powers. China is investing huge amount of money in order to gain economic benefits from the port of Gawadar. The present Chinese investment in Pakistan is ,indeed, the world largest investment by a country outside its territory (Mughal, 2008). The economic potential of Gawadar is expected to change the fate of poor Pakistani population. The economic potential of Gawadar will provide numerous opportunities for buisness in Pakistan. The mega projects launched by China in Pakistan will help in boosting Pakistan's economy. The huge economic potential of Gawadar is playing crucial role in enhancing trade volume between Pakistan and China.

The Huge economic potential of Gawadar port is vital for Pakistan's economic revival. Pakistan's economy has been facing serious challenges, especially the last decade witnessed critical economic circumstances in Pakistan. This study explores economic potential of Gawadar and its role in enhancing trade volume between Pakistan and China. Today, China is emerging as world's largest economy. The Present trade routes of China is vulenrable. China is looking for alternates in order to have safe trade routes. In this context, Gawadar gets high significance for China. The initiatve of China Pakistan Economic Corridor and developing of Gawadr port is reflection of Chinese interests in Pakistan's gawadar area. Gawadar is now getting the status of a hub of shipping ,commercial and industrial activities (Niazi, 2008).

#### The Gawadar Port: Expected Pak-China Trade:

The region of South Asia has been an area of Chinese interest. China is pursuing its economic policies in South Asia. The last decade witnessed growing Chinese interest in the region, especially Pakistan has been the center of its attention. The eastern part of China is significantly developed than its western part. In 1990, China had triggered the western development strategy because the its western part has cheaper labour force, rich natural resources and huge potential of markey. The Chinese use of Gawadar port for exports originating from its western part will provide China preferred choice. Consequently, the port of Gawadar will be an intergral part of Chinese trade route. Ultimaley, this will also enhance volume of trade between Paksitan and China (Frederick, 2007).

The Huge economic potential of Gawadar port is vital for Pakistan's economic revival. Pakistan's economy has been facing serious challenges, especially the last decade witnessed critical economic circumstances in Pakistan. This study explores economic potential of Gawadar and its role in enhancing trade volume between Pakistan and China. Today, China is emerging as world's largest economy. The Present trade routes of China is vulenrable. China is looking for alternates in order to have safe trade routes. In this context, Gawadar gets high significance for China. The initiatve of China Pakistan Economic Corridor and developing of Gawadr port is reflection of Chinese interests in Pakistan's gawadar area. Gawadar is now getting the status of a hub of shipping ,commercial and industrial activities (Zeb, 2012)

#### **Conclusion:**

The study exinmined economic potential of Gawadar and its role in Pak-China trade relations. It is apparent from the findings of the study that Gawadar plays vital role in enhancing volume of trade between Pakistan and China. This study explored economic potential of Gawadar and its role in enhancing trade volume between Pakistan and China. Today, China is emerging as world's largest economy. The Present trade routes of China is vulenrable. China is looking for alternates in order to have safe trade routes. In this context, Gawadar gets high significance for China. The initiatve of China Pakistan Economic Corridor and developing of Gawadr port is reflection of Chinese interests in Pakistan's gawadar area. Gawadar is now getting the status of a hub of shipping ,commercial and industrial activities.

The study focused gawadar port and its economic potential. After the initiative of port of Gawadar , the China Pakistan Economic Corridor and

other trade related activities begun to to be witnessed in Pakistan. The Chinese trade activities in Pakistan's territory has enormous benefits for the fragile economy of Pakistan. The study explores the trade ties between China and Pakistan which is significant to be explored as the present period of Pak-China trade ties gets great significance.

### **Suggestions:**

Based on the findings of the study some points are suggested for the policy makers of Pakistan and China. These suggestions will help policy makers of the both countries in enhancing their bilateral trade and making effective trade policies. Followings are some suggestions:

- The main objective of foreign policy of Pakistan is to establish cordial and firm relationships with all world powers and maintain friendly ties with its immediate neighbours. It is need of time to adress genuine grievances of the people of Balochistan.
- Concrete measures should be made in order to eliminate sense of deprivation of the people of Balochistan and include local stakes in the development of province Valochistan.
- The Huge economic potential could revive the fragile economy of Pakistan. Measures should be made in order to ensure full implementation of the planned
- projects.

#### **References:**

- Aftab, K. (2007). The New Silk Roads: Transport and Trade in Greater Central Asia. Washington DC: John Hopkins University.
- Downs, E. S. (2013, June 6). China-Middle East Energy Relations. Washington D.C.
- Frederick, S. (2007). The New Silk Roads: Transport and Trade in Greater Central Asia. Washington DC: John Hopkins University.
- Khan, A. H. (2010). Energy cooperation and competition in Central Asian Region. Peshawar: Area Study Centre, University of Peshawar.
- Leonardo, M. (2008). The Age of Oil, the Mythology, History, and Future of the World's Most Controversial Resources. London: Praeger.
- Miangul, A. (2014, March 4). Gwadar Port: A Dream for Peace and Progress. The Frontier Post . Islamabad.
- Mills, E. (2006, August 6). Pakistan's Port in Troubled Waters. Asia Times online.
- Mughal, O. (2008). Gawadar Port A great Development Project or a great game.
- Niazi, T. (2008, July 27). Gwadar: China's Naval Outpost on the Indian Ocean.. The Jamestown Foundation . China Brief.
- Rob, J. (2007). Oil Islam and Conflict Central Asia since 1945. London: Reaktion Books.
- Zeb, R. (2012, November). Pakistan and the Shanghai Cooperation Organization. *The China and Eurasia Forum Quarterly*, 4 (4).

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOI.No.11, Issue No. 01 January--June, 2020

# Soviet Invasion in Afghanistan and its Impacts on Afghanistan and Pakistan:

By

<sup>1</sup>Naseebullah, <sup>2</sup>Adil Zaman Kasi

#### **Abstract:**

This study will discuss Russian invasion in Afghanistan (1979) and will explore its impacts on Afghanistan and Pakistan till date. Afghanistan is a landlocked country with a population of 32.1 million, which includes 3 million Afghan refugees, who are living abroad particularly in Pakistan and Iran. Pashtoon is the major ethnic group with 42% of its population while Tajiks are second biggest nation with 27% of the total population of Afghanistan. In addition, Afghanistan has great strategic importance, as it is located at the heart of Asia with ancient silk road. Many empires and dynasties established here. Myriad of Worriers came and went back but could not subjugate Afghanistan like other countries. The 1979 invasion of the former USSR was one of that episodes. In addition, Afghanistan and Pakistan are two brotherly Muslim states. They have common history, interests, borders, values, culture and religion. The pains, sorrows and happiness of one country are the pains, sorrows and happiness of other country. The situation in Afghanistan always has connections on Pakistan. If one country is in adverse circumstances, being adjacent to it, the other country suffers directly. That is why, when the Soviet Union invaded Afghanistan in December 1979 with its 40th army, not only Afghanistan but Pakistan was also affected. Though, the Soviet Union invaded Afghanistan on the pretext to save the country from chaos, anarchy, political instability and devastation, but the covert aims of the invasion were to have strong foothold in south Asia to reach the warm waters of Arabian Sea through Pakistan. Hence, some analysts are of the opinion that, "Moscow invasion was an ominous first step on a road through Pakistan to the sea, designed to satisfy a long standing Kremlin desires for warm water parts." (Steele, 2001). Therefore. Pakistan was to be the affectee along with Afghanistan. Notwithstanding the fact that both the countries were directly perturbed by

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>M.Phil. Scholar, Department of Political Science, University of Baluchistan, Quetta Pakistan

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>Dr. Adil Zaman Kasi, Research Supervisor and Chairperson Department of Political Science university of Baluchistan, Quetta Pakistan

the brutal invasion of the Soviet Union. Unfortunately, the USA and its Western allies including Saudi Arabia left both Afghanistan and Pakistan in a lurch after the Soviet withdrawal. They did not make any roadmap and planning for the future and socio-economic developments of both states. This study will shed light on the soviet invasion in Afghanistan and its socio, economic political, and other impacts on Afghanistan and Pakistan.

**Keywords:** Soviet invasion, Implication for Pakistan and Afghanistan, Drug trafficking, Kalashnikov culture, Anarchy, economic dwindling.

#### **Introduction:**

Afghanistan is a landlocked, multinational and multi-cultural country, with a population of 32.1 million. The people in Afghanistan live mostly in rural areas which make this country as an agricultural one. The land of Afghans has always been in bloodshed due to its strategic and geo-economic potential. Its borders with Pakistan, Iran, Tajikistan, Uzbekistan, Turkmenistan and, China, increase its strategic importance. It is located at the mouth of Eurasia and connects east Asia with west Asia. It is located at the heart of Asia and ancient silk road, which has always invited foreign invaders. Furthermore, Afghanistan served as a buffer state between the Brithishers and Tsarists in. In addition to that, Afghanistan had been the center of world proxies and cold war between USA and USSR. After the three wars with British the Afghans fought its forth one with the Soviet in 1979, which resulted in the soviet withdrawal from Afghanistan in 1989 according to Geneva agreement of 1988. If we turn the pages of history it will reveal that, the soviet had cemented its feet since early 1900, s by having many treaties with Afghanistan, through providing aids to Afghanistan and technical support to it, which resultantly caused the invasion in 1979. The invasion was an alarming sign for Pakistan, through which the soviet had an eye on reaching Arabian waters. The invasion brought multi-folded implication for Pakistan and Afghanistan. The economies of both states are fragile. The infrastructural system was destroyed. The education suffered. The cultural heritages, tourism and sport activities dwindled. Furthermore, anarchy, chaos, civil wars, and Warlordism increased in Afghanistan. In addition to that, the menaces of terrorism, extremism, intolerance and militancy increased in both states. The curse of drug and Kalashnikov culture devastated the social fabric of both societies of both the states. The deaths of thousand people, the refugee's crisis, and diaspora affected both the nations. In addition, the territorial sovereignty of Pakistan was violated by the rapid drone attacks. The literature of both the nations was affected.

Further, the societies of both states were polluted by the curses of ethnic and sectarian violence. Apart from this, the internal peace was destroyed, people became psychologically ill. Intolerance, madrassa culture rushed into both societies. "The land of Afghanistan became the battleground for world powers." (Kareem, 2017). Furthermore, the rise of Al-Qaida, Taliban and ISIS created new phase of militancy in both the.\ countries. All the above effects were by dint of soviet invasion in Afghanistan. And, until today, both the brotherly Muslim neighboring states are facing the shacks of the invasion.

## An Overview of History:

Afghanistan has always been in the clinches of foreign invaders. Many worriers came and went beck. Many external empires and dynasties tried to cement feet but they failed, like many other countries, Afghanistan has not been subjugated by foreign invaders. (Chainland, 1982). The Archineind, the Macedonia, the Maurya, the Greeks, the Persion, the Mongols, the Mughals, and the Brithishers, all tried to established their empires but failed. Furthermore, due to internal strife, the internal dynasties also failed to live long. The Ghaznavis, the Ghoris, the Houtiks the Durrani and the Shah dynasty all ruled Afghanistan. The history of modern Afghanistan can be traced from 1747, when Ahmad Shah Abdali defeated Persions and established Durrani dynasty. In Nineteenth and twentieth Centuries the Brithishers fought three wars with Afghans but failed to subjugate Afghanistan. In third Anglo-Afghan war, Amanullah Khan defeated the Brithishers and proclaimed independence. In 1929, Nadir Shah defeated Habibullah Bachasaqa and established Shah dynasty. After his death his son Zahir Shah became the king, who was toppled by Sardar Dawood Khan in 1973. Dawood was killed in 1978 and in Aril 1978, procommunist Noor Muhammad Tarakai of PDPA (Peoples Democratic Party of Afghanistan), became president, whose Marxist reforms were unwelcomed by the people. The instability was in peak, when Tarakai was killed in mysterious condition and then Hafizullah Amin became president. He was also killed by pro-Kremlin forces. The invasion had taken place and then Moscow installed Babrak Karmal as president.

### **Implications on Afghanistan:**

Economy plays pivotal role in the development and progress of any country. It is the only viable factor upon which the very fundamental of the state exists. The more state is economically strong, the more it will tranquil. Unfortunately, the economy of Afghanistan is in deep crises since the

invasion of Kremlin. One of the most important impacts of soviet invasion in Afghanistan was on the economy of Afghanistan, which was flourishing prior to the invasion. "By 1963, the country had been covered by a growing network of roads, banks, watch-houses, telephone and radio stations, which led a good function for future economic development in the country." (Amin, 2004). But sadly, after the soviet invasion the economy of Afghanistan suffered the most. The GDP declined. Trade deficit increased. The country is still running on borrowing and foreign aids. In addition, the agriculture sector dwindled. The imports and exports gap increased. The industrial sector devastated. Which further increased inflation and unemployment. "The soviet invasion disrupted the industrial and agricultural sectors of the country." (Jalazai, 2003). And resultantly, with the passage of time, Afghanistan became one of the poorest states in the world.

Apart from economy the soviet invasion had deep implication on the society of Afghanistan. The social fabric of Afghanistan was changed. Intolerance prevails everywhere. Law and order situation is facing several shocks. People have been psychologically ill due to migration, loss of jobs and devastation of their business. The soviet invasion destroyed the internal peace in the country. Chaos, anarchy, civil wars, and social disorder in Afghanistan is on peak. Intolerance, Warlordism and the concept of mine and thine are the orders of the day. After the withdrawal of the Moscow, the situation deteriorated further. Writ of Dr. Najibullah government was challenged. Musa Khan Jalazai in this regard is on the opinion that, "Masood controlled Takhar, Badakhshan, Dostum in Balkh, Bagram and in faryab, Ismail hold Herat, Badgis, While Pashtoon dominated Qandahar, Jalalabad and other Pashtoon areas." (Jalazai, 2003). Furthermore, the rise of ethnicity after the invasion shacked the brotherhood and unity of Afghans. Musa Khan further explored that "Uzbek and Turkmen will not allow the situation where Pashtoon will be in charge of everything. (Khan, 2003)". Theses all were due to the soviet invasion. The Afghan saw nothing but blood, wounds and deaths. Millions have been wounded and thousands have been died. "From 7 October 2001 to March 2002, due to the Bush administration's operation Enduring freedom, 3000 to 3400 Afghan had been killed." (Steel, 2011).

Furthermore, after the departure of the soviet forces from Afghanistan, the civil war erupted in the country. Afghan was fighting with Afghan. Before the rise of Taliban, Mujahedeen and government even though all were fighting against all. The chaos and anarchy became the orders of the day which still exists. Kabul had been bleeding by the repeated

attacks of Masood, Hikmatyar and Taliban. All were fighting against all. Kabul was totally destroyed by the forces of Hikmatyar during Dr. Najibullah era. With the rise of Taliban and Al-Qauida, the situation has deteriorated. The USA attack further provided fuel to the already dwindling security. The writ of government in the country is still being challenged by Taliban. According to the UN, the soviet invasion resulted in the loss of 1.7 million Afghans, 2 million wounded and 4. 5 million migrated." (Lamb, 2004).

Afghanistan has always been rich in culture heritages since centuries. It had myriad of sites of Indus valley civilization. The famous Afghan museum was built in Kabul in 1924. That museum had bundles of ceramics, sculptures and other historical materials. During many executions transitional poleothilic, flake blade industry, dating from five thousand years, a skull dating of hundreds of years were executed. "A sculptured piece of human face dating 15000 years was in Kabul Museum. (Jalazai, 1996). Unfortunately, after the invasion all these were looted. The museum has become the skeleton of mud and ruins. In addition, the famous sculpture of Buddha was destroyed by Taliban. The civil anarchy and chaos and lack of law and order situation spelled disorder for the museum. Furthermore, language is the basic ingredient of culture. Dari and Pashto are the state languages of the state. Both languages suffered. The artist migrated, their works of literature were misplaced and devastated. Before the invasion the basic theme of the literature revealed upon aestheticism. The natural beauty, fairy tales, beauty of girls, hair and face were stressed upon. But after the invasion pain, bloodshed and sorrows have taken place of love, courage and beauty. Famous Afghan literary figure Nasir Manghosh while interviewing to Christina Lamb said,

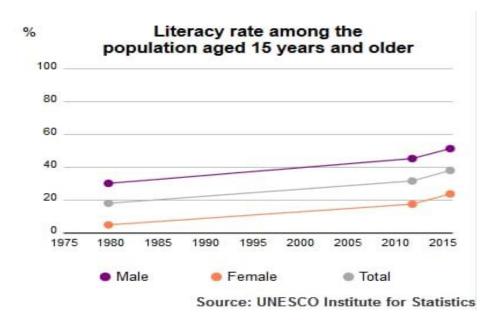
"In the time of Tamur our poetry flourished. We used to write poems and tales. After that only pain remained. Prior to the Soviet invasion we had theater and libraries. After their departure, the poetry has remained limited only to war." (Lamb, 2004).

Another important impact of soviet invasion in Afghanistan was the growing culture of Heroin, opium drug and Kalashnikov. Theses menaces destroyed the youth, society and the economy of the poor and oppressed land. Afghanistan has become the world largest producer of opium. The rapid increase of these curses was seen with an accelerated speed after the withdrawal of the Soviet Union, which hindered the progress, prosperity and development and deteriorated the social fabric and the very fundamentals of the country. "In 2000, the opium and poppy cultivation was

found in 22 districts of total 29 districts." (UNDP, 2000). In addition, the drug and Kalashnikov cultures deteriorated the peace and economy of the country. The bundle of arms and ammunition supplied by the soviet and the USA in Afghanistan has hindered the peace and prosperity of the country. Ahmed Rashid is on the opinion that,

# "The Drug Epidemic and Kalashnikov Culture led to High Volume of Crime and Inter Clan Feuds which further Underestimated the Security." (Rashid, 2008).

Education plays pivotal role in the progress, prosperity, happiness, tranquility and development of any nation. Indeed, it is the future of the future. Napoleon Bonaparte has rightly said that give me an educated mother I will give you and educated nation. Our religion Islam also emphasizes on the importance and acquiring of education. It is education that can help in the cementation of the society. Without education; no society can exist. Unfortunately, the soviet invasion affected this basic sector of Afghanistan, due to which the nation is still struggling and suffering. Its literacy rate has reduced to 38.1 per cent. The situation was further dwindled when the Taliban regime banned female education. History tells us that "Since 1970 all the medium sized villages had possessed small medium school." (Jalazai, 1996). After the invasion the soviet forces even did not leave the educational buildings safe. They bombarded the buildings which hampered the educational progress. "In teasing on the urban population the Soviet Union sought to target schools, students and youth in general." (Jalazai, 1996). Furthermore, it is rightly said that the death of a nation happens when the intellectuals of the nation leave the state and the death of education sector happens when the doctors, engineers and teachers leave the country. This happened in Afghanistan after the soviet withdrawal that destroyed the educational sector of Afghanistan. "Due to the exodus of the refugees, the country lost doctors, engineers and university and school teachers and civil servants, either to exile or the ranks of disappeared." (Jalazai, 1996). Resultantly, people lost opportunities of becoming literate. And, at present, the educational indicators in Afghanistan are on the alarming level. According to UNESCO, the literacy in Afghanistan is 38.1%. In which the male ratio is 52% while 24.2% female are literate. (UNESCO, 2015).



Refugees crisis was another important effect of the soviet invasion in Afghanistan. Millions of Afghans were migrated from their beloved motherland to Pakistan, Iran, Middle East, Europe and other countries. They became homeless and helpless. They lost their jobs, their houses and their assets. They remained Illiterate. The trade, the economy, the health and educational sector of Afghanistan suffered due to migration. The refugees became poorer and unemployed. The migration caused great damaged to the state and the people of Afghanistan as the diaspora and brain drain further deteriorated many sectors. "Until mid-1988, 1.24 million killed. And about 5 million (or 1\3 of the Afghan population), becoming refuges with approximately 3 three million in Pakistan and 2 two million in Iran." (Christenson, 1995). In addition to that Musa Khan is on the opinion that "in 2001 4.5 million were living as refugees, large number were in Iran and Pakistan." (Jalazai, 2003). Till date millions of Afghans are living abroad in Pakistan, Iran, and Europe and in Arab Countries.

A peaceful Afghanistan prior to the invasion of Soviet Union is no more. Peace has become a dream. The soviet invasion caused the Afghan state an unstable one. Militancy, terrorism and extremism is spreading with an accelerated speed. The soviet invasion has turned the peace of Afghanistan into anarchy, chaos, internal instability, Inter-clan feuds and bloodshed. The peaceful society has been turned into bloodshed. "After the soviet withdrawal the misunderstanding intensified, resulting in, for instance, in ferocious battles between Jemat and Hizb in Logar and Parawan

in June 1990, Which caused hundreds of casualties from both sides." (Provada, 1990). In addition to that, the peaceful and beautiful Kabul once famous for its beauty, hospitality and peace was turned in ruins. "By the end of 1994, the indiscriminate bombardment on Kabul by Hikmatyar and his new comrades in arms destroyed half of the city and killed 25000 civilians with all sides committing immense human rights violation." (Shaikal, 1998). Furthermore, Christopher Thomson shed lights upon the politics of Afghanistan in such words, "The fall of Kabul to Taliban opened a bloody new phase in the evaluation of Afghanistan and regional politics." (Thames, 1997).

Apart from this, though Afghanistan is a tribal and feudal society. Every tribe is controlled by a chief. But before the invasion there existed a peaceful atmosphere between the tribes. After the invasion, the menace of Warlordism and sectarianism increased. The gulf between Pashtoon and other nations was also seen. The Shia-Sunni differences increased. Soviet started to divide and rule them. Resultantly, instability took place in the country. This Warlordism was followed then by sectarianism, which further dwindled the internal security of the state. Thousands were killed and wounded. They Afghan became disunited in front of their common enemy. As a result, Afghans are paying for the sins which they have not commited. Musa Jalazai opines that,

"Sectarianism is an issue for both Pakistan and Afghanistan. It has affected both Pakistan and Afghanistan after the soviet war." (Jalazai, 1996).

#### **Impacts on Pakistan:**

Being the neighbor and having same culture, history, religion and values Pakistan is direct or indirectly affected from the situation in Afghanistan. The soviet aim was no more hidden. She wanted to reach the warm waters which was only possible through Pakistan. Hence, Pakistan felt threat and became the ally of Afghanistan and Mujahedeen. Resultantly, Pakistan had to face myriad of implication of the invasion of the Soviet Union. One of the foremost implication was on the economy of Pakistan. Its economy fragile. Its trade volume decreased. It was due to the outcome of the soviet invasion. The menace of smuggling hampered the economic progress of Pakistan. In addition, the bulk of refugees provided fuel to the already dwindling situation of the economy. Furthermore, the banking sector suffered due to money laundering and hawala system. Resultantly, is still facing the shacks. Pervez Musharraf in the line of fire opines that,

# "We have had to bear most of their economic and social costs, especially after the soviet withdrawal and America's abandonment." (Musharraf, 2006).

In addition to that after the 9\11 incident, the concept of war on terrorism appeared. Pakistan became the battleground of this war which was the outcome of the soviet invasion. The USA attacked Afghanistan, Taliban and Al-Qaida. This war has become a quagmire for our economy. The inflation has increased. Unemployment is on peak. Trade deficit is increasing with an accelerating speed. Pakistan lost billions of dollar in this war, which had rooted in the soviet invasion. According to the economic survey 2017-18 of Pakistan,

# "Pakistan has lost 123.1 billion dollars in the war on terror." (Economic Survey 2017\_18).

This huge loss of amount has dwindled our economy and has put the economy on foreign aid and bail out packages. Apart from this, illegal trade has hampered the growth of our economy. Yearly billions of rupees' illegal trade is happening on Pak- Afghan border. Ahmed Rashid is on the opinion that,

"Pakistan was the most damaged victim of illegal trade. The (CBR) central bureau of revenue estimated that Pakistan lost 3-5 billion rupees (US 80 Million Dollar) in custom revenue in the year of 1992-93, 11 billion in 1993-4, 20 billion in 1994-4 and 30 billion in 1997-98. "(Rashid, 2000)

Today we have been seeing rapid increase of bloodshed, militancy, terrorism and extremism in Pakistan. The peace in the land of pure has become a dream. Law and order situation is in peril. Many militant organizations in Pakistan have become a great threat to the security and the very existence of Pakistan. What were are seeing the bloodbath is due to the soviet invasion. Pakistan has lost thousands of people in these menaces. "The USSR withdrawal from Afghanistan provided an open ground for Taliban, and Al-Qaida on one hand and encouraged regional and internal players on the other hand, creating security dilemma for Pakistan." (Kareem, 2017). In addition to that the Jihadi moments further destabilized the state by the rapid increase of extremism. The provided base for militants which ruined the state's internal security situation. "The US and its allies thereafter benefited from the withdrawal. Pakistan was on the other hand

left alone after the soviet pulled out to deal with the Jihadi blow back." (Kareem, 2017). According to the global terrorism index 2019 report,

"Pakistan is in the top five terrorist's affectee states. In 2018, total 1008 terrorist attacks took place, in which 1086 people were killed, 1337 wounded and 311 properties were damaged." (GTDI, 2018).

Pervez Musharraf opines that "We were once peacefully normal, religiously harmonious society, with only occasional tensions by Shia and Sunni sects. How did we reach the present day epidemic of terrorism and extremism? The trauma started in 1979 with the invasion of Afghanistan by the Soviet Union. "(Pervez, 2006)

When the soviet invaded Afghanistan. Resultantly, their people became insecure. They lost their jobs, their flora and fauna. Their homes were destroyed. And ultimately the migrated. Pakistan being the neighbor had to face millions of Afghan refugees. These refugees were not only a burden on our economy but also became threat to our security. On one side the population was increasing in Pakistan. The increased population was also demanding employment. On the other side millions of refugees' accommodation fragile the economy further. The bulk of the people affected the society too. "The camps of refugees were converted into populated Areas. Which not only became the shelters of Taliban but also of criminals especially drug dealers, where Pakistani police could not enter. These camps of crimes had become the centers of religious extremism and fundamentalism." (Khan, 2017). Apart from that the migrants also affected the economy of the state. A bulk of money on the rehabilitation on the refugees was to bear by the Pakistani revenue. "During 1988, s 16959379 US dollar were cost on 0.7 million migrants in Pakistan. The UNHCR provided 49710891 dollars, while the FWP provided 3988200 to Pakistan. Hence, Pakistan had to bear 36% of the total expenses in 1980 and 445 in 1981 on Afghan migrants." (Sheikh, 1981). Furthermore, the refugees also included radicals in the fact ultimately increased radicalization of Pakistani society and subsequently hampered the religio-social educational, political and security situation in Pakistan." (Kareem, 2017).

Another area of implication was literature. Persian and Pashto spoken and written in both states. In Afghanistan these languages are the official languages. And in Pakistan, these languages are also spoken and written by many citizens. It was affected in the sense that the main theme of literature and poetry has changed. Prior to the invasion, love, beauty, nature and aesthetic theme has not been written more rather words like

blood, war, suicide, etc. have become the major parts of the literature. Famous literary figure of Pashto and Persian language, Dr. Abdul Rauf Rafiqi, while interviewing to the author said that, "Aestheticism has been affected by the war and words like suicide, blood, revenge and such words are amply used." (Rafiqi,2019).

It is an undisputed fact that every country wants its territorial sovereignty to be respected. The UN charter also supports and accepts the territorial sovereignty of the state. It says in its article 2(4) that,

"All members should refrain in their internal relations from the threat or use of force against the territorial integrity or political independence of any state, or in any other manner inconsistent with the purpose of UN charter." (UN Charter).

But, unfortunately the territorial sovereignty of Pakistan has been violated many times by the NATO and the US forces. Had the soviet invasion not been taken place, the territorial sovereignty of Pakistan would not have been violated. "Since 18 June 2004 till 2018 total 476 drone attacks have been done in Pakistan which was a clear cut the violation of the territory of Pakistan. (Wikipedia). Apart from this, the US and NATO also violated our sovereignty by bombardment. They attacked Pakistani check posts many times in which the Salala check post one is a shining example where the security forces of Pakistan got martyrdom." The Salala check post in Momand agency, the raids of NATO were against the territorial sovereignty of Pakistan." (Shaheen, 2017).

Another impact of soviet invasion in Afghanistan was the increase in Madrassa and Shia- Sunni rift. This clash has provided fuel to the already dwindling national harmony. Majority of the Madrassas have become the backbone of militancy, extremism, terrorism and radicalization. These have brought the country on the brink of devastation. Intolerance is on the peak. The growth of Madrassas has been increased with an accelerated speed. "In 1950, there were 137 Sunni and 9 Shia madrassa in Pakistan. The number grow to 900 by 1970. In 2018 the figure put to 45000. The same accelerate the students to 6.2 million and 2.5 million teachers." (Salim,2012).

Another implication of soviet invasion was the Indian involvement in Pakistan. After the Invasion India tried to cement its feet in Afghanistan. It tried to make relations with anti-Pakistani groups like Dr. Najibullah and Northern alliance. After the soviet withdrawal, Indian tried to have strong hold in Afghanistan. As India has always tried to destabilize Pakistan by

any mean. Indian leaders do not let any occasion to damage Pakistan. From Afghanistan, the Indian involvement in Pakistan and its internal affairs in no more hidden. "Indian engagement in Afghanistan is a point of concern for Pakistan. The conviction of Kulbhoshan Jadheve is case in point. India gains hand in Afghanistan means backstabbing Pakistan." (Weitz, 2016) Further, it is no more secret that Indian embassy and consulates in Afghanistan are interfering in Pakistan especially in Baluchistan. Their interference is no more secret. They are supporting Bloch insurgents and are creating disturbance in Karachi. "The Indian consulates have been criticized in insurgency in Baluchistan." (The Daily Mail, 2017). In addition, "Indian consulates in Kandahar and Jalalabad are avertible bases for Raw and its accessories. (The Dawn, 2003).

What we see today's Pakistan about drug and Kalashnikov culture is the outcome of the soviet invasion in Afghanistan. Both these menaces devastated our youth, our social fabric, our economy and our internal security and peace. After the soviet invasion, a bulk of Kalashnikov and drug happened entering in Pakistan through Afghanistan. The FATA became the factory of arms and drug cultures. They also helped in the deterioration of our nation building. In addition, due to these curses intolerance, tribal fights and crime increased in the society. "One of the major reasons for the failure of nation building in Pakistan was the failure to deal with the issue of drug. (Rashid, 2008). In addition to that, "The drug and Kalashnikov epidemics led to high volume crimes and inter-clan feuds further undermined the societies." (Rashid, 2008).

Education is no doubt the future of the future. For developing countries education is a means towards success, prosperity and development. Sadly, after the soviet invasion the educational sector of Pakistan also suffered. Teachers, schools, professors were attacked by the terrorists. This sector suffered more in the FATA, the KPK and in Baluchistan. In many areas of Baluchistan, the nation anthem of Pakistan was banned in schools. Malala Yousefzai was attacked in Swat. EX. VC of Bacha Khan university Dr. Farooq was martyred. "Between 1970 to 2014 over 2009, 141966 terrorist attacks were recorded by marry land institute based on global terrorism database. 2.8% were against educational targets. Of those (47.62) to be precise took place in four countries, Pakistan, Afghanistan, India and Iraq. In terms of attack Pakistan tops, the list with 847 attacks or 23.15% of all attacks followed by Afghanistan 6.23%. Total 3145 people were killed. Pakistan suffered the largest numbers of fatalities 410 or 13.09% of worldwide fatalities. (Naveed, Express Tribune, 2016).

#### **Conclusion:**

The above discussion leads one to the conclusion that, being having a great strategic and economic potentials, Afghanistan had always been in the eyes of foreign invaders. It has always attracted many worries. The soviet invasion in Afghanistan (December, 1979), was also one of them. That invasion had great implication on both Pakistan and Afghanistan. Both the Muslim states suffered immensely in myriad of fields. Their economies fragile. Their trade dwindled. Their institution became dysfunctional. Both the lands saw bloodshed, insecurity, infrastructure devastation and social fabric. In addition to that, the rise of extremism, terrorism and internal-feuds increased with rapid speed. The education sector which is the future of the future suffered the most. The literature and cultural heritages of the countries affected. Resultantly, both the states are in deep socio, economic, political and cultural crises until to date.

#### **References:**

- Amin, Shaikal. (20014). "Modern Afghanistan: A history of struggle and survival." I. B, Tauris publisher New York. P 127.
- Amin, Shaikal. (1998). "Afghan ethnic conflict, survival.". P118
- Christopher, Thamous. (1997). "Taliban routs ends Islamabad's dream". The Herald.
- Chainland, Greyer. (1982), "Reports from Afghanistan." Penguin books ltd NY. P2
- Daily, Dawn, 3 August 2003
- Economic survey of Pakistan 2017-18
- Hussain, Naveed. (2016). "Global coalition to protect education from attacks." Express tribune 24 February 2016.
- Indian consulates in Afghanistan behind terror in Baluchistan: *The daily times* 3 April 2016
- Jalazai, Musa Khan. (2003). "The political economy of Afghanistan." Sangi-meel publisher Lahore.P73
- Jalazai, Musa khan. (1995). "Sectarianism and ethnic violence in Afghanistan." Vanguard books limited Karachi.P146-7
- Karim. Muhammad, (2017)." Worlds power rivalry and its impacts on Pakistan." The dialogue. Qurtaba university press, July\Sep. P247

- Khan, Riaz Muhammad. (2017). "Pakistan and Afghanistan." Alfa publisher Lahore. P111
- Lamb, Christina. (2004). "Taliban's Afghanistan." Translated by Muhammad Yehya Khan. Nigarishat publisher Lahore. P5
- Musharraf, Pervez. (2006). "In the line of fire." Simmon and Schuster publisher UK Ltd London (2006). P222
- Pravda 25 June 1990. www.prevda.com
- Rashid. Ahmed (2008). "Decent into chaos." Penguin group London. P323
- Rafiqi, Abdul Rauf Dr. (2019, 22, September.)
- Rashid, Ahmed. (200), "Taliban: militant Islam, oil and feudalism in central Asia." I. B. Tauris and co. ltd London. CBR official 1996-7-8-9. P191
- Steel, Jonathan, (2011). "Ghosts of Afghanistan: haunted battleground."

  Portobello books London. P 64
- Steel, Jonathan. (2011). "Ghosts of Afghanistan: The haunted battleground." Portobello books London. P 242
- Sheikh, Salim Assad. (1981), "Afghan immigrants." a revive. P146
- Shahid, Muhammad, Imtiaz, (2017), "Contemporary affairs. American nightmare in Afghanistan" By Servat, Hanif. Advanced publisher Lahore.P131
- Salim, Ali. (2012), "Islam and education: conflict and conformity in Pakistani Madrassas.". Oxford university press Karachi.P39-46

UNDP, Report. www.undp.org.com

UN charter. <a href="www.UN.org\edu\document">www.UN.org\edu\document</a>.

World Global Terrorism index 2018

Wikipedia.

Weitz, Richard, (2016), "Global insight: As US draws drown, India raises security profiles in Afghanistan. Global political rivalry"

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOI.No.11, Issue No. 01

January--June, 2020

# Maternal Perception Regarding Routine Vaccination of their Children:

By

<sup>1</sup>Sumera Ishrat, <sup>2</sup>Samina Rauf, <sup>3</sup>Sadaf Abid Ali, <sup>4</sup>Muhammad Nasir

### **Abstract:**

Routine vaccination is the best and accentuation tool for children's health. It prevents infectious diseases of under 5 years of children. Many communities are seemed unwilling for childhood vaccination. A vital wall in pediatric immunization is the lack of maternal education, awareness of vaccination and immunization. The study aimed to evaluate the vaccines and diseases education and awareness about the EPI vaccinations and its impact on childhood vaccination coverage in Karachi, Pakistan. This study measured the exposure of vaccine protection connected education, awareness and practices about vaccination associated information, and the practices of the mother. This study covered Mother of children aged 0 to 05 years selected through the purposive sampling from the Gadap town, Karachi -Pakistan. The total sample was 60 mothers. A tailor made Questionnaire was used collect data. It composed of children's vaccination coverage, maternal education and awareness about VPDs and vaccination practices related questions. The level of maternal education and childhood vaccination practices were scored according to mothers' answers. The findings of the research showed that approximately 70% of children were unvaccinated immunized against 10 preventable childhood diseases in Gadap, Karachi, Pakistan. Non-immunization was significantly associated with maternal education was 23.33%, vaccine-preventable disease awareness only 30%. While Pakistan vaccine-preventable disease education was only 20%. Low vaccination coverage was associated with maternal education and practices of vaccination. Results show that maternal education, awareness, and practice should be increased.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>Assistant Professor, Department of Social Work, University of Karachi, Sind, Pakistan

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>Assistant Professor, Department of Social Work, University of Karachi, Sind, Pakistan

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup>PhD Scholar, Department of Social Work, University of Karachi, Sind, Pakistan

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup>PHD Scholar, Department of Social work, University of Karachi, Sind, Pakistan

Keywords: Vaccination Coverage, Routine Vaccination, Maternal,

Education, practices, childhood.

### **Introduction:**

World Health Organization (1974) claimed that Child health means the child should be fit physically, mentally, strong socially and especially stable in the nonappearance of diseases. Children are the future of every nation and the main concern of all the constituencies, society and humanities. Children should be safeguarded in their healthy growth and physical improvement (Tomes). Children infections bring diseases with themselves and bacteria, viruses caused due to infection (Holdsworth & Robinson, 2008). It is noticed that under one year of the children get affected faster. The deaths in the neonatal period are usually caused by diseases, mother's malnutrition, lack of mother education and awareness, Maternal wrong perception, complications of delivery and tetanus, child low immune system, low birth weight and because of infectious diseases (The Gale Group, 2018). Article 27 Right to a standard of living adequate for the child's physical, mental, spiritual, moral and social development<sup>5</sup> Worldwide, every year approximately more than ten million under five years of children's have been dyeing as well as 42 countries in the world are facing under five years of mortality. Specifically, South Asia and Sub-Saharan Africa met very much variance in the death rate of under 5 years of children and these rates are increasing year by year (Unicef, 2006). Worldwide, the under five years of children's mortality frequency is 41 deaths per 1,000 live births in 2016 (Black, Morris & Bryce, 2003). Pakistan is part of low-income counties, it is passing from poverty and illiteracy (www.who.int, 2018) while its health care system is a total failure, especially in under 5 years of children health (Afzal & Yusuf, 2013) moreover it has failed to achieve two key targets sets with all South Asian countries, which were "Health for all" (HFA) in the year of 2000 and MDG "Millennium Development Goals" in the year of 201, the data has proved that the high children deaths statistics are due to childhood vaccinepreventable diseases (Islam, 2002).

The children deaths statistics were

- 1. EURO (European region) 33%.
- 2. WPRO (Western Pacific) 34%.
- 3. AMRO (American region) 38%.
- 4. EMRO (Eastern Mediterranean region) 62%.
- 5. SEARO (South East Asia region) 56%.
- 6. AFRO (African region) 73%.

The EMRO, SEARO, and AFRO are the three constituencies among the world who shares the highest rates of child mortality (Black, Cousens, Johnson & et al., 2010). Pakistan is the county who has the uppermost under five year's children mortality statistics in the EMRO region and in the South Asian nations, 79 per 1,000 live births (Sultana, Jahan & Ahmad, 2001)) Kabir, Illiyasu & Gajida (2005) marked that Childhood vaccination coverage in developing countries are very low. It is valued 54.5 million children die per year and 1 among 8 of these expires followed in the age of 05 (www.who.int, 2017). WHO admissions up to 2.5 million deaths of under-five years of children globally while immunization rate getting higher against infectious diseases (Heininger, 2006). It demonstrated the children who get properly vaccinated in initial 9th months are safer than those children who don't vaccinate in that period (Benin, Wisler-Scher, Colson E &Shapiro, 2006). World's 1/5<sup>th</sup> of newborn children, an estimated 19.5 million is not vaccinated. Yearly approximately 1.5 million children expired from these vaccination-preventable diseases (Payne, Townend, Jasseh & et. al, 2014). In 2016 (75%) 4.2 million, children have died within the 1 year of life (Wiysonge, Uthman, Ndumbe and Hussey, 2012). Moreover, childhood immunization status is improving day by day. Worldwide correspondingly the under-five mortality rates are getting a decrease. 1990 the under 30 days of children mortality rate was the 37 in the per 1,000 live births, in 2016 this has cut-rated 19 in the per 1,000 live births globally (WHO, 2010) and in 1990, the under 1 year of mortality rate was 64.8, in the per 1,000 live births, but reduced to 30.5 in the per 1,000 live births in 2016 globally (Rutherford, Dockerty & Jasseh, et al., 2009). Likewise, according to WHO (2010) during the year of 1990, furthermore globally the under-five mortality rate was 93 per in 1,000 live births that reduced in 2016 41in per 1,000 live births. Though in the year 1990 infant death rate was 8.8 million but in 2016 globally and reduced to 4.2 million.

Karachi is the largest city of Pakistan and part of Sindh province. The population of Karachi is 14,910,352 according to the 2017 census of Pakistan (<a href="www.who.int">www.who.int</a>, 2019). Approximately 50% population of the city lives in rural (<a href="www.unicef.org">www.unicef.org</a>, 2017). The U5 years of children death rate

in the slum areas are 2.5 times more than other cities rates (<a href="www.who.int">www.who.int</a>). People living in rural usually live lacking with basic accommodations, substructure, and community amenities, lack of maternal health practice, lack of awareness, low education level. Usually, maternal perception and attitudes about vaccination are wrong, distance from EPI office, lack of EPI delivery services, poverty, over-crowding, quackery, illiteracy and strong cultural beliefs. All of these factors add to high childhood morbidity and mortality rate (<a href="www.endpolio.com">www.endpolio.com</a>).

The rate and coverage of child vaccination have increased globally, but it has constantly kept on low in Pakistan (Black, Cousens, Johnson & et al, 2010). In slum areas of Karachi, the health condition of children and morbidity and mortality got high (Afzal & Yusuf, 2013).

### **Literature Review:**

A study results showed that there was a big gap in the mother education and awareness and the practice of childhood vaccination (Payne, Townend, Jasseh & et al., 2014). The CDC conducted a study on the National Immunization Safety it has shown that educated mother who thought children vaccines was safe more possible to get their children immunized as associated to those mothers who were neutral and who perceived that vaccines were dangerous (Wiysonge, Uthman, Ndumbe and Hussey, 2012). A WHO (2010) research explored in Pakistan & India there was a big misconception that the people were afraid of these children vaccinations and suspicious about the ingredients.

Child health is a Factor that can increase acceptance of childhood vaccination for preventing disease, even though serving the communal by increasing immunity (Rutherford, Dockerty, Jasseh M, et al., 2009). Likely influences dropping acceptance are the terror of hurting their children, Maternal confident that children are not in danger because other children were safely immunized, as results the perceptions give the child weakness and the result get diseases, usually in parent's opinion the natural immunity and recovery after diseases are healthier than the vaccination, worries on vaccination reliability of knowledge of immunization, moreover mothers don't trust on vaccine protection and life risk like death and disability (WHO, 2010).

Mother education is one of the main factors behind the childhood vaccination "Chinese study "The education increasing level of parents", results show that those mothers who improved the full immunization of

migrant children's they were educated. Also, there was a study conducted in the USA which shows that those children's parents were low educated or who belong to the low socioeconomic background were not sufficiently & properly vaccinated their children (<a href="https://www.unicef.org">www.unicef.org</a>, 2017).

A study conducted in two neighbour's countries in Pakistan & India, people who were living in villages were mostly uneducated, the mothers were very uneducated compared to the big cities, and also the father (head of the family) were not interested in immunizing their children because of illiteracy (Nizar & Changani, 2016).

A Nigerian study in 2013, 15 to 49 years of age group women were uneducated in Bauchi city. During Measles vaccination there were some significant factors associated found with educated parents, mothers' education level were good, they discussed the immunization importance in the family and vaccination were good in their opinion (Cockcroft, Usman & Nyamucherera, 2014).

In the city area of Northern Pakistan, a study (KAP) conducted; the results showed that there was a big gap in the awareness and the practice of childhood vaccination. In that study, eighty-eight per cent of the parents were well-informed regarding the EPI program, and the seventy-seven per cent of the mothers have the perception that vaccination was beneficial for their children, more than ninety-nine per cent have the positive attitudes but only seventy-one per cent have immunized for children. Parent's laziness was the Reasons for not immunizing their children (Sultana, Jahan & Ahmad, 2001).

The Expanded Programme on Immunizations was launched in 1978 in Pakistan. The Federal Ministry of Health supported the programme for the period 2004-2005 to 2008-2009 with a total cost of 11.5 billion PKR. The Federal Government is also responsible for the provision of vaccines, syringes, cold chain equipment, transport, printed material and launching of health education and awareness campaigns (Sultana, Jahan & Ahmad, 2001). EPI PVDs are one of the primary reasons for high childhood morbidity and mortality rates. According to evidence high Infant Mortality Rates in low-income countries. In Pakistan, the stated EPI childhood vaccines coverage is still below against child immunity. The Health Department of Pakistan provides the immunization and vaccination schedule for the Pakistan national EPI according to the WHO procedures. The EPI is funded by the United Nations International Children's Fund (UNICEF). It is provided free of charge at all state-run health facilities which present in every district across Pakistan. (www.who.int).

### Scope:

This study identified the maternal perception and awareness regarding the childhood vaccination in the rural areas of Gadap town, Karachi, Pakistan.

### **Justification:**

Pakistan is still among those few countries which are not polio-free. This study was to evaluate the maternal Perception about EPI vaccinations and its effect on child's vaccination coverage, in Karachi specifically in Gadap town. There are nearly 1400 Goths in the Gadap town of Karachi. This town is the least developed part of the Karachi, poverty and literacy are rampant and state services and health facilities are not-existent (<a href="www.dawn.com">www.dawn.com</a>, 2005).

The target population of current study was Mothers having children of age 0 to 05 years residing in Gadap town. The Vaccines stated comprised on the current routine vaccination schedule recommended for Pakistan from EPI: diphtheria, tetanus pertussis DTP, polio (OPV) injectable polio vaccine IPV, Haemophilus influenza type b (Hib), hepatitis b, measles, meningitis, TB vaccination schedule was defined as having received 3 DTP doses, 3 Hib doses, 3 OPV doses, 3 panta, 3Pcv doses and 2 measles (Ministry of Health, 2010).

Pakistan is among those countries of the world where the under 5 years of childhood mortality rate are very high. Karachi is one of the metropolitan cities of Pakistan but facing low standard of health care system. The Gadap town is the largest town of Karachi, the healthcare facilities of the Gadap town is not good (Enyclopedia of Nations, 2007). Gadap town is globally recognized because of extremely bad healthcare structure. It is confirmed via current polio incidents which found in the Gadap town's union council # 4. It also has very low awareness regarding vaccine prevented diseases; children are not getting routine vaccines as childhood vaccination centres are not still enough to facilitate the population (www.tribune.com.pk)

### **Objectives:**

- To study maternal awareness about the vaccines prevented diseases.
- To evaluate the maternal practices of vaccination of their children aged 0-5 years.
- To explore the education level of mothers plays any role in practicing routine vaccination of their children of age 0-5 years.

### Methodology:

In the present study Mothers of Children aged 0-05 years were selected through purposive sampling method from 8 union council of the Gadap town. The research sample was consisted on 60 mothers. After a thorough review of the relevant literature a comprehensive Questionnaire was constructed. The instrument had 60 items aimed to get in-depth information

of Mother's knowledge and awareness about VPDs and practice of their children's vaccination.

# **Procedure of Data Collection:**

A team of well-trained investigators collected data from 8 union councils of Gadap town Karachi. All the team members met the respondents in person to facilitate then in understanding the questions and ensure complete return of research information.

Findings: Table # 1 Frequency Distribution of the Responses

Sr.	Statements	Yes		No	
No.		F	%	F	%
1.	Do you know the childhood	14	23.34%	46	76.66%
	vaccination?				
2.	Have your under-five year's	18	30%	42	70%
	children been vaccinated?				
3.	Do you know the benefits of immunization?	16	26.67%	44	73.33%
4.	Do you think vaccination	18	30%	42	70%
	prevents diseases?				
5.	Do you know what are the	12	20%	48	80%
	childhood vaccines				
	prevented diseases?				
6.	Have your child get ill this month?	45	75%	15	25%
7.		43	71.66%	17	28.33%
/.	Are vaccination preventable diseases caused of your child	43	/1.00%	17	28.33%
	morbidity?				
8.	Are vaccines prevent	03	5%	57	95%
0.	diseases caused of your	03	370		7570
	family child mortality?				
9.	•	9	15%	51	85%
	Do you know about the				
	Pakistan Expanded Program on Immunization (EPI)?				
	` ′				
10.	Does your area's children get	13	21.66%	47	78.33%
	timely vaccination by EPI?				

The above table portrays an extremely grim picture of Mother's awareness regarding the routine childhood vaccinations, understanding of its importance for child's healthy future and their practices to safe guard their children against various vaccine prevented diseases.

Majority of Mothers (46%) are not properly aware about the routine childhood vaccination, 42% don't vaccinated their children timely and they

don't know that vaccination prevent diseases among children as well as they 48% are clueless about vaccine prevented diseases.

### **Discussion:**

The importance of the education level, awareness of childhood vaccination coverages has been shown in numerous reports. Different researches carried out in many nations, those children hadn't vaccinated. In the current study reports that out of 60 mothers' children 42 mothers 'children (70%) hadn't vaccinated. furthermore, the 70% of unvaccinated children against vaccine-preventable diseases which already included in the Pakistan childhood routine vaccines schedule was lower.

The study found that mothers with higher levels of education, awareness had higher coverages of their children vaccination. Two Studies done in the United States found that mothers with higher education, awareness levels are less concerned about vaccine safety (Vanderstoep & Johnston, 2009)

The main limitation of the study under review was that mothers who have awareness about children vaccination 23.33% were probably than the mothers who haven't educated, aware about vaccination 76.66% We consider that mother's education, awareness was not enough, their children hadn't been vaccinated.

As results have shown the lower vaccination coverage levels and negative approaches to the children health could have influenced changes in attitudes and education of the mothers.

### **Conclusion:**

Results of the study emphasize the importance of maternal education level and awareness of the vaccination. Trust between epi vaccine and maternal, primary information should provide, it will help in understanding and integrate is important. Therefore, EPI workers should be more trained to remove negative perceptions about the vaccination. Health ministry should make additional efforts to promote the vaccination and underscore the difficulties of none or partially childhood immunization.

### **Recommendations:**

In line with the conclusion written the recommendations are to develop children health condition, increase the childhood vaccination status, increase education and awareness level.

The per cent study variables of education and awareness were associated with the children's incomplete vaccination status. Hence, all government and private health providers have a duty to work together with NGO's on the maternal awareness for enhancement of their education and increase their vision and perception health prevention specifically on the vaccine-preventable diseases, and its efficiency and benefits.

### **References:**

- Achieving Polio Eradication. (n.d): A Review of Health Communication evidence and lessons learned in India and Pakistan. Retrieve from <a href="http://www.who.int/bulletin/volumes/87/8/08-060863/en/">http://www.who.int/bulletin/volumes/87/8/08-060863/en/</a> on July 7, 2017.
- Afzal U, Yusuf A. (2013). The State of Health in Pakistan: An overview: The Lahore Journal of Economics;18(special edition) P:233
- Benin AL, Wisler-Scher DJ, Colson E, Shapiro ED. (2006). Holmboe ES: Qualitative analysis of the mother's decision-making about vaccines for infants: the importance of trust. Paediatrics.117: 1532-41. 10.1542/peds.2005-1728. Retrieve from <a href="https://example.com/ArticlePubMedGoogle-Scholar">ArticlePubMedGoogle-Scholar</a> on August 23, 2017.
- Black RE, Morris SS, Bryce J. (2003). Where and why are 10 million children dying every year. The Lancet. Jun 28;361(9376):2226-34.
- Black RE, Cousens S, Johnson HL, Lawn JE, Rudan I, Bassani DG, Jha P, Campbell H, Walker CF, Cibulskis R, Eisele T. (2010 Jun 11). Gobal, regional, and national causes of child mortality in 2008: A Systematic Analysis, The Lancet, 375(9730) P.p 1969-87.
- Cockcroft, A., Usman, M. U., Nyamucherera, O. F., Emori, H., Duke, B., Umar, N. A., & Andersson, N. (2014). Why children are not vaccinated against measles: a cross-sectional study in two Nigerian

- States. Archives of Public Health,72(1). doi:10.1186/2049-3258-72-48
- Data, statistics and graphics. Retrieve from <a href="http://www.who.int/immunization/monitoring\_surveillance/data">http://www.who.int/immunization/monitoring\_surveillance/data</a> /en/ on October 12, 2015.
- Gadap Town: largest, but the least developed. Retrieved from https://www.dawn.com/news/151065 on Nov 6, 2016.
- Encyclopedia of the Nations. (2007). Asia and Oceania. Pakistan. Pakistan Health. (Online). Retrieve from <a href="http://www.nationsencyclopedia.com/Asia-and-Oceania/Pakistan-HEALTH.html.UNICEF">http://www.nationsencyclopedia.com/Asia-and-Oceania/Pakistan-HEALTH.html.UNICEF</a> on Dec 23, 2014
- Heininger U (2006) an internet-based survey on parental attitudes towards immunization. Vaccine. 24: 6351-5. 10.1016/j.vaccine.2006.05.029.Retrieve from ArticlePubMedGoogle Scholar on February 10, 2017
- Holdsworth, C., & Robinson, J. E. (2008). 'I've never ever let anyone hold the kids while they've got ciggies': moral tales of maternal smoking practices. Sociology of Health & Illness, 30 (7), 1086-1100. Do: 10.1111/j. 1467-9566.2008.01102
- Infant Mortality. Retrieve from <a href="http://www.who.int/gho/child">http://www.who.int/gho/child</a>
  <a href="http://www.who.int/gho/child">health/mortality/neonatal</a> infant <a href="text/en/">infant <a href="text/en/">text/en/</a> on March 7, 2017

- Infant mortality. (n.d.). Retrieved from <a href="http://www.who.int/gho/child">http://www.who.int/gho/child</a> health /mortality/neonatal\_infant\_text/en/ on March 08, 2018.
- Islam A. (2002). Health Sector Reform in South Asia: New Challenges and Constraints. Health policy:60(2):151-69.
- Kabir M, Iliyasu Z, Abubakar IS, Gajida AU. (2005). Knowledge, perception, and belief about childhood immunization and attitude toward uptake of poliomyelitis immunization in a Northern Nigerian Village. Annals of Nigerian Medicine1: 21-26.
- Ministry of Health (2010), Expanded Programme on Immunization Retrieve from <a href="http://202.83.164.26/wps/portal/Moh/!ut/p/c0/04\_SB8K8xLLM9M">http://202.83.164.26/wps/portal/Moh/!ut/p/c0/04\_SB8K8xLLM9M</a>
  <a href="https://ssaksuben.com/ssaksuben.com/ssaksuben.com/ssaksuben.com/ssaksuben.com/ssaksuben.com/ssaksuben.com/saksu
- Neonatal Mortality UNICEF DATA, Retrieve from <a href="https://www.unicef.org/publications">https://www.unicef.org/publications</a>
  /files/Child Mortality Report 2017.pdf on June 24, 2018
- Nizar H, Chagani P. (2016). Analysis of Health Care Delivery System in Pakistan and Singapore. International Journal of Nursing: 8(2).

- Payne S, Townend J, Jasseh M, Lowe Jallow Y and Kampmann B. (Mar 2014). Achieving comprehensive childhood immunization: an analysis of obstacles and opportunities in The Gambia. Health Policy Plan. 29(2): 193–203. doi: 10.1093/heapol/czt004
- Polio Cases in Provinces. Retrieve from <a href="http://www.endpolio.com.pk/polioin-pakistan/polio-cases-in-provinces on October 25">http://www.endpolio.com.pk/polioin-pakistan/polio-cases-in-provinces on October 25</a>, 2017
- Rutherford ME, Dockerty JD, Jasseh M, et al. (2009). Preventive measures in infancy to reduce under-five mortality: a case-control study in the Gambia. Tropical Medicine and International Health; 14:149–55.
- Sultana A, Jahan S and Ahmad I. (2001). Knowledge, Attitude and Practice of immunization in an urban population. Pak Armed Forces Med J; 51: 177-81.
- The Gale Group Inc. (2018). Infant and Child Mortality. Retrieve from <a href="https://www.encyclopedia.com/social-sciences/encyclopedias-almanacs-transcripts-and-maps/infant-and-child-mortality">https://www.encyclopedia.com/social-sciences/encyclopedias-almanacs-transcripts-and-maps/infant-and-child-mortality</a>. On April13, 2015
- Tomes, H. In the Public Interest: Our children are particularly vulnerable at this time. PsycEXTRA Dataset. Doi: 10.1037/e312492004-027

- Tribune Retrieve from <a href="https://tribune.com.pk/story/1368971/low-rate-routine-immunisation-prevails-karachis-slums/">https://tribune.com.pk/story/1368971/low-rate-routine-immunisation-prevails-karachis-slums/</a> on September 8, 2010.
- Unicef State of the world's children. (2006). Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Vander Stoep, S. W., & Johnston, D. D. (2009). Research methods for everyday life: blending qualitative and quantitative approaches. San Francisco: Jossey-Bass. pp 48.
- World Health Organization. (1974) World Health Assembly Fourteenth Plenary Meeting. Handbook of Resolutions. Geneva: World Health Organization.
- Wiysonge CS, Uthman OA, Ndumbe PM, and Hussey GD. (2012).
  Individual and Contextual Factors Associated with Low Childhood
  Immunization Coverage in Sub-Saharan Africa: A Multilevel
  Analysis. PLoS ONE, 7 (5): e37905. doi: 10.1371/journal.pone.0037905.
- WHO. vaccine-preventable diseases: monitoring system. (2010). 2010 global summary. Geneva, Switzerland: World Health Organization. Retrieve from from;whqlibdoc.who.int/hq/201 0/WHO\_IVB\_2010\_eng.pdf? ua=1. On March 11, 2017

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOI.No.11, Issue No. 01

January--June, 2020

# Sayyidatuna Ayesha Bint Abi Bakr: A Concise Biography

By

<sup>1</sup>Fatima Niaz Sultan, <sup>2</sup>Jahanzaib Khan

### **Abstract:**

Ummul-Momineen, Ayesha Siddiqa (RA) being the youngest and the most beloved wife of the Holy Prophet Mohammad (PBUH) is an iconic personality of Islamic world. This study revolves around two major parts of Hazrat Ayesha (RA)'s life, a biographical approach and her contributions to Islam. The first part is on biographical study which comprehensively covers all the major events of Hazrat Ayesha (RA)'s life including her birth, clan, wedding to Prophet Mohammad (SAWW), and relationship to the Holy Prophet (PBUH). The second part which is related to Hazrat Ayesha Siddiqa (RA)'s contributions to Islam, constitutes her enormous efforts in educating Muslim world, writing hadiths, and playing a leading role after the holy departure of the Prophet Mohammad (SAWW).

Moreover, an attempt has been made to find out the fact about the real age of Sayyida Ayesha (R.A) at the time of her marriage. Most of the Muslim researchers, however, are reluctant to accept the generally accepted view about the age of Hazrat Ayesha (RA) at the time of her marriage.

**Keywords:** Ayesha Bint Abi Bakr (RA), Biography, Contributions, Islam, Hadith.

#### **Introduction:**

Prophet Muhammad (PBUH)'s first marriage was at the age of 25 to Hazrat Khadijah (RA) who was 40 years old. The wives of Prophet Muhammad (PBUH) are referred to as Ummahat-al- Momineen (Mothers of Believers)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>M.Phil. Scholar, Department of Area Study Centre, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>Jahanzaib Khan, Assistant Professor, Department of Area Study Centre, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan

in Al-Quran, the Holy Book. Allah, The Lord of the Lords says in the Holy Quran,

"The Prophet is closer to the believers than their own selves, and his wives are their (believers') mothers" (Chapter 33, Verse 6 (Al-Ahzab).

There are eleven (11) Ummahat-al- Momineen; their names are: Hazrat Khadija R.A, Hazrat Saudah R.A, Hazrat Ayesha R.A, Hazrat Hafsa R.A, Hazrat Zainab R.A, Hazrat Umm-e-Salma R.A, Hazrat Javeria R.A, Hazrat Umm-e-Habeeba R.A, Hazrat Safia R.A, Hazrat Memona R.A, Maria (R.A) Al Qibtiyya.

In accordance with the general Islamic credence, these marriages actually happened after the divine revelation based on the sound reasons such as to support the left alone widows of the Sahaba (RA)/ the Companions of the Holy Prophet (PBUH), building strong relationships with the Sahaba (RA) (The Holy Prophet (PBUH) married with the daughters of Hazrat Abu Bakr (RA) and Hazrat Umar (RA) while Hazrat Uthman (RA) and Hazrat Ali (RA) got married with the daughters of the Holy Prophet (PBUH).), to preach Islam and transfer Islamic knowledge to the other communities through wedlock.

Hazrat Ayesha (RA) was the most beloved wife of Prophet (PBUH). She was a narrator of ahadith and used to teach Islamic practices to all the Muslim learners. She also played a role in Islamic politics and participated actively in many wars against non-Muslims during spread of Islam. Her contributions for Islam are tremendous.

### Hazrat Ayesha (RA):

Hazrat Ayesha (RA) was born in late 613 or early 614 (Ibn Saad, 1995). She was the daughter of Hazrat Umm Ruman (RA) and Hazrat Abu Bakr (RA), the two of Prophet Muhammad (PBUH)'s most trusted companions. Hazrat Abu Bakr (RA) belonged to the Quraish tribe. His father was 'Uthman Abu Quhafah (also called Abu Quhafah) and his mother was Umm-ul-Khair Salma. They both belonged to the Banu Tamim clan of the tribe of the Quraish (Ibni Saad, 1996).

The exact date of birth or year of birth of Hazrat Ayesha (RA) is not confirmed, however, most of the historians are agreed upon 613 or 614 (Al-Nasa'i, 1997) as her year of birth. Tabari in his research on Islamic history, cites a quote of Hazrat Abu Bakr (RA) that Abu Bakr (RA) had four children and all of them were born during the Jahiliyyah, the pre Islamic

period (Al-Tabari, 1979). Ibn Hajar states that Hazrat Fatimah (RA) was five years older than Hazrat Ayesha (RA), whereas, Hazrat Fatimah (RA) was born at the time the Ka`bah was rebuilt and the age of Holy Prophet (PBU) was 35 years (Al-Asqalani, 15<sup>th</sup> century).

# Marriage of Hazrat Ayesha (RA) to the Prophet Mohammad (PBUH):

When the boycott was finally lifted in the tenth year of the Call, Hazrat Khadijah (RA), the Holy Prophet (PBUH)'s beloved wife passed away. As marriage is a duty in Islam, the Holy Prophet (PBUH) began to pray for guidance about his second marriage. Allah showed him through a dream that He had chosen Hazrat Ayesha (RA), the daughter of Hazrat Abu Bakr (RA) to be his wife.

In the Islamic tradition, the closeness of Hazrat Abu Bakr (RA) and Prophet Muhammad (PBUH) suggested "a new basis for communal relationships forged in faith, rather than blood." (Ibid, 32). The strength of the relationship between Hazrat Abu Bakr (RA) and Prophet Muhammad (PBUH) strengthened the relationship between Hazrat Ayesha (RA) and Prophet Muhammad (PBUH). Hazrat Abu Bakr (RA), considered to be the "truthful man," means that Ayesha (RA) has been titled "daughter of the truthful man." (Spellberg, 1994). While other wives did, in fact, contribute a lot to Islam and are revered in the contemporary era, Hazrat Ayesha (RA)'s own lineage, spiritual connection, and intimate practices set her (RA) aside from the other wives (RA).

## Age of Hazrat Ayesha (RA) at the Time of Marriage:

According to a hadith reported by Bukhari, "the Prophet of Islam (PBUH) married Ayesha (RA) when she was a girl of six years of age, and he (PBUH) consumed [i.e., consummated] that marriage when she was nine years old" (Al-Bukhari, 1997). He (PBUH) was at this time in his early fifties. Karen Armstrong asserts that "Tabari says that she was so young that she stayed in her parents' home and the marriage was consummated there later when she had reached puberty" (Armstrong, 1992). Unfortunately, her readers are unlikely to have volumes of Tabari on hand to check her assertion; contrary to Armstrong's account, the Muslim historian quotes Ayesha (RA) thusly: "The Messenger of God married me when I was seven; my marriage was consummated when I was nine" (Al-Tabari, 1987).

Geldart in his book Islam (Exploring Religions) writes, "In 620 Prophet Muhammad (PBUH)'s wife Hazrat Khadija (RA) and uncle (Hazrat Abu Talib) died. Hazrat Abu Bakr (RA)'s daughter Hazrat Ayesha (RA) was engaged to Prophet Muhammad (PBUH), however it was decided that the

actual marriage ceremony would be held later. In 620 Hazrat Abu Bakr (RA) was the first person to testify to Prophet Muhammad (PBUH)'s Isra and Mi'raj (Night Journey)" (Geldart, 2000).

The exact date of birth or year of birth of Hazrat Ayesha (RA) is not confirmed, however, most of the historians are agreed upon 613 or 614 (Al-Nasai, 1997) as her year of birth. Tabari in his research on Islamic history, cites a quote of Hazrat Abu Bakr (RA) that Abu Bakr (RA) had four children and all of them were born during the Jahiliyyah — the pre Islamic period (Al-Tabari, 1979). Ibn Hajar states that Hazrat Fatimah (RA) was five years older than Hazrat Ayesha (RA), whereas, Hazrat Fatimah (RA) was born at the time the Ka`bah was rebuilt and the age of Holy Prophet (PBU) was 35 years (Al-Asqalani, 15<sup>th</sup> Century).

Since, the exact year of Hazrat Ayesha (RA)'s birth is not confirmed, thereby, it has raised a huge debate not only in Islamic world but in the entire globe about the age of Hazrat Ayesha (RA), particularly, at the time of wedding to the Holy Prophet (PBUH). Many western scholars pinpointed this marriage as a child marriage, because according to the World Health Organization (WHO) early marriage and child marriage, a marriage before the age of 18 are similar (Sarker and Rahman, 2012). In the light of resolution of early marriage and the Convention on the Rights of the Child (CRC), a child is every human being below the age of eighteen years (UNICEF, 2001).

The Muslim scholars, irrespective of sects, agreed that for the marriage, the age of a girl or boy is not confined. Nevertheless, for a girl, mental and physical ability is restricted to the consummation of the marriage. None of the Islamic traditions that stick to 18 years before marrying a girl but emphasis was made on physical and psychological maturity on the bride. "Hazrat Ayesha (RA) said: 'If the "jariyah" (young girl) reaches nine years, then she is a woman". Al Munzhiri (the hadeeth expert) said: Narrated by Tirmizhi and Nasaai; Al Tirmithi said that Umayyah daughter of Abi Qays from Ghufar said: 'I am among the women who accompanied Hazrat Safiyyah (RA), in her marriage ceremony to the Holy Prophet (PBUH) and I heard her say: I had not reached seventeen, the day I entered unto the Prophet of Allah (PBUH).'

For her own marriage, Hazrat Ayesha (RA) reported that Allah's Apostle (May Peace Be Upon Him) married her when she was seven years old, and she was taken to his house as a bride when she was nine, and her dolls were with her; and when he (the Holy Prophet (PBUH) died, she was eighteen years old (Sahih Muslim, 3311). In accordance with these two

quoted Ahadits of hazrat Ayesa (RA), even if her marriage was consummated at the age of nine (09), yet it may not be characterized as child marriage because the girl of 09 years is assumed as "jariyah" (young girl).

But Ibn Hajar cites that the Muslim scholars deduced from the context of this hadith. According to him, the permission to play with dolls regardless of age as a means to learn about matters of the home and raising children (Al- 'Asqalani, 2013).

"Abu Dawud and Nasai' related that Hazrat Ayesha (RA) said: when 'Allah's Messenger (PBUH) came from the battle of Tabuk or Khaybar, He (PBUH) uncovered the curtained area above my dolls. He (PBUH) asked 'What is this Ayesha (RA)?' Ayesha (RA) said 'My dolls.'

The historians are agreed upon the age of Hazrat Ayesha (RA) as 14 years, in the battle of Khaybar, and in the battle of Tabuk absolutely more. Therefore, this hadith contradicts the "minority" opinion referred to in the previous hadith, because Hazrat Ayesha (RA) here is seen to have toys and dolls when she was at least 14 years old, and far beyond puberty (Al- 'Asqalani, 2013). Hence, it may be interpreted on the bases of these firm sources of history that Hazrat Ayesha (RA) must have reached the age of puberty when her marriage was consummated, moreover, she was also a physically and psychologically mature adult.

Islam gives instructions of early marriage to discourage illegitimate sexual relations. Since puberty marks the onset of developing sexual urges, Messenger of Allah (PBUH) invigorated youngsters to marry. He (PBUH) says "O young people! Whoever among you can marry, should marry (Sahih Muslim, 74)". In the light of this Hadith, it may be stated that the early marriage is encouraged by Islam, but it doesn't restrict any specific age for it.

In this research there is an extensive study on the age of Hazrat Ayesha (RA) at the time of marriage to the Holy Prophet (PBUH), so that the issues concerned with the child marriage, may be addressed.

# Sayyida Ayesha (RA) as Beloved Wife of the Prophet Mohammad (PBUH):

On one occasion someone inquired the Messenger of Allah (PBUH), "O Messenger of Allah! From among the people, whom do you love the most?" The Prophet (SAWW) of Allah (PBUH) responded, "Ayesha (RA)." He (SAWW) was then asked, "O Messenger of Allah! Who is it from among the men?" The Messenger (PBUH) of Allah, the Rehman, responded, "The father of 'Ayesha (RA)" (Sunan At-Tirmizi, 605).

Hazrat Ayesha (RA) remained Prophet Muhammad (PBUH)'s very closer to the heart of the Prophet Mohammad (SAWW). When the Last

Holy Prophet (SAWW) turned sick and His (SAWW) departure from this mortal world was obvious, He (SAWW) kept on knowing from Ummahat-ul-Momineen (RA) about his next stay as per turn. The Ummahat-ul Momineen RA) knew that The Messenger (SAWW) of Allah, The Rehman, wanted to spend these departure moments with the beloved Hazrat Ayesha RA), therefore, with the mutual consent, all the Ummahat-ul-Momineen withdrew from their turn and the Prophet (SAWW) stayed at the apartment of Sayyadituna Ayesha (RA) and He (SAWW) spent His (SAWW) last days with Hazrat Ayesha (RA) (Abbott, 1942; Lings, 1983).

### **Prominence of Hazrat Ayesha (RA):**

Hazrat Ayesha Siddiqa (The Truthful Woman), being the daughter of "The Truthful Man" Hazrat Abu Bakr Siddique (RA) has been an iconic personality of Islamic World (Spellberg, 1994).

Firstly, the eminent scholar, Muhammed Ibn Shihab al-Zuhri, mentioned referring to her position in the knowledgeable persons "the knowledge of Hazrat Ayesha (RA) was put on the right scale, and the knowledge of all women, including the other wives of Prophet (SAWW) was put on the left scale, Ayesha (RA)'s knowledge would dominate in its superiority" (Al- 'Asqalani, 15<sup>th</sup> century). Abu Musa al-Ashari came with another description that gives a picture of her ability in the solving of logic or jurisprudential issues. "As the Companions of God's Messenger, whenever we came across a complicated issue, we put forth it to the attention of Ayesha (RA) because she always had the information that could solve a difficulty" (Thirmudhi, 1996). Ata Abu Rabah described about her firm and sound view points in the various affairs as "Ayesha (RA) was the most intelligent, scholarly person and the one who had the best thoughts and opinions among the people".

Hazrat Ayesha (RA) was discovered to be a renowned source of hadiths, due to her qualities of intelligence and memory (Elsadda, 2001). Hazrat Ayesha (RA) conveyed ideas expressing Prophet Muhammad (PBUH)'s practice (Sunnah). She expressed herself as a role model to women, which can also be seen within some traditions attributed to her. The traditions regarding Ayesha habitually opposed ideas unfavorable to women in efforts to elicit socialchange (Geissinger, 2017).

Umm-ul-Momineen Hazrat Ayesha Sadiqa (RA) quoted 2210 Hadiths. She (RA) had a vast knowledge of realities of Shariat. Her (RA) popularity and greatness in eloquence and knowledge of Fiqha (Islamic Jurisprudence) is proverbial. She (RA) used to give Fatwa (Legal verdict

decree) Hazrat Umer (RA) and Hazrat Usman (RA) used to consult her (RA) in matters related to the state. She (RA) was adept in Tafseer, Fiqha, verse and literature, Hilal and Haram (lawful and unlawful), religious duties and the knowledge of genealogy. Her (RA) sayings about Tafseer (Explanation of Holy Quran) and Fiqha are a great treasure of Islamic literature. (Tirmzi, Abwab Alber Walsala, 1/689.).

Hazrat Ayesha (RA) was discovered to be a renowned source of hadiths, due to her qualities of intelligence and memory (Elsadda, 2001). Hazrat Ayesha (RA) conveyed ideas expressing Prophet Muhammad (PBUH)'s practice (sunnah). She expressed herself as a role model to women, which can also be seen within some traditions attributed to her. The traditions regarding Ayesha habitually opposed ideas unfavorable to women in efforts to elicit social change (Geissinger, 2017).

### Hazrat Ayesha Siddiqa (RA)'s Contributions to Islam:

Most of the historians represent Hazrat Ayesha (RA) as an authentic Hadit transmitter and is included in the group of those Sahaba Karam (RA) (Companions of the Holy Prophet (PBUH)) who have transmitted over 1000 hadiths. The traditions ascribed to her are categorized as the musnad and the musannaf.

In the Muwatta, Malik highlights her grip on the religious practices and teachings of Hajj (pilgrimage) rituals to the pilgrims with great accuracy. It is to be mentioned that some pilgrims who were learning the Hajj rituals from Hazrat Ayesha (RA) were only a group of women. In Sahih-al- Bukahri, Hazrat Ayesha (RA)'s depiction is as a trustworthy source for reporting the authentic rituals of Hajj by witnessing the Prophet Mohammad (SAWW)'s Hajj performance (Geissinger, 2017).

Knowledge was the one of the foremost attribute of Hazrat Ayesha (RA), as it is widely recognized her depth in Holy Quran, Hadith, Tafseer, Fiqh, poetry, medicine, history and so on. From the adolescence until the final gasp, she kept in her life character of addressing and examination, and the adventure of looking for the truth, made her a leading figure in the world of knowledge and of its exchange in a better way. She did not narrow down her expertise only to the Holy Quran and Hadith but also prolonged it to medical science and poetry. Hisham Ibn Urwa says, "I did not see anyone more well-informed than Ayesha (RA) in medical sciences, Fiqh or poetry" (Abbott, 1942).

One can assume her magnanimous contributions by exchanging and inculcating the valuable pearls of knowledge to the thousands of the people. Hazrat Ayesha (RA) is the one who devoted the whole life for the core target of teaching and training of the Islamic spirit. The presence of the Prophet

(SAWW) in the center of her life opened a door for questioning, analysis, assimilation, contemplation, clarification and learning about everything with its intimate details that happened around her.

One can accept her selfless commitments and generous contributions by acknowledging her active participation in sharing the knowledge of Islam to the general population. Hazrat Ayesha (RA) is the person who dedicated the entire life for Islam with her focus on educating Muslims and preparing them to practice Islam in true spirit. The imminence of the Prophet (SAWW) opened an entryway for questioning, analysis, assimilation, contemplation, clarification and learning about everything that occurred around her.

Hazrat Ayesha (RA) was commonly accepted as an educator not only for the common people but even the renowned companions of the Holy Prophet (SAWW) also got benefitted from this ocean of knowledge. The gleams of her knowledge spreaded to towns after towns and countries after countries and her students travelled around the world for the spread of Islam. The room of Hazrat Ayesa (RA) was considered as the first Islamic academy in the world after Masjid-un-Nabavi (SAWW) and as the most influenced academic center in the history of Islamic. After the famous Camel Battle, Hazrat Ayesha (RA) confined herself spending much time on educating the people by narrating Hadtih of the Prophet (SAW), issuing fatawa and answering queries and teaching them about his actions and movements on particular occasions.

It is very significant that she utilized maximum opportunities to educating and teaching. She used to give the lectures for whom came to visit the Medina and to pay the homage on the Holy Prophet (SAWW)'s tomb. Many people of various nationalities benefitted from these classes.

### Hazrat Ayesha (RA) as Role Model for Modern World Women:

In the current modern era, many Muslim women, round the globe, are studying hadith, Quranic exegesis, and fiqh. Hazrat Ayesha (RA) is an iconic Muslim personality who had expertise in the said subject and as an inspiration, modern Muslim women may follow her.

It is an absolute fact that Hazrat Ayesha (RA) was the most beloved better half of our Prophet Mohammad (SAWW). Her active participation in the affairs of general public and politics gave her an extraordinary position in the history of Islam. Before the Dawn of Islam, there were some tribes where the hierarchy was traced through mother's line which clearly exhibit the active role of women in dealing with the society as a leader (Elsadda, 2001).

Hazrat Ayesha (RA)'s education and training was fostered by the Holy Prophet (PBUH). She was taken into account as an individual with superlative knowledge in matters related to history, poetry, medicine, Hadith and Quranic interpretation. She also made legal decisions (fatwa) on the basis of her firm Islamic knowledge and delivered public speeches with fluency and confidence.

Hazrat Ayesha (RA) participated in early wars with non-Muslim Arabs (Pagans), with the Holy Prophet (PBUH). It is witnessed by many Companions (RA) of the Holy Prophet (PBUH) that she was giving water to the injured Muslim combatants (Abdelkader, 2012). She was not involved in politics, right after her wedding with the Holy Prophet (SAWW) because she was very young for that but her political training was done by the Holy Prophet (PBUH) and she literally started her political career right after the death of Hazrat Uthman (RA), the second Caliph of Islam (Elsadda, 2001).

Hazrat Ayesha (RA)'s life is a splendid model for all current era women for gaining brilliance in learning, participating in politics and even take the charge of military leadership. Her eloquent speeches at public, commanding the troops on the battlefield and teaching the practices of Islam to man and women, both genders.

Without a doubt, Islam emphasizes on providing the due rights to women and the Islamic history is abundant with the golden pages of women empowerment. Hazrat Ayesha (RA)'s exemplary persona had set a paradigm for all women of the Muslim community across the globe to go for seeking every kind of healthy knowledge, play active role in politics, judiciary, medicine, in fact, every sphere of life.

### **Death of Hazrat Ayesha (RA):**

Hazrat Ayesha (RA) left this mortal world at the age of, most probably, 64, on Ramadan 17 in 58<sup>th</sup> AH (Al- Nasai, 1997). The Prophet Mohammad (PBUH)'s Companion Hazrat Abu Hurairah (RA) led her funeral prayer and her last abode was Jannat-al-Baqi (Ibn Khatir, n.d.).

Knowledge was the one of the foremost attribute of Sayyidath Ayesha (RA) and it is widely recognized her depth in Quran, Hadith, Tafsir, Fiqh, poetry, medicine, history and so on. From the childhood until the last breath, she kept in her life a character of questioning and contemplation, and the journey of seeking the reality, that made her a leading figure in the

world of knowledge and she will always remain a role model for entire Muslim community.

### **References:**

- Abbott, N. (1942). *Aishah, the Beloved of Muhammad*. Chicago, USA: University of Chicago Press.
- Abdelkader, E. (2012). From Aisha bint Abu Bakr to Asmaa Mahfouz: The

  Legacy of Muslim Women Roles in Populist Revolutions. The

  University of London's Yearbook on Islamic Law.
- Al-Ahzab. Chapter 33: Verse 6.
- Al-'Asqalani. I.H. (1412h). Abul Fadhl Shihabuddeen Ahmad ibn Ali al-Asqalani. *Al-Isaba fi Hayathi Sahaba*. Beirut, Lebenon: Dar al-Jil, vol 4.p 349.
- Al- 'Asqalani, I.H. (15<sup>th</sup> Century). *Tehz'bu'l-tehzib*. Dar Ihya al-turath al-Islami.
- Al-'Asqalani. I.H. (2013). Fath al-Bari bi Sharh Sahih al-Bukhari.
- Al-Bukhari, M.I.I. *Sahih al-Bukhari*: The Translation of the Meanings, translated by Muhammad M. Khan, Darussalam, 1997, vol. 5, book 63, no. 3896; cf. vol. 7, book 67, no. 5158.
- Al-Nasa'i. (1997). p. 108.

- Al-Tabari. (1979). *Tarikhu'l-umam wa'l-mamlu'k*. Beirut: Arabic, Dara'l-fikr, 4(50).
- Al-Tabari, A.J.M.B.J. (1987). The History of al-Tabari, Volume VII, The Foundation of the Community, M. V. McDonald, translator, State University of New York Press.
- Armstrong, K. (1992). *Muhammad: A Biography of the Prophet*. San Francisco: Harper.
- Elsadda, H. (2001). Discourses on Women's Biographies and Cultural Identity: Twentieth Century Representations of the Life of `Aisha Bint Abi Bakr. *Feminist Studies*, *27(1)*, 37-64.
- Geldart, A. 2000. Islam. Harcourt Heinemann.
- Geissinger, A. (2017). No, a Woman Did Not "Edit the Qur'ān": Towards a Methodologically Coherent Approach to a Tradition Portraying a Woman and Written Quranic Materials. *Journal of the American Academy of Religion*, 85(2), 416–445.
- Guillaume. (1955). p. 679 and 682.
- Ibn Kathir. (n.d). *Al-Bidaya wa'l-Nihaya*. Retrieved from <a href="http://www.australianislamiclibrary.org/al-bidaya-wan-nahaya.html">http://www.australianislamiclibrary.org/al-bidaya-wan-nahaya.html</a>.

- Ibn Saad, M. (1995). Kitab at-Tabaqat al-Kabir. In A. Bewley (Trans.), Women of Madina. London: Ta-Ha Publishers.
- Ibni Saad. (1996). *Wa Mim-Bani Tamimibni Murratabni Ka 'bin*. Beirut, Lebenon: Darul-Ihya'it-Turathil- 'Arabi.
- Lings, M. (1983). Muhammad: His Life Based on the Earliest Sources.

  U.K.: Islamic Texts Society.

Sahih Muslim. (n.d.). Vol. 8, No:3311.

Sahih Muslim. (n.d.). Volume 7, Book 62, Number 74

- Spellberg, D.A. (1994). *Politics, Gender, and the Islamic Past: The Legacy of A'isha bint Abi Bakr.* New York: Colombia University Press.
- Sunan At-Tirmidhi. Kitabul-Manaqib, Babu Fadli 'A'ishah. Hadith No. 3890
- UNICEF. (2011). <a href="https://data.unicef.org/topic/child-protection/child-marriage/">https://data.unicef.org/topic/child-protection/child-marriage/</a>
- UNICEF. (2015). <a href="https://data.unicef.org/topic/child-protection/child-marriage/">https://data.unicef.org/topic/child-protection/child-marriage/</a>

Thirmudhi, A.I.M.I.I. (1996). *Al-Jamiul Kabir*. Befirut: Daul Gharib al-Islami. 63(3883).

Tirmzi, Abwab AL basar wasala, 1/689.

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOl.No.11, Issue No. 01

January--June, 2020

# **Arab-Persian Rivalries Throughout History-: From Ancient to Modern Times.**

By

<sup>1</sup>Fouzia Gul, <sup>2</sup>Jahanzaib Khan

### **Abstract:**

The present study analyzed the conflict between Saudi Arabia and Iran from Ancient to modern times. This exploratory study attempted to explore the causes of that conflict between both of the countries. The paper deals with long period of time and sees the historical causes of the conflict. The qualitative research paradigm is employed and the study focused on the articles related to the subject of the study. Content analysis tool was used to analyses the obtained data.

**Keywords;** Middle East, Arian race, Arabian Peninsula, Ayyam-i-jahiliya

Arabs Bedouin, Orthodox caliphate, High caliphate, Pahlavi dynasty.

### **Introduction:**

Iran, during the time of Hazrat Muhammad (P.B.U.H), (Khusroo) Chosroest was the great ruler of this dynasty after sixth century. He was discharged by the Christian ruler because he welcomed to his court the irreligious philosophers and later he entered Arabia to support its citizen against the Christian of Abyssinia. Chosroes the second pushed the Sasanian power to the west because at that time weakness in Roman Empire had started. The time of chosrose 2nd, Hazrat Muhammad (P.B.U.H) sent letter to king chosroes (Khusroo) for accepting Islam, but king khusroo not only refused the message of prophet Muhammad but also tore the letter of prophet Muhammad and send message to his brother, who was the governor of yaman to arrest the Holy Prophet. After time his son king yazdagird killed him. Arabs during the time of Muhammad (P.B.U.H) changed the life of

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>M.Phil. Scholar, Department of Area Study Centre, university of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>Jahanzaib Khan, Assistant Professor, Department of Area Study Centre, University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

Arabian people during ten years. Hazrat Muhammad (PBUH) was a greatest reformer. Before the advent, of Islam Arabia barbarism and superstitions, degraded, womanhood, slavery, social inequality, debauchery, drunkenness', blood thirstiness rapacity, gambling and other heinous vices were prevalent among the Arabs. Hazrat Muhammad gave attention to these unpleasant problems and vices. There was Political disunity in all over the peninsula; Hazrat Muhammad (P.B.U.H) banded all warring Arabs tribes in to a power full nation. Prophet Muhammad brought the Arabs under a single, well established government in Madina.

### The Age of High Caliphate:

Historians have generally referred to the time of the Abbasids and Umayyad as the age of the high caliphate, in the time of Abbasid the Arabian and Iranian people were mixed. Because the capital was transferred from Syria to Iraq and the civilization had launch Al-Mansur returned from a new capital "Baghdad" that the beautiful site central and salubrious. (Kamrave,1964,20)

In 145 A.H/762 A.D the first brick was laid by the caliph with his own hands. That was the center of attraction of the middle ages misleading on the West Bank of the Empire. The Iranians favored by Abbasid like Umayyad patronized architecture and art. During the time of Abbasid, they made many palaces and building in different part of the Empire. In more than five hundred years. In the year 762 A.D AL Monsoor the second Abbasid caliph founded the city of Baghdad the city was noted for a good number of mosques and palaces.

### The Abbasid Period:

In the city of Baghdad Mamun built an astronomical observatory. Other mathematicians we can mention are Khayyam, khan warism and Al-Beruni. Among the famous medical authors were Ibn-Sina, Ali -Ibn abbas, AL-Fazi, and Al- Tabri, the famous philosopher Ibn- Sina, AL-farabi and Al? Kinds lived in Abbasid period. Jabir-Bin-Hayyan was a best chemist in that period Al- Farabi inspired by the politics of Aristotle presented his conception of model city the early Abbasid rulers were famous for learning and born-lovers of education Mamun and Harun considered that the real happiness of people lay in culture and the acquiring of knowledge. Dancing and music were also noble professions on that time. Colleges and Mardasas were established throughout the Empire education was most important for state and was aimed at cementing the bond of unity among the diverse nations of Africa, Europe and Asia. Mutanabbi and Abu.Nawas were the famous poets. In the Abbasids period the counters economic and social

condition was very satisfactory, commerce and industry grew up in rapid strides throughout the country. (Ali,1950,221)

## The Pahlavi Dynasty:

The first shah of Iran was an army officer brigadier – general of the Persian Cossack brigade gained considerably military and political power in Persia in 1921. Within few a year Reza khan gained all the power from Ahmad shah who was the last ruler of Qajar dynasty. Reza khan adopted the title of shah in 1925 that made new Pahlavi dynasty. They governed Persia for fifty-three years during which the Persia becomes Iran and state in (splevogel .1999.346) modern the region. In 1925 Reza khan took the power from Ahmed shah he introduces the reforms to improve and strengthen the government especially central government. Reza khan modernizes the military and civilian bureaucracy also the modern economic system which was noting the part of Qajar dynasty. Reza khan gave the motto to state in three words

- (1) khoda (god)
- (2) shah
- (3) Mehan (nation)

Dictator Reza Shah made his new state with two pillars military and bureaucracy. In the Qajar dynasty the state was noted for modernization and was successful to resist Russian advances in the Cossack. He was not able to solve domestic problems and secure themselves from foreign influence and weak central government in last five years. Reza shah main achievement was to modernize the Persia and make great reform in at from the bottom to top. Reza shah was having control over majlis (parliament). Prime minster and politician were core support for this autocracy regime. The Shah changed the capital from Tabriz to Tehran which is a mountainous area of the Caspian Sea. The Reza shah in mid nineteenth century tried to introduce the political and economic reforms but was stopped by the religious and tribal people but later after modernizing of Persia reducing the Islamic influence in state institution and daily life like stopping women from wearing veil. The Shah changed the country name from Persia to Iran which means the place of Aryannation. Iran slowly developed in European style. Law codes, budget, National system registering births' land transfer' marriages, roads and courts and civil service. These reforms were inexistent in Ahmed shah dynasty (1921) Reza shah social reforms were school education, the numbers of school were mostly Increases at every level similarly to boys and girls. Reza shah also opened university of Tehran in

1935. In this view the basic education was necessary for every one like farmers, workers.

The Reza shah government made eleven minsters and 90000 salaries of civil servants. The revenues were made from oil royalties 'tax delinquents. Goods tax consumer. In Ahmed shah Qajar dynasty income was \$583'960 in 1921-22 which increase to \$1.288000 in 1930-31 and \$4000'000 in 1940-41. (Kamrava, 1964,60).

The economy, politic, society and ideology even legacies were his singles handedly drive to make the state and central government strong. Reza shah was all in all he controlled the political system specially transforming majlis (parliament) from general power. (Abrahamian ,2008,77)

### Muhammad Reza Shah:

Muhammad Reza shah completed the dream of Reza shah's Iran was one of the oil exporting countries. Iran became the world second largest oil exporting and fourth largest oil producer. In 1954 Iran gave 50 percent share with the help of the American CIA. After the 1973 Arab – Israeli war, the Iran's oil revenues rose from \$34 million to \$5 billion in 1973-74. In 1960 Iran was the richest countries of the Middle East. The shah had tried to carry a series of reforms because he wanted that Iran should be the most advanced country in the world. (Splevogel, 1999, 537). The shah, expansion of the state bureaucracy was impressive, he increased the number of ministries from twelve to twenty, the new ministries included ministry of energy, social welfare, higher labor, rural affairs, education, culture, art, tourism, urban construction and housing. The state employed more than 304'000 civil servants as well one million blue -color and white color workers, by the prime minister's made plan and Budget organization as well as the religions foundation employed 5155000. Government made 26,000 primary school, 750 vocational schools and 13 universities. After the white revolution the state also launched a number of educational institutions. Literacy rate rose from 26to 46 percent and the state also progressed. The state also financed a number of the central banks. A number of quasi Government institutions: mining development bank: and the industrial bank: the national Iranian television organization radio and the national film advantage of oil boom introduce with even more display in his new great civilization. He presents that Iran was at the gates of the great civilization; the Iran future would be brighter than its past including the Sassanid, Palhian, and the Achaemenid, empires, the Iranian standard of living was also like that of Europe. It would produce a way of life superior to both communism and capitalism. Iran would be the world's fifth most powerful country-after the Japan, China, USA, and Soviet Union.

The shah most important achievement in 1963 was land reforms. Land reforms was also the part of white Revolution while land reforms convert the country side, the state made five-year plans and Budget organization brought about a minor industrial revolution. They improved Railway, linking Tehran to Tabriz Isfahan and Mashed and high way the main roads between Tehran and the provincial capitals and also improved port facilities. They financed oil refineries, petrochemical plants, hydroelectric dams-named after members of the royal family, steel mills in Isfahan and Ahwaz, and a gas pipeline to the Soviet Union.

### **Iranian Revolution:**

The Ayatullah Ruholla khomenin was out spoken opposition to the shah's region. That is way he had been exiled to Paris. He was an Iranian cleric. Khomeini continued his attacks on radio broadcasts, on television and in print media. Large numbers of Iranians. Peasants' town people and students began to respond to Khomeini's words in 1970s. (Splevogel ,1999,537). The government newspaper published a harsh attack against Khomeini in January 1978, when Khomeini exiled to Paris Iraq's government encouraged the oil workers' strike and other protests in 1979. The U.S president carter expressed backing for the shah in early January 1979. The Carter sent a senior U.S general Robert Huysers to Tehran. He wanted Iranian military to take over the government. The new prime minister was Shapour Bakhtiar, who was an opposition Politician. The Carter's efforts failed. During 1978 to 1979 many people got injured and a lot died. The shah left Iran and headed to Egypt announcing that he was on a "vacation" the shah government collapsed in 1979. At this time the leading Khomeini in Tabriz. Shariat-madaris was a new prime minister. Khomeini came back in the Shia holy city of Al-Najaf in Iraq after fourteen years his exile. Ayatollah called public with the help of pro called western television news broadcaster's cassettes and tap. He called public, workers for strike and said to shut down Iran's oil industry. "The public would continue until he recovers parliamentary government under the 1906 constitution". (Abrahamian, 2008, 162)

He recovered a traditional Islamic law. Many Americans were made hostage in American Embassy in Tehran by Iranian militant. The Khomani and his followers said that U.S was "the great saten" they said that U.S is backing Israel and there was large scale corruption during the age of Muhammad Reza shah. Khomeini demanded that the United States apologize for acts against the people of Iran.

The shah shall return to Iran for trial. In responses U.S government froze Iranian assets and stopped buying Iranian oil. The basic elements of Khomeini government were that

- 1: Islamic constitution
- 2: Revival of shiaism.

The Islamic republic based vela at-e-faqih a novel concept outlined by Khominihukumat-e-Islamia. All government must develop from the teachings of Islam as explained by learned members of the clergy since the days of Prophet Muhammad.

### The Rise of Saudi Arabia:

The kingdom of Saudi Arabia was just beginning of take shape, in the 1920s and 1930s outsider neglected the Arabian Peninsula because the Arabia's large part was desert and the seat of the caliphate had moved from Madina. In the late 1900s Arabs fought for political consolidation and national unification Geography the Arabia was part of the ottoman government. Arabs were controlled from Istanbul during late 1800s. Istanbul governs interest was limited to checking the developing British presence as occasion of the Arab revolution, the progressively weak influence of the ottoman on the region had been a backward in history. Few parts of middle east especially Najd did not accept westernizing reform movements like that of turkey in nineteenth and twentieth century - Najd was the small area situated among barren hills, as the result Najd did not have any foreign traders and economic development most of the people of Najd were Bedouin and Arab merchants and lama involved in only few towns of Najd. The Saudi story started in mid eighteenth who was Sunni Hobnail He worked against shia's and Sufis. When in Wahhab began writing and preaching in his home town. His own relative drove him out, but in Saud protected him. Ibn Saud was military leader and Ibn Wahhab was religious us leader. They destroyed many of the shrines tombs that were Muslim part Hajj.(Splevogel, 1999, 66) Abdul Aziz did the conquest of Arabia. He was a brave warrior who through, series of military conquest, he expanded Wahhabi belief gradually all of Arabia under his control. Throughout he was aided in his effort by the British who provided him with an account diary salary plus arms and explosive finding him comfortable and willing thorn on the side of the ottoman sultan. Abdul Aziz supported Wahhabi Bedouins (nomads). In 1926 Abdul Aziz declared himself as the king of Hijaz he changed the title

(sultan of Najd) on 27 September 1932 too king of Saudi Arabian. Saud was famous for his kindness, often giving gold, cars or Arabian horses to his visitors. In late 1920 and early 1930 he observed a decline of his resources in that time he could not pay his organizational salaries. The Saudi government signed oil agreement with California oil company in the begging company name was California Arabian oil standard company which replaced was later by the name the Arabian American Armco. In 1935 oil discovery was made in Dhahran and commercial advantage began in 1938. In 1939 the kingdom was receiving an annual sovereignty about \$ 200,000in gold.

# King Fahd and the Iran-Saudi Conflict:

Prince Fahd was as King Khalid's Successor. Khalid not an active king he left the administration of Government in the hands of Fahd. In 1970 Saudi Arab had remarkable wealth and the sum was spent to develop, infrastructure, health, agriculture and education. Khalid was generally popular. Khalid died in 1989 due to cardiac disease prince Fahd took over the throne since 1975. Fahad had worked as Khalid Successor; between 1979 and 1977, oil Revenues increased from \$ 2 billion to over \$40 billion. while there was some descending variation in the mid 1950 s. During the Iran Iraq war oil Prices fell, Saudi Arabia continued to have billions of petrodollars available to meet its financial arrangement including infrastructure, education. the armed Forces as Foreign aids and on thousands of royal Family members and its associated Tribes. In 1970 s Government Made money from Aramco and other oil companies. The government was unable to Spend revenues domestically so alternately billions of dollars were invested in the U. S and other Foreign markets. These Surpluses allowed the Government of Saudi Arabia's as well as its rich Citizens, to spend profusely a luxurious life domestically and in foreign, especially in the United States and in Europe. One side effect of the wealth on the Saudi state was told it was lacking working labor. Foreign workers played miner role in the Saudi economy as professionals, or as foreigners on pilgrimage who had remained there in the hijaz. Oil wealth and national expenditures increased. Saudi citizens filled the positions of the state bureaucracy or security Forces and technical positions vacant because they said that both had low status. Education levels were very low especially secondary at level. There were not enough engineers, scientists, doctors. The majority of teachers were foreigners. Only the Saudi men were taking jobs as manual workers. Women could not work but women could work in where they would communicate with men The women drivers were also extremely limited,

Foreigners worked in army, as well as in industries of female work for Saudi women in the home 50 percent foreign worker worked in Saudi Arabia in 1970 two million foreigners worked in Saudi Arabia . These workers came from different countries, they were three groups. Europeans and Americans worked as managers and engineers for Armco, thousands of Arabs especially Palestinians, Jordanians, and Egyptian, worked as professionals while South Asian and Yemenis worked as low-status labor in agriculture, domestic service and development. Religious, students, members of tribes and traditionalists who had been expelled from the government donation branch of the fundamentalist Muslim brother hoods some military members who move down from the removal Khan military order, believed the monarchy had become pro-western and too corrupt. In November 1979 the Movement of Muslim revolutionaries of the Arabian Peninsula (MMRAP) took action two MMRAP take control of Mecca and Medina.1000 rebels took control Mecca's Saudi Government took Fatwa from religious Scholars Government declared Commando action and attacked the mosque on 20th November. Government and Police break the attack on Medina. After two week Saudi Government Captured MMRAP rebels almost 500 died in both cities as well as damage to the grand Mosques the event was a huge difficulty to King Khalid, King Khalid derived his authority from his role of protector of Medina and Mecca, these two cities were opened for pilgrimage. Saudishias were encouraged by the Iranian revolution of 1979; they started protests for their regions freedoms. Ayatullahkhomeni did not pay any direct role, but the state radio encouraged Ayatullah movement. The shia factor gave birth to fears in Saudi government that this Shia movement could spread in Saudi Arabia also as with the attack on Grand Mosque Prince Fahad used army and police to crush shia movement. In 1986 king Fahd took the formal title custodian of the two Holy Mosques. It was multibillion programs to modernize the two cities in the late 1980's. The Saudi monarchy remained Committed to the annual Hajj Pilgrimage and the resulted after the MMRAP attack and Iranian rest. Fahd Government built two cities roads; improved security, improved air conditioning, Completed drainage and expanded worship areas accommodate more Pilgrims at one time. After 1980 Iraq's attack Iran, thus beginning a major war in Persian Gulf. Saddam was Iraqi, and Arab leader. He took advantage of the Iranian revolution to raise his standing in the Islamic worlds as well as to size territory from the Iran. Iraq, Iran war increased Saudi security thread all through relations between Saudi Arabia and secular Iraq had never been warm. The Saudi government guaranteed over \$25 billion to Saddam's regime, and encouraged other Gulf States including Bahrain, United Arab Emirates and Kuwait to do the same.

In the 1980s Saudi Arabia was a chief inimical backer of the Afghan Mujahedeen's. Who fight against the soviet Occupation. The Saudi government spends billions of dollars on the training of Afghan Mujahidin and on weapons. Saudi government also provided Humanitarian aid for five million afghan refugees. Who lived in Pakistan. The Saudi Arab created a new organization (AL Qaeda) after withdrawal of soviet forces in 1988-1989, Al Qaeda continued Jahad against other enemies including west and the Saudi Arabia. (Bowen, 1968, 121)

#### **Conclusion:**

This research study has discussed and probed in detail in to the different angle. The topic is about conflict between Arab and Iran from Ancient to modern time. Iran is shia Muslim country. The custodian of strait of harmuz and the world 3rd richest oil producing country and Iranian civilization continuity in political makeup give the Iranian confidence. Iran had not been exposed to consequent fragmentation and a long-term colonial occupation. Saudi Arab is the birth place of Islam, the second largest oil producing country in the world. Iran in the field of technology and education is quite ahead to Saudi Arabia. Saudi is supported by US whereas Iran has suffered from more than three decades. The conflict between Persians and Arabs is not the product of the recent events but rather has deep roots from early period of Islam. Prophet Hazrat Muhammd (PBUH) wrote a letter to Sasonid king Khusro for accepting Islam, who refused the massage. In the Age of Hazrat Omar Farooq (R.A) armed forces defeated the Iranians. In the Age of Abbasids, the Arabian and Iranian people were mixed. The new civilization had launch in bagdad. Some Persians Who established separate dynasties Tahiriats (r800-873) Buyide in (r945) Seljuk (103-1157AD) the Mongol (1210-1265) Safavids in the 15th century. Which were the revivals of Persian culture and Qujar in (1779 to 1921). In 20th century Iran and Saudi were established. Shah in 1925 made new Pahlavi dynasty, which ruled Persia for fifty-three years.

#### **References:**

- Abrahamian, E. (2008). *A history of modern Iran*. New York: Cambridge University press.
- Ali, K. (1950). *A study of Islamic history*. Lahore Pakistan: Aziz book depot.
- Bowen, H, W, (1968). *The history of Saudi Arabia*. London: Greenwood press.
- Davidson, L., Jr., G, (1945). A concise History of the Middle East. United states of America: Westview press.
- Kamal, A, M.(ND). *Modern Muslim world*. Lahore Pakistan: Evernew book palace.
- Kamrava, M. (1964). *The modern Middle East a political history since*the first World war. London, England: University of California press.
- Spielvogel, J, J. (1999). *Modern World history*. America: An international Thomson publishing company.
- Wynbrandt, J. (2004). A brief history of Saudi Arabia (second edition).

  New York, America: Infobase publishing.

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOI.No.11, Issue No. 01

January--June, 2020

# Sectarianism in Pakistan and State Response to Counter Sectarianism:

By

<sup>1</sup>Ghalib Baryalai, <sup>2</sup>Saeeda Mengal, <sup>3</sup>Muhammad Zia-Ud-Din

#### **Abstract:**

In Indo-Pak Subcontinent the sectarianism can be traced back to 12th century A.D. and sectarian violence was mostly directed against Ismaili Shia community but it was more political than religious. After the foundation of Pakistan, Sectarianism can be divided into three periods. From 1947-77, there was harmony between Sunni and Shia communities, because they faced a common threat of Ahmadis. The second period can be mark as from 1977-88, in which both tried to grab more and more political space and focus was laid over militarization. Islamic Revolution in Iran, Soviet Invasion of Afghanistan, Iranian support of Shia community in the region to transport revolution, Rise of Mujahedeen in Afghanistan, Madrassah culture in Balochistan and the Saudi Arabian involvement; militarized and strengthen sectarian violence in Pakistan, which produced security threat for Pakistan.

The government of Pakistan tried to counter sectarianism but there is some loophole in government policies. There is very less cooperation between federal governments and provincial and there are also communication gapes among security agencies and lack the information sharing culture.

The Federal Government of Pakistan must fully implement the already designed policies and also required to come with affective new

Contact No: 03337898115

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>M.Phil. Scholar, Department of Area Study Centre, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>Professor, Dr. Saeeda Mengal, Research Supervisor and Chairperson, Department of History, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup>Professor, Department of General History, and Dean Faculty of Arts, Federal Urdu University, Karachi, Pakistan

policies. The Provincial Government of Balochistan is required to suggest recommendations for policy making on research and rational basis. The law enforcement agencies are required to inforce the policy approved by Provincial and federal government.

**Keywords:** Iran, Saudi Arabia, Pakistan, Terrorism, Sectarianism and Law Enforcement Agencies.

#### **Introduction:**

The threats of sectarianism exist in region of South Asia prior to the commencement of Pakistan in 1947. Sectarian violence was seen in parts of Indo-Pak subcontinent during Mughal era. As earlier mentioned those during the Safavied rule of Persia Sunni Muslims were forcefully converted to Shiasm, which produced deep grievances among the Sunni Muslims of India. Sectarian violence also breaks in Lucknow in Indo-Pak Subcontinent. However, after the foundation of Pakistan, the Sunni and Shiahs showed harmony of coexistence in Pakistan. While, after Iranian revolution in 1979. Pakistan was once again exposed to the threat of sectarianism violence. It was not just because of the Islamization of Pakistan under the leadership of Genaral Zai ul Hag or the Islamic Revolution of Iran but beside there were many other factors that posed sectarianism threats to Pakistan. these were Sure (Red) revolution in Afghanistan, Iran-Iraq war, United State of Soviet Union (USSR) intervention in Afghanistan, the peak of Capitalist cold war against communism and the emergence of Sunni Mhjahidden in Afghanistan (Chubin, 2012).

Although the Sunni felt the danger of sectarianism in Subcontinent but the establishment of Deobandi and Barelvi group helped them to remain tolerant toward others. This produced harmony and tolerance especially in Sunni School of thought which is evident from the fact that they collaborated with Hindus in Indian National Congress also.

However, the emergence of Wahhabism in Arabia also produced impacts on Sunni Muslims of Indo-Pak Subcontinent, as there emerge the Wahabis or Ihl-ul-Adith a Sunni group, like Deobandi and Barelvies. This changed the situation in Subcontinent as the Wahhabism started to get support from Arabia. With this development in Subcontinent lead to direct confrontation among Saudi Arabia and Iran and renewed the Arab-Persian rivalry in Indo-Pak. The Arbo-Persian rivalry deteriorated the situation and Sunni school of thoughts in reaction started to lose the values of tolerance. The Iranian and Saudi Arabian involvement added a new dimension of sectarian problem in Indo-Pak Subcontinent (el-Nawawy, & Elmasry, 2015).

Sectarianism now a day is the prime concern of the state of Pakistan. After the foundation of Pakistan, Sectarianism can be divided into three periods. The first period was 1947-77, in which there was harmony between Sunni and Shia communities. It was because they faced a common threat of Ahmadies. In 1973 Ahmadies were constitutionally declared as non-Muslim, which ended the struggle of Sunni and Shia for a common cause (Fahim, & Cunningham, 2017).

The second period can be mark as from 1977-88, in which both tried to grab more and more political space. Both sects enjoyed the constitutional power for declaring Ahmadis as non-Muslim and in this period both were asserting constitutional pressure upon each other. This era can also be marked with some important events like Islamic Revolution in Iran, Soviet Invasion of Afghanistan, Iranian support of Shia community in the region to transport revolution, Rise of Mujahedeen in Afghanistan and Madrassah culture in Balochistan (Khaitous, 2009).

In this period Sunni tried to push constitutionally Shia toward non-Muslim but remain unsuccessful. On the other side Shia were supported by Iran to strengthen bonds with Shia community and different sectarian organs were established. Imamia Student Organization (ISO) was the most important Shia body which sought financial support from Iran. Similarly, Sipah-e-Sahaba Pakistan (SSP) was established as a reaction by Sunni Ulama in this period. In short this period saw the widening gap between Sunni and Shia and also saw the emergence of sectarian militancy in Pakistan (The Herald, 1996).

The third period can be marked as from 1988 till today. This era saw the intensification of sectarian violence in Pakistan. Different militant organization emerged and remains active for the interests of Saudi Arabia and Iran. The law and order situation even the security of the state was threatened by these sectarian militant groups (Pakistan Security Report, January, 2019).

# The Cast of Sectarianism for Balochistan:

Historical the papulation of Balochisan can be praised for religious tolerance as there are many non-Muslims leaving in the province and enjoyed their religious freedom. However, with start of third phase of sectarianism, the social values for religious tolerance were shaken as the Shia-Sunni conflict gets roots in Balochistan during the era of Zai-ul-Haq era.

The religiously tolerant society overthrown its values as a result of infiltration of new religious thoughts after; Soviet invasion of Afghanistan, Ira-Iran war, Iranian revolution and the transportation of religious extremist from different part of the world for war in Afghanistan. The Iranian

revolution centralized Shia community in Balochistan and the Sunni thoughts started resistance against the emerging power of the Shia's which was considered in sectarian paradigms of Arabian glances. The impact of Islamization was so deep that the society lost the values of tolerance not only I religious terms but in all aspects of life (Muasher, & Sadjadpour, 2011).

The Islamization of the constitution under Zia was perceived by Shia community as a step for marginalization of Shia in Pakistan. The Shia resisted Zia's policy and for legitimization of its policies and rule Zia backed Sunni especially Wahhabi School of thoughts, whom emerged as a militant religious group under different names like Sipaya-e-Sahaba Pakistan (Khaitous, 2009).

However, the situation was further worsened when Saudi Arabia installed different Madrasas in Balochistan. These Madrasas proved nurseries for sectarian violence in Balochisytan. In these environments other external hand gets involved, which utilized these extremists not only against each other but also threatened the security and economy of Balochistan.

The sectarian violence in Balochistan is reported by many organization, each present variance in the intensity of violence. However, the report of South Asian terrorism petrol reported yearly data with accuracy. The reports revealed that just in past 18 years there were 2,565 incidents of sectarianism in Balochistan, in which 7,693 people were killed. These victims included 4,189 civilians, 1,442 Security personals, 498 unspecified and only 1,564 terrorists (Sectarian Violence in Pakistan, 2019). Apart from the loss of human life there are more than 10 thousand people injured in these sectarian attacks.

Beside human resource the sectarian violence in Balochistan also coast economically. Due to deteriorated security situation province lost tourist industry and also loss consumers for the traditional market and products of the province. Because of worse security situation the provincial government has to pay at least 20 percent of its yearly budget for security. The province also lost it attraction for investors, which badly impact the economy of Balochistan. According to Global Peace Index report of 2019, Pakistan was placed at 153<sup>rd</sup> position out of 163 nations of the world in terms of security and peace. This is not a good sign for the economy of Balochistan as well as of the country. While in ongoing conflict ranking Pakistan was placed at 159 positions, which indicate that the sectarian violence is contributing to the threat of security for the country. While analyzing the trust level of the public due to insecurity and the propagation of intolerance in society Pakistan is ranked as 41<sup>st</sup> for having trust on

military, which indicate the militarization of the society as well. The report also indicated that violence cast economy in this list Pakistan was placed at 63<sup>rd</sup> position with an annual economic cost of 79,382.4 million and the economic impact of 123,485.8 million U.S dollars with 7% of Pakistan's GDP (Global Peace Index, 2019).

Apart from these the sectarian violence also cast the province the flight of consumers and talent as till 2010 at least 1, 00,000 people migrated from the province. These migrants include educated class of the society whom were socially responsible for maintaining the level of tolerance in the society.

Balochistan remain a hot spot in term of sectarianism and it is the most affected area of the country in terms of sectarian violence. The fact is evident from the report that in 2018 alone almost 600 people were killed in terrorist attacks in Pakistan while in these 354 were killed in Balochistan alone, which is almost 60% of the total casualties of the country. These 354 includes 91 security forces personal and 237 civilians (Sectarian Violence in Pakistan, 2018).

Regarding Quetta and surroundings LeJ, SSP, TTP, ISIS and Hizbul Ahrara have carried 35 attacks in which 385 people injured and 261 were killed in 2018 alone. Quetta city remain the target area of these militant groups. Only in Quetta 34 % of the total attacks of Balochistan was carried, which caused the life 111 people.

However, these sectarian groups also carried 7 attacks in Qilla Abdulah and four attacks in Mastung the adjoining areas of Quetta. In which 161 people were killed and 200 hundred were injured. Apart from these districts they are involve in Gwader and Qilla Sifullah districts of Balochistan. Out of the total 24 attacks were carried on security forces especially police, four attacks on political leaders and two attacks on Christian community. These attacks also include 6 sectarian attacks which killed 8 people (Sectarian Violence in Pakistan, 2019).

The sectarian attacks are carried by Lashker which repeatedly targeted Hazara community; which is Shia community with special identity in the province. The sectarian violence in Balochistan is mostly carried against Hazar as they can easily be identified because of their distinguished physical features.

# **State Measures to Tackle Sectarianism:**

The Provincial Government with collaboration of Federal Government responded sectarianism in different ways. Some of these responses are elaborated below.

# **Creation of Religious Harmony:**

State of Pakistan responded the sectarianism in different ways. The response of the provincial government is always subjected to the policy of federal government and both federal and provincial governments cooperate and collaborate in such issues of national importance.

The government of Pakistan upon realizing the threat of sectarianism tried to create sectarian harmony in the country. In this connection the federal government tried to formulate a forum which can address the issues of both Sunni and Shia sects. In March 1995, Milli Yekjehti Council (MYC) was formed consisting of eleven religious and sectarian parties' leaders to create sectarian harmony and to do away with the misunderstanding between the *Shi 'ahs* and the *Sunnīs*. The council agreed in May 1995 to a 17-point code of conduct. As a result, the situation significantly improved in 1995 and 1996. However, the extremists on both sides were not happy with the agreement, and they blamed their respective leaders for deviating from their beliefs and principles. As a result, the middle of 1996 witnessed a violent increase in sectarian violence proving the failure of MYC (Ali, 2000).

In April 1998 both the SSP's leader, Maulana Zia ul Qasmi and the government proposed framing two draft laws. On April 1, 'Ulama Committee, presided by Dr. Israr Ahmad was formed in this connection. It was agreed in the meeting that there should be a law on the national level that whoever insults the Sahāba (companions of the Prophet PBUH), Khulfa-e-Rashideen wives of the Holy Prophet (PBUH) or Ahl al-Bait, should be punished strictly. However, Sajid Ali Naqvi, patron in chief of TJP rejected both the laws on the ground that increasing punishment for these offences will lead to chaos in society. SSP also targets the Brelvī, a Sunnī sect for its 'unIslamic' doctrines, however, Brelvī do not agree with SSP doctrines (The Herald, 1996).

Apart from the federal government struggle for the establishment of religious harmony these militant groups were never controlled. The creation of YMC was a great initiative by the federal government pf Pakistan but it soon meets to failure because of militant ideology and external involvement. The YMC failure can be blamed upon both SSP factions and ISO factions, whom rejected the agreement under the influence of Saudi Arabia and Iran.

#### **Operational Front:**

Government of Pakistan started security operations against terrorism especially against sectarianism all over the country. The intensity of the operations remains high in start but from 2018 it remains lower to counter sectarianism in Pakistan. In these operations one of the effective operations

was named as Rad-ul-Fasad. The frequency of Rad-ul-Fasad was also lower in 2018 as compare to 2017. The 2018 saw the deaths of 105 militants in security operations while in 2017 the deaths of terrorists were 524 militants. These operations are also known as investigation based operations (IBOs). It is combine effort of spy agencies with operation agencies of military, police, paramilitary force, IB, CIA, ISI, MI, FBI and other investigation agencies. The IBOs are based on information encroached by the intelligence agencies, upon which security forces conducted combined operations (Khan, February 1995).

In these operation beside IB, the newly established department of Police; Counter Terrorism Department (CTD) also played an important role as in 2018 it detained 431 suspected militants on the basis of information, for which CTD have to conduct 165 combing operations. This detail not includes those combing operation, in which detainees were arrested and were released by finding them innocent. Similarly, 10 major terrorists' targets were dislodged by defusing IEDs planted by terrorists.

# Military/Security Operations in Balochistan:

In Balochistan the security agencies focused on sectarian violence and remain more active than other parts of Pakistan. only in 2018 the security forces conducted 31 combing or IBOs while in 2017 the number of such operation were about 80. These operations were not only limited to some districts but it was carried at least in 18 districts of Balocistan. In 2018 alone the security forces conducted 2 operations in Awaran district of Balochistan in which 9 militants were killed and 1 was arrested. In Bolan, Kalat and Dera Bugti, 4 such operations were conducted in which 10 militants were killed (Pakistan Security Report-2018, January, 2019).

Apart from these 9 IBOs were conducted in 2018 in Quetta and surrounding in which 20 militants involved in sectarian violence in Balochistan were killed and other 17 were arrested by security forces.

#### **Security Forces Clashes and Encounters with Militants:**

The security forces also faced resistance during operations against militants. In 2017 almost 65 encounters and clashes were reported in which 251 militants were killed and in which 15 security forces personals were also martyred. In 2018 the frequency was lower as only 22 encounters and clashes were reported in which 37 militants were killed and 5 securities personal and 1 civilian also lost their lives. In Balochistan in 2018, only 8 encounters were reported in which 18 militants were killed (Pakistan Security Report-2018, January, 2019).

However, security forces during these clashes also arrested many militants as in 2018 alone 431 militants were arrested in 165 search operations in Pakistan; this data does not include those operations in which

detainees were released upon finding them innocent. In these detainees 134 were members of TTP, 65 linked with unknown sectarian groups, 32 detainees were from ISIS, 32 Lashker-e-Jhangvi militants and 12 from Al-Qaeda (Pakistan Security Report-2018, January, 2019).

# **Legislative Measures Against Militant Organizations:**

The federal government had legislation for the different issues related to militancy and sectarianism. The constitution of Pakistan granted equality for citizens and also protect the religious beliefs and discrimination on the basis of these beliefs. Beside these the constitution of Pakistan through different Articles (9,20 and 21) also negated any militancy on the basis of sectarianism in Pakistan. Apart from Constitution the Federal Government had legislation upon important aspects of religious militancy. Some of these are being discussed below.

# **Anti-Terrorist Act of 1997:**

The parliament of Pakistan passed an act in 1997 to address the issue of terrorism in Pakistan. The act also directed the security and law enforcement agencies for action against the militancy and terrorism. The empower Federal Government to prescribe and ban an organization which the government believe to have connection with terrorism. At the time of introduction of the Anti-Terrorist bill there were 61 militant organizations which were banned soon after the Act was approved. 77 however, 2 other organizations were banned in 2016 under this act (Anti-Terrorist Act, 1997).

Similarly, section 11-part E of ATA directed actions against militancy and banned organization. The Act directed the law enforcement agencies to seal the offices of ban organization, seize the assets of the ban organization, freeze the property and business of organization, ban on issuing passport for the members of a ban organization, freeze the banks accounts of terrorist organizations, ban issuing of arms licenses and cancel the already issued licenses for organization and its members, close all the income sources and accounts of ban organizations, ban on the publication and printing, ban the press release, press conference and public gatherings of banned organization. Beside these the ATA also restricted the movement of a banned organization.

# **National Counter Terrorism Authority Act-2013:**

The preamble of the NACTA acted revealed that country is experiencing extreme threat for its security because of terrorism and it is meant to address the issues of militancy once for all. It was further explained that to stop the menace of militancy a close coordination among the components of government mechanism and planning is required. The Act also empowered the federal government to establish NACTA's Board and Executive authority. The board of governors was required to provide a strategic vision

and also abide to meet during each quarter of a year. According to the Act the executive body was required to insure the implementation of the policy designed by the Board of Governors. The body was also required by the Act to meet once a year to assist the progress and to recommend for planning. The body in 2014 discussed and planned to include the society through propagation of the negative impacts of terrorism in different local languages to get public support for countering terrorism in the country. Although, initial progress can be seen for the start but it was never implemented in true spirit. The Act also abides the Executive Body to conduct research regarding the cause and effects of terrorism in the country but unfortunately the country lack research culture (National Counter Terrorism Authority Act, 2013).

Beside this NACTA was required to conduct research on the basis of data collected from security agencies regarding terrorism, terror funding and other related aspects of terrorism but still NACTA have not established such forum for collecting data. As information collection was aimed to inform the government at the time so that government could make polices but the lack of such mechanism not only questioned the functioning of NACTA but also of the Federal Government of Pakistan.

#### **Conclusion:**

The sect formation was absent at the life of Prophet Muhammad (PBUH). The demise of Prophet Muhammad (PBUH) raised the question of succession which also produced division among Muslims. At that time some of the companions answer the question of succession as the right of the nearest and dearest of the Prophet Muhammad (PBUH) while some answered that it is the right of the people. In Arabia the succession values were not hereditary but were subjected to the choice of the people. Thus Abu Bakr (RA) was elected as the first caliph of Islam, they were named as Ahl-ul-Baiyt. While the group who believe that caliph of the Prophet (PBUH) must be from his clan fevered Hrazrat Ali (RA), they were named as Shiyan-e-Ali.

Although there were no division at this question till the period of Umayyad, but during Umayyad rule Shiyan-e-Ali were badly treated and punished. This widened the gap and during Abbasid rule Shiyan-e-Ali infiltrated in government. The Shiyan-e-Ali became influential at the time of Ai-Mamun and after him they started their rule. The division was further cleared by differences upon interpretation of Islamic laws.

In Indo-Pak Subcontinent the sectarianism can be traced back to 12<sup>th</sup> century A.D. and sectarian violence was mostly directed against Ismaili Shia community but it was more political than religious. After the foundation of Pakistan, Sectarianism can be divided into three periods. The

first period was 1947-77, in which there was harmony between Sunni and Shia communities. It was because they faced a common threat of Ahmadies. In 1973 Ahmadies were constitutionally declared as non-Muslim, which ended the struggle of Sunni and Shia for a common cause.

The second period can be mark as from 1977-88, in which both tried to grab more and more political space. Both sects enjoyed the constitutional power for declaring Ahmadis as non-Muslim and in this period both were asserting constitutional pressure upon each other. This era can also be marked with some important events like Islamic Revolution in Iran, Soviet Invasion of Afghanistan, Iranian support of Shia community in the region to transport revolution, Rise of Mujahedeen in Afghanistan and Madrassah culture in Balochistan.

In this period Sunni tried to push constitutionally Shia toward non-Muslim but remain unsuccessful. On the other side Shia were supported by Iran to strengthen bonds with Shia community and different sectarian organs were established. Imamia Student Organization (ISO) was the most important Shia body which sought financial support from Iran. Similarly, Sipah-e-Sahaba Pakistan (SSP) was established as a reaction by Sunni Ulama in this period. In short this period saw the widening gap between Sunni and Shia and also saw the emergence of sectarian militancy in Pakistan.

The third period can be marked as from 1988 till today. This era saw the intensification of sectarian violence in Pakistan. Different militant organization emerged and remains active for the interests of Saudi Arabia and Iran. The law and order situation even the security of the state was threatened by these sectarian militant groups.

The government of Pakistan tried to maintain peace by taking different measures. State of. The response of the provincial government is always subjected to the policy of federal government and both federal and provincial governments cooperate and collaborate in such issues of national importance. In this connection the federal government tried to formulate a forum which can address the issues of both Sunni and Shia sects. In March 1995, Milli Yekjehti Council (MYC) was formed consisting of eleven religious and sectarian parties' leaders to create sectarian harmony and to do away with the misunderstanding between the *Shi 'ahs* and the *Sunnīs*. The council agreed in May 1995 to a 17-point code of conduct. As a result, the situation significantly improved in 1995 and 1996. However, the extremists on both sides were not happy with the agreement, and they blamed their respective leaders for deviating from their beliefs and principles. As a result, the middle of 1996 witnessed a violent increase in sectarian violence proving the failure of MYC.

Government of Pakistan started security operations against terrorism especially against sectarianism all over the country. The intensity of the operations remains high in start but from 2018 it remains lower to counter sectarianism in Pakistan. In these operations one of the effective operations was named as Rad-ul-Fasad.

The federal government had legislation for the different issues related to militancy and sectarianism. The constitution of Pakistan granted equality for citizens and also protect the religious beliefs and discrimination on the basis of these beliefs. Beside these the constitution of Pakistan through different Articles (9,20 and 21) also negated any militancy on the basis of sectarianism in Pakistan. Apart from Constitution the Federal Government had legislation upon important aspects of religious militancy.

The parliament of Pakistan passed an act in 1997 to address the issue of terrorism in Pakistan. The act also directed the security and law enforcement agencies for action against the militancy and terrorism. The empower Federal Government to prescribe and ban an organization which the government believe to have connection with terrorism. At the time of introduction of the Anti-Terrorist bill there were 61 militant organizations which were banned soon after the Act was approved. 77 however, 2 other organizations were banned in 2016 under this act.

Similarly, section 11-part E of ATA directed actions against militancy and banned organization. The Act directed the law enforcement agencies to seal the offices of ban organization, seize the assets of the ban organization, freeze the property and business of organization, ban on issuing passport for the members of a ban organization, freeze the banks accounts of terrorist organizations, ban issuing of arms licenses and cancel the already issued licenses for organization and its members, close all the income sources and accounts of ban organizations, ban on the publication and printing, ban the press release, press conference and public gatherings of banned organization. Beside these the ATA also restricted the movement of a banned organization.

The preamble of the NACTA acted revealed that country is experiencing extreme threat for its security because of terrorism and it is meant to address the issues of militancy once for all. It was further explained that to stop the menace of militancy a close coordination among the components of government mechanism and planning is required. The Act also empowered the federal government to establish NACTA's Board and Executive authority.

In short the government of Pakistan tried to counter sectarianism but there is some loophole in government policies. There is very less cooperation between federal governments and provincial and there are also communication gapes among security agencies and lack the information sharing culture. On the basis of the above following are the recommendations with accordance to the understandings of researcher.

#### **Recommendations:**

The sectarianism not only produced violence in the society but it also threatens the security of the state. On the light of the above research and conclusion the researcher suggested some recommendations as given below.

# **Regularization of Madrassahs:**

The Federal Government must insure the regularization of Madrassahs in its domain and concrete legislation is required for its regularization. A mechanism should be established for check and balance of these Madrassah. The Balochistan Government need legislate on the issue of Madrassahs regularization and law should be introduced for regularization and monitoring of Madrassahs. In this connection a religious monitoring and evaluation body must be setup to maintain check and balance. For regularization of Madrassahs the Government must insure the information regarding the administration, funding, students and courses taught in these Madrasahs.

#### Reformation of Madrassahs Curriculum:

The Government should introduce a curriculum for Madrassahs with uniformity and balancing the beliefs of both sects so that religious students knows the reasons behind the formation of sect. this not only produce uniformity but will also produce culture of reason and rationality on Madrassahs level and will also avoid misconceptions against other sect. resultantly it will help in producing religious Ulama on rational basis, which will lead for religious debates on reasoning basis. Beside these co-curricular activities must be insure in madrassahs to reduce frustration among student and these will be followed by intra-Madrassahs competitions, which will bring student of both Sunni and Shia sects closer to produce religious harmony.

### **Supreme Ulama Council:**

The Government of Balochistan as well the Federal Government are required to establish a council of Ulam for Ijthehad. This forum should be open for all Schools of thoughts to bring Ulama of each School of thought on a platform. This will produce tolerance among different schools of thoughts. It can be utilized as debating forum too, for widening the window of tolerance for the students as well.

The establishment of such forum will also help Government for the introduction of new laws for dispensing of Sects rights and for regularization of sect members and respective Madrassahs of each sect.

# **Freedom of Expressions:**

The right of freedom of expressions should be defended for both Sunni and Shia communities with restriction to not disrespect or damage the beliefs of other school of thought. The schools of thoughts should be granted the right of expression to convince people on rational basis and they must be restricted for imposition of their opinion on others. This will restore the values of tolerance among both Sunni and Shia community and will produce knowledge for each other beliefs and must led to respectful society in terms of religious tolerance.

# **Prohibiting of Sectarian Organizations:**

All the organizations and individuals posing the threat of sectarianism should be ban and these must be sealed or retained with respects laws. Strong action in required against ban organizations and individuals having connections with these organizations. The ban should also include individuals and organizations or groups that provide financial support for these organizations. The assets of these groups, individuals and organization must seize by the government.

The Government should display the names of ban individuals, groups and organization in public and also display the reasons behind that. This will produce trust of the public on Government policies and the society will discourage such sectarian activities.

Beside these the literature of these organizations in all form should be ban and the Khatibs with connection to any sectarian group must not be allow for public speeches. The government should also ban the public gatherings of sectarian organization so that to stop the menace on societal level.

#### **Disarmaments:**

The Government must introduce a policy for disarmament of the society and especially the sectarian groups. The Government is required to cancel all the licenses issued to the individuals involved in sectarian activities. Beside this the Government has to impose ban on arms license for public also with a strict security for issuance of arms license. Beside this the government should collect or seize the arms of individuals and groups involve in sectarianism in Balochistan.

# **Effective Legislation:**

The Government on both provincial and Federal level is required to legislate the issue of sectarianism. Balochistan Government must legislate different aspects of religious beliefs of different schools of thoughts and must protect the respect of beliefs without imposition of beliefs of one school of thought on other. Strict actions and strong punishments must be legislated for groups, individuals and organizations involve in sectarianism in Balochistan.

# **Awareness among Public:**

The Government should include those aspects of Islam that address the values of Humanity and religious harmony in the curriculum of both Madrassahs and modern schools. Media and other sources of information must utilize for producing awareness regarding the true spirit of Islam and Islamic values of religious tolerance and humanity.

#### **Mobilization of NGOs:**

Different non-Governmental Organizations are working in the province for the welfare of the society; the Government is required to assign tasks to all the NGOs for reducing the threat of sectarianism and also to produce awareness on social level regarding the true spirit of Islam and also the impacts of division among the Muslims on sectarian basis.

# **Speeding the Government Machinery:**

The Federal Government had already set different security components to deal with sectarianism. These include NACTA, ATF, CTD, IB and many other departments, with the direction to counter terrorism and sectarianism in Pakistan. These components are not only working with federal government but also with provincial governments. Government of Balochistan is required to take steps for speeding their action to sustain peace in society. For this reasons the government must come with quick ant timely legislation, decisions and policy so that to enhance the capacity of these security components.

# **Cooperation and Coordination:**

The Balochistan Government is required to cooperate with federal government to streamline the actions of security forces against sectarianism. Beside this the anti-sectarian forces are required to coordinate be sharing information and cooperate while taking actions against sectarianism.

#### **Establishment of Data Hub:**

The provincial government, federal government and all state organs dealing with sectarianism are required to establish information hub. This information hub will produce and promote coordination and cooperation timely.

#### Research:

The Government on both provincial and Federal level must encourage academia and researcher to conduct research in the field of sectarianism and religious harmony so that to produce knowledge which can help countering sectarianism in Pakistan.

#### **References:**

- Anti-Terrorist Act of 1997.
- Chubin, S. (2012). Iran and the Arab Spring: Ascendancy Frustrated. GRC Gulf Papers, 21-27.
- el-Nawawy, M., & Elmasry, M. H. (2015). Revolution or crisis? Framing the 2011 Tahrir Square protests in two Pan-Arab satellite news networks. Journal of Applied Journalism & Media Studies, 4(2), 239-258.
- Fahim, K., & Cunningham, E. (2017). "By backing Saudi Arabia's vision of the Middle East, Trump may be sowing the seeds of conflict," The Washington Post.
- Global Peace Index-2019. (2019). *Institute for Economics & Peace*. New York.
- Khaitous, T. (2009). Arab reactions to a nuclear-armed Iran. *Policy Focus*, 94(7).
- Khan, Āmer Ahmad. (February 1995). "Striking at the Roots," *The Herald*. p. 63.
- Khan, Zaigham. (December, 1996). "Crime and Punishment," *The Herald*. p.57.
- Muasher, M., & Sadjadpour, K. (2011). Christopher Boucek 1973-2011. Review of Middle East Studies, 293-295.
- Nasar, Seyyed Hossein. (1994). Ideals and Realities of Islam. London: Harper Collins Publishers.
- National Counter Terrorism Authority Act-2013.
- Pakistan Security Report-2018. (January, 2019). Peace and Conflict Study.

Sectarian Violence in Pakistan. "South Asia Sectarianism petrol". At <a href="https://www.satp.org/datasheet-terrorist-attack/fatalities/pakistan-">https://www.satp.org/datasheet-terrorist-attack/fatalities/pakistan-</a> (Retrieved at 23 April, 2019).

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOI.No.11, Issue No. 01

January--June, 2020

# Pak-Turk Relations from a Historical Perspective:

By

<sup>1</sup>Khalid Farooq, <sup>2</sup>Seeda Mengal, <sup>3</sup>Muhammad Zia-Ud-Din

#### **Abstract:**

Turkey and Pakistan relations created on 1947, when Pakistan became free. Turkey was accepted Pakistan after its foundation but later, it made UNO member. Pakistan created his currency "Rupee" on 1948, Turkey was printed currency of Pakistani for months initial. According to the history, new relationships between both countries started on 1947, the roots of current times relations between Pakistani and Turks nations can be traced way return to 19th century. relations were basis of culture, political and defense grounds. On the era of 1951, first agreement was signed between both States. But commonly their friendships were succeeded on the period of 1954, this contact brought both countries nearer each other due to good geo-politically condition. Both countries were made alliance with west. at that times whole of western groups countries working against for Russia government. That times the world also was divided into two big blocs. When Pakistan and Turkey joined with America block, and they were working with western block against Russia. Later Turkey and Pakistan were joined Baghdad pact or CENTO on the period of 1955 with other countries as like Iran, Iraq and British. other hands, America was not a member of this organization at that times. Later, many years, span joined this organization. at that periods, Pakistan was fighting war with India on 1965 to 1971. during the war, Turkey given military aids for Pakistan.

Contact No: 03337898115

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>M.Phil. Scholar, Department of Area Study Centre, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan.

Email: khalidloralai@gmail.com

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>Prof., Dr. Saeeda Mengal, Research Supervisor and Chairperson, Department of History, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan

Email: Mengalpearl@gmail.com

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup>Professor, Department of General History, and Dean Faculty of Arts, Federal Urdu University, Karachi, Pakistan

**Keywords:** Relation, Economy, Turkey, Pakistan, War, Block, Organization, Member, Period, Friendship etc.

#### **Introduction:**

both countries are Muslims and friends due to the basis of religion and culture, first periods when Pakistan become freedom on 1947. At that times turkey was started relations with Pakistan. but the relationship was on the create on culture, political and business grounds, on year of 1951, the first treaty was signed between both two states. But his relations succeed on the era of 1954. But the relations and friendships brought two countries more near each other due from their geo-politically condition. Both countries were made alliance with west and that times the whole western groups countries working against for Russia government. The also world was divided into two big blocs. When Pakistan and Turkey was joined with America block, both of countries were rejected block of Russia. they were working with western block against Russia. Later that Turkey and Pakistan were joined Baghdad pact or CENTO on the period of 1955 with other countries too as like Iran, Iraq and British but other hand the state of America was not a member of this organization. Later of many years, the state of span was joined the member of this organization. But at that period, Pakistan was busy a war with India. on the period of 1965 to 1971. Pakistan try to getting assistance by the member countries of the organization into during of war. during of the war, Turkey was given and support military aids for Pakistan. the relationship of Pakistan and Turkey also have cultural and business. Both of the countries are helping each other in any field, turkey was begun many works in Pakistan as like Metro-bus project, Wind project, Energy project. There are lot of turkey companies working in the Pakistan due to increasing the economy. But both of the countries also supported each other for regional affairs as like the problems of Kashmir and Cyprus. But both countries want peace in Afghanistan. Pakistan is helping Afghan public many times due to from war. turkey also started many construction work there in Afghanistan. Both the states are worried about bringing them through favorable investment for economic and social growth. Addressing the Turkmenistan business community, Muhammad Nawaz Sharif, the Prime Minister of Pakistan informed about policy of economic brought by his administration and told especially the industries, agriculture energy and Turkey Take benefits of profits of profitable investment management. Encourage business and trade in Pakistan. Board of investment, Joint Company of investment, and both of countries Starting a two-way mechanism of Business Management Association for Business Community. Administration of turkey and private sector companies have helped Pakistan. AL Berber explained his analysis to create Lahore Metro Bus, a high-speed transmission project in Punjab, Punjab government and Istanbul Municipality has created Lahore waste management company solid waste management project is being started in Lahore, Rawalpindi and Marri a Turkish company that works in the air Establishment of Pakistan's first air power plant in installation power plants, Thatta, Sindh. Tub bb Another Turkish company has completed construction of a railway track for a luggage, Gul train project Transportation from Islamabad, Istanbul and Iran under train. ECO. Advanced Military Dialogue Group has been established in 2003 To coordinate and manage regular talks between defense and military officials. In cooperation The defense sector has emerged as a new position of cooperation. Turkey has tested in defense Production as an exporter of the European market. There is a strong connection between Pakistan and Turkey to express good relations and support. In 2005, earthquake struck Pakistan with a massive earthquake in North Areas. Turkey reached for the first restoration activities and provided US \$ 150 million.

# **Historical Prospect:**

relations of diplomatic between Turkey and Pakistan were established on 1947, after Pakistan came into being as largest Muslim country on world map. Turkey was a few countries that soon accepted Pakistan, later its foundation, it made UNO member. Some month's later partition, Pakistan used British Indian coins as just it is currency by stamped word "Pakistan" on it. Pakistan created his currency "Rupee" in the years of 1948, Turkey, that printed currency of Pakistani for months initial. (Jannah, 1947, p. 161) The history of fresh relationship between both of the countries was started on 1947, the roots of current times relation between the Pakistani and Turks nations may be traced way return to 19th century. The Muslims of sub-continent was helped with Turkey in 19th century, the war of Crimea financially and politically. (Kardas, 2013, pp. 251-265) Crimean war can truly be dubbed as the starting of new day relationship between both of the countries. According to the Siddiqui, The Muslims of the sub-continent, was said, vigorously helped Turkey's independence fight following the WWI. They create a populous Khilafat Movement 1919 to 1924 to pressure or demand the government of British preserve the authority of the Ottoman Sultan. (Latif, 2019)

#### **Political Relations:**

Era of 1999, the head of Pakistan, Pervez Musharraf was visited Turkey. the visit was a completely on the basis of diplomacy. The object or aim was to see Turkish government and take them to confidence for the sudden politicians refer in the state of Pakistan but enhancement of about of the bilateral relationship. But the first meeting with Turkish head Bulent Ecevit, he demands to bring back democracy in Pakistan, when head of turkey Necdit Sezer visited Pakistan on the period of 2001 with outer minister or member Abdullah Gul. (Kamal, 2011, p. 60)Erdogan visited Pakistan on period of 2003 with the group of a delegation of 110 trader investors. turkey and Pakistan signed different treaties. head of Pakistan Pervez Musharraf liked the turkey government system. He was wants to promote the economy and political relations more powerful due to on the basis of Islam. (Bashir, 2014, pp. 43-61) The Pervez Musharraf also went there for its official visit and signed different MOUs as like the projects of health, project of banking and several others. The head of Pakistan was visited Turkey for three days on 2005. He was arranged a meeting by Turkish counterpart, Mr. Recep Tayyip Erdogan, President, Ahmet Necdit Sezer and Foreign Minister, Abdullah Gul. There were Two agreements signed for collaboration in fields of science & technology and the next ground of agriculture and processing of the food. Issues of the Bilateral consists about on business treaty, promoting numerous flights between Pakistan and turkey. During the era 2008, Yusuf Raza Gillani head of Pakistan accompanies a delegation, went turkey for work of the world economy forum in turkey city in Istanbul. He was too meet there for many economist and head of the state for bilateral relation. he also wants to increase the relationship of security, education, economy and culture. (Bishku, 1992, pp. 30-57) turkey was condemning Israeli activities on the land of Palestine which Israeli continue to killing Palestine people in large numbers day by day. But the state of turkey also wants a sovereignty state for the people of Palestine in the middle east region, the internal and external problems are very danger for a relationship any country, head of the turkey is an important political leader which working for peace in whole world. turkey, Pakistan always distributed their sympathies with Palestinian people who suffering a pain in his land. Pakistan also condemns these kinds of bad activities by side of Israeli government. if any works or action will be danger for the world peace. The both of the countries were raised Palestine issue in the world politics forum or into the United Nations. Uno has no power which took action against of Israeli government but it is the clear word that now a day the hand of Israeli is very fast, world peace community organization, with Uno no have power to stop that crime which is using against for pale stein land and people later

in the era of the 2011, (Kelly, 1999, pp. 81-94)Asif Ali Zardari went turkey and met with head of turkey and other economist there, both of them signed different treaties about of defense, cultural, and political cooperation. But there are both of the sides, both of the countries head and foreign minister visited and they have signed different treaties about on the education, cultural, economy and trade or the business. But it is real fact that also too, both countries educations and universities are cooperating each other's. There are many Pakistan Students who are getting knowledge in the turkey very high level into university or college. But in the Pakistan also the same result, in Pakistan universities and colleges, turkey students are getting education. It is the result of the best cooperation and the reason of the best coordination between Pakistan and turkey. (Khan, 2012, pp. 103-120)

# **Strategic Relations:**

These strategic relations founded on 2011. In the period of 2011, both of the countries cooperated each other in different grounds. The member of lower and upper both of the countries stress this organization of helping be instrumental into power pak-turk relations of phenomenal which is actually helping politician, education, security, tourism, and cultural. It was to aim that they will make good coordination of trade and business relations between both of the state. Due to this, they signed treaties for promotion trade and business, educations sectors. In here below some of the policies which was very important. (Fattah, 2014, pp. 106-113)

• the political information on the regional and worldwide level through formulating and

Observation plane through outer ministers.

• coordination and supporting of the arms and armies training and gather practice in

Production of security.

• To outer and size plane for the enhancement about of the trade and revenue helping of

mutual beneficence.

- To the initially and basic trade and business facilitator skillfully through tradition helping free trade. The treaty of getting set of target the trade and business capacity 2 million USD in the Era of 2012 both of the countries.
- joint ventures of growth of the restructure and helping in the energy sector,

forest and manufacturing field. developing of channels of the communication, doing working at

both of the countries rail ways or road.

- creating gather manufacturing investment.
- Technology and science money for research enhancement and

Grow thing in news technology instrument and manufacturing use of the research of the scientific work.

- contacting institutes of the higher education, refer young and scholar,
- both of the countries language is must but learning of both countries languages. (Mamoon, 2011)

#### **Cultural Relations:**

Cultural relations between both of countries begun on the period of 1953 and treaties Cooperation for cultural on 2010, Dr. Mushtaq joined Ankara University of institution as an Urdu scholar or candidate, for development of Urdu literature and language. On era of 2011, embassy of Pakistani with Cooperated and helped National Education Directorate of Turkish prepared an art competition. (Hussain ,2008, pp 67-85) The exhibition which is called "Chagatai Art Award" artist of legendary Abdul Rahman Chagatai. Candidate or student from Ankara institutions prepared through illustrating both of the countries Relations in paintings. According to the Pakistan's Deputy Head of Mission Mr. Moan ul Haq, praised the efforts of that candidate and "said his heart moved with joy by observing zeal of children, the new generation, at holding affection of brethren ties. He further said to organize Chagatai Art Award on National Day of Pakistan 23rd March, each year" in the period of 2013, Chagatai Art Award was prepared national library hall in turkey. but it was the object and aim of Pakistani craft and arts. But in the period of 2013 Pakistani culture managed and celebrated in turkey, but the head of the turkey said that it is good relations of example in history. Which turkey people are celebrating Pakistani cultural day. The song of the Jeevay Jeevay Pakistan, Food Festival Pakistan was too make and organized good and fresh top one Pakistani Food were made through chefs generally so called on from Pakistan. Truck art run Manage on an engage mall into the city of Ankara. Cultural of Pakistani Week in Turkey remain by screenings of documentaries and films on the period of 2012. (Iftikhar, 2013, p. 19) Turkey union of writer managed a book which is called by the name of "Modern Pakistan Literature" through Masood Akhter Sheikh. They have Urdu translation too. The writer shows his literature in

turkey that is just only an awareness for Turks people. It means both countries people will close a good relations tie in the international world level. It will be very necessary for both countries if both countries will talk one other language's. but it will be helpful both countries. University of Degus set up a conference by a theme, Great Eagle from Himalayas at Pakistan's national sing song Allama Muhammad Iqbal in 2013. (Suvankulov, 2012, pp. 57-72) "During a Spring Festival at Middle East Technical University, Ankara METU" student of Pakistani set up Festival of kite through help of embassy of Pakistani in turkey. Federal minister of Pakistan for broadcasting and information. Ms. Firdausi Ashiq Awan, went Turkey into era of 2011. About of her visit, an Understanding of memorandum was accepting and signed among Associated Press of Pakistan and Anadolu Agency of Turkey. Mr. Kemal Ozturk Anadolu Director of General Agency of Turkey. Haroon Shaukat, Pakistan representative was signed MoU at behalf of AP below the undergoing of HLSCC, a gather group of working created to enhance tourism and cultural grounds both states. (Ashrif, 2013, pp. 1-7)

Turkey-Pakistan Economic Relations Pakistan Economy 2010 to 2016

GDP (billion \$)	269	Inflation Rate (%)	8.6
Real GDP Rate	4.5	Unemployment Rate (%)	6
Population (million)	185.1	Exports (billion \$)	23
Growth Rate of Population	•••	Imports (billion \$)	43
GDP	1513	Turkish Firms in the Country	100~

References: Turkish Embassy in Islamabad, Ministry of Economy, EIU, World Bank

big trade partners: PRC UAE, Afghanistan and USA,

big export things: products, grains, cotton, textile,

big import things: electronic devices machines, Mineral. fuels,

**big Export things of Turkey:** things of communications, system of radars, machinery, and other goods.

**big Import things of Turkey:** fiber of textile, different kinds of plastic, pure cotton, clothing's. polyester

meeting of 15<sup>th</sup> Joint Economic Commission between both of the countries was conducted on 2014 in Ankara turkey.

# **Companies:**

These are more than hundred firms operating in Pakistan. Turkish investments generally necessary point just on energy or electric, revenue, infrastructure and manufacturing works and on the contracting field. Work of Construction is leading and guidance ground for Turkish traders in Pakistan. there are for the full amount of work projects finished through Turkish contractors 45 projects exceeded 2.7 billion USD in Pakistan. 2016, 158 Pakistani manufacturing and companies in Turkey. They just mainly fixed on trade, banking, machines, telecommunications banking. electronics, (Ahmed, 2000, pp. 154-169)

#### **Tourism:**

Pakistani tourists visited Turkey for investment in past periods, the numbers are just under desirable level. In 2014, 29.352, in 2015, 59.700 and in 2016, 52,000 citizens of Pakistani went and visited Turkey. (Hamid, 2014, pp. 283-306)

### **Development Assistance:**

Turkey providing Growth aid to Pakistan since period of 2004. The full estimate of "Official Development Aid" allocated Pakistan between the periods of 2004 and 2013 reached 724.48 million USD. Cooperation of turkey and Agency of Coordination operative in the state of Pakistan since period of 2010 in order to government public growth aid.

**FTA:** both countries are working for the process of Free Trade Agreement (FTA). The end of FTA talking program were conducted in Islamabad Pakistan on period of 2016. (Hassan, 2001)

# **Policy Towards Cyprus & Kashmir Disputes:**

Later the partition of India and Pakistan are not good about on problem of Kashmir, according to every country, each country has different point of views on Kashmir. both countries are not accepting each other point of views. But there were same issue turkey and Greek too. on the period of 1984, in the Cyprus, the North region was under occupied by turkey which proclaimed the freedom as republic of turkey of North Cyprus regions. But it was army action and interference on the period of 1974 or the plane of USA for about the region of the North Cyprus. the state of the Pakistan always helped turkey point of views about the affairs of Cyprus. During the Musharraf Era in Pakistan, Pakistan fully supported turkey on Cyprus issue. TRNC created their head office in Pakistan which is working just trade and tourism. (Eldemire, 2017) Thus the senate committee of outer affairs of Pakistan, Kashmir and Baltistan problems pay of generally come to TRNC in the period of 2012 and Mr. Huseyin, and minister Irsen Kucuk and also outer affairs the head of the senate committee reaffirmed the state of the Pakistan helps with the state of turkey about of the peaceful Cyprus issue. head of turkey says thanks for the committee and TRNC for visit of turkey and giving helps for about of Cyprus issue. Turkey always helped Pakistan's traditional and custom point of views on Kashmir conflict which is a free and fair but independent plebiscite below United Nations command as one resolution of UNSC. the last period of 1999, Turkey begun sound to settle Kashmir's no resolved matter through negotiator program, process of Lahore clogged as fast this initiated the reason of problem of Kirgal. (Mehmat, 2010, pp. 6-10)It is a complain that. Pakistan is helping Kashmiri mujahidin or Islamism which is fighting in Kashmir's they are going to attack in India. Due to from this problems, head of turkey went India and was talk Kashmir problem. Turkey stressed on negotiates. The period of 2000, transfer the administration of turkey and the party of AK became in legal or rule. The period of Erdogan both of the state's diplomatic relations entered into new period. visit head of turkey in Pakistan but he goes to full help the Pakistan Government diplomacy about on the Kashmir case. (Secuk, 2013),, pp. 27-60)

#### **Way Forward for Future Relations:**

Both of the countries, relations revamp later many years of stagnation. they have traditionally enjoyed nearly and cordial relationship. The manifold commonalties among under turkey and Pakistan reinforced through the firm rebuilt of his leaders to further deepen mutual helping in whole ground. The point of view of Imran Khan's soon visit to the Turkey a step in the way of good direction will taking both of countries relations to the future level. The

new head of Pakistan Imran Khan emerged as a leader and politician just not only at national but too at worldwide level; the fact is being rebuilt at numerous level. the some of the core aim of his leadership and guidance is to take persona politically away by areal and worldwide relationship. thus in his New and fresh period voice about of against for some of things as like corruption, illiteracy, poverty, injustice, His action is being listened at whole of the world. (Mukhtar, 2019)

He visits to Turkey considered more success and good. He has clearly said that, the head of turkey and the head of the Malaysian is going to same way for as good character. Both of leaders are good and have keep one vision but both of them are heroes. During his visited in turkey many people support with them for a developing work for Pakistan, thus both of the countries signed numbers of treaties of economy, cultural, tourism defense and others. Thus the addressing of Turkish Union of Chambers and Commodity Exchanges also say that it is good time of to boost and increase the volume of trade between both of the countries. (Kiprul, 2009)He said about the \$64 billion One Belt road work as the aims of connect northwest China to Pakistan's southwestern Gwadar port by a network of ways, just as like the, cargo, gas pipe line, oil Etc. Pakistan population is also very big in the world range. For the last five periods, trade between the both of the countries about to around \$160 million, but it is not commensurate by potential of the relations. Thus few of companies of turkey working in the private field which invested in Pakistan consist of Bayinder, Enka and Tekser, for many work projects in state just no Pakistani manufacture are active working in Turkey. it just a hope that in remain the global trends, revenue interaction will assume center of the stage in relationship between both of the countries. The facilities of transportation between both of the countries inadequate, it need to provide a permanent display center of the products of Pakistani into Istanbul turkey and to rebuilt one Country Exhibition through both of them vice versa. But its many value and scope for enhancing cooperation and helping in tourism, trade and economy but technology is also too. Pakistan and turkey endowed by enormous resources of natural but have lot of scientific and skilled. It was the result of the less level of mutual trade and business is the creation of parallel economies in turkey and Pakistan. Very big and important opportunities exist for the both countries to build gather efforts to free the business and potential of the economic for mutual advantage in very great and important Euro-Asia market. Turkey contacted to Central Asia and Europe but thus Pakistan may serve as a center Central Asia. (Kallin, 2011, pp. 7-21)

#### **Conclusion:**

Both countries relations are very old and important, both countries are working each other in different grounds. Because head of turkey Erdogan is a visionary and important political person in the Middle East and in the regions. He has trust on Muslim states and wants to doing good activities with Muslim countries. Generally, with the Neighbors. the relations of Pakistan and turkey, they have cooperated many grounds about on construction works. turkey also helped with Pakistan during any time of trebles. Natural Disasters attacked on the Pakistan into many times, as like Earthquake, and Flood hurdles but the turkey was the first top one country who supported with Pakistan. turkey was given many tons of Medicine, tents, eatable things during time of trebles. But both of the countries have good relations about on the military. Many times both countries heads were visited each other countries in different periods. And was signed many treaties trade, tourism, education, business, cultural and more and more bilateral relations. Both of the countries will go good direction due to the guidance's of Erdogan. Because turkey and Pakistan have good geostrategic position in the region. But they also are facing many problems due to their internal problems too. both of the countries also condemn terrorism groups and activities which they are dangers for the peace of the both of the countries and generally whole of the world. But other side they also have regional problems also as like in the South Asia, Kashmir is big problem in the region, that kinds of issue are more affecting relations as like political issue, business issue, trade policy and affairs. Turkey always supported Pakistani point of views about on the Kashmir issue, the head of turkey many times went India. he was stressed Kashmir issue and stress it for solve on negotiates, other side Pakistan also stand with turkey the problems of Cyprus. cultural, education, military political relations are good between of the both countries. But in the modern time the bilateral relations are increasing day by day both countries.

#### **References:**

- Adel Mukhtar (2019) Imran Khan taking Turkey-Pakistan relation to the next level.
- Amir Latif (2019) Overview of unconditional Turkey-Pakistan relation.
- Ashraf (2013). Ottoman-Mughal Political Relations circa 1500-1923. The Eurasia Studies Society Journal, II (1), 1-7.
- Akyan Eldemire (2017) A farm Turkish Law maker and a senior fellow the foundation for defense of Democracies' Washington think tank.
- Ahmed Devulat Ogle (2008) Turkish foreign policy visitor an Assessment of Insight turkey volume 10 p, 78
- Ahmed, (2000) September-November). Turkey and Pakistan: Bridging the Growing Divergence. Perceptions, V (3), pp 154-169.
- Bashir, (2014). Central and West Asia (ECO Region). Opinion: A Journal of the Armed Forces War College, II (1), pp 43-61.
- Bishku (1992) in search of identity of security Pakistan and Middle East, pp30-51
- Fattah (2014). Turkey's Role as Regional Power in Middle East. Pp 106 of 113
- Hussain (2008). Pak-Turkey Relations: On the Common Ties. Alternatives: Turkish Journal of International Relations, pp 67-85.
- Hamid (2014). The Textiles and Garments Sector: Moving Up the Value Chain. The Lahore Journal of Economics, pp 283-306.
- Ibrahim Kallin (2011), Turkey new foreign policy, pp7-21

- Kiprul (2009) paradigm shift in turkey s foreign policy Kemal Kproluthe the brown general of world affairs Vol 16 = no fall winter /85 published by brown journal of world affairs http://www.jstor.org/stedle/4590476
- Karda's (2013). Turkey's Regional Approach in Afghanistan: A Civilian
   Power in Action. In K. F. Henning Riecke (Ed.), Partners for
   Stability: Involving Neighbors in Afghanistan's Reconstruction Transatlantic Approaches pp. 251-265
- Kamal (2011). Pakistan Trade Potential in 'eco countries: Prospect. Asian Journal of Business and Management Sciences, Vol. 1 (7), p 60
- Kelly (1999) How reliable are estimation of East-West Trade Potential Based on Crass-section Gravity Analysis, pp 81-94
- Khan (2012) an Empirical Analysis of Pakistan Bilateral trade. Romanian Economic Journal 16(48) pp 103-120
- Mamoon (2011) Pakistan Trade competitiveness and complementary south
  Asia (working Paper)
- Ozkan Mehmet (2010) can be of new turkey lead to a new era in India turkey relation.pp6-10
- Quaid Azam Muhammad Ali Jannah, (1947) the speech, spiritual and sentimental ties with turkey.161.
- Secuk (2013), turkey policy toward Pakistan, pp27-60
- Suvankulov (2012) recent trade and prospect of bilateral trade between Pakistan and turkey. Journal of international and global economic studies. pp 57-72

Raheela Iftikhar (2013) M.Phil. thesis, Pak-Turk relation on the advent of 21 centuries. P.19

 $Bilingual/Bi-annual\ Pakistan\ Studies\ English\ /\ Urdu\ Research\ Journal\ VOl. No. 11, Issue\ No.\ 01$ 

January--June, 2020

# Critical Study of Human Rights Violation in Iraq and Syria:

By

<sup>1</sup>Muhammad Hanif Bizenjo, <sup>2</sup>Para Din

#### **Abstract:**

Syria and Iraq have always been having the prime importance, due to which, both these countries were in the clinches of many colonial powers. Time and again both these states had been the epicentres of human rights violations. The rights of people were violated in different stages by internal and external forces. The political, socio-economic, cultural and religious rights were bulldozed repeatedly. Rights of freedom of speech, freedom of religion, were violated on vide scale. Thousands were killed inhumanly. Illegal use of poisonous gases further devastated human rights situation in both states. Freedom of expression suffered. Rights of freedom of sovereignty of both states were violated by the foreign invaders. In addition to that, the ISIS, Al-Qauida and other militant organizations, the USA, the regional powers, internal groups in both countries and the governments of both states were involved in the violation of human rights in Iraq and Syria. This study will analyse human rights violation in Iraq and Syria.

**Keywords:** Human rights violation, Iraq, Syria, ISIS, UNHDR, Socio-economic, Religious and Political rights. Etc.

#### **Introduction:**

Human rights play pivotal role in socio, economic, political and cultural development of any nation. It is by dint of human rights, upon which the smooth running of a progressive, civilised and happy life is possible. Rights distinguish man from animals. Every religion, every constitution and every

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>M.Phil. Scholar, Department of Area Study Centre, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>Dr. Para Din, Research Supervisor and Assistant Professor, Department of Area Study Centre, university of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan

country supports human rights. Similarly, the UNO has granted tremendous human in its famous UNHDR declaration of 1948. These rights include socio, economic, political, religious and other rights. Right of education, food and shelter for all, RIGHT to social security, right of democracy, right of public assembly, rights of marriages, family, right of work, right of freedom of speech and right of forming party. As for as human rights situation in two middle eastern countries are concerned, sadly the picture is gloomy. As the Arab Islamic tradition gives importance to human rights. However, in Syria and Iraq the situation is reversed. The people of both the states had been and have been deprived of rights of justice, right of vote, right of free trial, right of forming party, etc. After the end of colonial era, the situation became more pathetic. Kinships and monarchies tried to snatch the basic rights from the people and tried to stop the voices of the people. The women folk suffered the most. Political rivals were harshly cracked down. Furthermore, tough labour laws prohibited women from right of job, vote and business. Moreover, the Al-Qauida, the ISIS, can also be held responsible for the deterioration of human rights. Despite it, the foreign invaders like the USA, Iran, Saudi Arabia and Russian interference in the domestic affairs of Iraq and Syria further halted human right in these two countries. Apart from the internal civil wars, proxies and sectarian differences also created human rights abuses in these states. The Zaidi Sect suffered the most. In addition to that, the Kurds and other minorities in both states were deprived of their basic human rights of politics, religion and economy. The situation became worsened when the Shia-Sunni rift accelerated with rapid speed in different regimes especially in the regime of Saddam Hussain and Assad dynasty. The flood of mass killing, abuse of rights, torturing the innocent civilians and abduction of political rivals and journalist were seen time and again in Syria and Iraq.

# **Human Rights Violation in Syria and Iraq:**

Politics plays cardinal role in the development of any nation. It is because of politics and democracy people are aware of their rights. They elect their representatives who further works for the well-being and safeguard of the basic rights of the people. In the absence of democracy and pure leadership, the human rights of people are snatched on large scale. This is what happened and happening in Syria and Iraq. Unfortunately, political rights had been violated in these countries continuously. Due to which the fulfilment of the wishes of the people become impossible. Political rights contain right of vote, contesting election, making political parties and etc. These rights have also been endorsed by the UNHDR, which says that every citizen has right of vote, election and forming a party. As for as the human

rights violation in Iraq and Syria is concerned, the situation of political freedom is dismal. In Syria Assad's party one party role has violated the basic concept of political freedom. It has never been allowed democracy and political opposition. In this regard they rigged election, they banned political parties. They abused the right of vote and right of contesting elections. Resultantly, the political human rights are still violated.

"A 2011 decree allowed registration of new political party, but it also imposed significant obstacle to party information and prohibited parties based on religion and regional affiliation and other criteria." (www.freedom.com).

Similarly, in Iraq before Saddam Hussain the kinship had also violated freedom. After toppling kinship of Saddam Hussain came into power and started the violation of political freedom. In this regard Con Cougle in his book Saddam, the king of terror says,

"During the time of Saddam Hussain people were deprived of forming parties and Bhat party was the major party of the state. The same situation has been happening in Syria where Assad family had not allowed other parties to operate. The history reveals that people were deprived of their basic political rights of right of vote, right of forming party and right of contesting election freely." (Con).

Saddam Hussain did not allow Shia and Kurds to participate in politics. The one party rule of BHHAT party ruled the country without any other opposition party. Which was against the basis of political freedom. Unfortunately, this situation has been changed after the invasion of USA since 2003. Political victimization is on peak. Baath party has banned. Political engineering is increasing in Iraq. Which is against the human rights.

Similarly, women rights are the back bone of human right. Women folks which is about half of humanity, plays pivotal role in the socio, economic and cultural development of any nation. The more women are empowered the more a society will be prosperous. If these rights are violated, not only the family but also the state and society suffer. It is a sad reality that women right in Iraq and Syria are violated on large scale. Women were raped, abducted, tortured, and sexually harassed. They were stopped from getting education. They were stopped from participating in politics. Women specially lack quota in politics. In this regard the world bank in its report of March 7, 2017 says in such words that, "Most MENA countries do not have women quotas in parliament. Women representation in MENA, s Justice

system is lower than in politics and number of female justices disprove. The proportion of women quota in Iraq is 10.80% while in Syria is 9.20%." (World Bank, 2017).

More, in Iraq, the ISIL harshly violated women rights. Yazidi mothers and their children were brutally persecuted. Their mothers were sold to another's and were bought back from each other. Their women were raped and beaten. These women faced psychological problems. Which was the clear cut violation of the humanity and the UN charter of human right. The enslaved women. They abducted women. They abused their rights time and again. According to Amnesty report of 2017,

"under the ISIS control women and minority communities have been victimized. 4000 Yazidi women are still in the captivity of ISIS." (The Economist).

Furthermore, gender based violence in Syria has always been seen. Women were sexually harassed. They were compelled to forced marriages and were killed honourly. These forced marriages, honour killing and sexual harassment were against the UN charter of the human rights.

"A study of 2013 found that women in Syria were increasingly forced into marriages and rape to avoid honour killing." (Freedom house, 2010).

Apart from this, "Sexual violence is also on peak in Syria. In 2013 at least 38000 victims of sexual violence were treated by UN." (U.N Report, 2014).

Enforced disappearances and illegal detentions are against the basic fundamental rights, which has always been a serious issue in Syria and Iraq for decades. The citizens of these two countries were deprived of free trail and were tortured, ill-treated and denied of justice. Mostly, journalists, political rivals and religious minorities kept in captivity. In this regard human rights watch in its report of 2017 says,

"More than 117,000 have been detained or disappeared since 2011, the vast majority by government forces, including 4557 between January and June 2016, according to the Syrian network for human rights. Torture and detention and ill treatment are rampant in detention facilities. Thousands have been died in detention." (Human Rights Watch Report, 2017).

In addition, "In Syria in August 2016 the SNHR attributed 96 percent of estimated forced disappearances too government, the government forces

targeted journalists, anti-government protestors and medical personals." (SNHR Report, 2016).

As for as situation in Iraq is concerned, the situation has been worst for decades. Like Shia and Kurds were tortured and disappeared during Saddam regime. Similarly, now the BHAT party is facing the same fate. Its leaders are in the bars. And the political rivals are being tortured and disappeared.

"During the 1980s the victims included a huge variety of people and groups Arabs, Kurds, Assyrians, Sunni and Shia Muslims, Turkmans, Christians and other women, men and children and their families, members of prohibited political parties were disappeared by Iraqi forces." (Country Report, 2017).

Another human rights violation happened in the arena of culture. Both Iraq and Syria have rich cultures and cultural heritages. Unfortunately, these were impacted due to terrorism and violence in both Muslim countries. The ISIL destroyed historical and religious buildings. They devastated them. They looted them and smuggled the cultural and old assets. The 850 years old great al-Nuri Mosque in Mosul was destroyed in the battle of Mosul of 2017. It is an undeniable fact that the UNESCO has declared the destruction of cultural heritages as war crime. The ISIS has carried on the destruction time and again. According to Khalidi al Thie, In Iraq the fall of Mosul in June 2014 and fall of 2015, ISIS had plundered and destroyed at least 28 historical religious buildings. (Taje, 2015).

In addition to that, the ISIL has carried out deliberate destruction of cultural art fate and heritages which they see as monuments of Idolatry. (www.artnetnwes.com).

As for as the destruction of cultural heritages of Syria is concerned, the scenario in Syria is not different from Iraq. Between the wars of Assad regime and Daesh, many cultural heritages were devastated. Many treasures of antique time were stolen. According to UNHCR,

"The war has dealt a heavy blow to the cultural Heritages of Syria. As a result, the fighting between Assad and Daesh, many of treasures of Palmyres, an ancient city of Rome and a distinguished world heritage site have been reduced to rubble- including the temple of Bel and façade of the second century amphitheatre. It has been noted that the destruction of these sites was deliberate and had no military value." (www.1 library).

Hence, it can be said that the wars in Iraq and Syria had deteriorated the cultural heritages, buildings and assets of both the states. Which was a clear cut act of human rights violation.

Another human right violation in Iraq and Syria was the abuse of ethical minorities rights in both the states. The Kurds, The Zaidi's, the Shia in Iraq, all were brutalized. They were forced to exile. In this regard GSDRC in its report of 2011 says while quoting the economist that,

"At risks groups the most vulnerable ethnic\religious groups in Iraq appears to be the Yazidis and Kurds in Syria and Iraq. Sectarian clashes have increased and the eruption of violence has been occurring time and Again there." (The Economist Report, 2013).

As for as the human rights violation in the field of minorities rights in Iraq is concerned, the Shia and Kurds were brutalized by the Saddam regime. The Christians, the Kurds, The Mandeans, ZOROASTRIANS, Kakais, and other minorities were tortured and brutalized. Apart from that the ISIL persecuted, abducted and killed thousands of Yazidis in Iraq. According to a report,

"ISIL action against the Yazidis population have resulted approximately, 500,000 refuges and several thousand killed and kidnapped." (ISIS Terror, 2017).

Apart from this UNAMI has come across the cases where many families were slaughtered by the ISIL.

Another data gives the figure of ISIL atrocities on Yezidis,

"As of August 2016, between 2000 and 5500 Yazidi people have been killed by ISIL since 3 August 2016." (Joseph, 2014).

As for as the situation in Syria is concerned the minorities in Syria were not only brutalized by the Syrian government but also by the ISIL. There are many evidences where the minorities were killed, abducted and kidnapped. The ISIL is responsible for the genocide of Christian minorities with the region of control in Iraq and Syria.

Hence, it is pertinent to say that the minorities in both Iraq and Syria were killed, abducted and brutalized by the government, by the ISIL and others. Which was a clear violation of human rights in both states.

Apart from this, another human rights violation which took place in both Iraq and Syria was the use of chemical weapons. The governments of both

states, the Russia, the USA, and the ISIS used chemical weapons. The use of chemical weapons is against the humanity. And the UNO strictly, forbids this. In Syria, the USA used chemical weapons in Sheikhan airport bombardment. Furthermore, the UNO also alleged the Syrian government for using Serene gas against the citizens of the Syria. Apart from this, the ISIS used chemical weapons in both Iraq and Syria. According to amnesty international report 2017,

"ISIL forces have carried out suspected chemical weapons, for example, munitions fired by ISIL in Umo, Hawash near Maria Hailito on 16 September 2016 caused blistering and other symptoms common with exposure tomutered agents." (Amnesty International, 2017).

Another human rights violation was in the field of expression. Press has been considered one of the basic right of the people. It is considered the forth pillar of the state. Freedom of Expression has always been a sever human rights crisis in middle eastern countries especially in Iraq and Syria. People have always been deprived of their fundamental rights of expression. Journalists have been tortured and detained in these countries. From Saudi Arabia to Iran, from Turkey to Egypt and from Iraq to Syria, peoples voice has always been stopped. In this regard the economists (Unholy silence-freedom of speech Jan 27-2015) said quoting reporters without borders about middle east, Syria, Iraq, Yemen, and Saudi Arabia that,

"The middle east is by almost any reckoning the world's worst region for freedom of expression. Reporters without borders, a press freedom lobby put war torn Syria on 177<sup>th</sup> out of 180 countries on its latest annual ranking in 2014." (The Economist, 2015).

The reporters without borders in its annual ranking of 2018 about Iraq says that,

"In freedom of expression out of 180 countries Iraq is on 160 number." (Reporters, 2018).

Apart from freedom of expression, the human rights of Iraqi and Syrian people were violated in religious field too. Right of religion and freedom of worship is one of the basic fundamental rights. But unfortunately in major middle eastern countries for instance in Saudi Arabia Sunni Islam is the official religion while in Iran Shia sect is dominated force. In Israel Judaism is the official religion while the followers of other religions face sever crisis of religious freedom. Apart from this Yazidi community has always been struggling for the protection in Iraq. In this regard GSDRC in its report of 2011 says while quoting the economist,

"At risks groups the most vulnerable ethnic\religious groups in Iraq appears to be the Yazidis and Kurds in Syria and Iraq. Sectarian clashes have increased and the eruption of violence has been occurring time and again there." (The Economist, 2017).

Another area in which human rights were violated was the area of corruption. Corruption is one of the worst forms of human rights violation. In Syria and Iraq, the undemocratic and aristocratic rulers were and are indulged in corruption for the fulfilment of employment of their illegal aims. Employment were snatched by the rulers. In this regard Forbes Magazine in its report of 2017 says,

"The worst performer is Syria, which is ranked 173<sup>rd</sup> out of 176 countries, followed by Yemen, Sudan, Libya and Iraq. It is no coincidence that all of these countries are poor and war-revenged, but even in the wealthier and more peaceful corner of the region, the problem of corruption is generally getting worse rather than better." (Forbes, 2017).

Apart from this the quality standard of life plays cardinal role in the progress of any nation. This is one of the basic human right which has been granted by the UN charter of human rights. It is sad to observe that the basic right was abused in both Syria and Iraq by the militant organizations, by their governments, by the USA and Russia. Moreover, their education, protection of life, poverty and jobs felt serious threats and jolts, which has deteriorated the prosperity of both states. The health sector has deteriorated. The clean water availability in both states is equal to none. According to a report, 10 per cent people use clean water. The poverty is about 80 per cent. In Syria, unemployment is about 50 per cent. Which has brought both the nations on the verge of destruction. According to the world happiest report of 2019,

"Syria understandably ranked near the bottom of chart in 2019 with a ranking of 149\156. Due to low GDP growth per capita, per capita upon, low social and freedom to make choices and of course the current instability considering the ongoing situation." (World Happiness Report, 2019).

The situation in Iraq is no better than Syria. According to the same report Iraq ranks 126 out of 156 countries.

#### **Conclusion:**

To conclude, it can be assessed that human rights violation has been the orders of the day in Iraq and Syria. Many parties were involved and are involved in this menace. The Saddam regime, the Assad family, the governments, the Al- Qaida, the ISIS, the USA and Russia, all are involved in the abuse of human rights violation. They violated human rights in myriad of fields like violation of women rights, political rights, use of chemical weapons, abduction of people, forced marriages, religious freedom, and freedom of expression. Consequently, the governments of Iraq and Syria harshly cracked down political rivals for their vested interests. They further destabilised society by banned political, democratic and religious parties. In addition to that, they snatched the voices of the people by depriving them from freedom of expression. Resultantly, both the states are suffering in every sphere of life. Their societies decayed. Their economies declined. And both the nations are still in the index of underdeveloped nation.

#### **References:**

Amnesty international 2017. P351

Cough Lin Con. Saddam king of terror. Harper Collins publisher

Country report on human rights practices for 2017 united nations department states bureau of democracy, human rights and law

Forbes Magazine JAN 2017

Freedom house, women rights for middle east and north America 2010, Syria, 8,9,2010

Human rights watch report 2017

ISIS terror, one Yazidi battle to chronicle the death of people, MSNBE, 23 November 2015, Retrieved 17 March 2016.

Khalid al-Taie (13 February 2015), Iraq Churches-Mosques under ISIS attack. Mawtani-al-ahorfa.com

Lev, Joseph 1515, CNN archived from the original on August 7, 2014, retrieved August 7 2014

Reporters without borders, 2018

SNHR report 2016

The economist (unholy silence-freedom of speech Jan 27, 2015

The economist report 2013

The economist.

The economist. GSDRC report Jan 2017

Tom Miles UN report. Reuters 8 January 2014

World Bank report 2017 on Syria and Iraq by Human rights watch (Syrian network for human rights)

World happiness report 2019

www.artnet news\a momental loss: here are the significant cultural sites.

The ISIS, has destroyed to date. May 30, 2017

www.freedom house.com\freedom in the world 2018\Syria profile
www.l library. Com the Syrian conflict- EMS: Cultural heritages and the conflict

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOI.No.11, Issue No. 01

January--June, 2020

# **China-Iran Trade Relations: Analyzing the US Factor**

By

<sup>1</sup>Munir Ahmed, <sup>2</sup>Para Din

#### **Abstract:**

As for as oil politics is concerned in the Middle East, it is one of the main sources for economic growth as well as improving the energy demands of the financial sector. So, oil has become the main theme of international economy in its particularity. Henceforth, the great nations established their diplomatic ties with oil rich countries in the Arabian Peninsula and other Middle Eastern nations for seeking oil reserves such as USA, France, UK and China. Furthermore, Beijing has settled its diplomatic relations with Tehran in accordance with the political, social and economic spheres on different times and occasions in the region. Thus, oil is the main generating tool of the industries, factories, land and aerial transportation. By virtue of digital age, the demand for oil resource is entirely boomed in global financial market. Not surprisingly, this era is considered as the period of dependency in the world politics. Any nation cannot get improvement without oil reserve in national economy particularly and in international economy generally. Therefore, oil resource is the juggernaut of the world economies. The Peoples Republic of China is keenly interested to make its presence in Tehran to import oil as well as to supply its products through the Strait of Hurmoz to the African states.

**Keywords**: Oil resource, Oil politics, Built and Road Initiative, USA, Germany, China, Iran, July Accord.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>M.Phil. Scholar, Department of International Relation, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan Email: E-mail: qandeel.munir@gmail.com Contact no: 0313-8233309 
<sup>2</sup>Dr. Para Din, Research Supervisor and Assistant Professor, Department of Area Study Centre, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan

#### **Introduction:**

Oil is the main and very important natural resource in the world. It is the dire need of the industrialized and digitally based nations. Henceforth, oil was discovered in 1908 in the Middle East by US explorers. Therefore, Middle East is considered as the most oil rich region in the globe. By dint of huge oil reserves in the Middle East, it can play its vital role in the world politics. In addition to it, the major powers are keenly interested in making their availability in the Middle Eastern sphere as early as possible. (Howard, 2015)

Since the First World War was fought (1914-1918) between great powers, it has entirely changed the map of world politics from its real shape. Thus, the developed and strong nations of the world wanted to make the poor nations their colonies to exploit their natural resources for boosting their national economy so that era was defined as the era of militarization and colonization in the world politics.

Accordingly, the power politics was introduced in the globe. Not surprisingly, Middle East has become very valuable region in the eyes of great powers as it is the richest natural resource area in the world as it is discussed as the center of gravity for its geographic and geopolitical location in the world. (Howard, 2015)

As for as oil is concerned, it is the main theme of national economy, particularly, and for international economy generally. So, the major nations are making their settlement with Middle Eastern nations in accordance with their interests. Thus, their engagements can create the atmosphere of political corruption in the region. Eventually, another world war was fought among great powers as called the second Great War (1939-1945) in world politics. (Council on Foreign Relations, 2016)

Both these wars that changed the political as well as geographic shape of the world were fought to impose the supremacy of their respective ideologies upon the others. Besides, these two wars were also aimed at controlling and exploiting the energy resources of the world. Though, oil was not the domineering factor that triggered the war, but the refusal of the Soviet Union in 1945 after the Allied victory to leave the oil wells of Iran bears testimony to the fact that energy resources were a crucial factor in waging these wars. (Council on Foreign Relations, 2016)

The major powers intervene into the internal affairs of developing nations to control their economic policies in accordance with their economic stances

so on the other hand their economic system are of two entirely different types such as the capitalist block and the communist or socialist block. Interestingly, both the blocks have their own economic mechanism to control world economy.

By dint of the new era of economy boosting race great nations changed their controlled based stances over developing countries to introduce the economic imperialism in the international economy. (Esfandiary, 2018)

Whatsoever, Middle East is never ignored by superpowers, therefore, their economy is running by virtue of oil. Eventually, oil has emerged as the pushing tool for digitalized era. Not surprisingly, after the Second World War the major powers changed their foreign policies to make their national economy very strong.

So, they started interference into the internal affairs of developing nations such as in Tehran when Mossadegh the leader of Iran nationalized Iranian oil in 1951. Gradually, other Middle Eastern nations adopted the nationalization policies such as the Arab leader Jamal Abdul Nasir nationalized the famous canal Suez Canal which connects African continent with Europe and it was also main route of trade in the world. Really, the super powers did not want to bear up the nationalization policies so the Arab Israel war of 1967 was fought on account of the external influences in the region. (Esfandiary, 2018)

In addition to, the era of dependency was entirely changed the diplomatic method of world politics. So, the period of modern political philosophy is about to cement ties with natural resource nation on developing its needs.

Thus, People Republic China was also put its heel into that political terminology to strengthen its ties with Middle Eastern region on account of modern diplomacy. Firstly, China settled her diplomatic relations with Cairo in 1956. They changed the shape of their diplomatic ties on account of face shaping of world political atmosphere. (Howard, 2015)

Henceforth, Saudi Arabia became a diplomatic friend of Beijing in 1990. The main theme of establishing diplomatic ties of China with Middle Eastern nations is to gain energy security. According to a Chinese scholar 60% of Beijing is depended on oil resource.

With the passage of time the global political scenario changed its policies. By dint of 9/11 incident the political atmosphere became in turmoil situation. So, the major powers are never wanted to see other developed

nation in rich natural resource region. Thus, Beijing wants to counter the presence of White House in the Middle eastern region on account of to achieve its energy demands to fulfill its economic needs. (Esfandiary, 2018)

The main agenda of China diplomacy to make available its presence in the Middle Eastern region. On the other hand, Washington is already made her availability in that region. So, White House is also present in South Korea. But the diplomatic relations between China and Middle Eastern nations divided into phases.

The first phase started from 1949 to 1955 in that era Beijing remained neutral over Turkey and Syrian issues. Thus, the second phase opened from 1956 to 1966 in that time Jamal Abdul Nasir of Egypt introduced the Nationalization policy of Suez Canal in 1956 so that was considered as the anti-west based policy in the region. (Esfandiary, 2018)

Thus, his nationalization stance was fully supported by China. Furthermore, in 1958 USA intervened in Lebanon and on the other hand UK disturbed the internal affairs of Jordon so China opposed as such steps in the regional politics. Therefore, Beijing termed Israel as the tool of imperialistic policies.

The third era of diplomatic ties dawned from 1966 to 1976 so that time was called the era of culture revolution. Thus, the diplomatic wheels of Beijing jumped with outside world. The last era is called as the ongoing period it would be defined as less ideological and much modernized time in world politics. (Baylis, 2005)

## **History of China-Iran Relations:**

The Sino-Iran relations are not something new to the world. They were also on good terms in the ancient world. The ancient silk route had brought them together and Chinese merchants used this route to establish contact and trade with the ancient Persia.

With the passage of time and amid the rise and fall of different empires and dynasties in China and Persia, the relations gradually faded and they remained dormant for centuries. However, the relations again saw a bright side in the modern times, especially after the Second World War. The real booster in the mutual ties was seen in 1979.

The diplomatic relations of China with Iran are of ancient nature due to the ancient silk route. However, the modern relations started in the wake of the

Islamic Revolution of 1979. It must not be surprising that the Islamic revolution of one country can inspire China to establish diplomatic ties; in fact, the main reason behind the start of these relations was the hostage crisis of 1979. (Smith, 2007)

The hostage crisis of 1979 in which the students from the University of Tehran kept the officials within the US embassy hostage for 444 days which culminated in the permanent cut off of the diplomatic ties between USA and Iran was the focal point of start of Chinese interest in this country. (Smith, 2007)

#### **Trade Relations:**

From 1974 onward, China had started to gradually switch its economic reliance from coal to oil. Therefore, the oil needs bumped during the 1990's which drove these countries even closer for Iran could supply China with the required demands. (Buzan, 2006)

The trade relations at the starting point were normal as the bilateral trade volume was 1.6 billion dollars during the 1980's, but it began to grow fast. In 2001, the trade volume was 3.3 billion dollars, but by 2015 it had reached up to 45 billion dollars. The economic sanctions did affect the economy of Iran, but the trade continued. (Jaffe, 2018)

China, in the current time, has extended political and economic support to Iran since the US sanctions were imposed and has stood by Iran on all the political and diplomatic platforms around the globe. Oil has been and will remain as the major area of their relationship, but China has so far proven a cordial and trusted partner. (Jaffe, 2018)

## **Impact of BRI on Trade Relations:**

The Belt and Road initiatives are the new phase of economy growing policies in the world politics these days. So, each nation wants to make its approach to the Belt and Road initiatives. Henceforth, Tehran is interested to be a part of this new economy improving phase to build up her economic strategies with international politics.

Thus, it will boost up economic power in the region. On the other hand, People Republic China is entirely wished to gain empowerment at the global market by dint of Belt and Road initiatives. This economic partnership both the nations can create major opportunities in the region particularly. (Peter, 2015)

Whatsoever, USA is decreasing its oil reliance on the region. So, White house is already made its presence in the region. It is the main ally of Saudi Arabia and Israel in the Middle Eastern region. In addition to, China is the main importer of Tehran oil. Iran is located at the main and attractive part of the region. By dint of her geographic location Tehran connects Europe via Turkey. Thus, it will be an open door to Belt and Road initiatives to other regions. (Anderson, 2013)

China is one the major powers that want to cement its trade diplomacy and ties with Iran on account of improving its economy. So, Beijing is a nuclear power and also a veto power in the UN Security Council while Tehran is a resource rich state in the world. Both the nations want the policy of winwin progress so it will be possible by virtue of regional stability and mutual cooperation between them. (Journal of Contemporary China, 2019)

Chinese representatives have endeavored to draw linkages between the BRI and Vision 2030 plans, in spite of the fact that worries over murky Saudi government guideline may confine Saudi-Chinese participation. Additionally, the Trump organization's evident ability to introduce a nuclear manage the kingdom likewise may have made an influence point to support America. (Foley, 2018)

# **US Withdrawal from JCPOA:**

The United States of America changed her policies on Iranian nuclear program in 2015, thus, extended sanctions on Iran for a decade on December 1, 2016. On the other hand, Tehran termed USA that approach as the violation of JCPOA (Joint Compressive Plan of Action) which was signed by six major powers. The Trump administration presented new methods on Iran to count Iran and her business partners in the region.

So, white House has threatened other companies do not import and export with Tehran. But on the hand Iran is looking at the other side of the world to develop her diplomatic, economic, political and military relations with China. Not surprisingly, Beijing is the main part of economic competition race in the competitive global market therefore China has become friend of Iran.

In accordance with this research from 2000 to 2014 export leaped from 4% to 49 that was mostly crude oil and import jumped from 5% to 45% between them. (Young, 2017)

Gradually, Washington is enlarging its sanctions on Iran and also announced that any nation should not buy anything from Tehran after 1 May. So, Beijing is the world largest oil importer and also a major buyer of Tehran oil. (South China Morning Post, 2019)

The major powers are keenly interested to solve this issue through negotiations. But the Trump administration wants to build up threats on Iran on account of her nuclear program in the region. Henceforth, White House has witnessed more and more disturbances and also internal opposition from its population.

Recently, Beijing has brought about its own network of financial channel and institution that could allow the Chinese to pay Iran in its currency than Yuan. (Jaffe, 2018) So, the western based approach declared that the Iranian nuclear program is not about electricity purpose. But Tehran rejected their stances on nuclear agenda so Iran often announces that her nuclear program is about electricity purpose.

Thus, China wishes to resolve this problem peacefully through dialogue and negotiations. Furthermore, the policies of sanctions and military means will not fundamentally address the issue. So, it is the dire need of time to resume talks and to create friendly atmosphere in the region. (Maostafavi, 2012)

In spite of the fact USA has renounced this deal, all the other powers who were involved in the deal like the veto powers plus Germany do not see eye to eye with USA. Germany has not called off its trade with Iran and Russia and China have defended the Iranian case against a US veto in the Security Council. (Jaffe, 2018)

What USA does not realize is the fact that its egoistic and imperialistic designs are not favorable to the other countries. For instance, when the deal was negotiated successfully, many European banks and private investors invested heavily in Iran. Now that USA has renounced the deal and imposed fresh sanctions on Iran, these companies and banks have much of their investment in Iran wasted if they withdraw their money, but they refused to withdraw their money. European and Asian investors are refusing to oblige with USA for their stakes will be at grave peril. (Jaffe, 2018)

## **China-US Trade War:**

The rapidly fast growing economic growth of China has worried USA since the fall of the Soviet Union. China with all the potential to become a superpower is the second largest economy and with this rapid pace, it is just a decade away from surpassing USA to become the largest economy of the world. USA initiated this trade war with blame over China that it was infringing upon its intellectual rights by violating the Section 301 of the US Trade Act of 1974. (Fortune, 2018)

United States believes that, first, certain Chinese laws counteract intellectual property rights by forcing foreign companies to engage in joint ventures with Chinese companies, in which their new Chinese partners are granted access and permission to use, improve, or replicate their technologies. Secondly, the United States argues that China is not compliant in recognizing legitimate patents and that their policies discriminate against foreign imported technology. (Fortune, 2018)

This trade war proved the last nail in the coffin of the US-China tolerance toward each other since both of them have the potential of supremacy, therefore, they are demonstrating it. However, this trade war has helped Iran gain the confidence of China toward it. Iran was heavily under sanctions which have left the economy into a serious instability. When the trade war began with China, Iran gained the sympathy of China by demonstrating the fact that USA is bent upon knelling down both these countries, therefore, they have to align toward it. (WTO, 2018)

## **Future Prospects of China-Iran Trade:**

In spite of the fact that the US and China are at daggers drawn, the relations of the latter are improving with Iran and the future prospects of their bilateral relations as well as trade appear to be bright.

China is also dependent on the oil producing countries for running its giant industries. Therefore, China has established very deep and cordial ties with Iran. China has played the oil diplomacy very well and countered the propaganda mongering element while also keeping the other major powers like USA, India and Saudi Arabia at bay.

Rebuilding its economy is directly beneficial for China to grab a new market for its furnished products, economic restructuring and infrastructural development is to create a soft image among the government and the public while working on improving its strategic communication and diplomacy is to prepare it to avoid foreign influence and tilt more toward China. The strategic communication means education and upgrading the democratic values.

In this case, a virtually dual concern exists for China. On one hand, it wants to tackle the though low intensity religious unrest of Sinkiang before it

magnifies, on the other hand, in order to ensure the successful operation of the CPEC and the successful linkage of the Central Asian Republics to the CPEC, a peaceful and politically stable Iran is must. It believes in the liberalist approach of paving the way for economic ventures through political dialogue and constructing political stability. (Jeffrey, 2016)

The connection between states is very essential so it is the dire need for the betterment of economic development of any country to integrate and cooperate through institutions. The states can connect with other states and as well as with the world through institutions. However, it was very necessary for China to bring all the states together under the shadow of common interests. So it was essential for China to expand its ambitions. (Kimiyaki, 2014)

#### **Conclusion:**

An exhaustive and thorough analysis of the article, hence, reveals that China being a giant economic power of the world with its gigantic industrial chain is starving in terms of energy resources; therefore, it is seeking greater cooperation from the oil rich countries, especially, Iran. The reason why Iran and China have become spontaneously cordial toward each other is the swiftly changing political complexity and the nature of their interests.

US rivalries with China over the global supremacy and their growing animosities in the South China Sea region have driven China against USA. On the other hand, more rather similarly, US demonstration of aggressive postulations against the Iranian nuclear program (though a deal was finalized to settle the political disputes and remove the US sanctions against Iran in the July Accord of 2015, but to no avail as Donald Trump with his ascendency to the presidency of USA renounced the deal) has pushed Iran against the wall.

Therefore, China and Iran are natural allies since both need each other. Iran needs the support of a strong regional power (China being a veto power is a plus point for Iran), on the other hand, China needs an oil rich ally, especially, in the Persian Gulf so it can quench the energy thrust of its giant industries.

The affirmative angle of the given relations is the Built and Road Initiative of China which is a string of 6 major economic corridors around the three major continents, Asia, Africa and Europe. These corridors serve to establish land and marine routes for opening trade of China with the world.

As a matter of fact, China is endeavoring to use one of these corridors, CPEC corridor to establish a trade route with Iran.

One of the main initiatives in the China Pakistan Economic Corridor is to build an oil refinery in Gawadar. The corridor also contains a project to lay a pipeline from Iran's Chahbahar to Nawab Shah of Sindh. Both these projects demonstrate that China is keenly interested in importing maximum level of its oil imports from Iran and the refinery at Gawadar is getting established for the very purpose to refine the imported oil there and then transport it to China.

Hence, it is proven that their relationship is natural and spontaneous and the US policies are responsible for bringing them together. However, the facts cannot be rooted out that their growing relationship will leave deep imprints on the politics of the region, especially, in South Asia with India who does not want to see the deep infiltration of China in the oil rich Persian Gulf and Saudi Arabia in the Gulf region who does not want to see a strong and politically vibrant Iran in its neighborhood.

However, it yet remains to be seen on the part of India and Saudi Arabia that how they respond to this relationship, though, Pakistan has warmly welcomed it and perceives it necessary for the success of CPEC. Thus, China-Iran mutual dependence and cordiality of the ties are a good omen for us which can help transform CPEC truly into a game changer.

# **References:**

- Adam P. MacDonald (Nov 4, 2015), Analyzing China's Rise in International Relations Theory: Liberal Institutionalism CDA Institutes.
- Anderson, James. (2013). "American Hegemony After September 11: Allies, Rivals and Contradictions", *Geopolitics* 8(3).
- Amy M. Jaffe, (25 May, 2018) The complicated geopolitics of US oil sanctions on Iran, Council on Foreign Relations,
- Arshad Mohammad, Ramin Maostafavi, (20 January, 2012), Major powers open to serious talk with Iran, Reuters.
- Ariane Tabatabai, Dina Esfandiary, (2018), Triple-Axis: Iran's Relations with Russia and China
- Bloomsbury Academic,
- Baylis, J, and Smith, S ed (2005), "The Globalization of World Politics: An introduction to International Relations", London: Oxford University Press,
- Baofu, Peter. (July 30, 2015) "China's Dream and New World Order." *Pravda.ru*.
- Council on Foreign Relations (2016), Economic Sanctions and American Diplomacy, Council on Foreign Relations
- China is now the world's second largest oil consuming nation, (27 April, 2019) South China Morning Post,

- Dew Andrea, (2014), *Deep Currents and Rising Tides: The Indian Ocean and International Security*, Georgetown: Georgetown University Press,
- Ivy Young, (25 January 2017), the US is pushing Iran toward China, Atlantic Council,
- Journal of Contemporary China, (2019), Great powers, middle powers dynamics; the case of China and Iran, Vol. 28, issue, 117
- Lindsay Hughes, (13 February 2018) *China in South Asia: The Case of Afghanistan.* Indian Ocean Research Programme
- Michael E. Marti, (2002) China and the Legacy of Deng Xiaoping: From Communist Revolution to Capitalist Evolution, Brassey's.
- Nye, (2005) "The Rise of China's Soft Power", Wall Street Journal Asia,
- Noah Bierman & Tracy Wilknson (May, 08, 2018), Trump pulls US out of Iran nuclear deal and announces sweeping new economic sanctions,
- Reeves Jeffrey, (2016), Chinese Foreign Relations with Weak Peripheral States: Asymmetrical Economic power and insecurity, New York: Rutledge.
- Roger Howard (2015), Iran Oil: The New Middle East Challenge to America. I.B Taurus New York,
- "These Are the 128 U.S. Products China Is Enacting Tariffs On". Fortune. Retrieved May 28, 2018.
- Theoder Moran, (2010), China's strategy to secure natural resources, Washington. Peterson Institute.

- Timo Kimivaki, (2014), Soft power and global governance with Chinese characteristics. The Chinese Journal of International Politics Vol. 7 No.4.
- "WTO, (2018), News items US "Section 301" action against China's intellectual property regime questioned at WTO Goods Council"

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOI.No.11, Issue No. 01

January--June, 2020

# Foreign Policy of King Salman Bin Abdul Aziz: Impacts on Pakistan

By

<sup>1</sup>Syed Akbar Shah, <sup>2</sup>Saeeda Mengal, <sup>3</sup>Muhammad Zia- Uddin

#### **Abstract:**

Saudi Arabia has shifted the course of its foreign policy and the current monarch Salman bin Abdul Aziz has redirected the foreign policy of the Saudi Kingdom toward a more proactive and aggressive conduct. It has increased its intervention in the domestic affairs of the Gulf States and it has increased its hegemonic activities in the entire Middle East. Furthermore, its relations with its traditional strategic partner US have grown stronger and its rivalry with Iran has aggravated further deeper. Saudi Arabia has come up with a new vision for the kingdom which aspires for more development, but less reliance on oil. Given these circumstances, the foreign policy conduct of Saudi Arabia with a different posture has seriously affected Pakistan in both positive and negative ways which are discussed in this article.

**Keywords:** Saudi Arabia, Pakistan, vision 2030, Iran, USA, foreign policy, intervention etc.

#### **Introduction:**

The foreign policy of Saudi king Salman has affected Pakistan in a very comprehensive manner. The bilateral relations of Pakistan have also been affected by the foreign policy shifts of the Saudi kingdom. The change in the foreign policy conduct of king Salman has brought a more aggressive posture of Saudi Arabia. The current monarch of Saudi Arabia is King

Contact No: 03337898115

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>M.Phil. Scholar, Department of Area Study Centre, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>Professor, Dr. Saeeda Mengal, Research Supervisor and Chairperson, Department of History, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup>Professor, Department of General History, and Dean Faculty of Arts, Federal Urdu University, Karachi, Pakistan

Salman bin Abdul Aziz who has made his son Mohammad bin Salman the heir to the throne. (Peskes, 2016)

With his ascendency to the power, he changed the entire course of the foreign policy not only toward the Middle East, but also toward its trade and strategic partners. This change of the course in the foreign policy conduct is necessarily leaving deep impact on Pakistan because Pakistan is one of the strategic partners of Saudi Arabia. (Hoodbhoy, 2017)

The uncertain political as well as security situation of a highly volatile Middle East has increased the role of Saudi Arabia. Being the most trusted ally of the US and Pakistan along with the capacity to bring any serious security changes, Saudi Arabia is a major played in the region to affect its stability. (Hoodbhoy, 2017)

With the Iran crisis going on, the Saudi policies have become more robust. Amid these changing circumstances, the role of Pakistan has become more crucial as it needs a more balanced and carefully crafted foreign policy conduct replete with neutrality and pacifism. (Hoodbhoy, 2017)

An active role in the Arab World Since the demise of the former king of the kingdom Abdullah and the rise of Salman bin Abdul Aziz, the kingdom, the Saudi foreign policy has evolved and it has begun to take a more proactive part in the Middle Eastern politics, especially, in the Arab world. It has somewhat emerged as the leader of the Muslim world and it has adapted a more active foreign policy course. (Shahin, 2013) It has been seen in the wake of the Arab Spring and Saudi Arabia has taken a robust and practical action in the Syrian and Yemen crisis. With the assumption of power by King Salman bin Abdul Aziz, Saudi Arabia has decided not to stay dormant in Middle Eastern politics and engage in all the affairs that directly or indirectly affect Saudi Arabia in one way or the other. (Hoodbhoy, 2017) Whether it is the issue of the security crisis in the Middle East in the shape of Syrian crisis and the active role against Iran. the foreign policy of Saudi king Salman has affected Pakistan in a very comprehensive manner. There is no denying the fact that Saudi Arabia is the leading country to support the US sanctions on Iran and endorses an isolationist policy for Iran. (Farguhar, 2016) Furthermore, Saudi Arabia has also taken an active role in the efforts of making peace in Afghanistan. It has been a part of the peace process in the given country and a lead country beside China, US and Pakistan in the negotiations with the Taliban. This active role has also affected Pakistan in both the positive as well as the negative manner as well. (Farquhar, 2016) The positive impact of this activism of Salman bin Abdul Aziz is that new gates of development and investment have opened for Pakistan in the shape of Vision 2030 and the active role of Saudi Arabia has given much support to Pakistan in the peace talks with the Taliban. On the other hand, the

negative aspects of the Saudi activism on Pakistan have been even greater. The active role of the Saudi kingdom in Syria has also indirectly driven Pakistan into the war. (Bronson, 2015) On the other hand, the relations of Pakistan with Iran have also been affected. Pakistan has felt it very hard to stay neutral and support Iran against the US sanctions. The economic relations of Iran and Pakistan have also been cold since the Saudi king Salman ascended to power. Pakistan has also faced problems in striking its neutrality in the Qatar crisis. Saudi Arabia in spite of being the largest purchaser of arms in the world among the Muslim countries relies heavily on the military expertise of Pakistan in all its conduct pertaining to security in the Middle East or elsewhere. The foreign policy of Saudi king Salman has affected Pakistan in both positive as well as negative aspects. (Bronson, 2015)

# Shift in The Foreign Policy After Arab Spring and Its Impact On Pakistan:

The Arab Spring was an unprecedented political and social movement which was aimed at overthrowing the dictators and monarchs who had been ruling the countries of Middle East for decades and the political, social and civil rights of the people had been usurped. This movement started in Tunisia and soon it spread like wildfire to all the countries of the region and the countries of Egypt, Libya and Iraq and Syria had been affected badly by this movement. (Farguhar, 2016) This wave also reached the Gulf counties of Bahrain and Yemen. Saudi Arabia could not remain inactive under these circumstances due to the leadership of the Arab world. The then king Abdullah intervened in Bahrain and drove the protestors out and his successor king Salman has even proved more active. (Bronson, 2015) He has taken Saudi Arabia to the civil war of Syria where it has become a part of the anti-Assad regime parties in order to oust him because he has been an ally of Iran for quite some time. It has also increased its defense budget and has become the largest arms purchaser of the world among the Muslim countries. It has also assumed the leadership and has become a more active country in the peace dialogues in Afghanistan as well. (Farquhar, 2016) The shift in the foreign policy of the Saudi kingdom under the leadership of Salman bin Abdul Aziz has increased its dependency on the military of Pakistan and the creation of the Arab NATO which consists of 41 countries led by Saudi Arabia has increased the role of Pakistan in the foreign policy of the former even more. This military organization is led by the Pakistani military leadership and their expertise has been utilized to improve the military skills of the countries which are part of the given military organization. Hence, the foreign policy of Saudi king Salman has affected Pakistan in a very comprehensive manner. (Shahin, 2013)

## Vision 2030 of Saudi Arabia:

Saudi Arabia throughout its history has been heavily dependent on oil for its economic growth and development. Oil was discovered in the region during the expeditions of 1925-26 and the modern Saudi state came into being in 1932. Since then, the entire process of the revenue generation and the wealth of the kingdom have been grateful to oil because it is the leading exporter of oil in the world with the second largest reserves of oil in the world. (Farquhar, 2016) Most of the economic activities, trade and local development owe much to the earnings that come from oil, but oil is a nonrenewable energy resource and it can exhaust like the other energy resources which are finite. Being finite, oil is depleting as the export of oil has rapidly grown in the past couple of decades. (Farquhar, 2016) Now with the growing economic challenges and the depletion of the natural resources around the world, many countries around the world have found alternate ways to cope with these issues. New methods of modernization and development have emerged which are not dependent on the energy resources, likewise, Saudi Arabia has also formed a vision for development and prosperity and modernization without the natural resources dependence. It is now planning to reduce its dependence on the oil and bring it on equal footing with the modern and advanced countries. For this reason, Saudi kingdom has come up with the Vision 2030. This is an initiative which is based on a series of development and trade reforms including some domestic reforms. (Bronson, 2015) The relations of Saudi Arabia with Pakistan are likely to improve if seen from the prism of this vision. Owing to this vision, the former will open up its economy and will require the expert and technical assistance of Pakistan in this regard. Furthermore, the expansion of the Saudi economy is also imperative for Pakistani markets and vice versa. New horizons of development and mutual trade can be opened with this vision. The foreign policy of Saudi king Salman has affected Pakistan in both positive as well as negative aspects. (Bronson, 2015)

## **Emergence of Saudi Arabia as A World Superpower:**

Saudi Arabia always wanted to become an independent state who in any condition wanted to survive successfully. According to these strategies and policies, Saudi Arabia had to fulfill its all ambitions successfully in this modern era of globalization. (Sohail, 2007) Consequently, Saudi Arabia successfully has planned to bring reforms in the shape of Vision 2030 (Marti, 2002) in order to liberalize its economy and after that Saudi Arabia also mixed up all its politics through its trade for the purpose of engaging itself with organizations and institutions all around the world. Saudi Arabia

with its effort for approving the ideas of liberal institutionalism theory formally and adopted them to develop its economy. (Sohail, 2007)

According to Robert Keohane Saudi Arabia has been successful through the policies of interdependent economy. Because of this policy Saudi Arabia thinks that the conflict between the South Asian countries will be limited and it will bring them all closer and gather them on a one platform. However, by working together they will work in a positive manner and one direction. Undoubtedly this manner will bring stability and prosperity in this region. Moreover, according to the idea of King Salman and his son for the Vision 2030, the political development of Saudi Arabia will nurture more because once the nations of the Persian Gulf and beyond together on one direction, the possibilities of economic expansion will increase. (Al-Jazeera, 2013) For the remunerative power to be exercised, it has brought forth its institutions to do the bidding and overtake the economic ventures. But one factor with far reaching implications has often been ignored by the critics and academics are the relationships of the economic growth the political stability. Saudi Arabia is successful because of the greater hold and incredible role in different institutions. Specially, Saudi Arabia has a great affiliation with International Monetary fund and World Bank because of which the western developed countries have a greater concern. Consequently, Saudi Arabia's increasing tendency towards these institutions has raised the chances of its active involvement in the participation of economic institutions. (Alvi, 2014)

# Growing Saudi-Iran Animosity and Its Impact On Pakistan:

For the very reason, Saudi Arabia has strongly backed USA in the Security Council. The July Accord was a diplomatic triumph for Iran as it won back its energy creating reactors and at the same time it also was to be relieved of all the sanctions that USA had imposed on Iran. Though, USA did not want a strong Iran in the Persian Gulf where it already enjoys cordial ties with China and a strong Iran would resist its every political move in the Middle East. (Reidel, 2019) Given these circumstances, when Donald Trump came into power, the first thing he did was to renounce this deal, but this time USA was the aggressor, therefore, Iran was defended by China which brought Saudi Arabia closer to USA in the Security Council and the European countries like Germany also denounced US influence and announced to continue their trade with Iran as per the rules of the July Accord. (Reidel, 2019). The Trump policies were also not favorable to China as the trade war was taking its toll. Iran and Saudi Arabia got closer as a result of the aggressive posture of the Trump Administration. Even though, Russia has supported Iran on every diplomatic platform further

reducing the prospects for USA to alienate Iran from the international economic and political relations. (Reidel, 2019)

## Saudi Ambitions for Iran Beside Oil:

Oil is not the only natural resource Iran is blessed with. Iran is rich in numerous natural resources like gas, marble, copper (copper reserves are found throughout the country making it one of the largest deposits of copper in the world), coal, iron ore, bauxite and zinc. All these minerals are found in Iran in abundance and large quantities. Iran also has valuable deposits of chromite, gold, manganese, silver, tin, and tungsten, as well as various gemstones, such as amber, agate, lapis lazuli, and turquoise. Saudi Arabia though is not an energy starving and resource hungry country, yet it is countering Iran in every platform. (Reidel, 2019) At the moment Saudi Arabia is ambitious for the oil of Iran, but if the relations go deeper and the economic ties are get worsened, they are likely to affect the trade relations of Iran with Pakistan.

## Yemen Crisis and Pakistan:

Yemen is a very volatile region and it has been extremely instable since the Arab Spring. Having a mixed population of Sunni and Shia, it has witnessed some serious sectarian clashes. The Houthi tribe which is Shia is fighting against the Saudi hegemony and in retaliation; Saudi Arabia has carried out many air strike campaigns in Yemen. (Urwat, 2016) Under these circumstances, a serious humanitarian crisis has emerged in the region. Pakistan being a strategic partner of Saudi Arabia is ambivalent whether to partake in the Saudi led aggression or not. This scenario has put Pakistan into a very critical situation where the decisions made will not only affect the bilateral relations; in fact, they will affect the entire course of the foreign policy of Pakistan. (Qutbrain, 2019)

## **Oatar Crisis and Pakistan:**

The foreign policy of Saudi king Salman has affected Pakistan in both positive as well as negative aspects. Whether it is the crisis of humanity and security in Yemen or the diplomatic crisis of Qatar, Pakistan has felt it very hard to stay neutral. The Qatar crisis which was initiated by Saudi Arabia was a diplomatic crisis in which many countries including Pakistan were put under pressure to cut-off their diplomatic ties with Qatar. (Reidel, 2019) There is no denying the fact that Pakistan did not completely cut-off its diplomatic ties with it, but its mutual ties had been affected with Qatar as a direct relationship in the face of the Saudi pressure had become quite challenging. This proves that the bilateral relations of Pakistan have also been affected by the foreign policy shifts of the Saudi kingdom. (Rohan, 2018) Even Pakistan did offer for its good offices to end this diplomatic crisis and also endeavored to persuade king Salman, but could not end this

crisis; rather, it got entangled in this crisis. This diplomatic crisis was a posture of the hegemonic ambitions of Saudi king Salman that it was demonstrating in the Persian Gulf. This change in the foreign policy conduct of king Salman has brought a more aggressive posture of Saudi Arabia. (Rohan, 2018)

# **Identity Crisis in Pakistan:**

The identity crisis a huge reason for the people of Pakistan is at par with each other. National identity is the key to the cohesion of the masses and their mutual interaction, but there is a huge lack of national identity and the identity crisis prevailing across the country. (Akbar, 2005) The confusion that who to follow has stagnated the society and Pakistanis have begun to resist change. Resistance took the people toward more conservatism and furthering of the adherence to orthodox believes or practices. Violence became the main source of their communication. (Nonneman, 2014) Identity crisis was defamed by the Wahhabi impact and Afghan War which left every one of the ways to change disappeared. Brutality sorted out and militancy and psychological warfare cleared the harmony and strength of the nation. The young have lost their actual personality. Tolerance is supplanted with savagery and psychological oppression is the least demanding access to youth to make their voice heard. (Sorel, 2015) This identity crisis has exacerbated in the current monarchy of King Salman bin Abdul Aziz due to the diverging policies he has undertaken toward the other countries of the Persian Gulf and the Middle East. Therefore, Pakistan being so ideologically clinging to Saudi Arabia is also facing some serious foreign policy crisis whether to treat the enemies of the Kingdom as enemies and treatment its friends as friends or adapt a more independent course. The same identity crisis and ideological crisis has plagued the minds of the people. (Nonneman, 2014) Striking neutrality in its relationship with the countries that have strained relations with Saudi Arabia, especially in times when Pakistan has to heavily depend on the former for extending its assistance in rescuing the economy of the country, has become way too arduous. The Saudi foreign policy toward the countries of the Persian Gulf like that of Iran and Qatar has been of somewhat hegemonic nature. (Urwat, 2016)

# Deep Running Saudi Iran Economic Hostilities and Their Impact On Pakistan:

The imbalance in economy between the rich and poor countries has widened the gap so much that it has resulted in the shape of violence in some countries. Such as, in Middle East there is movement going on against west and on the other hand many demonstrations are happening whenever an annual economical meeting is held. (Sorel, 2015) The depression has passed

through many countries such as former Soviet Union and Africa over the mutually dependent world economy. It shows that the countries are getting fear over the interdependent world economy. Now the Middle East is facing this recession. Iran is facing is more than any other country. It also failed to leave a lasting impact on the peace process of Afghanistan as well. Saudi ascendency is solely based on the economic focus and avoiding the use of military power, though, it continues to grow with the each passing day. Following are the driving forces behind the growing focus of Saudi Arabia toward Iran. (Sorel, 2015)

- ❖ It is seeking economic and strategic interests in the Persian Gulf which also are sought by Iran. The latter is in proximity to Central Asia in the north, Gulf countries in the West and South Asia in its south and southeast. Therefore, the former is weary of the economic expansion of the latter and has urged the US to maintain its economic sanctions on Iran. (Salman, 2015)
- ❖ Much of the mineral wealth of Iran is lying unused waiting to be untapped. USA could not succeed in exploiting the resources for it was confined to a particular region, more like confined to its military bases. The animosity of the local people did not allow USA the space China enjoys in Iran. This deepening of the relations of Iran with China is also pushing Saudi Arabia more toward the US. China sought the strategic partnership of China for two main reasons, first, it wanted to contain the growing influence of United States of America from the Persian Gulf, secondly, it wanted to quench its mounting energy shortage in the face of its giant industries. These both interests have brought China closer to Iran and Saudi relations with Pakistan in this regard have also been affected. (Salman, 2015) The reason why the relations of Saudi Arabia with Pakistan have been affected due to the Sino-Iran relations is because China is endeavoring to link the China Pakistan Economic Corridor with the West Asian Corridor (the West Asian Corridor is the crucial part of the One Built One Road Initiative of China and mainly is based in Iran), this linkage would benefit Iran and increase its vale and influence in South Asia as well, which the Saudi kingdom does not approve of. Therefore, Saudi Arabia has exerted pressure on Pakistan not to engage economically with Iran too deeply.
- ❖ By increasing its influence in Iran by negotiating a long term, it wants to increase its role as a regional hegemon that intends for containing Iran and wants to curtail its influence from the Persian Gulf as well. (Start, 2015)
- ❖ Consolidating its ties with Pakistan in the shape of China Pakistan Economic Corridor and strengthening the ties with Afghanistan, it is expelling the influence of Iran to contain and weaken the politico-economic position of the latter. For the very reason, Saudi Arabia has embarked upon the largest oil refinery of the region in Gawadar. (Start, 2015) This aim is

to counter the Sino-Iran strategic and economic relations. The strong presence of Saudi Arabia in the CPEC projects is led by the idea that in order to contain Iran, Saudi Arabia has to invest and practically engage through different policy initiatives like that of the oil refinery in Gawadar. (Walsh, 2015)

❖ More importantly, China fears an outflow of militancy from northeastern Afghanistan to the Sinkiang province which is a Muslim majority province where low intensity unrest is unfolding in the province. That is why harmonizing relations with Iran means a joint effort by these countries to establish peace in Afghanistan and beyond. Pakistan is also making efforts to stabilize the region for securing the route for CPEC and Saudi Arabia has taken keen interests in increasing its ties with Pakistan. However, the Iran-Saudi hostilities and their efforts to counter and contain each other have created ambivalence for Pakistan since both of these countries are strategically imperative for Pakistan. (Dessouki, 2013)

## Conclusion

Besides the militant influence and funding, the political impact of Saudi Arabia is beyond measures. Pakistan has been economically rescued so many times by the former; therefore, Pakistan has been obliged to it for its relief packages and in return has endorsed the Saudi political agendas without hesitation. The adaption of these agendas like the period of Zia regime and the Islamization of the constitution of Pakistan and the formulation of the Islamic laws, but with many lacunas has left deep imprints on the political thought of the country. However, the current monarchy of Salman bin Abdul Aziz has followed the suit of its predecessors in this regard.

#### **References:**

- Alexander S. Cudsi, E. Hillal Dessouki, (2013), Islam and Power, Routledge New York,
- Ahmed Akbar, (2005), Jinnah, Pakistan and Islamic Identity: The Search for Saladin, New York: Routledge,
- Abbas, Sohail. (2007), Probing the Jihadi Mindset, Islamabad: National Book Foundation,
- Aljazeera news. (2013, 6 16). Retrieved from aljazeera news: <a href="http://www.aljazeera.com">http://www.aljazeera.com</a>
- Alvi, H. (2014). The diffusion of intra-Islamic violence and terrorism: the impact of the proliferation of Salafi/Wahabbi ideologies. Middle East Journal of International Affairs-vol 18 no 2.
- Bruce Riedell, 2019), Kings and Presidents: Saudi Arabia and the United States since FDR, Brookings Institution Press
- Esther Peskes, (2016), Wahhabism: Doctrine and Development, Gerlach Press,
- Faisal Devji, (2013), Muslim Zion: Pakistan as a Political Idea, Hurst and Co. London
- Hoodhboy, P. (2017). The Saudization of Pakistan. Routledge Handbook of Contemporary.
- John L. Esposito, Emad El-Din Shahin, (2013), The Oxford Handbook of Islam and Politics. Oxford University Press,
- Michael Farquhar, (2016), Circuits of Faith: Migration, Education, and the Wahhabi Mission, Stanford University Press, (16-Nov)
- Paul Aarts, Gerd Nonneman (2014,) Saudi Arabia in the Balance: Political Economy, Society, Foreign Affairs
- Qutbrain, (21 March 2019) Yemen crisis: Why is there a war? BBC News

- Raise, Rohan, (2018) The Qatar crisis; a blow to regional integration? Huffington Post.
- Ravi. Singh Kumar (2003), Role of NGOs in developing countries, New Delhi: Deep Publishers.
- Rachel Bronson (2015), Thicker Than Oil: America's Uneasy Partnership with Saudi Arabia, Oxford University Press,
- Sorel, M. M. (2015, 4). Research gate. Retrieved from Researchgate.net: <a href="http://researchgate.net/publication/313895536">http://researchgate.net/publication/313895536</a>
- Start. (2015). Retrieved from start.org: <a href="http://www.start.org/report">http://www.start.org/report</a> 2014-2015
- Salman, K. (2015). "Saudi Arabia's '21st century alliance' with US", Asharq Al-Awsat, London.
- Talli Urwat, (2016) The unabating crisis in Yemen; another episode of Saudi hegemony in the Gulf, Al-Jazeera.
- Walsh, D. (2015, 2 25). For Saudis and Pakistan, a bird of contention. Newyork: The Newyork Times. Retrieved from newyorktimes.org.

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOI.No.11, Issue No. 01

January--June, 2020

# An Exploratory Study On Parent's Involvement in Students Academic Activities at Secondary School Level in District Quetta, Balochistan:

By

<sup>1</sup>Gurya Bakhtawar, <sup>2</sup>Abdul Qadoos

#### **Abstract:**

There is no denying the fact that the role of the parents in deciding the future of a person is paramount and the parents being the closest to their children are the only ones who know the strengths and weaknesses of their children, thus, they are the best sources to guide to them toward a coherent path to attain their destination. This research is mainly focused on the role of parents in pupil academic activities in secondary level courses and for this purpose, the researcher had designed a questionnaire containing 150 respondents. The tables given below contain the responses of the respondents which were then put through the SPSS for more refined and reliable results. Given this factor, the results of the tables prove that the parents in Quetta do care about the education of their children and they maintain a check on the activities of their children which helps them understand the nature and interests of the children.

**Keywords:** Parents, Pupil, Academic, Secondary level, Career, Teachers, Schools, Education

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>M.Phil. Scholar, Department of Balochistan Study Centre, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>Abdul Qadoos, Lecturer, Institute of Education and Research (IER) University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

#### **Introduction:**

There is no denying the fact that the parents are the role model for their children. Children not only learn the social and religious etiquettes, but they develop certain skills and habits associated from their parents. Whether the children go to the wrong path or come to the right track, all is inextricably associated to the parents (Atiq, 2014).

If the parents are concerned about their children and do their utmost to ascertain a bright future for their children, the latter will have a brilliant and bright future, but if the parents are totally negligent toward the activities of the children at home or outside, the children may engage in wrongdoing (Asad, 2016).

It means that they are the victims of this negligence by the government and other educational institutions and they want reforms at least for career counseling where forums should be made to guide the students and there must be other pertinent measures. The parents in Quetta know their duties toward their children, but as a matter of concern, Quetta is still much behind other provincial capitals of Pakistan in terms of facilities and standards (Alisha, 2013).

The media can better highlight the issue and can better perform the career counseling. For this reason, educational debates, programs over varying subjects with their scope and opportunities (Farooq, 2012).

Even if the parents do their utmost to guide their children, the school teachers are not cooperative and the government is not responsive to the growing necessities of the students, the children cannot establish their future on strong grounds. In other words, the responsibility of the students is the responsibility of the teachers at schools and the responsibility of the parents at home (Afsar, 2014).

There are various methods to involve parents in the education related to their children. These series starting parent contacts towards school and training of parents to involve them in policy making. According to researchers the involvement of parents in schools of their children comes into five wide categories (Khan, 2009).

Involvement of the parents in the education process of their children is crucial because by doing so they can understand the weak and strong areas of their children which will in return help them work on their interests and career planning. Without knowing the strengths and weaknesses of the children, the parents will not be able enough to guide them in the best manners.

These categories need to be focused such as; the activities of reading (to know that how good their children are at reading), education during discussions (the parents must know that how good their children at when it comes to debates and discussions), Provide ideas and suggest activities at home (the parents must suggest and guide their children wherever they find any weakness, Agreement among parents as well as teachers (related to reward or punishments which is important to encourage or inspire the children toward the studies), Methods to promote tutoring abilities of parents (the parents must improve their tutoring abilities so the children can find the best teachers in the shape of their children (Khan, 2013).

The association of guardians is shifting from custom to convention and network to network. The investment may be of various kinds and which may impact the scholastics identified with their kids' execution. The desires for guardians had a bigger effect learning results of the understudies. the contribution of guardians incorporates the exercises, for example, supporting their kids in perusing, urge their youngsters to finish their schoolwork independent from anyone else, screen their kids exercises inside just as outside of their home, and whenever required they should give training classes to improve their kids' instruction in the required subjects (Bilquees, 2004).

The association of guardians at the degree of rudimentary schoolings is engaged in many research thinks about. The investigations led on the guardians of auxiliary level understudies communicated the essentialness of parental interest in improving instructive accomplishments of their kid (Andy, 2010).

The two enormous degree of concentrates that have been directed shows blend outcomes identified with the perspectives on guardians concerning their inclusion in school. As per a national report led by scientists demonstrates that around 50% guardians in the midst of offspring of sixteen or more seasoned years old are not worried about their youngsters' schoolings while different specialists

found that the guardians want to include. On a national scale the auxiliary just as secondary school advancement is engaged as disturbing (Afzal,2010).

# The failure of NGO's in Motivating Parents about Children's Education:

The reason why the NGO's have been mentioned in this article is because hundreds of NGO's are working in Quetta with the primary aim of promoting the standards of education in the province. Given this fact, the NGO's must have dealt with all the major problems of the people of Quetta which also include the parents' role in educating their children. In this regard, the NGO's have utterly failed to bring any significant change in the mindset of the parents with regard to the higher education of the children (Hoodbhoy, 2009).

Now complexity is here about funding of NGOs from government. Rural support programs, education programs in urban and rural areas and small other projects have support from local and international NGOs. According to United Nations 38% NGOs are funded by government and low funding is in Balochistan province approximately 60% NGOs are not getting any kind of helping form government (Bangulzai, 2015).

This huge amount of fund helps government to help the NGOs to work for social welfare of society. Currently in Pakistan NGO's are supposed to help the Afghan refugees to return to their country and supporting the society which is affected due to insurgent or militant brutal attacks (Shah, 2011).

Beside this, the NGO's like Alif Ailaan are working to upgrade the quality of education in Balochistan, but they have failed to register any progress in motivating the parents. Those parents who educating their children with every possible sacrifice, they are inspired from either the civil society or their family heritage, but not from the NGO's (Shah, 2011).

# Parents, Academic Activities of the Children and Career Counseling:

The role of the parents in the career counseling is equally imperative as is the role of the teachers. If the parents are keeping in touch with the progress of the children at schools and keeping a vigilant watch over the activities of the children at homes, the parents can easily decide that what should be the possible discipline their children will be interested in and will be able to make a bright future in (Woolley, 2006).

If the parents are not aware of the interests of the children and they are neglecting the academic activities of the children, the children will face enormous problems in their higher secondary education as they will not be able to decide anything about their future and this ambivalence of the future is potentially dangerous for the students.

Sometimes the parents impose their own on the students while ignoring the interests of the students outright. This is the key reason that pushes the students to quit their courses of choice and move to the course of the choice of parents. Now the reason that why they do not move to any other field and they opt for course of the choice of parents is obvious from two factors (Ullah, 2011).

First, the students are not provided the economic ground to make their decisions as they are heavily reliant on their parents and they have to cling with the subjects of their parents' choice. Secondly, the parents have not given their children enough time during their academic activities and are totally ignorant of the choice of the students.

Social environment is the most important factor in encouraging and discouraging students to opt for and cling with a particular subject for specialization of the career. The social gap, economic gap and education qualification gap between the rural and urban areas is also a big reason and a big problem for student confusion.

However, in the case of Quetta, the parents are more responsible in this regard as they communicate on regular basis with their children on certain topics pertaining to their education and their future or in other words about their career. These discussions are indirectly an indication of career counseling. (Tams, 2007).

# The Students at Secondary Level and The Role of Parents in Guiding Them to Adjust in The Environment:

Students migrating from poor backgrounds when come to advanced areas, they turn frustrated for the economic and social gap which is between them and the urban elite. Strong nerves and bold decisions are not a matter found in every student. Here comes the role of the teacher at school or college to boost confidence among the students and without the support of the parents at home, the students can never come out of this frustration (SPARC, 2004).

Changes in career decisions instantly under pressure from social constraints like urbanism and elitism are a great problem the students at varying schools and colleges of Baluchistan in general and Quetta in particular are facing.

Therefore, the students need to be guided by the schools and colleges at the earliest of their admissions or even before the admissions so they must not take wrong and career damaging decisions. The overall fate of the nation depends on the true judgment, well thought planning and successful careers of the students (Akbar, 2015).

Table 1

Sr.	Y	Zes .	No	
Sta	itements.			
	F	%	F	%
1.	Do you know your child 13 8.7? favorite subject?	1	37	91.3
2.	Do you know your child 39 26.0? favorite teacher?		111	74.0
3.	Do your children share with 16.7? you his/her school activities?	125	83.3	25
4.	Have you provided time for you 9.3? child to do his her homework?		90.7	14

The objective of the article is 'To explore the role of parents in pupil academic activities in secondary level courses' and the above given tables were also made in accordance with the objective. The questions were intended to explore the role of the parents and the results of the tables exactly show that the role of the parents in the academic activities of the children is highly pivotal in defining their career.

In the frequency portion for the question that the parents know their children's favorite subjects, 137 of the respondents said yes and 13 of them said no. on the other hand, in the percentage portion, 91.3 percent of them said yes and 8.7 percent of them said no. it is a good omen that the parents at least know the favorite subjects of their children. In the frequency portion for the question that the parents know the teachers of their children, 111 of the respondents said yes and 39 of them said no. on the other hand, in the percentage portion, 74 percent of them said yes and 26 percent of them said no. In the frequency portion for the question that children share their school activities with the parents are not, 125 of the respondents said yes and 25 of them said no. on the other hand, in the percentage portion, 83.3 percent of them said yes and 16.7 percent of them said no. similarly, for the question that whether the parents provide time for their children's homework or not, the majority were saying yes they provide time. The parents in Quetta are

quite aware of their children's educational status as they know the teachers of their children which demonstrate the objective of the article that the role of the parents in the educational activities of the girls is undeniable.

7 of the respondents showed strong disapproval over the parents-teachers meetings and 9 of them only disagreed. The neutrality ratio was 1 who could not decide to respond. 58 of the respondents showed their moderate agreement and 75 of them gave their strong approval to the debated question. 3 of the respondents showed strong disapproval that the parents must not check their children's homework and 7 of them only disagreed. The neutrality ratio was 1 who could not decide to respond. 26 of the respondents showed their moderate agreement and 113 of them gave their strong approval to the debated question.

The objective of the article was to explore the role of the parents in academic activities of their children and the results of the tables have proven that. The majority of the respondents were of the view that the parents must check their children's homework and observe the remarks of the teachers which shows that the objective of the article has been achieved. The respondents exactly told what the objective had intended which is to establish a link between the parents and the academic activities of the children. The majority of the respondents were of the view that the children get pleased when they see their parents at schools coming on the parent teacher meeting which again is the attainment of the objective that the growing role of the parents in the education of their children can assist them attain a bright future.

# **Discussion:**

Insecurity for a very long time has been the main hindrance in the way of the students to get education, but the parents have broken all the barriers whether they are the social or economic barriers or the ethnic or security related barriers.

They further analyze the elements of school enrollments, completion and learning in Pakistan and analyze that majority who are not enrolled in schools are from the insecure places like Quetta, Swat, Fata and Sindh. Most of the families who have suffered from the insurgent attacks do not want their children to study further.

The bloody attack on the school bus of the Sardar Bahadur Khan Quetta University did discourage many people from sending their children

for higher education in Quetta, the majority of them were for the time being shaken by the attacks, but they stood their ground and did not prevent their children from higher education.

The parents in Quetta have not only been keenly active in encouraging them to get higher education in various disciplines, but also they have kept a vigilant eye on the works and activities of their children. The awareness of the activities of the children at home as well as the schools and to polish the very interests of the students toward a particular profession are the key to the success of the people of Quetta.

Therefore, the ratio of the gender disparity not only in the higher education in the city of Quetta has been reduced, but also the number of female employees in every department and discipline has increased by leaps and bounds.

Furthermore, the role of the mother or just the father as individual is not enough. Both of them have to understand the mindset of their children, especially, of their female children because the boys can adjust with the social environment easily and they can boost confidence in themselves soon, but the real challenge is the adjustment of the female students in the surrounding environment.

It is not only the case of those girls who are living in the hostels, the environment of the college or school itself is a totally different environment where the students from different class or ethnic or religious backgrounds come. The parents have to keep in touch with the students by asking them about their school routines and the parents must regularly meet the teachers to know the academic performance of their children.

Career choice is not an easy task and it cannot be opted overnight, in fact, it needs serious and arduous thinking, experiences and planning then a person comes up a conclusion with a better future plan. The issue of career planning should also be elevated to media level. In the absence of the role of the parents, especially, at the stage of the secondary and higher secondary level, the students can never develop their skills on their own.

There are, no doubt, some parents who are not educated and that they had not experienced any kind of career counseling throughout their education whether that is parental career counseling, the teachers' counseling and guidance, the social environment guidance or the forums of career counseling. If not possible, at least some school or college

institutions must be constructed in the rural areas so that those students who cannot afford to migrate to urban areas for education, they must carry out their future studies in the rural institutions.

Majority of the parents were of the view that financial constraints and lack of development are the most concerning and most serious challenges for a student who comes from a lower or middle class for higher education. The financial constraints are mostly transportation related and infrastructural facilities at the government schools. Therefore, the rich parents get their children enrolled at the private elite schools whereas the poor parents have to cling with the poor facilitates on the part of the government. They are not happy with the current subjects they are pursuing and they are not that much optimistic of their career plans with great fears of failure with the given subjects. Once they were asked through the questionnaire that career counseling through media and teachers is a necessity for better and specialized career selection; the students strongly agreed with the solution.

They are those who have the economic potential and capacity to afford higher education in urban areas where the cost of education as well as the cost of life is very high. The bulk of the students do not go to urban areas out of sheer financial constraints and stay engaged in other activities like running shops or working in factories. This majority thus drops out of education once they clear the schooling. Thus, the students are urged to migrate to urban areas and advanced areas to study at the better facilitated schools and college education. However, it must be kept in mind that the students who migrate to urban areas for higher education are only a few in numbers and the parents face more problems in coping with the academic activities of the students.

# **Conclusion:**

The overall results from the tables reveal that the parents in Quetta are quite aware of their children education and they are in touch with the teachers as well. They are fully aware of the academic performance of their children at schools and they are also aware of the activities of their children at home.

Without any shadow of doubt, the role of the parents in examining the academic performance of the students is highly essential, therefore, the parents in the city of Quetta the parents have broken all the barriers

whether they are the social or economic barriers or the ethnic or security related barriers and they have dramatically changed the status of Quetta.

It was palace two decades ago where all the settlers had to fill the jobs because the local people were either not interested in the jobs or they were not skilled enough to get the jobs. However, within a span of two decades, the educational status of the city of Quetta has dramatically changed. The people are accessing more and more education and the female have also jumped in the race of getting employment.

The people of Quetta are more skilled and more energetic and academically their performance is registering significant improvement with the passage of time. All this could never have been possible without the support and guidance of the parents.

The students whose background is from urban areas, they did not really appreciate the importance of academic performance while the students who hailed from a rural background; they not only appreciated the importance of academic performance, but also agreed that frustration is often misleading the students at secondary education level.

#### **Recommendations:**

Sometimes the parents impose their own on the students while ignoring the interests of the students outright. However, in the case of Quetta, the parents are more responsible in this regard. The given research suggests forward the recommendation that the teachers in the rural areas must actively take part in the academic activities of the children so they can better judge their children.

Furthermore, the parents, if the father is a government servant or works on the farm fields, must at least take little time to know what their children are doing and how through what factors their studies are affected at schools and homes. The greater the time they give their children; the better results the children will provide. Career counseling program must be held where their students should be invited to participate in open discussions so they learn and understand what is good and which field suits their skills. The media has to come out of sensational journalism and must contribute in educating the public rather than confusing the public. The parents must be encouraged to participate in every school program to understand the academic performance of the students in a more comprehensive way.

# **References:**

- Afsar, A. (1014). Balochistan in the juncture of Educational backwardness. *AID Balochistan*, 13-18.
- Afzal, W. (2010) "On students' perspective of quality in higher education", Lahore- Pakistan: 3<sup>rd</sup> International Conference on Assessing Quality in Higher Education.
- Akbar, A. (2015) "Balochistan and education pitfalls." *Balochistan* point ,: 2-5.
- Alisha. (2013), "Pakistan and the educational mechanism." *Jahinger* world: 2-4.
- Anndy, S. (2010). *Education and its importance for nations*. Berline: Gihjtag.
- Asad, Q. (2016). School facilities in Balochistan: a case study of the Quetta. *Balochistan Cultural Forum*, 14-20.
- Atiq, M. (2014). Balochistan and the dropout of children from primary level . *HEC*, 14-19.

- Bilqees, F. a. (2004). *Drop-out rates and inter-school movements:*Evidence from panel data., Islamabad, Pakistan: Pakistan

  Institute of Development.
- Bungulzi, Z. A. (2015). Balochistan and the struture of schools. Quetta: Nimroch.
- Khan, Irshad. System of Education and the State of Pakistan.

  Education, Islamabad: News forum of Pakistan, 2013.
- Khan, Rashid, (2009), "Educational Qualities of Pakistan and its impacts on society." *Karachi prees review*: 5-12.
- M.S Farooq, (2012), "Problems faced by students with special needs in ordinary Pakistani schools" *Lahore: Journal of Quality and Technology Management Volume* VIII, no. 1, 13 27.
- Pervez, H. (2009), "Pakistan's Higher Education System; What Went Wrong and How to Fix It" *The Pakistan Development Review Quarterly* 48 no. 2, 581–594.
- Shah, G. A. (2011). Causes of Primary School Drop out Among Rural Girls in Pakistan . 119 .
- SPARC. (2004). The State of Pakistan's Children 2003. Islamabad, Pakistan: Society for the Protection of the Rights of the Child.

- Tams, S. & Arthur, M.B. (2007), "Studying careers across cultures:
   Distinguishing international, cross-cultural, and globalization
   perspectives" *Career Development International Volume* 12
   no. 1 (2007), 86-98.
- Ullah, N. (2011) "Balochistan Study Center University of Balochistan, Quetta", Balochistan Review , Volume XXIV No. 1.
- Vasudeva Rao, B. S., & Gupta, P. V. (2006). Low Female Literacy:

  Factors and Strategies. *Australian Journal of Adult Learning*,
  , 84-95.
- Woolley, M. E., & Grogan-Kaylor, A. (2006). Protective family factors in the context ofneighborhood: Promoting positive school outcomes. *Family Relations*, 55, 93–104.

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOI.No.11, Issue No. 01 January--June, 2020

# **British Attack on Balochistan and its Causes:**

By

<sup>1</sup>Jameel ahmed, <sup>2</sup>Pervez ahmed, <sup>3</sup>Aurangzaib Alamgir

#### **Abstract:**

Pakistan has four provinces and Area wise Balochistan is the biggest from other three provinces. This region has got a great importance in history because of its geo-political, strategic and geographical significance and the British administration built a large interest in the region because of its strategic importance. The British authorities wanted to safeguard a line of communication to Afghanistan through Balochistan. Mir Mehrab Khan was a sovereign and independent ruler. And without mentioning Khan Mehrab Khan the history of Balochistan holds hollow status, and he was the only and last independent ruler of Balochs, and he refused to accept the Afghan supremacy and never bowed before the British too. The purpose of this research study is to find out the Causes of British attack on Balochistan, their interests in the region and highlight the Consequences of this attack that brought huge changes in socio-Political and Economic institutions.

Keywords: Causes, British, Balochistan, Attack etc.

# **Introduction:**

Balochistan is the largest province of Pakistan in terms of area but smallest in population which makes only 5%. Today the Baloch land is divided into three countries Afghanistan, Iran and Pakistan. The total area of Balochistan the area which is part of Pakistan is around 347190 sqm. This is forming 43% of the state's land and containing most of its mineral resources. It is bounded in the south by Arabian Sea, in the west by Iran, in the north by Afghanistan and in the east the mountains and desert that separates it from

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>M.Phil. Scholar, Department of Pakistan Study Centre, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>Pervez Ahmed, Research Supervisor and Assistant Professor, Department of Pakistan Study Centre, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup>Associate Professor in Balochistan University of Information Technology, Engineering and Management Sciences (BUITEMS) Quetta Pakistan

rest of Pakistan. The Balochistan state was ruled under Baloch khans of Kalat but in 1839 when Balochistan came under British control, the Bolan was guarded by a strong garrison above the pass at Quetta and The Baloch tribes were controlled by subsidies. The invasion of Kalat started on 15<sup>th</sup> November 1839. It resulted in bombardment of the palace and death of some 300 people, Mehrab khan the ruler of Kalat was killed. However, with the passage of time the British involvement in Balochistan increased. They gradually strengthened their control in Balochistan through treaties, military expeditions and intrigues.

# **Ameer Mehrab Khan Holds Reign:**

Amir Mehmood Khan I died on 28th March 1817 and left two sons. Ameer Mehrab Khan was the eldest so the Balochistan consultative assembly chose him for the throne on 28th March 1817. Ameer Mehrab Khan was remarkably and impressively a warrior with a ferocious temper and had a simmering behavior (Nasir Khan, 1995).

Due to his apparent harsh behavior the Ameer had a number of enemies in his royal court, and that's why he had to keep always an eye on his royal court constantly. Meanwhile, his mischief-makers tend to stir him up against the noble chieftains, British Raj, and Shah of Afghanistan. Moreover, the mischievous people went to the same three mentioned powers to topple the Ameer. On the other hand, those people who were against the Ameer were actually at ill-eased towards each other (Parvez Ahmed, 2017).

The British entered the subcontinent around 16-17th centuries. Until the mid-18th century, they were only relying on trade which they were relishing well. Subsequently, until the mid-18th century, the British had started playing the divide and rule policy between landlords and different state rulers, and in many instances, they were giving a hefty price for taking control of states. The 1757 Forward Policy helped the British imperialists to successfully take control of Urrisa, Bihar and Bengal from Delhi King Hakim Shah Alam and then bringing these states under the direct control of East India Company (Shah Muhammad, 2010).

By 1799, Maisoor had fallen in Britain army hands and half of South-East was under East India Company. During 1803-1805 battles of Marathas with the British army, most of their states had been annexed with the British Indian states. Till so far, only in the north west of India, Sindh and Punjab states had not been under the East India Company control. So, when the British had planned to clinch Punjab and Sindh, they had already planned

and strategized to attack Afghanistan and Iran, and the British had also envisioned the geostrategic importance of Balochistan especially North Balochistan from where it easily connects with Afghanistan, Iran and then Central Asian countries (Shah Muhammad, 2010).

The English invaders had already had their stronghold over the south Balochistan's Bay of Persia shores and had massive control over Indian Ocean waters from where the passages stretched from Europe to Hindustan and Hindustan to Iran. Even, East India Company had until the 18th century's sevent decade, signed an agreement with the Iranian King about the British businesses privileges. And by that agreement, the British had successfully got legitimate rights of shorelands, and by those shore lands they had built business villages and anchorage in Port Abbas 1761 and Boo Shaher 1853 (Evanof, 1952).

The British by 1810 had sought Balochistan for their expansionist plans, and Henry Pottinger was sent as a visitor to Balochistan by East India Company, who met Khan Mehmood Khan, and subsequently, he provided important information to the English (Shah Muhammad, 2010).

In 1814, the English and Iran had an agreement which was against Russia. And through that agreement, the English further got a strong hold over the Persian Gulf Bay shores. In 1820, the English imposed an agreement with the Sheikh of Oman, that agreement and its spirit emboldened the British naval forces to get a hold on waters of Persian Gulf. Later, the Sheikh of Bahrain also joined the agreement which resulted in favour of British to take control of islands in Bahrain, and not only this now the British had literal control upon the waters, which potentially gave them an unprecedented authority on Iran and Balochistan (Evanof, 1952).

And during this time, the British had started intervening with active political maneuverings in Afghan homeland which shared borders with Hindustan and Central Asian countries (M.K Pekoline, 2006).

The East India Company was finding lame excuses to stop so called attacks by the French on India and was also working to sabotage the growing alliance of Iran and France. Even, in 1809 Infestestine represented the British in Afghanistan to convince the Ameer for an alliance with Britishers, but that move proved futile. After that, the English openly started planning to occupy Afghanistan and Punjab territories. For finding means and ways the English had devised a survey. And the paths going towards Kandahar, the English made such strides to supply food to army and grain for their animals, such steps were strategized. In Sindh and Balochistan spies were sent (M.K. Pekoline, 2006).

In 1831, the famous English spy Alexander Burns was sent to the Sikh State for negotiations so that an alliance could made against Afghanistan.

Alexander Burns played pivotal role mustering support for English businesses swift carrying in Sindh and Balochistan (Carl Marx, 1947). Got the support of Ameers. In 1832, on the ground of this support, Lord William signed a proper deal (Parvez Ahmed, 2017).

From 1836 to 1837, the agents who were sent to Sindh for negotiations were as; Pottinger to Hyderabad, Leech to Shikarpur and Mayson to Khairpur (Pervez Ahmed, 2017). Meanwhile, when Leech was returning back from Khairpur, he was sent to Khan Mehrab Khan to muster support for the English army, paving the way and supplying food for the artillery (Pervez Ahmed, 2017). But Leech wasn't successful in his attempt to persuade the Khan (despite Dawood Muhammad and Muhammad Hassan's) strongest disapproval the English couldn't seal a deal with Khan Mehrab Khan (M.K. Pekoline, 2006).

Whereas, Gul Khan Naseer, in his book History of Balochistan, mentions this incident as such:

"Leech received a warm welcome in Kalat by Khan Mehrab Khan. But Leech was pathetically undiplomatic and did not well versed with the affairs of state but was an obdurate army man. In fact, the warm greetings and sheer Asian rituals and customs gave him much confidence that his western mindset rose in pride. Despite all, he Khan Mehrab Khan behaved well with him. However, no formal deal was reached with Khan Mehrab Khan, later, Khan Kalat wholeheartedly provided food for animals and passage to the English army." (Gul Khan Naseer, 1982).

# The Allegations against Mir Mehrab Khan:

Mir Ahmed Yar Khan son of Shah Nawaz Khan, was a contender to the throne of Kalat, was in Kacchi with Fateh Khan. Aakhund Muhammad Siddique with his traitor was serving Barakzai Sardars in Mastung. He then reached Shikarpur and in a court of Shujah ul Mulk convinced them that the real contender to the throne of Kalat was Shah Nawaz Khan and the government of Khan Mehrab Khan was illegitimate. Leech, with the prior approval of Khan Mehrab Khan, ordered businessmen of Kachhi to buy and preserve grain for English army. Not so then the news came to Leech who was in Shikarpur, that the grain collected for his army was plundered and looted by the personnels of Khan Mehrab Khan. Hearing this Burns got enraged and he wrote a fulminating letter to Khan, in fact, the letter was originally written by Shah Shujah, who was in the custody of the British. It was written in the letter that if Khan Mehrab Khan would not bow down before the English demands he would be dethroned and Mir Shah Nawaz would be elevated to the throne of Kalat state (Gul Khan Naseer, 1982).

Mulla Muhammad Hassan, after reaching Kalat, told Khan Mehrab

Khan about the dangerous situation. Because the English had become blood thirsty of Mir Mehrab Khan. And they want to assassinate you and wanted to bring Mir Shah Nawaz in power. Mullah Muhammad Hassan pretended Khan that he did his best to reconcile the English and Mir Mehrab Khan, but McNanton was not ready to accept any such offer of friendship. Then Mulla Muhammad Hassan suggested that to barricade the areas near Bolan Pass and the people of Kachhi should be ordered to loot and plunder the Britishers, and with such maneuvers the English army could be kept from attacking Kalat. But Mir Mehrab Khan had no effect of these suggestions because Mir Mehrab Khan knew that all rebellious Sardars were against him and an ingrate in the shape of Mulla Muhammad Hassan is present in Darbar in these circumstances it is impossible to combat English army. Moreover, Mulla Muhammad Hassan, wrote royal decrees and put Royal stamps on them and sent to all the Sardars ordering them to retaliate the English army from his own, later those decrees were found with the British, which even Khan Mehrab was not aware of (Gul Khan Naseer, 1982).

Thereupon, in 1838, the English forces with the help of Shah Shujah enrouted towards Afghanistan by using Bolan Pass. During this, a huge resistance was shown by some Marri tribesmen because Balochs did not want to see the notorious foot print of the Britishers in their area and fell under their nefarious domination (Gul Khan Naseer, 1982).

Moreover, the Baloch people did not want their afghan brothers' sovereignty usurped by the English, and that's why the Balochs used each and every method to harm and damage the British (Khuda Bakhsh, 1980)

# **Anglo-Baloch Agreement of 1838:**

Mc Natin reached Shalkot for the first time and he wanted to deal the matter with utmost discretion but fools like Burns befooled him. Mc Natin sent an agreement with Burns to Khan Mehrab Khan, for the approval and safe passage of English forces from Bolan Pass, with Burns, despite knowing that Burns had no good intentions for Khan Mehrab Khan. Burns intentionally chose to select Syed Muhammad Sharif and Munshi Mohan Lal, to enrage Khan Mehrab Khan, because these two were disloyal to Khan and were confidant of Muhammad Shareef. But, Mir Mehrab Khan showed true valour of Baloch, and on Shah Shujah's behalf seconded the desires of Britishers and an agreement was signed between them (Gul Khan Naseer, 1982).

- 1. The English will use the Bolan Pass while going to Afghanistan. The Khan takes responsibility for English's safety of their movement and goods.
  - 2. The Khan Kalat will provide animals and food to the English army.

- 3. The Khan will welcome Shah Shuja in Shalkot and will accept his orders.
- 4. By accepting above services the East India Company will recognise Khan Kalat as the ruler of Balochistan and will provide him with all help.
- 5. East India Company and the government of Shah Shujah will grant 1.5 lac rupees in subsidy to Khan Kalat per annum.

By signing off such agreement Burns presented 20 thousand to Mir Mehrab Khan for meeting Shah Shujah in Shalkot and left behind Munshi Mohan Lal in Kalat (Israr Zehri, 2010).

This agreement with the English was against the expectations of Syed Muhammad Sharif and Aakhund Mulla Muhammad. Because they thought it would further damage their vested interests and they couldn't play havoc against Mir Mehrab Khan. Then, Syed Muhammad Sharif and Mulla Aakhund Siddique were bent to spew venom against Mir Mehrab Khan in ears of Burns, that Mir Mehrab Khan is backing away from the agreement and Khan had planned to tear away the agreement, which could result in highway devastation of the English. Burns believed on these nefarious designs of Syed Muhammad Sharif and handed him some two thousand along with the copy of the agreement. Syed Sharif won in his ploy and Burns then left with his few friends to Shalkot and Syed Sharif was left behind in the camp (Gul Khan Naseer, 1982). From Kalat Mulla Muhammad was following his own lethal ideas by sending Syed Muhammad's nephew to the camp to loot and plunder Burn's camp especially the box which contained the specimen of agreement. Soon after this incident Syed Muhammad then reached Quetta and narrated the whole story to Burns. Burns upon hearing this news flared up in rage and not any fact-check he threw all the allegations on Mir Mehrab Khan (Israr Zehri, 2010)

# The Severance of Relations with Ameer Mehrab Khan:

Mir Mehrab Khan was unaware of the slyness of Syed Muhammad Sharif and Aakhund Siddique, and he was also amazed that why Burns had presented a hefty amount of 20 thousand to him for a little favor. Muhammad Hassan deftly saw the perturb on Mir Mehrab Khan's face and told him that the English were fond of money and were trying to buy him by giving him such money. So if he went to Quetta the English would arrest him and subsequently send him to Calcutta jail. Mir Mehrab Khan later got a letter from the English that he may not come to Quetta.

After plundering the English army by Syed Muhammad's men, the English thought Ameer Mehrab Khan as an enemy and severed all relations with him and were bent upon to teach him a lesson once for all (Nasir Khan 1995).

# **Causes of Attacking Kalat State:**

The venture of attacking the Afghans by Shah Shujah the English were too busy, and from Kalat, the English well aware of the ongoing situations with the help of letters being sent by Aakhund Fateh Muhammad. Aakhund Muhammad Hassan, meanwhile, ordered the people of Kachhi to loot and plunder the English caravans at Bolan Pass, and also he kept sending wrong messages to the English who became outrageous against Khan Mehrab Khan.

Mir Mehrab Khan was like drowning alone in the tides (Gul Khan, 182). But, the English had firmly planned to attack Kalat (Israr Zehri, 2010).

After clinching victory in Afghanistan the remaining English army came back to Quetta. Meantime, the English army force had received the orders from Governor Auckland of attacking Kalat and devastating Mir Mehrab Khan's empire (Aziz Bugti, 1994).

An English army battalion was sent under the command of Brigadier Wilshire towards Kalat. Consequently, the English threatened Mir Mehrab Khan to surrender before the sovereignty of Briton government and Shah of Afghanistan. Because they were well abreast of the dwindling situation of the royal court in Kalat. And they were quite sure that Khan had no other option but to accept theirs. But Khan didn't surrender and fought courageously (Aziz Bugti, 1996). It was tried that Khan should surrender or run away but he refused to do so and opted to go for the battle (Hittoo Ram, 2001).

Mir Mehrab Khan wrote to the English that if they came an inch ahead of Quetta and did try to attack Kalat, so he wouldn't surrender and defend Kalat until the last drop of blood (Gul Khan Naseer, 1982).

Aakhund Muhammad Siddique associated with the royal court of Khan Mehrab Khan, had written a history of Khanates in Persian, he was of the view that it was impossible to face such a humungous English army, and for that time being it was the need of the hour to delay the battle with the English. To which the Khan responded as such:

"I know the English are the masters of London and the whole Hindustan. Now they have also conquered Kabul and Kandahar as well. And I know the force they have had I cannot withstand it but from this motherland where else I can go, my forefathers had lived and ruled here." (Aziz Bhugti, 1994).

"Alhamdulillah by the grace of Almighty Allah, I am fighting for Allah's cause. I am thankful to Allah that in my entire life I never bowed before anyone. I struggled to get this throne of Kalat and never accepted anyone's sovereignty. Why I should not sacrifice my life now and be proud of the pages of history. I am hoping that I will attain the highest reward of martyrdom and Allah will provide me with this opportunity (Mir Ahmed Yar khan, 2010)

When Mir Mehrab Khan heard about the unexpected English attack, he called upon the Sardars of Sarawan and Jhalawan for immediate help. For the sanctity of homeland and Baloch traditions, he called upon the Sardars to help. He even called them for taking part in religious war (Jihad), but those hearts of Sardars had been rusted like iron, these calls didn't fall on their ears. In fact, all Baloch Sardars thought that this was the last cowardly call of Khan Mehrab Khan, even Khan Mehrab Khan sent his daughter Allah Deeni to Sardar Rasheed Khan Zehri to take part in the battle but he also refused to oblige. Alas! From nowhere Khan Mehrab Khan got help. He sent his Mir Naseer Khan along with Gul Muhammad to Sardar Fazul Khan Mengal for organizing people, but not so many hundred people gathered near Iskalkoo, Nichara and Mangochar areas who were waiting for the English army to shed their blood for this homeland (Gul Khan Naseer, 1982).

The British authorities for keeping their vested interests in Hindustan and Iran wanted to preserve this part of the land of Balochistan, mainly for its geostrategic location and importance. It had 600 miles' coastline of warm waters. Which was a pivotal passage for trade and military expeditions? And all those forces whoever sought to attack the British from Afghanistan and Iran could be counterattacked from the mainland of Balochistan. So, taking control of Balochistan was the prime objective of the British. From eastern Balochistan, where much of the frequent active passages were going were Shalkot, Mastung, Jhalawan, Kech, Gandhawa, Makran and Lasbella states were of prime importance (A.W Hews, 2002).

"It is hard to say that how much Balochs had made trade progress in those days because much of the trade monopoly was with the Hindu traders at that time, but as of Kalat, it can be said that trade had made quite a progress here." Pervez Ahmed, 2017.

In Kalat 1/3<sup>rd</sup> of the houses were of Hindu traders from Shikarpur and Multan. And they had their shops in main Kalat Khani bazaar." (Hennery Pottinger, 1976).

#### Fall of Kalat November 1839:

The English forces were making strides towards Kalat under the command of General Wilshire; the Sardars of Sarawan were unfazed and even wholeheartedly welcomed them and helped them as well. The Sardars of Sarawan, in fact, sat down in their homes and were spectators watching the crumbling of Baloch Empire by the notorious English commanders (Aziz Bugti, 1996).

Khan Mehrab Khan was unaware that this state of Kalat was not the one which was during the times of Khan Naseer Khan. That was truly an epochal era when on one call of Khan Naseer Khan hundred and thousands of people would come and lay their lives for this homeland, and now not more than 300 were present. On the other hand, the English forces had 7000 men armed with lethal armoury and such (Shaheen Qaisrani, 1994).

Then the English force under the command of General Wilshire, on 13<sup>th</sup> November 1839, reached Kalat. Khan and his aides were in the fort and were prepared to safeguard the motherland from the brutal onslaught of enemy (Aziz Bugti, 1996).

The battle began early in the morning which lasted till evening. It was, in fact, a battle of arms and spirits. The Balochs safeguarded the fort unless one cannon shell hit one of the main gates of forte, then the English forces entered the fort but yet Balochs showed great resistance. When the enemy entered Khan's "Meeri", so there was he in person ready to engage with them (Aziz Bugti, 1996).

Khan Baloch, the gallant, took his sword and entered into enemy lines, but in this battle more of powdered arms were being used instead of conventional swords, the Khan sustained 13 wounds on his body. While engaging with an English officer the Khan was shot by another officer and that very moment he succumbed to death. There was no place uninjured on his body. He himself killed two soldiers. This gallantry of Khan Mehrab Khan imprinted in the pages of history till date. Apart from the martyrdom of Khan, many of his selfless unrelenting warriors got martyred. Moreover,

some 25 females were martyred according to their will so that the British could not even see or touch the women after the martyrdom of their men (Ahmed Yar Khan 2010).

If we look through the pages of imperial Britain history, we rarely see such historic heroism occurrence likes of Khan Mehrab Khan in South-East-West Asia. He was a great nationalist, freedom fighter and torch-bearer of all such attributes (Shaheen Qaisarani, 1994).

With the martyrdom of Khan Mehrab Khan, the expansionist pursuits of imperial British got pace in leaps and bounds. In his own words of General Wilshire, he wrote a letter to Governor-General narrating the fall of Kalat, his words were:

"The enemy was fighting to preserve the sanctity of motherland with a great frame of mind and fervor. Afterwards, the English forces accessed the inner gates of the fort (Meeri), where Mir Mehrab Khan was leading his soldiers and after some resistance the Khan with his warriors showed great fierce resistance and was killed having to hold the sword in his hands. And from adjoining areas, we were rained with bullets and then we announced a common pardon for all, but not until evening we could not control the situation".

As compared to Ghazni at this fort we had much resistance from the enemy. It is stated with great regret that we sustained potential loss as compared to the enemy" (Aziz Bugti 1994).

According to Major Wilshire report, the English forces lost 4 captains, 2 lieutenants, one flag bearer, one adjoint and other soldiers total 138 persons were killed and injured (Parvez Ahmed, 2017)

J.K. writes, that such amount of brutish force has never been witnessed anywhere, but, it was witnessed in case of Kalat state and a massive number of people were killed.

Professor Ashraf Shaheen Qaiserani writes, although Mir Mehrab Khan was a great person but he wasn't a coherent ruler, he had sycophants in his royal court or he was unaware of their notorious interests. No matter what causes he had to face he was not a true ruler that in 23 years span of ruling he couldn't discern those disloyal court sycophants. Nevertheless, his entire political life was grappled with conspirators, tribal dissidents and overall a chaotic period. In fact, his epoch ended in 1839 took away his and some warriors lives, and Balochistan lost its independent sovereign status with

this loss, and the imperial expansionists deemed Balochistan an obstruction in their way that too ended (Shaheen Qaisarani, 1994).

Whereas, Aziz Bugti is of the view that Mir Mehrab Khan was a sovereign and independent ruler. And without mentioning Khan Mehrab Khan the history of Balochistan holds hollow status, and he was the only and last independent ruler of Balochs, and he refused to accept the Afghan supremacy and never bowed before the British too (Aziz Bugti, 1996).

In South-East Asia, after Tipu Sultan, Mir Mehrab Khan was the only ruler who sacrificed his own life for motherland. Mir Mehrab Khan, like Tipu Sultan, had to face the enemy from three sides. Nonetheless, Tipu Sultan, when fighting the British, had verbal support from the powerful French government, but Mir Mehrab Khan had no such foreign support. Mir Mehrab Khan despite knowing that his own Sardars are not going to help him and with those paltry warriors he would not win the battle but without any fear he fought gallantly till his last breath and indelible imprints on the pages of history. He fought for an independent nation whose ruler was self-sovereign and gave his life for the sanctity of motherland but did not bowed before the enemy (Aziz Bugti, 1996).

We can ascertain the level of profound fondness for the motherland from these facts that in Punjab his relations with ruler Ranjit Singh were disturbing, and Shah Shujah's return back to Afghanistan throne and becoming his enemy. The English bribed his royal court members and Sardars turned their backs against him. Mir Mehrab Khan was well aware of these facts and he faced everyone who tried to baffle him. He hugged death in independently instead of living a life of a slave in Balochistan (Aziz Bugti, 1996).

The fall of Kalat not only ended self-sovereignty in Balochistan, rather, a center of strong resistance against British in the whole region has expired. (Shaheen Qaisrani, 1994).

#### **Conclusion:**

Balochistan has been remained as unlucky territory throughout its history. This region had been a gate way for foreign invaders and Traders. Many Conquerors, Merchants and Travelers passed through it. British had got great power in sub continent till 19<sup>th</sup> century but they were always afraid for their Indian territories as Russia was always there as a serious threat for them. That's why British adopted forward policy to keep Russia away from their Indian territories, there for they planned to occupy Afghanistan and

Balochistan in 1839. Mir Mehrab khan was martyred and Balochistan became under British rule and very soon they had a great control over Balochistan. Amir Mehrab Khan Shaheed, despite massive rebellions, internal strife and conspiracies, ruled for 22 years in Balochistan. When he was martyred he was only 38 years old on 13<sup>th</sup> November 1839, by defending his motherland, while fighting the English forces. This attack has brought great hatred in Baloch people against British and their policies that's why they faced huge resistance from Baloch tribal people and faced losses. In consequence this attack awakened the people of Balochistan and they became united.

#### **References:**

- Ahmed, Parvez, (2017), Saqoot-e-Qalat, Lahore, Fiction House. p.101, 114, 115, 122.
- Baloch, N. Khan, (1995), Tareekh-e-Baloch-o-Balochistan, volume, VI, Quetta, United Printers. Page 1, 60-61.
- Bugti Aziz, (1996), Tareekh Balochistan, Quetta, Spinzer Enterprises.p. 44,46-48.
- Bugti, Aziz, (1994), Balochistan Shakhsiat Kay Aahinay Main, Lahore, Fiction House.p.85-88
- Evanof, (1952), Mazameen Baraay Tareekh Iran, Moscow. P.109.
- Hews, A.W, (2002), The Country of Balochistan.p.149
- Hitoo Ram, Raay Bahadur, Tareekh Balochistan.p.320
- Khan, Mir Ahmed, (2010), Tareekh Khawaneen Baloch, Lahore, Al Asar Publications.p.67-68
- Marx, Carl, (1947), Tareekh-e-Hind Ka Tajzia, Moscow.p.136
- Murree, Khuda Bakhsh, Justice, (1984), Balochsitan Tareekh Kay Aahinay Mein, Queeta, Nisa Traders.p.395
- Murree, Muhammad, Shah, (2010), Baloch Qaom Qadeem Adad Se Asre-Bazir Tak, Lahore, Takhleeqat, p.120,155.
- Naseer, Gul Khan, (1982), Tareekh Khawaneen, Quetta, Kalat Publishers.p.138-144,498.
- Pekoline, M.K, (2006), Tarjoma Shah Muhammad Murree, Baloch, Lahore, Takhleeqat. P.121-122.
- Pottinger, Hennery, (1976), The Travel in Sindh and Balochistan, Karachi, Indus Publications.p.145

Qaisrani, Ashraf Shaheen, (1994), Balochistan, Tareekh-o-Mazhab, Quetta, Idara Tadrees.p.117,119-121

Zehri, Israr, (2010), Tareekh Baloch, Lahore, Karawan Publications.p.117,119,166

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOI.No.11, Issue No. 01

January--June, 2020

# Nexus Between, Education, Religion, And National Identity in Pakistan:

By

<sup>1</sup>Humeira, <sup>2</sup>Usman Tobawal

## **Abstract:**

*In Pakistan the "nexus between, education, religion, and national identity"* is a complex phenomenon<sup>1</sup>. Having removed the civilian elected government amidst the political turmoil in 1979, Zia ul Haq's military regime sought internal political legitimacy and simultaneously tried to counter two external threats, the Soviet invasion of Afghanistan and the Iranian revolution. Underpinned by Saudi ideology and American assistance, the military regime sought political control through education. The revised curricula became the primary source of the decline of educational standards, and the ideas imported from Saudi Arabia and the U.S. brought serious challenges to the very existence of Pakistan itself. The destruction of pluralism, the new political order based on force and revised curricula entailed insensitivity to minorities, glorification of war, promotion of jihad and martyrdom, and paved the way for religiously motivated terrorism in Pakistan. In addition, religious absolutism facilitates intolerance toward people of other beliefs. Peace educators and concerned citizens should take drastic measures to save the educational crisis from turning into a disaster.

**Keywords:** Education, Identity, Jihad, Martyrdom, Peace, Politics, Religion, Terrorism etc.

# **Introduction:**

To discover the possibility that educational content may or can donate to violence and terrorism was a tough task and sometimes seems like chasing a hallucination. Pakistan is a religiously and ethnically varied nation with approximately 190 million populations. In 1947, Pakistan was created as a

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>M.Phil. Scholar, Department of Pakistan Study Centre, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>Professor Dr. Usman Tobawal, Research Supervisor and Director, Department of Pakistan Study Centre, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan

homeland for the largest minority of South Asian, i.e. Muslims. According to the vision of founding father Jinnah, Pakistan was not meant to be the theocratic state. (Jalal, 2009).

However, soon after his departure some political and religious leaders declared that Islam was the only reason to create Pakistan. Thus, in 1956 Pakistan became an Islamic Republic. (Rosser, 2003).

The transformation of Pakistan resulted in Muslimization of society, with an enormous decline in religious minorities' population. (Nayyer and Salim, 2003)

Distinct Islamic Identity was introduced through education curricula to discourage religious and cultural pluralism. Islamization brought new legislations such as blasphemy and sharia laws that targeted non-Muslims, and introduced religious totalitarianism and fundamentalism in Pakistani society. (Lall, 2008).

Promotion of fierce Jihad through political, religious, cultural and educational discourse sowed the seed of terrorism. (Akbarzadeh and Mansouri, 2010)

These factors contributed to violent religious radicalism that now threatens non-Muslim and majority of Muslims alike.

The Pakistani education system can be categorized into two streams: Mainstream (secular) and Madrasahs (religious). (R. Hathaway, 2005)

The Madrasahs runs parallel to the state education system. The medium of the instruction of Madrasahs is Urdu and Arabic, whereas the mainstream medium of instruction is English and Urdu. According to Nayyar and Salim, curricula and textbook of both sectors i.e. secular and religious are based on moral and political superiority of Islamic philosophy, have a religious orientation and call for supremacy of Islam.

Christine Fair has noted that the curricula of Madrasahs were devised by Mulla Nizamuddin Sihalvi and called as Dars- i-Nizami in 18th century. This curriculum contains the works of scholars from 12th and 13th century. These books were written in light of the religious clarification of Islam in a different age, and address the worries of a different (namely Arabic) geographic location, as well as Arabic political, economic and social issues. One can argue that the ideas of how to run the affairs of the state in Madrasahs curricula may have limited compatibility with modern democracies, concerning the subject of fierce Jihad.

# Historical Background of Pakistan:

Pakistan got the independence from British colonial rule in 1947 on religious line by politicizing religion to accommodate Muslims minority of subcontinent. (Ganguly, 2001). One can say that Pakistan's basis was based on spiritual nationalism. Then, the transition from colonial rule to independence was not peaceful. Slightly it was blood-stained approximately one million people misplaced their lives from both sides. (Gleditsch, 2004).

One can claim, Pakistan has experience conflicts and wars ferocity since its independence. Thus, political violence inhabits a unique position in the collective Pakistani psyche.

Pakistan is located in South Asia, and its location has been given great significance geopolitically and security wise, because of its nearness to Central Asia and Middle East. Pakistan has an area of approximately 796,095 square miles. Pakistan shares its 6,774- kilometer land border with four neighboring countries. In the northwest, Pakistan shares 2,430-kilometer border with governmentally, economically and socially unbalanced Afghanistan. Fastest rising economies of the world, China and India, share 523 kilometers to the northeast and 2,912 to eastern border respectively. The theocratic Islamic Republic of Iran with 90 % of the population having Shia sect affiliation, shares 909-kilometer border in West. South of Pakistan faces to Arabian Sea having a 1,460-kilometer coastline. (CIA World Fact Book).

Pakistan is ruled by the federal government and has four provinces, namely Punjab, Sindh, Khyber Pakhtunkhwa and Baluchistan. These four provinces sideways with the capital Islamabad negotiations 97% of total population of Pakistan. Punjab is the largest province population wise with 56%, Sindh with 23%, Khyber Pakhtunkhwa with 13% of the total population. The largest province by area, Baluchistan, accounts for 5% of the population. In addition to provinces, there are four areas. The federally administered areas consist of Islamabad Capital Territory (ICT), Federally Administered Tribal Areas (FATA), Federally Administered Northern Areas (FANA) and Azad Jammu and Kashmir (AJK). It is relevant to note that the region of Azad Jammu and Kashmir have its own president and prime minister, but defense, foreign policy and currency are the federal subjects of the government of Pakistan. (Hussain, 2010)

Pakistan is multi-cultural, multi-religious, multi-ethnic and multi-lingual society. Pakistan is the sixth most populous country of the world after

China, India, the United States, Indonesia, and Brazil and second biggest Muslim country with 190 million inhabitants. (R. Hathaway, 2005).

Pakistani Muslims place huge importance on sectarian affiliation; 80% of the population belongs to the Sunni sect and 15% to the Shia sect. Hinduism is the second biggest religion with approximately 2.0%, followed by Christianity with 1.6%. Urdu is the national and English is official language of Pakistan. These diversities have brought a serious problem to the very being of the state of Pakistan. Therefore, conflicts and wars have remained a dominant part of Pakistani society and polity.

Islam was the core uniting factor of Pakistan during independence, but this came to end in 1971 when Bangladesh got independence on the basis of different culture and language. Sectarian violence and intolerance within the ranks of various sects has significantly donated to disturb the lives of the silent majority Pakistani Muslims and Non-Muslims. Despite all these serious concerns, the Pakistani civilian-military leadership maintains that "Islam as a central support in defining Pakistan national identity".

# The Historical and Socio-Political Context of Pakistan and the Significance of 1979:

In general, most of Pakistani have a religious inclination. However, Pakistani's place enormous stress on sectarian affiliation. One can contend that two oil-rich countries Iran and Saudi Arabia supported and fostered their own ideology on Pakistani soil to gain regional influence and hegemony. Iranian rebellion promoted Shia sect and Afghan Jihad, promoted Saudi Arabia's Deoband and Wahhabi sect in Pakistan. (Riaz, 2008).

It can also be claimed that proxy war between Iran and Saudi Arabia fired up sectarianism to extraordinary levels and promoted understated religious intolerance and religious prejudice.

It is pertinent to remark the importance of year 1979. International and national events happened this year had affected the lives of billions, millions agonized and changed the outlook of world politics and security. The Iranian revolution of 1979 challenged Western secular thoughts by religious values. In 1979, the Soviet invasion of Afghanistan brought the religiously interested war that enthused Muslims throughout the world to join Jihad against infields. In 1979, while Muslims were celebrating new century according to Islamic calendar, one group of Muslim revivalists and reformists captured the grand mosque of Mecca in Saudi Arabia in the quest

to bring "religious and moral purification" to Saudi and Muslim society as a whole. (Hegghammer and Lacroix, 2007).

Those events in the longer run have changed the face of modern day terrorism, due to the butterfly effect. Developed under the background of multiple realities and context, the butterfly effect reflects cause and effect relationship of variables. "This narrates to non-linearity in the revelation that the least change in one place can cause tremors everywhere else. This has been mentioned to as the 'butterfly effect' the notion that the flap of an insect's wing in China could control the course of a hurricane in Haiti a week later". (Davies, 2013).

It appears quite bizarre, but substantial indication is present to sustenance that ideology born in that age has its footprints in today's terrorism in many other places.

In 1979, USSR attacked Afghanistan and Pakistan became an ally of USA. Pakistan provided safe haven to launch covert operation and skilled Mujahedeen's to fight against communism threat. In 2001, Pakistan again forged a close relationship with USA by providing all necessary and available means to fight against the "freedom fighters" (mujahideen), now turned "terrorists" (Taliban). Abruptly the USA was fighting an insurgency in Afghanistan which was (and is still) operating through safe havens in Pakistan. Pakistan remained an ally of USA, although it had switched side. (Riedel, 2010).

Probabilities are higher that history will replication itself and "many suggest that the outcome will be the same for America and its NATO allies as it was for the Soviet Union eventual overthrow at the hands of the insurgency". If this happens, the future of the region will continue indeterminate as was the case in 1989.

In 1979, Iran, Shia-dominated neighboring country knowledgeable revolution that transformed Iran into an Islamic republic. The Iranian spiritual leader required similar political change in Iraq and other countries where Shia Muslim have their existence. (Xavier, 1997).

Pakistan hosts the second largest Shia Muslim population after Iran, while it leftovers a Sunni-dominated country. (Yusuf, 2012).

Mainstream Sunni Muslim phenomenon attracted the substantial attention particularly from Saudi Arabia. Billions of dollars were decanted into Pakistani's Madrasah to impart them Sunni standards and mainly Sunni subsect values of Wahhabis or Salafism. Polarization based on sectarian standards created an enormous rift within Pakistani society, and sectarian terrorism rushed after the mid-1990s, when the war ended in Afghanistan. Pakistan itself was sensation political turmoil in 1977, when a military government ousted the civilian political government and hanged the chosen civilian prime minister in 1979. In a desperate search for international receipt and legitimization of martial law, a myopic approach was adopted. Pakistan became battlefield for the proxy wars. For worldwide hegemony the USA and the USSR were advancing their attention and for regional and religious domination, Saudi Arabia and Iran were up in contradiction of each other.

All the major proceedings in neighboring countries and interior political power fight forced the military regime to use all the obtainable means for political survival. For this reason, the then government and following governments altered the course to achieve their long-term political goal. (Fair, 2008).

# **Overview of Pakistani Education System:**

Pakistan is a federal region with substantial provincial autonomy. Education is provincial subject and its affairs managed by four provinces, Punjab, Sindh, Khyber Pakhtunkhwa and Baluchistan. Each province has their ministry of education, Bureau of curriculum and textbook board that publishes books. Islamabad is the capital of Pakistan, and it has its educational board. Through the Federal Ministry of Education Islamabad also manages the educational affairs of three territories, namely Islamabad Capital Territory, Federally Administered Tribal Areas, and Federally Administered Northern Areas. (McClure, 2009).

Federal Ministry of Education is accountable for the growth of curriculum and policy making. It also makes sure that the educational content of textbooks should adhere to "nationalist discourse based on the "Ideology of Pakistan". Furthermore, it is obligatory on all provinces to seek approval of the educational gratified from curriculum wing of Federal Ministry of Education in Islamabad before publishing textbooks.

Constitution of Pakistan states that main education is free and required for all nationals. (Saigol, 2010). However, this provision of the constitution has not been attained so distant. The World Bank in 2012 reported that only 93% of children are registered in schools. Keeping in mind of ghost schools and fake schools that exist only on paper to claim the funds from IGOs and NGOs, the number may be much lower. The report also presents a miserable

picture that Pakistan invests only 2.2% of Gdp on education which is lowermost amongst South Asia and world in general. (World Bank).

Hathway noted that "Pakistan's education pointers remained among the worst in the Asian region, and there was no sign of progress." (Hathaway, 2005).

The U.N Human Development Index ranks Pakistan on 142 out of 177 countries across the world. The poor performance of Pakistan on the index reflects it educational commitments. In addition to above said problems, social structures of the country also aggravate the problem such as "(rich and the poor), area of residence (rural or urban) and gender (male versus female)". Furthermore, Pakistan's education has a threefold division on the social class level. Poor students from rural areas with no access to public education are forced to study at madrasah education system. Students belong to low-income class do school at public sector. Middle and highincome class choose private sector. Medium of instruction within the education sector is an area of confusion. Madrasah and one stream of public education use Urdu, whereas other streams of public and private sector use English. Thus, a difference of language of the medium of instruction creates a class gap. Admittedly, English is highly desirable to get decent jobs and a matter of social prestige. Furthermore, Madrasahs system and modern school system have different ideologies and pedagogic styles. Thus, this educational system produces two very distinct social classes with different world views. Religious school students want a theocratic Pakistan, whereas modern school students mostly want to see a secular Pakistan.

## **Madrasahs Education:**

During the early times of Islam, mosque was the place for worship and teaching of Islam. This tradition survived over the eras and still continues to hold a special position in Pakistan. Mosques are noticeable in every city, town, and village. It is shared practice that after prayer time's mosques give teaching of Quran and children take part in it. Till late1970s, families and public were responsible for religious education for young ones. However, in 1979 policy was introduced to build Madrasahsinside or close to mosques. The main determination was to teach exclusively religious education and occupied the gap where public schools do not exist.

The first formal madrasah was founded in the 10th century in Khurasan in the eastern part of Iran. The term "Madrasahs" was derived from the Arabic language which means a "school". "Madaris is the plural of Madrasah in Urdu language. Madrasahs is an exclusive religious school and is considered

to be an alternate for mainstream education for poor students.

The careful number of "Madrasahs" is unknown because no reliable basis is available, and most of them are unregistered. Speculation and approximation about the number of "Madrasahs" vary from thousands to tens of thousands. Largely, Madrasahs education is personal in nature, and the emphasis is on with whom one studied somewhat than on institution. It is common in Pakistan that religious charismatic individuals found madrasahs.

Madrasah education is not uniform in Pakistan but varies from province to province. These Madrasahs do not follow the ministry of education's prescribed curriculum. However, Madrasahs educational curriculum is designed by their educational board based on eighteen centuries scholar's Waliullah and Nizami' thought's and interpretation of Islam. During the 18th century educational theme was designed in such a way to promote confidence and optimism amongst student against anticolonial struggle through the acts of Jihad.

Religious education through madrasahs caters the necessity of the sizeable population and madrasah hold a prominent position in the Pakistani society. Pakistan is poor, ill-governed state and education for masses is not on a priority list. Countryside and peripheral regions are the most neglected part. Under these circumstances Madrasahs provides expectation for education to students. Madrasahs quality of education is poor and fairly out-of-date and do not make students to take active part in "modern economies and social life".

In Pakistan, madrasah education structure was designed in such way that student, teacher, and other stakeholders became a victim of "state constructed poverty". The question rises, why parent chose to send their children to these Madrasahs. I believe that they are two reasons. First, Alexander Evans, in his article very briefly answered: "For young village kids, it may be their only path to literateness. For many orphans and the rural poor, Madrasahs provide essential social services: education and lodging for children who otherwise could well find themselves the victims of forced labor, sex trafficking, or other misuse". Second, students from regular income family go to madrasah education with the positive intent to receive an Islamic education.

Madrasahs have a long history, and cultural sympathy suggest that with all the shortcoming. Madrasahs are still mostly relevant to Pakistani society. For people living in extreme poverty and deprivation Madrasahs education is providing some dismiss and hope to poor and for some who wanted to receive an Islamic education. With all the shortcomings Madrasah still provides some opportunities to its students and graduates. Some become a preacher to proselytize, teach religion, and some may become political workers of Islamic political parties.

General insight about madrasah education is that it joints with violence and militancy. During medieval period, Madrasahs was the place to reservation and promote Muslim culture. Madrasahs was careful to be the center of knowledge and institution of higher education. However, during colonial era few Madrasahs were radicalizing to fight for self-determination. Later, Madrasahs were alienated on sectarian lines and rigid beliefs in Pakistan are "held sacred". Founded on the sectarian beliefs following Madrasahs educational board emerged.

#### **Conclusion:**

In Pakistan the nexus between, education, religion, and national identity is a complex phenomenon, and as such, it causes serious problems. This phenomenon is not limited to Pakistan only. This mixture has provided fuel to the conflicts of Israel-Palestine, Northern Ireland, Bosnia-Serbia, Sri Lanka, etc. In addition, it also played a significant role in political instability in such places as North Korea, Taiwan and South Africa under the apartheid regime. Governments and policy makers of the aforementioned countries have used education as an instrument to promote animosity towards the rivals. In these ethnoreligious conflicts, the educational curriculum encourages conflicting historical narratives to fan the flames and stimulate the climate of anger and mistrust.

The educational curriculum of Pakistan was designed along the religious lines to shape the national identity based on Islamic political ideology. The curriculum includes stories of religious and national wars and highlights the importance of jihad and martyrdom. Pakistani educationalist Nayyar and Salim noted that school textbooks contained insensitive material towards religious minorities and women. Also, the curriculum includes "factual inaccuracy and omissions for ideological ends, encourages religious and ethnic prejudice, foster gender stereotypes and intolerance, and glorification of war".

It can be contended that the field of education has remained a battlefield for political discussion since the 19<sup>th</sup> century over the large part of the world. Regarding Pakistan, the relationship between politics and religion in the

country has remained ambiguous and contested. In the educational curriculum and dissertation, the role of Jihad and martyrdom is very evident. It has been used to highlight the struggle against colonialism; the efforts made towards Pakistan's independence and the raise of the fight against the Soviet invasion of Afghanistan.

#### **References:**

- Akbarzadeh, Shahram, and Fethi Mansouri. 2010. Islam and Political Violence: Muslim Diaspora and Radicalism in the West. Tauris.
- Arabia: The Story of Juhayman Al-[Ain] Utaybi Revisited." International Journal of Middle East Studies 39(1): 103-122.
- CIA World Fact Book." https://www.cia.gov/library/publications/the-worldfactbook/geos/pk.html. (23 Feb, 2015).
- Davies, Lynn. Education and Conflict: Complexity and Chaos. Routledge, 2013.
- Fair, C. Christine. 2008. The Madrassah Challenge. Militancy and Religious Education in Pakistan. United States of Institute Peace Press.
- Ganguly, Sumit. 2001. Conflict Unending: India-Pakistan Tensions since 1947. Oxford University Press.
- Gleditsch, Kristian. 2002. "International Interactions: Empirical and Theoretical Research in
- Hathaway, RM. 2005. Education Reform in Pakistan: Building for the Future. Washinton DC: Woodrow Wilson International Center for Scholars.
- Hathaway, RM. 2005. Education Reform in Pakistan: Building for the Future. Washinton DC: Woodrow Wilson International Center for Scholars.
- Hegghammer, Thomas, and Stéphane Lacroix. (2007) "Rejectionist Islamism in Saudi
- Hussain, Syed Ejaz. 2010. "Terrorism in Pakistan: Incident Patterns, Terrorists 'Characteristics, and the Impact of Terrorist Arrests on Terrorism."
- International Relations: A Revised List of Wars Between and Within Independent States 30:3(December 2012): 37–41.

- Lall, Marie. 2008. "Educate to Hate: The Use of Education in the Creation of Antagonistic National Identities in India and Pakistan." Compare: A Journal of Comparative and International Education 38(1): 103–19.
- McClure, Kevin R. 2009. "Madrasas and Pakistan's Education Agenda: Western Media Misrepresentation and Policy Recommendations." International Journal of Educational Development 29(4): 334–341.
- Nayyar, A. H. and Ahmad Salim. 2003. The Subtle Subversion: The State of Curricula and Textbooks in Pakistan. Sustainable Development Policy Institute.
- Riaz, Ali. 2008. Faithful Education: Madrassahs in South Asia. Rutgers University Press.
- Riedel, Bruce. 2010. "Pakistan's Role in the Afghanistan War's Outcome." Brookings.
- Rosser, Yvette Claire. 2003. "Curriculum as Destiny: Forging National Identity in India, Pakistan, and Bangladesh." The University of Texas at Austin.
- Saigol, Rubina. 2010. "Radicalization of State and Society in Pakistan." Heinrich Boll Stiftung Pakistan.
- World Bank, School Enrollment, Primary." http://data.worldbank.org/indicator/SE.PRM.ENRR/countries/PK-8SXN?display=graph. (Dec 29, 2013)
- Xavier, Francis V. 1997. Iran and Iraq: A Prediction for Future Conflict. Air Command and Staff Coll Maxwell Afb Al
- Yusuf, Huma. 2012. Sectarian Violence: Pakistan's Greatest Security Threat? Norwegian Peacebuilding Resource Centre.1-9

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOI.No.11, Issue No. 01

January--June, 2020

# Performance of Democratic and Military Governments Regarding Economic Development and Growth in Pakistan During the Year 1951 to 2014:

By <sup>1</sup>Mahir Nigar, <sup>2</sup>Bijar Khan, <sup>3</sup>Sharaf Bibi

#### **Abstract:**

This research paper focuses the performance of Democratic and Military Governments to achieve Economic Development and Growth in Pakistan during the year 1951 to 2014 in historical perspective. Since inception, Democratic system of Government has been such a difficult task to be achieved in Pakistan. As far as Economic Growth and Management is concerned, the last six decades have been crucial in the country. Regarding restoration of Democracy, the year 2007 may be called as one of the struggling eras in Pakistan. In Pakistan, for the last sixty years, the Economic growth is perceived to be floating about 5%. During 60s and 80s the Growth rate had been higher in Pakistan than in South Asia by an average of 2%. But in 90s it performed lesser than the regional average. There were problems regarding smooth trend of Growth due to Social and Political interference. Social and Political stability is requisite to achieve Economic Growth in the country.

**Keywords:** Democracy, Army, Economic Development, Economic Growth, etc.

# **Introduction:**

A research carried out by (Muhammad Nauman Hayat, Kaneez Fatima, Uzma Mukhtar, and Safia Bano, 2016), regarding the performance of democratic and Military Governments to achieve Economic development and growth in Pakistan, remarking that "Since inception, we haven't been able to create best political institutions in our country. It is regrettable fact that countries which were far behind from Pakistan are ahead now. History

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>M.Phil. Scholar Pakistan Study Centre, University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>Bijar Khan, Research Supervisor and Assistant Professor in Pakistan study Centre University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup>Lecturer, Department of Pakistan Study Centre, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan

shows that we had both Democratic and Military Governments in Pakistan contributed their part to achieve Economic Development and Growth. The question of Prime importance must be answered that which particular Government became more successful? What were the effects of their particular Economic strategies on Economy?"

Further it is revealed by researches showing two different Government systems in the country, as (Democratic) as well as (Military), contributing their part for achieving the Economic development and Economic growth. We had different types of Democratic and Military Governments. Our country experienced both parliamentary Democracy and Military takeovers. There were three effective and three ineffective Military Coup developments in Pakistan lasting about more than three decades. It is an open fact that until 2013 the country hasn't experienced a single shift of Democracy to other Democratic administration. History reveals that in 2013, for the first time, power of authority was calmly moved as of one autonomous administration to the other.

The elementary and simple definition of Democracy is "freedom of speech, right to vote and authority of Government through majority. In simple words, Democracy provides equal rights to everyone. Democracy is all about for the people of any particular country (by the people and for the people).

Regarding Military coup, it is defined as the over thrown of sitting Government forcefully by Military, clearly it is an unlawful act replacing the Government and grasping authority into their own hands. The Prime purpose of Democracy is to achieve the ideas serving the interests of the people, whereas Military is liable for guarding and defending the state." (Muhammad Nauman & et al., 2016)

According to the words of (J. M. Powell and L. T. Clayton), "as of 1950 to 2011 approximately 471 rebellion acts were witnessed globally. The particular States like (Afghanistan, Argentina, Algeria, Bangladesh, Bulgaria, Central African Republic, Chad, Chile, China, Egypt, France, Ghana, Greece, Haiti, Japan, South Korea, Mexico, Nigeria, Philippines, Romania, Russia, Sudan, Switzerland, Syria as well as Uganda) had experienced quite a few coup attempts. Thailand is the sole country that experienced the most number of coup attempts than any other in the world. There were 11 successful coup attempts in Thailand only since 1932. India never experienced Military Governments. The last coup attempt in the world was carried out in Bulgaria on 13th May 2015. (J. M. Powell and L. T. Clayton, 2011).

There is a common perception that Military Governments perform better than Democratic Governments in Pakistan. In Pakistan, right from the word go, Governments were under the authority of Military coups for almost thirty-five years, and on account of this development it is revealed that Economic progress and Economic Growth were far successful than the Democratic Governments. (A. R. Raheem, V. Parmar, N. Ahmad, and A. M. Ahmed, 1971)

Since inception, Democratic system of Government has been such a difficult task to be achieved in Pakistan. As far as Economic Growth and Management is concerned, the last six decades have been crucial in the country. Regarding restoration of Democracy, the year 2007 may be called as one of the struggling eras in Pakistan. In Pakistan, for the last sixty years, the Economic growth is perceived to be floating about 5%. During 60s and 80s the Growth rate had been higher in Pakistan than in South Asia by an average of 2%. But in 90s it performed lesser than the regional average. There were problems regarding smooth trend of Growth due to Social and Political interference. Social and Political stability is requisite to achieve Economic Growth in the country. (B. N. Umez, 2000)

In Pakistan, quite a few researches have been carried out for investigating the correlation between Democracy and Economic Growth. Economic performance in Pakistan hasn't been inspected in 2 different Government systems empirically in spite of having 3 effective and ineffective Military revolution developments. This investigation attempts highlighting the contribution of Military Governments in terms of Economic performances in Pakistan from 1951-2014 to have a contrast involving the Economic performances of Democratic and Military Governments utilizing Descriptive, Historical, and Analytical approaches.

#### **Problem Statement:**

As far as Economy of Pakistan is concerned, it is perceived to be a tangled Economy to have a mixture of Democracy and Military. The country has been experiencing quite a few issues because of lacking the consistency regarding the Governmental organization. This research examines Economic performance of Pakistan under the Military and Democratic Governments. The question of prime importance must be answered through reliable data that which political system contributed successfully in terms of Economic progress in Pakistan? How Pakistani economy performed under Military and Democratic Governments?

Economic performance remains a very gigantic expression that comprises quite a few variables like (Foreign Direct Investment), (Real Gross Domestic Product), (Unemployment), (Per capita income), (Consumer price index), (Gross National Product), (Corruption Index) and (Inflation Rate).

The prime focus of study in this thesis exists in the searching of related hidden data concerning the Economic performance of the Governments under Democratic and Military Governments. It is requisite examining and analyzing its important facts. This study would assist solving a number of questions like why Military governments achieved positive results concerning Gross Domestic Product and controlling Inflation whereas Democratic Government achieved positive results concerning Per Capita Income. This is certainly an essential exploratory issue which really is requisite to be solving unveiling the related information.

#### **Significance/Justification of the Study:**

The significance of this historical study lies in the exploration of the facts regarding the Economic performance of the Governments under Democratic and Military Governments in Pakistan. To what extent, the Governments, under Military and Democracy, achieved their Economic targets. Through the findings of this research study, it will be useful to highlight and explore the problems, hurdles, and particular gaps between the Economic policies and strategies adopted by the Governments for Economic Growth and Development in Pakistan.

#### **Objectives of the Study:**

The prime purpose of this research is checking the correlation between Governments' Economic policies with respect to Economic Growth and Development.

The specific objectives of the study are;

- i- To understand the potentials of the Military and Democratic Governments in terms of Economic performances for Economic Growth in the country in historical perspective.
- ii- To analyze the study comparatively about problems, hurdles, of the Governments regarding Economic performances. To discover the factors turning out to be success/ failure of the Governments in terms of Economic achievements in the country.

#### **Limitations of the Study:**

This study is limited to the geographical boundary of Pakistan, as the prime objective of this study is to measure the performance of Governments under Democracy and Military in Pakistan during the year 1951 to 2014.

#### Literature Review:

#### **Theoretical Framework:**

Economic Growth and Development under the Democratic and Military Governments, also its impacts, has been the significant issue in Pakistan. It is requisite to review the present writings upon Macroeconomic results in Democratic as well as Army revolutions. Democratic system prevails in many countries globally. Democratic and Military reigns are intended for the community as well as deprived citizens.

Development and Democracy remain similar and identical expressions to have been also helped the similar ideology also faulting Army revolutions which they are more directed to their individual concern (distribution of resources) comparing with Non-defense plans as well as peoples. Army rule frequently claims improvements regarding Macroeconomic indicators as well as Economic constancy in Pakistan although extraordinary change wasn't perceived in the Martial ruling, relatively several Macroeconomic signs remained considerably nicer in Democratic rule. (A. R. Raheem, V. Parmar, N. Ahmad, and A. M. Ahmed, 1971)

Democracy surely is perceived as more preferable comparing with army rule regarding development, investments, constancy as well as bringing opportunities to be reflected. If former administration became fail accomplishing regarding preferred anticipations those may be eradicated with its people in next election. Democracy means the complete authority by the people, and Military coups are far behind by reaching to its peoples. (A. R. Raheem, V. Parmar, N. Ahmad, and A. M. Ahmed, 2014)

It is a common perception that Military coups bring political instability in the country. Military dictators became unsuccessful generating Economic Growth. Negative impacts on health, education and investments had been perceived after ousting Democracy and concluding that coup happening in repressive State sometimes demonstrates better impacts on Economic Growth but coup completely failed generating Economic Growth after ousting a Democratic State. (E. Meyersson, 2015)

There is a common belief that Economic Growth may not occur if there is a political instability in the country. Governmental insecurity happens because of lack of Congruency amid financial transformation as well as its Governmental institutes. As financial transformation alters urban as well as rural society's force it then happens and when Government fails creating equilibrium between urban and rural society and instability happens. While a correlated vision disagrees so as to governmental Illegitimacy is accountable regarding governmental insecurity. Economic excel remains all about anticipation as Administration fails fulfilling preferred hopes and then insecurity occurs and when anticipation is satisfied surely then Economic Growth happens. (P. D. Feaver, 1999)

Political insecurity decreases the Growth, and there are more possibilities of Governments to be collapsed in insecurity while these possibilities are lesser in constancy.

According to the words of Ibrahim, "If the Economy is decreasing it has more probability to be over taken by Army rulers. Regarding Latin America when the Economic performances were bad, they went into further coup d'états. (J. M. Powell and T. Clayton, 1950)

The similar case was empirically verified by Fossum. (E. Fossum, 1967)

As far as the Economic constancy is concerned there are real aspects and strategies which manage the entire Economy and likewise those aspects and strategies are too handled by Governments along with their individual inclinations and requirements. It is an open fact that the Economies perform nicer in Democratic government structure than Military system as Democracy is termed as political constancy, strong organizations and solid long term Economic strategies. Pakistan experienced of both Democratic and Military regimes. As a result, it would be intriguing to inspect the Economic performance of Pakistan under two different Government systems.

#### **Hypothesis:**

**H1:** Economic policies under Military Governments and Economic development and Growth in Pakistan are positively correlated.

**H2:** The greater the good governance and better economic strategies in country, the higher Economic prosperity and standard of living.

**H3:** The performance of country's economy is positively correlated with its Government's significant policies.

#### **Research Methodology:**

Keeping in view the nature of the research problem, the Descriptive, Historical, and Analytical methods / (Mixed Methods) have been utilized.

#### **Research Design:**

To achieve the better findings and results, combination of both, Qualitative and Quantitative research designs have been utilized.

### Data collection and Variables of the Study:

For collecting the data, Secondary sources have been used.

Regarding Secondary sources, the books, research journals, internet sources, research articles, market reports, newspapers, magazines, etc. have highly been essential and useful.

The main task and purpose of this paper is to examine comparatively the significant economic strategies, trends, and achievements by democratic and military governments in Pakistan in historical perspective.

There are key variables regarding this thesis need to be enclosed.

I- Direct Investment (FDI) II- Real Gross Domestic Product (RGDP) III- Unemployment (UE) IV- Per capita income (PCI) V- Inflation Rate (INF).

Statistics over foreign direct investment (percentage to gross domestic product) of the years 1970-2014 as well as real gross product for the years of 1951-2014 would be gotten from World Bank, statistics for CPI Inflation (1957-2014) would be gotten from international monetary fund, and statistics on Unemployment (1986-2014) as well as Per capita Income (1960-2014) would be gotten from Trading Economies.

#### **Conclusion:**

Since inception, we haven't been able to create best political institutions in our country. It is regrettable fact that countries which were far behind from Pakistan are ahead now. Democratic and Military Governments in Pakistan contributed their part to achieve Economic Development and Growth. Until 2013 the country hasn't experienced a single shift of Democracy to other Democratic administration.

In Pakistan Military Governments perform better than Democratic Governments in Pakistan. In Pakistan, right from the word go, Governments were under the authority of Military coups for almost thirty-five years, and on account of this development it is revealed that Economic progress and Economic Growth were far successful than the Democratic Governments.

Democratic system of Government has been such a difficult task to be achieved in Pakistan. As far as Economic Growth and Management is concerned, the last six decades have been crucial in the country.

During 60s and 80s the Growth rate had been higher in Pakistan than in South Asia by an average of 2%. But in 90s it performed lesser than the regional average. There were problems regarding smooth trend of Growth due to Social and Political interference. Social and Political stability is requisite to achieve Economic Growth in the country.

As far as the Economic constancy is concerned there are real aspects and strategies which manage the entire Economy and likewise those aspects and strategies are too handled by Governments along with their individual inclinations and requirements. It is an open fact that the Economies perform nicer in Democratic government structure than Military system as Democracy is termed as political constancy, strong organizations and solid long term Economic strategies.

#### References

- A. Ibrahim, "Guarding the State or protecting the Economy? The Economic factors of Pakistan's Military coups," Development Studies Institute, London School of Economics and Political Sciences, 2009.
  K. Deutsch, "Social mobilization and political development," American Political Science, vol. 55, pp. 493–514, 1961.
- A.R. Raheem, V. Parmar, N. Ahmad, and A. M. Ahmed, "Economic and social progress under civilian and military setups B. Henry, The Military and Modernization, Chicago: Aldine, 1971.
- A.N. Umez, "Nigeria: Real problems, real solutions," The Tragedy of a Value System in Nigeria: Theories and Solutions, Snap Press, 2000.
- E. Fossum, "Factors influencing the occurrence of military coups d'état in Latin America," Journal of Peace Research, vol. 4, no. 3, pp. 228-251, 1967.
- E. Meyersson, Political Man on Horseback Military Coups and Development, 2015.
- J. F. Helliwell, "Empirical Linkages between democracy and economic growth," British Journal of Political Science, vol. 42, no. 2, pp. 225-248, 1994.
- J. M. Powell and L. T. Clayton, "Global instances of coups from 1950 to 2010: A newest dataset," Journal of Peace Research, vol. 48, no. 2, pp. 249-259, 2011.
- Muhammad Nauman Hayat, & et al. Economic Performance of Pakistan under Democracy and Military Regimes, Journal of Economics, Business and Management, Vol. 4, No. 12, December 2016.

- P. D. Feaver, "Civil-military relations," Annual Review of Political Science, vol. 2, no. 1, pp. 211–241, 1999.
- S. A. Zaidi, Issues in Pakistan's Economy, (2nded.). Karachi, Oxford University Press, 2005.

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOI.No.11, Issue No. 01 January—June, 2020

# Federalism in Pakistan: Analyzing Sixty-Seven Years of Democratic Efforts

By

<sup>1</sup>Nazir Ahmed Kasi, <sup>2</sup>Saman Salah, <sup>3</sup>Surayya Bano

#### **Abstract:**

This study seeks to investigate "Federalism" and its historical perspective in Pakistan. Federalism refers "to a form of government where power is distributed between the center and provinces federating units". The paper further traces the trajectory of three constitutions of Pakistan, 1956, 1962 and 1973 to explore federalism and changes in its structure in each constitution. Besides, this study highlights two modes of federalism which are dual federalism and cooperative federalism which has put the basis of this government into practice. The findings of the study indicate that The Government Act 1935 provided enormous powers to Governor-General, 1956 constitution provided powers to president like imposing emergency in country and dissolution of assemblies which challenged the spirit of federation in the country. The 1962 constitution changed the very nature of the federal structure. The suspension of Constitution in 1977 & 1999 brought the military domination and shifting of powers to Centre which again violated the spirit of federalism and provincial autonomy. In post 18th amendment, the Centre still violates the federal structure and ignores the spirit of federalism in the country. The non-implementation of Article 158 and 161 (2) are the vivid example of Centre dominating and violating the spirit of federation and constitution.

Email: nazirkasi7@gmail.com

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>Assistant Professor, Department of Pakistan Study Centre, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>Assistant Professor at Sardar Bahadur Khan Women's University Quetta Pakistan Email: samanmkn@gmail.com

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup>Assistant Professor, Department of Pakistan Study Centre, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan

**Keywords**: Federalism, Pakistan, Constitutions, historical perspective **Introduction**:

Federalism is the amalgamation of two form of government, general<sup>1</sup> and regional<sup>2</sup>, into one national government. In a federation all the national affairs are administered by the center and regional ones are exercised by the federating units. The both government tiers, center and provinces, put into effect certain amount of autonomy within their reach of influence. The federation in Pakistan has a loose center only exercising four objectives: communication, defense, foreign policy and economy; and the provinces working autonomously in the absence of the four powers exercised by the center. America is certainly the glorious example for the modern federations which adopted this form of government under the Constitution of 1789.Later, this method of government for a state was adopted by many states in the decolonization era, post-world war II period, to be the best form of government due to their heterogeneous population Federalism is basically building up an idea with a convenient system of government thus establishing a suitable form of government among the units and center. The bona fide taste of federation is in the accumulation and establishment of a manageable system among national and regional governments both collaborating with each other. Ariyo has argued that it is basically the division of power in an organized way. Best examples of Federation are Switzerland, Argentina, Australia, United States, Germany, Brazil and India.



The countries in green are of Federation Sates and the countries in blue are of Unitary States.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Center or federal government

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Provincial, state, cantonal, or sub-unit governments

#### **Types of Federalism:**

There are mainly two modes of federalism which are *dual federalism* and *cooperative federalism* which put this form of government into practice<sup>1</sup>. The first and foremost form is dual federation. It has two separate governments. Each one has its own responsibility. Like national and state. The second form is cooperative federation. It is the amalgamation of various parts of government into one as single. This form of federation works with cooperation among the different tiers of government.

#### **Basic Power Structure of Federalism:**

There are three main basic power structure of federalism which is Federation<sup>2</sup>, confederation, and devolution<sup>3</sup>.

#### • Confederation:

It is the form of government where the center drives its power form the states. The power is yield by the independent federating units<sup>4</sup>. European Union (EU) is an example of Confederation.

#### • Devolution:

It is the distribution of power to territorial who want more power for their own affairs. It is a form of administrative decentralization. The crucial difference between a federal system and devolved system is that in federal system the constitution guarantees federation while in devolved system the constitution doesn't.

#### **Development of Federalism in Pakistan:**

Federalism narration in Pakistan is the case of the proverb 'taking two steps ahead and making one step toward the backs'<sup>5</sup>. Federalism in Pakistan is not a new phenomenon; it was adopted from the British heritage. To study

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Ibid, p.3.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Which has been discussed above

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Coercive, Cooperative, and Collaborative Federalism in Context of Intergovernmental Relations; PA 542, Summer 2013 publication.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Ibid, p. 8.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> Features on Federalism by Zafarullah Khan, Adnan Rehmat, and Shiza Malik; p.5

the development of federalism in Pakistan we have to study the primitive developments from the colonial era.

#### **Colonial Heritage:**

In the Sub-Continent, the evolution of Federalism was in the form of the 'Government of Indian Act 1935'. The Act of 1935 formally introduced a federal structure in the region with the accommodation of the diverse local ambitions. All India Muslim League [AIML] avoided it because it did not have power over the provinces of the Muslim majority. The states which today Pakistan constitute were not in the control of the AIML in that period where AIML avoided the formation of federation on the basis of territory. Like, the state of NWFP had never a

Muslim League government; it was ruled by Congress. Punjab also didn't have the government of Muslim League. Sindh and Bengal had fragile coalition of governments.

In 1930<sup>2</sup>, Allama Iqbal eloquent the formation of independent federating units of the majority Muslim states; in the meantime, the party was grateful to fulfill the demands of Muslim majority provinces to acquire more support in these provinces for the coming elections. That was the reason why Muslim League in 1940 presented a historical resolution at Lahore that the Muslim majority states (Punjab, Bengal, Sindh and NWFP) would form a federation with federating units autonomous. Later, in 1946 this resolution was substituted by another resolution passed by the Muslim League Legislators.

The Lahore resolution of 1940 lucidly revealed the separatist motto of Muslim League for a State constituting of Muslim majority states. It emphasized the formation of a (con-) federation of Punjab, Sindh, and NWFP to come to a social contract to form a new state, PAKISTAN<sup>3</sup>. However, it is claimed by my scholars that Quaid-i-Azam visualized a confederation for

Pakistan; also that the 'Government of Indian Act 1935' provided no role for the Centre. After the independence, the both countries adopted the Federal form of governments. In the postindependence era, the apparent (con-) federation of Lahore resolution remained inactive while agitating ethno-linguistic diversions.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Territorial formation of federalism

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Allahabad Address of Iqbal

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Waseem 1990: 518-22

Pakistan constituted of two wings, East wing, Bengal, and West wing the current Pakistan, with a hostile country, India, dividing the two wings with 1000 miles of territory between them. While considering the fact that, a hostile India between the wings may be a prerequisite threat to the country so the ruling elites pushed the centralization of powers at the hand of Karachi later Islamabad.

The Centre accumulated huge powers under Sections 9 (5), 8 (2), 102 and 92 (A) of the 1947 Independence of India Act<sup>1</sup>. Pakistan was born out in an irregular situation that led it to two approaches:

i. Adoption of Federalism to be the viable form of government due to its regional diversity, and ii. To make it as powerless as viable.

#### Federalism: A Historical Perspective in Pakistan:

Federalism in Pakistan is divided into two eras: **pre-federation** (1947-1971) and **postfederation** (1973-todate). It is the first era of federation that led to more power centralization with the crumbling of the federal structure of the country under an absolute center with provinces acquiring their powers in the shadow of an absolute and unquestionable center. The second era, post-1973, had led to the bouncing back of the federal structure; with challenges faced by provinces from the centralist authority of the state.

#### **Pre-Federation (1947-1971):**

As discussed earlier, Pakistan was born to be a Federation due to its linguistic, regional and ethnic diversity. "Government of Indian Act 1935 was adopted in the absence of a constitution with least changes<sup>2</sup>. For almost a decade, the whole system was running under this Act. The Act provided enormous powers to the Governor General in opposition to the assembly and provinces.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Salamat, 1992: 66, 68

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Politics of Federalism in Pakistan: Problems and Prospects by Iram Khalid: *A Research Journal of South Asian Studies Vol.* 28, No. 1, January-June 2013, pp.199-212

This Act weakened the federation from the beginning<sup>1</sup> and made a quasi-federation"<sup>2</sup>. <sup>3</sup>

Referring to the pre-partition developments for a federal government, the post-independence scenario demanded a crystal clear "separation of powers of Centre and the provinces in order to curtail the authority of Centre<sup>17</sup>". In the decade long absence of a constitution in the Country, brought it to numerous issues and problems which were far away from the potentiality of the leaders in the nascent state<sup>4</sup>.

"The Act of 1935 inherited viceroy system which was continued in Pakistan. The Viceroy system gave enormous powers to the Center and the Governor General. The vested powers were exercised by Governor General and Center which weakened the parliamentary system and also faded the Federal structure of the country". The form of government which a Federal structure ensures for a country couldn't exist along with the viceroy system. A gap was created and was zealously filled by the elite institutions of the country: Military and Bureaucracy.

#### • 1956 Constitution and Federalism:

In a decade long history of constitutional development, the first constitution was imposed on 23<sup>rd</sup> March, 1956. At the time, Pakistan constituted of five provinces, four in the western region<sup>56</sup> and one on the eastern region, East Pakistan. There was disparity between all the provinces of the country. East Wing constituted the fifty-five percent of the population of the country and on the other hand the other provinces constituted the forty-five percent of the population but geographically it was larger than the other wing. Due to

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> This Act of 1935 provided absolute powers to the Governor General who can impose emergency in the country; and can abolish the national assembly and provincial assemblies also.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Quasi-Federation is that form of Federation which only exists in theory not in practice. The Government of Indian Act 1935 curtailed the powers of provinces and gave absolute powers to Governor General of the country.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Politics of Federalism in Pakistan: Problems and Prospects by Iram Khalid: *A Research Journal of South Asian Studies Vol.* 28, No. 1, January-June 2013, pp.199-212

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Ahmed, 2009: p.19-80. Saeed, 1967: p. 60-70. Shafqat, 1989: p.87-97.

Wheeler, 1970: p.91-110. Choudhury, 1969: p.67-84. Choudhury, 2007: p. 49-60

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> Later, the four provinces were amalgamated to form the West Wing under the one-unit formula. <sup>21</sup> Constituting of two Houses, Upper House and Lower House, the Upper house [Senate] will have equal representation from all the provinces and the Lower House representation will be based on population from the respective units. <sup>6</sup> and 1952 reports of Basic Principle Committee

the disproportion among them, East Wing preferred a bicameral system<sup>21</sup> which was more close to a federal structure. East wing having the majority population wanted to have supremacy on the other wing. Unlikely, the West wing wanted to overcome the disparity among them and to obliterate the majority and leverage of the East wing. This was the reason that the two reports<sup>22</sup> of Basic Principle Committee (BPC) were rejected. Later, in 1953 Mohammad Ali Bogra presented the solution of the problem. He presented the Bogra Formula which promulgated the One Unit Scheme. The scheme created two wings of the country; one East Wing<sup>1</sup> and the other West Wing<sup>2</sup>, merging the all provinces into one. This Scheme created more tensions in the country mainly from the East wing. The 1956 constitution was of a federal structure but more centralized. It was of a unicameral<sup>3</sup>.

The constitution gave more powers to the President of the country. "This power became a reason of the imposition of Martial Law in the country and the abrogation of the constitution<sup>23 4 26</sup>. The constitution was abrogated by Iskander Mirza and he appointed Major General Ayoub Khan as the Chief Martial Law Administrator"<sup>26</sup>. The de jure powers which were given to the President like to impose emergency in the country can be traced to the Vice-Regal Powers of the Governor General. Same like powers were given to Mohammad Ali Jinnah and other Governors later him. This act created the institionalizing of army in the politics of Pakistan for the first time. Later, the army kept intervening in the politics of Pakistan which led to the grappling of the Federation in the country. From the period of 1958 to 1962 the country was running on the Martial Law. Then, in 1962 the second constitution was introduced.

#### • 1962 Constitution and Federalism:

In the period of 1958 to 1962, duration of four years, the country was running on the Martial Law. The second constitution was promulgated on March 1, 1962. The constitution was based on the structure of 'Basic Democracies'. The federal structure in the constitution was only reflected only in the name of the country. It gave enormous powers to the Centre<sup>5</sup>. The high concentrate power was vested in one man, Auob Khan, who was

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Constituting the Eastern region of the country

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> The West Wing consisted of Sindh, Balochistan, NWFP and Punjab.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Consisting of only one House, National Assembly. The reason was that One Unit Scheme was promulgated in 1955 and the country constituted of two wings apparently equal. And a unicameral was form of parliament was ok due to the equality among the both wings. Only partial differences were there.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> In 1958.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> Basically, this constitution centralized the Centre over the provinces.

the president of the country. "The One Unit Scheme was abrogated in 1970. West Pakistan was resorted to its pre-1955 form in the sense of provinces. Balochistan was for the first time recognized as a province. First general elections were held in his era. He abrogated the One Unit in 1970 and called for general elections".

## **Post-Federation (1973-2010):**

After the debacle of East Pakistan, and the rise of separatist movements in Balochistan and subsequently in Sindh, the elite in the Centre became familiar that the ignorance of the federal structure would create more problems in the coming years for the country. The separation of the East wing brought the dominance of one province, Punjab, in the country. The province hosted the fifty-eight population of the country so it became clear to the other three provinces of the country that the dominance of one province will dominate the political landscapes. The federating units tired to block the dominance of the one province by pushing for the strengthening of the federation. Hence, it was the reason why the constitution of 1973 was bicameral. The two houses: National Assembly (Lower House) based on population and the Senate (Upper House) based on equal representation from all provinces. For the first time, all the regional languages were recognized and Sindi was adopted as regional language of Sindh, in 1972, which was later non-acceptable by the Majoahjirs.

#### 1973 Constitution and Federalism:

The third constitution was enacted on 14 August, 1973. This constitution was different from the other two constitutions<sup>33</sup> it for the first time created a bicameral legislature. The two houses, National Assembly constituted members on population bases and the Senate<sup>6</sup> on equal representations from all the provinces. The election of members in National Assembly brought the dominance of one province, Punjab, creating more strains in the face of federalism and also creating sense of alienation among other provinces.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> The real motive for this move was that, the army believed that it was now more difficult to rule the country directly. So, it decided that a huge Parliament will be better for the military to have the decision into play.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Provinces of West Pakistan, which took up arms and resisted the will of Centre on their respective provinces.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Punjab

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> In the constitution history of Pakistan, for the first time a bicameral parliament was adopted.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> and 1962 constitutions

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> Senate was formed for the first time in the constitutional history of Pakistan

"The constitution constituted of two lists: federal and concurrent list. Sixty-seven items were given to the federal government in the Federal List and the Concurrent List allowed the provinces to legislate laws according to its subject and the overriding power was given to the Centre. The Centre government had the supreme authority in overriding the provincial law"<sup>29</sup>. This ultimate power to Centre was given in the Article 143 of the constitution. The constitution curtailed the powers of the President and give powers to the Prime Minister making it a Parliamentarian system. In the sense of building up the federation, a council was established, Council of Commons Interest (CCI). The council constituted Prime Minister, chief ministers of all provinces and four members to be elected by the Prime minister. CCI was to resolve issues between the provinces and the Centre<sup>1</sup>.

#### a) Senate:

Upper House, Senate, first time formed under the constitution of 1973. Senate ensured equal representation from all the provinces. Each province was given the presentation of nineteen members; FATA (Federally Administered Tribal Areas) was to elect eight members, and Islamabad Capital Territory (ICT) was given three seats. Senate countered the dominance of one ethnic community which dominated the lower house<sup>2</sup>; it was a shield for the smaller federating units against the supremacy of the superior ones and ensured their interests.

# b) Eighth Amendment:

This Amendment is pivotal to the constitution because it changed the basic feature of the constitution. This amendment added to the seats of the Lower and Upper House. Senate seats increased from fourteen to nineteen for each province making a total of one hundred nine. The tenure of the members was also increased from four to six years. "One of the rudimentary aims of the amendment was to curtail the powers of prime minister and gave power to the President to sack the Prime Minister and can dissolve the Lower House on his will. This amendment increased the powers of the President house and concentrating the powers in the Centre was very disastrous for the federal structure and highly affected the very kind of it"<sup>36</sup>.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Most of the disputes were gas, water and electricity along with their distribution between them.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Counter of dominance was based on equal representation; Lower House was based on population base and definitely Punjab dominated it.

#### • LFO 2002:

Earlier, in the thirteenth amendment the eighth atonement was reversed giving the powers back to the Prime Minister. But, in 2002 the LFO Order revived the eighth amendment and brought the same powers back to the President. More to add, the President was also given the powers to appoint Joint Chief of Staff Committee Chairman. This order also contained that no prime minister can hold office more than two tenures. This Order gave compelling powers to President than before. Once again, the federal structure was highly obscure by paving the way to the power centralization vested in the hands of President.

#### c) Seventeenth Amendment:

Same like the eighth amendment, the seventeenth amendment changed the form of government of Parliamentary while giving enormous powers to the President. The amendment was presented in December, 2003 in the constitution. It gave the president the powers to dissolve the National Assembly and adding a section in the Supreme Court arena to have a debate on it.

#### d) Eighteenth Amendment:

This amendment was a landmark in the constitution of Pakistan. It was passed in April 2010 under the democratic rule of Pakistan Peoples Party (PPP). It finished the president's powers to dissolve the lower house which had changed the form of government a semi-presidential to parliamentary form. The president's powers were curtailed and powers were transferred to the office of prime minister. It brought provincial autonomy and gave the federating units all those rights which were promised in Lahore Resolution. This amendment brought some changes in the constitution.

#### Federalism and the "Centre-Province Relations"

In the federal structure of Pakistan, there has always been continuous alienation among the provinces over the Centre-provincial relations. Federalism in Pakistan has always remained in the smoke screen. The relations between Centre and the provinces has been detoriated over the years. A voice of provincial autonomy has always remained in the constitutional history of the country. The Centre has always dominated the federating units while agitating more tensions between their relations.

#### **Distribution of Powers:**

Distribution of Powers in a federal structure plays an imperative role and it is one of the prerequisite foundational features for federalism. Since the inception, there has been an exceedingly nepotism towards Centre in the distribution of subjects between Centre-provinces. Lists of subjects with demarcated the powers of Centre and province transferred from three<sup>1</sup> in the constitution of 1956 to single list<sup>2</sup> in 1962 constitution and ultimately into two<sup>3</sup> in 1973 constitution. Provinces under a federation are given the powers to assign civil servants, panel of judges for the higher courts, employs, and bureaucrats. After the first year of inception<sup>41</sup>, the federal structure was in fact defied in the process of "bureaucratic" centralization. However, these powers of Centre included the "reassigning, training, posting and promoting of the 41 1948 officials 42." There has been persistent increase in the sense of deprivation and alienation among the administrative units. The smaller provinces are still seething with anger because of the powers distributed to the center. The bias divisions of powers have given birth to provincialism; ethnocentrism and arms struggle in Pakistan.

# Financial Dimension of Centre-Province Relations in Federalism under NFC:

Many NFC Awards were produced in military regimes of General Zia-ul-Haq and General Musharraf which were unable to meet a harmony from the federating units<sup>4</sup>. Moreover, in the civilian tenure, Nawaz Sharif, was able to produce the 1991 and 1996 awards while proliferating the revenue from twenty-eight to forty-two percent.

#### **Ethnic Movements and Federation:**

A federation helps the diverse communities and nations in ensuring their equal representation under a federal structure. Since 1947, there had been ethnic consciousness among various communities. Major ethnic movements like Bengali nationalism, Baloch separatism, Pakhtun nationalism, Sindhi regionalism, and Mohajir movements in 1980s posing an overt failure of federation in Pakistan. Over the years, Pakistan federation has failed to address their grievances. In recent years, movements like separate provinces for Hazara community from KPK and Siraiki

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Concurrent, provincial and federal list

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Federal list

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Federal and Concurrent list

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> In Zia's era the awards were produced in 1979 and 1985; however, in Musharraf's era the awards were produced in 2000 and 2006.

province from Punjab are a serioius challenge within provinces in the form of ethnic hostility.

Another project of Balochistan, Saindak, where iron, gold, and cooper are discovered. The federal government came to agreement with China in 2011 without any dialogue with the Balochistan government. The agreement ensured that China will have seventy-five percent of share, federal will be having twenty-four percent share and Balochistan was given one percent of the share <sup>37</sup> <sup>38</sup>. Federal government again violated the provisions and determined the Centre might over the provincial matters neither the 18<sup>th</sup> amendment or CCI ensured the safeguard interests of the province. <sup>38</sup> http://thebalochistanpoint.com/the-plunder-of-saindaks-cooperand-gold/ (Website accessed on May 12, 2018).

#### **Conclusion:**

Pakistan has a chequered history of federation; the true spirit of federalism has been ignored given in the constitutions. Though federalism has existed in constitution, but a quasi-federation has been practiced. Even though the promise of federalism in pre-partition worked for the independence, but in the post-independence the true spirit of federalism was ignored and the promises were only left in theory. The Government Act 1935 provided enormous powers to Governor-General, 1956 constitution provided powers to president like imposing emergency in country and dissolution of assemblies which challenged the spirit of federation in the country. The 1962 constitution changed the very nature of the federal structure. Since 1947, the distribution of powers has been in the favor of Centre. The Centre, over years, has intervened in the provincial affairs like administrative, legislative, and economic which has raised dissatisfaction among federating units towards the Centre. The unequal power distribution and disparity between Centre and provinces has led different ethnic and separatist movements. The 1973 Constitution provided greater provincial autonomy to the provinces than previous ones. But in the subsequent eras of civilian rule (1971-77, and 1985-1999) the spirit of provincial autonomy was ignored<sup>1</sup>. The suspension of Constitution in 1977 & 1999 brought the military domination and shifting of powers to Centre which again violated the spirit of federalism and provincial autonomy. In post 18<sup>th</sup> amendment, the Centre still violates the federal structure and ignores the spirit federalism in the country. The non-implementation of Article 158 and 161 (2) are the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> The Problems and Issues of Federalism in Pakistan, Journal research by Muntzra Nazir, Published in Pakistan Vision Vol.9, No.1; p.26

vivid example of Centre dominating and violating the spirit of federation and constitution.

#### **References:**

- Abbasi, Faisal. Federalism, Provincial Autonomy, and Conflicts, 1<sup>st</sup> ed. Islamabad: Centre for Peace and Development Initiatives, 2010.
- Adeney, Katharine. The Limitations of Non- consociational Federalism: The Example of Pakistan (2009), Ethnopolitics, 8:1, 87-106
- Anwar Shah, "The 18<sup>th</sup> Constitutional Amendment: Glue or Solvent for Nation Building and Citizenship in Pakistan?" The Lahore Journal of Economics 17: SE (September 2012): pp. 387424
- Iftikhar Ahmed and others, "National Finance Commission Awards in Pakistan: A Historical Perspective" Islamabad, PIDE, 2007
- Khalid Iram. "Politics of Federalism in Pakistan: Problems and Prospects" South Asian Studies 28 (2013)
- Katharine Adeney, "A Step Towards Inclusive Federalism in Pakistan? The Politics of the 18th Amendment" Oxford University Press, Publius, Vol. 42, No. 4 (Fall 2012), pp. 539-565
- Khan, Zafarullah. Future of Pakistani Federation: Case Study of the Council of Common Interests (CCI), Centre for Civic Education Pakistan, 2011
- Muntzra Nazir, "The Problems and Issues of Federalism in Pakistan" Pakistan Vision 9: 109-128
- Mansoor Akber Kundi, "Federalism in Pakistan: Issues and Adjustment" Asian Affairs, p.23-36
- Manzoor Ahmed and others, "The Experiment of Federalism in Pakistan: An Analytical Study" Pakistan Journal of History and Culture, Vol. XXXVII, No. 1 (2016), p.59-72.
- Tahir Mahmood, "A Comparative Analysis of the Functioning of the Senate in USA and Pakistan" South Asian Studies Vol. 30, No.2, July December 2015, pp. 265 280

- Waseem, Mohammad. Federalism in Pakistan,  $1^{st}$  ed. LUMS, 2010
- Zahid Mehmood, Ahmad. Institutional Analysis of Council of Common Interests (CCI): A Guide for Functionaries, 1<sup>st</sup> ed. Islamabad: Strengthening Participatory Federalism and Decentralization, December 2013

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOI.No.11, Issue No. 01 January--June, 2020

# Bilateral Issues Confronting Regional Cooperation: A Case Study of Indo-Pak Relation in Context of SAARC Experience

<sup>1</sup>Saima Taffazul, <sup>2</sup>Noor Ahmed

#### **Abstract:**

In the recent years there has seen a great increase in regional blocs internationally. The most important trend in the recent political system is proliferating of regional cooperative positioning across the world. South Asia is an economically underdeveloped and a politically volatile region of the world. The countries in the region are with different economic and developmental bases; however, these are socially and culturally homogeneous. The Prime purpose of this research study is to focus and highlight the importance of SAARC in South Asian region.

**Keywords:** SAARC, Relations, Regional, India, Pakistan etc.

#### **Introduction:**

Today's world is at a turning point. The changes that world experience is, revolutionary, global, fundamental and as well as structural in content. In the 21st century optimism sense prevails for attaining prosperity and peace by effective role-of regional and global organizations. In the recent years there has seen a great increase in regional blocs internationally. The widely accepted definition of a region is "a region with definite indices that endorse its existence. The countries which have close geographical contiguity with one another can be categorized as the region" (Mario. T, 2007). Regionalism anticipates a geographic region and different techniques of the conflicts resolution and probabilities of pursuing regular foreign policy objectives in more than a regional context. It also furnishes a mechanism for unification and integration leading to strong community building (Mohanan. B, 1992).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>M.Phil. Scholar, Department of Pakistan Study Centre, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>Dr. Noor Ahmed, Research Supervisor and Associate Professor, Department of Pakistan Study Centre, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan

The most important trend in the recent political system is proliferating of regional cooperative positioning across the world. The concept of economic integration acquired political currency in the international political system with the birth event of European Union. The other leading examples of regional groupings are NAFTA, AU, SADC, WTO and ASEAN.

South Asia is an economically underdeveloped and a politically volatile region of the world. The countries in the region are with different economic and developmental bases; however, these are socially and culturally homogeneous. Nearly all the countries follow democratic pluralism. South Asia has a common history, yet political division is creating constraints in intensifying intra-regional homogeneity. All the countries have common various economic features like poverty, mass unemployment and income inequality. Relations among the south Asian countries turn out to be crucial as an outline of analysis to visualize a regional future regarding political and economic stability of the region (Michael. S, 2016).

SAARC was long-established in the year 1985 for endorsement of regional cooperation among South Asia countries, and the significance of regionalism has been amplified since its commencement. The core idea behind its foundation was the endorsement of socio-economic and political interaction between the South Asia countries. The proposal of regional cooperation in South Asia countries was presented in 1980 by the President of state of Bangladesh (Sir Zia-ur-Rehman). His thought was that regional cooperation will assist these countries to come closer and effort for economic and trade collaboration. South Asian Association for Regional Cooperation as established in Dhaka on 8<sup>th</sup> December, 1985. Charter members of the organization are Bhutan, Bangladesh, Maldives, Pakistan, Nepal, India and Sri Lanka. The Afghanistan coupled the organization in 2007 as its 8<sup>th</sup> member. The observer states are China, Iran, Japan, Myanmar, South Korea, Mauritius, Australia United States and the European Union.

The Charter of SAARC emphasizes the craving of South Asian States to endorse peace, stability and development in the area. The SAARC has been working since 1985 yet it could not turn into an active regional organization and the vision of greater cooperation among countries could not materialize completely. The bilateral issues between the states of the region are considering being the major barrier to cooperation. The Charter of SAARC built-in two provisions to discrete it from the bilateral issues.

Firstly, according to the charter the bilateral issues could not be address in the SAARC meetings. Secondly, all resolutions were to be taken with the approval of all members. Aside from the continuation of conflicts among the diverse states of the region, there is also a lack of consensus among countries on the mechanism to address the bilateral disputes and conflict resolution procedure. The disputed issues between the South Asian countries have evidences themselves in categorically wars (Pakistan and India), low-potency conflicts (Bangladesh and India, and the military presence of India in Sri Lanka, terrorism cross border (Kashmir state), a devastating arms race between the nuclear rivals of the region, and hostile propaganda. The SAARC has not been effective in managing these bilateral conflicts and its advancement has been flawed because of these conflicts, as observe in case of held up summits and cancellation of meetings.

The major South Asia issues/conflicts realm from boundary and strategic disputes, migration issues, water body's management, transit and trade and issues/ conflicts and ethno-nationalist interferences. The conflicts born from these sources are stubborn and prolonged between India and Pakistan. The mistrust between the rivals has prevailed intact since they achieve their independence in 1947. The four wars have been fought between Pakistan and India (1947-48, 1965, 1971 and 1999) and furthermore faced a large number of crises among which the impending for violence was elevated (1984, 1987, 1990 and 2002). The unresolved Kashmir dispute, nuclear and missile rivalry AND Terrorist threats are the major areas of strain between these two countries. The cooperation and Peace in South Asia is a hostage to India and Pakistan conflicts. There is substantial pledges and paperwork made on the summits and all other SAARC meetings to promote the procedure of regional cooperation yet the qualitative transform does not occur because the mindset of main stakeholders remain atavism. Established with a dream to create a South Asian identity, the SAARC has been incapable to deliver this pledge and has been condemn for its shortcomings and failures. Some features that can be notorious in the chassis of SAARC are: its failure to hoists inter-state issues and conflicts that has assembled it detain to the nationalistic interests and bilateral conflicts of member states. The lack of reliance among South Asian countries: SAARC was established with constraints and disabilities, which were basically self-imposed. It embraces a usable advancement of cooperation in all other non-controversial sectors like cultural and social fields. The SAARC presents the ideology that all the resolutions have to fabricate collectively and for this reason no contentious and bilateral issue can be presented as agenda. This exhibits a frail inter-state relationship

toward impartial involvement in making policies for the people of South Asia.

One important mode to deal with these challenges is to change the behavior approach and attitudes the concerned countries so that new ideas, approaches and theories are given a reasonable chance. This would require prudent vision, tolerance, generosity, and practical approach to disengage countries from the past issues and move in the track of development in order to deal with these problems which obstruct the route of regional development. It is believed that as the countries of the region develop mutual buoyancy, the recital of SAARC will improve.

#### **Problem Statement:**

I have chosen the topic "Bilateral issues confronting regional cooperation (a case study of Indo-Pak relation in context of SAARC experience) to examine SAARC functioning with the objective of identifying its problems and achievements. Why and how conflicts among the states, especially India and Pakistan affected the performance of SAARC?

#### **Significance of the Study:**

This attempt to depict the regional political measures in South Asia together with regional co-operation and their various up and downward trends has turn out to be very sensitive and highlights inside and outside of South Asia region. The bilateral conflicts and other correlations indo Pak and the interaction with other all South Asian states itself indicates the implication of study. The media and other communication devises have provoked interest in people and public are very keen to these progress in this region. The study therefore, grasps great importance from viewpoint of regional security and peace.

#### **Objectives of the Study:**

This study pays attention on the following objectives.

- 1. To review the various dimensions of SAARC as an important regional organization of south Asia region.
- 2. To assess the performance of SAARC as a regional organization.

- 3. To scrutinize the working of SAARC in the light of Pakistan and India relations.
- 4. To study major bilateral issue which hamper progress of SAARC.
- 5. To examine the basic issues which hampering; the smooth running of cooperation in this region

#### **Limitation of Study:**

There were versatile areas, which generate many constraints while completing this study. The non-availability of primary sources was a chief constraint. The unstable relationships among these neighbor nations especially between Pakistan and India and its instantaneous shifts of policies also created difficulty while examining the incidents and events.

#### **Literature Review:**

Basu. A and Ray. C. (2006) reported that one of the key objectives of the SAARC is to safeguard friendly and peaceful relationship among its states and initiate ultimate cooperation in various areas among them. But such an enterprise would generate a constant tension among supranationality and state sovereignty.

Sridharan. K (2008) reported that both the ASEAN and the SAARC had a role in govern bilateral conflicts in their particular regions. He stated that the ASEAN detestation of its feeble official endorsement to solve conflicts proved to be more efficacious than SAARC. He identified and explained the important constituent, that had helped or slowed down the ASEAN and the SAARC in resolving and dealing with bilateral regional issues/ conflicts.

Tshering. L (2013) stated that in spite of traffic of financial statistics, reductions in tariff, exchange of views at ministerial levels along with signing of trade accords, the progression of regional cooperation is excessively slow in the region of South Asian. The South Asia is probably the minimal integrated area in the world. According to him the failure could be due to lack of eagerness of the regional federations to struggle for the communal good of the belt.

Samad. A (2014) reported that a key feature in the failure of South Asian regional cooperation in south Asia is the no rational enmity between Pakistan and India. The Pakistan-India conflicts has vetoed the region from

utilizing many right set of circumstances that this cooperation put up offer, together with the benefits of economic stability, energy resources and water security and social and cultural interaction.

Dr. Ahmad.M (2016) investigated the causes of the numerous cancellations of Summits of SAARC. He analyses impact of cancellation of Summits on the progression of regional cooperation. He concluded that the Summit provides regional leaders a chance to meet on a regular basis and also provides them a milieu to debate on issues of widespread interests. However, SAARC members have not reaped benefits from this great forum due to its recurrent cancellation.

Rashid.K.M. *etal* (2016) provided an overview of Regional Cooperation in the group of federations of South Asian regional cooperation. They highlighted the need for venture by relevant South Asian governments and an entitle to move ahead of lip service, speechifying, and fabricates statistics to deal with both health and literacy along with humanizing the climate of investment, and, most significant, substantially ameliorating indicators of governance.

Arshad, F and Lubna, A.A. (2017) stated that regionalism has become indispensable phenomenon after world war two in international relations. The era from 1950s to 1960s observed the amplification of various regional grouping in varied regions of the world. In 1980s the progression of regionalization coincided with globalization. They stated that the South Asian Association for Regional Cooperation provides regional uniqueness and status to undeveloped countries of South Asia and SAARC also deal with the issues like overpopulation, terrorism, poverty, unemployment, and extremism etc. to endow with a better environment to the deprive people of South Asia.

## **Research Methodology:**

#### **Research Design:**

Qualitative Research Design was used

#### **Data Sources:**

The research was carried out by engaging descriptive, historical and analytical approaches to keep on and find out the conclusion. Various resources like review of literature, primary and secondary sources were consulted to get perspective of SAARC performance and bilateral issues. Data were collected from books, Internet searches and journals.

#### **Conclusion:**

South Asia is an economically underdeveloped and a politically volatile region of the world. The countries in the region are with different economic and developmental bases; however, these are socially and culturally homogeneous. Nearly all the countries follow democratic pluralism. South Asia has a common history, yet political division is creating constraints in intensifying intra-regional homogeneity. All the countries have common various economic features like poverty, mass unemployment and income inequality. Relations among the south Asian countries turn out to be crucial as an outline of analysis to visualize a regional future regarding political and economic stability of the region.

The SAARC has been working since 1985 yet it could not turn into an active regional organization and the vision of greater cooperation among countries could not materialize completely. The bilateral issues between the states of the region are considering being the major barrier to cooperation. The SAARC has not been effective in managing these bilateral conflicts and its advancement has been flawed because of these conflicts, as observe in case of held up summits and cancellation of meetings.

One important mode to deal with these challenges is to change the behavior approach and attitudes the concerned countries so that new ideas, approaches and theories are given a reasonable chance. This would require prudent vision, tolerance, generosity, and practical approach to disengage countries from the past issues and move in the track of development in order to deal with these problems which obstruct the route of regional development. It is believed that as the countries of the region develop mutual buoyancy, the recital of SAARC will improve.

#### **References:**

- Arshad, F. & Lubna, A. A. (2017). Regionalism in South Asia and Role of SAARC, *Pakistan journal of History and Culture*, vol. xxxviii, No.1,124-142.
- Basu. A, Ray. C. (2006). SAARC at Crossroads: The Fate of Regional Cooperation in South Asia. (Lahore: People's Publishing House.
- Dr. Ahmad. M.2016.The Cancellation Phenomenon SAARC Summits 1985-2016: *IPRI Journal XVII, No.1: 43-71.*
- Mario.T.2007. European Union and New Regionalism: Regional Actors and Global Governance in a Post-Hegemonic Era. *Hampshire: Ash gate Publishing, Ltd., 2007, 56.*
- Michael.S.2016. The EU and World Regionalism: The Marketability of Regions in the 21 Century .*UK: Ashgate Publishing Company Ltd.*, :3-4.
- Mohanan.B.1992. The Politics of Regionalism in South Asia New Delhi: *Atlantic Publishers*, 27.
- Rashid. K.M. *etal.* (2016). Regional Co-operation among SAARC States: An Assessment of the Integrated Program of Action. *A Research Journal of South Asian Studies*. Vol. 31, No. 2,::509 523.
- Samad.A.2014. South Asian Regional Cooperation: The India- Pakistan Imperative. *Bond UniversityePublications@bond Faculty of Society and Design Publications Faculty of Society and Design*, Paper 116:25-40.
- Sridharan. K. (2008). Regional Organizations and Conflict Management: Comparing ASEAN and SAARC Working paper 33 Regional and Global Axes of Conflict,1-31
- Tshering. L (2013). Regional Integration. in Adil Najam and Moeed Yusuf (eds.) South Asia 2060: Envisioning Regional Futures, London, New York: Anthem press.

 $Bilingual/Bi-annual\ Pakistan\ Studies\ English\ /\ Urdu\ Research\ Journal\ VOl. No. 11, Issue\ No.\ 01$ 

January--June, 2020

# Impacts of Child Marriages on Girl's Health and her Children: A Case Study of District Jaffarabad, Balochistan

By

<sup>1</sup>Kausar Jamali, <sup>2</sup>Ayaz Mandokhail

#### **Abstract:**

Early age marriages (before the age of 18) has been a common practice in many developing countries around the world. Most parents consider that marriage is a social security and a social responsibility towards their children. However, these early marriages can cause a number of social, physical, health and economic problems for the affected girls. Pakistan has high child marriage rates among developing countries. Despite many initiatives to address this practice in all provinces of Pakistan, little progress has been observed on the ground. The problem of child marriage is common in rural areas of Balochistan as well, especially in district Jaffarabad. This article examines the impacts of child marriages on child brides and their children in terms of their health. The study is qualitative in nature as it needed a deeper insight into the situation in district Jaffarabad. For that purpose, in-depth semi-structured interviews and focus group discussions were conducted with affected child brides, psychologists, community elders, lawyers, religious scholars, civil society and women groups, and intellectuals. The findings of research suggest that the situation of child marriages is improving but with very slow progress. My analyses show that socioeconomic status of a family, religion and customs of the area are the main determinants of child marriages. In addition, poor health outcomes of both mother and child were common findings, which leads to severe health problems such as increased infant mortality, maternal mortality and sezophenia as well as other social issues such as psychosocial issues within the family. It also has been observed that family institution as a whole is at a greater risk because of unexperienced, less educated and early age brides who face challenges in upbringing their children. The research recommends targeted awareness creation in areas

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>M.Phil. Scholar, Department of Sociology, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan <sup>2</sup>Ayaz Mandokhail, Research Supervisor and Lecturer, Department of Balochistan Study Centre, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan

where this practice is common, especially on health issues, legislative reforms with strict implementation and monitoring mechanisms ingrained in legal instruments as well as institutional support through sustained capacity building of relevant departments, advocacy and other reforms to prevent the practice of child marriages.

**Keywords:** Child marriages, Health Impacts, Jaffarabad, Legal & Social Barriers etc.

#### **Introduction:**

Child marriage is a common practice in South Asia. It is prevalent in different parts of Pakistan especially the rural or sub-urban areas. Early marriage or child marriage is defined as "marriage before the age of 18." (UNICEF, 2017). Child marriage is any formal or informal union where one or both of the parties are under 18 years of age (Bride, 2019). Each year 12 million girls are married before the age of 18 (23 girls every minute and nearly 1 every 2 seconds). If current trends continue, more than 140 million girls will marry early in the next 10 years nearly 39,000 per year (WHO, World Health Organization, 2019). According to UNICEF, marriage before the age of 18 is a violation of fundamental human rights. Furthermore, it limits the development of a child because in most cases proper health and education are compromised. There are many factors that aid early marriage but in most cases the reasons revolve around tradition, customary laws and social vulnerabilities (WHO, 2019) (T. Khanna, Verma & E. Weiss, 2011). Early marriage is purely based on the consent of the parent or guardian of the child whether male or female. It considered a choice, but that choice is not exercised in many areas of the world. The child is stripped of his/her innocence because his/her vulnerability is exploited (UNICEF, for every child, 2017). According to the World Health Organization, about 14.2 million child marriages occur every year. If the practice continues, there would be an estimated 140 million underage marriages from 2011 to 2020 (WHO, WHO, 2019). Child marriage not only affects girls physically, it has long-lasting impacts on their lives later on. There has been a little progress made on combating this cruel practice.

Child marriage has adverse physical, psycho-social and health effects on girls, impeding their overall development and well-being and it ends girls' childhood as well as education and employment opportunities. Moreover, it increases their risk to violence and abuse. Despite these adverse consequences, child marriages continue unabated. This is indeed a matter

of grave concern and it requires legislation and serious action. South Asian countries are having the same

Environment and factors like poverty, illiteracy, backwardness and religious fundamentalism which are considered congenial for child marriages. Though some initiatives for the prevention of this practice have been taken by states and developmental organizations in South Asia high rates of child marriages in the region require a review of the problem, and more meaningful efforts are needed for its elimination. Child marriage affects women's health because of early pregnancies which in many cases prove fatal. According to the Demographic Health Survey births to adolescent girls aged 15-19 carry risks for mothers as well as newborns. There are high chances of maternal death and low infant birth weight (Countdown to 2015 (2000-2010) UNICEF and WHO). The World Health Organization has reported that adolescent mothers aged 10-19 are more likely to have unsuccessful births as compared to adults aged 20-24. Studies demonstrate that 88% of girls aged between 10 and 15 are likely to form an obstetric fistula; girls between 10-14 years of age are prone to die in childbirth 5-7 times more than adults (Nour, 2009). Child marriage is deeply rooted in the custom of Pakistan and is interwoven with family planning. Eight percent of girls in Pakistan who are in their adolescence aged 15-19 are already pregnant with their first child. Teenagers from poor families begin child-bearing before those from comparatively wealthy households (PDHS 2012-13). Pakistan faces the same problems of early child marriage. The institution of family is greatly affected by early child marriage. According to an economic survey of Pakistan 2012-13, it is the sixth populous country in the world with an increasing growth rate 2% per year. Out of 184.35 million people, 48% are children. A large number of these children are girls who are reported to marry at age of 7. In 2001, according to estimation, 37% of women were reported to marry before reaching the age of 18. The percentage may be the same after 11 years (UNICEF, 2001) Innocenti Digest) 1.6 Existing Laws in Pakistan on Child Marriage the Child Marriage Restraint Act 1929

In Pakistan the legal age for females is 16 years old and for males is 18 years old according to the Pakistan restraint act 1929 (No xix). The deviance from this law is punishable and fine of Rs.1000 and sentenced to jail for one month. This punishment is for those adults who arrange a marriage and celebrates it. The founder of Pakistan, Quaid-e-Azam Mohammad Ali Jinnah was the member of British India Legislative council which introduced the child marriage restraint act 1929. This act was passed on October 1, 1929. The child marriage restraint act was effective from 1 April,

1930, in British India. The child marriage restraint act is still in practice in Pakistan for all its citizens whether they are Muslims or non-Muslims (Khawaja, 2015).

Nevertheless, the menace of child marriage continues in Pakistan. The purpose this act is to control this cruel practice against children. As the act is known by its name the child marriage restraint act means that a male below 14 and a female below 12 years of age would be allowed for marriage. The age was increased. The Muslim family Laws ordinance 1961 was effective from July 15, 1961, in which the age of girl was raised from 14 to 16 years and age of male decreased from 21 to 18 years for Muslim citizens. According to law parents, guardians and anyone who takes part in arranging child marriages are punishable according to law of Pakistan. (Zaman, 2008)

The weak point of the law is that the existing laws about child marriage in Pakistan are not strengthened. If a child marriage happens in a locale, the government does not take any step till a complaint is made by people. If there is no union council in the area, then the provincial government takes the steps but if one year passed during this period the government is bound by law to allow it or not take any action against it. The police are bound by law and do not take any action against this offence. There is a fine of 1000 rupees and one month's jail for people who are involved in arranging or facilitating a child marriage. The persons who are involved in arranging child marriage are given punishment but the marriage contract can't be void according to law. It shows the weak point of law. There are many flaws in the existing laws therefore, these laws are not applicable (Zama, 2008). The minimum age limit of marriage for girls in most countries of the world is 18, years but in Pakistan it is still 16. The Child Marriage Restraint Act 1929 is still implemented today. No progressive steps have been taken. Although NGOs and the Government took steps to abolish the practice of child marriage from the country, figures are not satisfactory. Child marriage prevails in all provinces of Pakistan. Balochistan, an underdeveloped province with a huge population in rural areas, has an alarming number of early childhood marriages.

#### **Literature Review:**

There has been significant research done over the last few decades on this thematic area. The researches focused on some major factors that contribute the early child marriage and some of its consequences. The issue of child marriage is prevalent on the longitude and latitude of the globe and

especially in third world and developing countries. Child marriage has serious impacts on the family as an institution.

In most societies, marriage is among the most significant of life events for both men and women, signaling the emergence to adulthood. It sets in motion a variety of other life changes and is the beginning of building a new family (or new part of an extended family). Because of the huge impact marriage has on the lives of women in particular, researchers, advocates and policy makers have increasingly sought to consider marriage through a human rights framework, especially with regard to issues of consent and age at marriage. For example, Article 16 of the Universal Declaration of Human Rights states that "Marriage shall be entered into only with the free and full consent of the intending spouses", and that "Men and women of full age...are entitled to equal rights as to marriage...". Correspondingly, the United Nations' 1962 Convention on the "Consent to Marriage, Minimum" Age for Marriage and Registration and an Associated Recommendation" calls on member states to establish a minimum age of marriage of no less than 15 years (Thornton, Early Female Marriage in the Developing World, 2003) Like in African countries, this issue is also prevalent in South Asia. For example, Nirantar Trust approaches the issue from feminist perspective and focuses on how sociocultural norms regarding gender and sexuality shape the prevalence and impact of the practice. In India, 58 percent of girls marry before reaching the legal age of 18; 74 percent are married before reaching 20 (Ministry of Health and Family Welfare 2005-2006). In 2006 India passed Prohibition of Child Marriage Act, which provided opportunity for the court to intervene and increase penalties. However, legal frameworks reflect the community and governments' concern but are not implemented often and have been insufficient in addressing it as a complex issue. They found that marriage at a young age prevents both girls and boys from exercising agency in making important life decisions and securing basic freedoms, including pursuing opportunities for education, earning a sustainable livelihood, and accessing sexual health and rights, among others. It also reinforces inequalities and discrimination between men and women among caste, religious and ethnic groups. These factors affecting child marriage cannot be understood alone because they are intersecting each other in various aspects. Furthermore, they are complicated by socioeconomic connections related to poverty, globalization, migration (trust, 2015) 2 Early Marriage and Health:

As per the Economic Survey of Pakistan 2012-13, Pakistan is considered the sixth most populous country around the globe with a growth rate of 2 percent on its estimated 184.35 million populations. Pakistan will become

the fifth most populous country if it maintains the same growth rate by 2050. Of its total population, children are about an estimated 48 percent. A large number of these children are mainly girls who are married around the age of 7. In 2001, estimated 37 percent women were reported to be married below 18 years of age. In the span of the next 12 years, 2 percent are still believed to stay the same when it comes to child marriage (justice, 2013).

There are numerous negative health impacts due to early marriages. Dagne (1994) in a study on Ethiopia shows a number of negative health consequences. For example, before the proper development of their bodies for healthy pregnancies, they begin child-bearing. This results in high maternal mortality and increases the risk for obstetric fistula and obstructed labor. Fistula causes urinary and/or fasces incontinence, and many women become social outcasts as a result. Treatments may improve the conditions but prevention would be more effective. Early marriage also affects a girl's physical growth in many ways as she is in developing phase, and she gives birth to children. This causes inner difficulties in her body and leads to different diseases. Giving birth a child in an early age causes pregnancy difficulties and mother child death sometimes. Mentally and physically a child bride is in growing phase. She is immature to take care of her own child. Even she is too young to understand family matters properly because her mental growth is incomplete. An early married girl can't rear a child properly. She is mentally immature for running of a household. (Dagne H. G., Nov,1994) A research conducted in Africa found that early marriage affects a girl's physical growth in many ways as she is in developing phase, she gives birth to children. This causes inner difficulties in her body and leads to different diseases. Giving birth to a child in an early age causes pregnancy difficulties and mother child death sometimes. Mentally and physically a child bride is in growing phase. She is immature to take care her own child. Even she is too young to understand family matters properly because her mental growth is incomplete. An early married girl can't rear a child properly. She is mentally immature for running of a household.

# **Rationale of the Study:**

There has been a considerable study of child marriage and its effects done, in general. However, none focuses within the context of Balochistan province or district Jaffarabad to be more specific. Since the changing cultural norms and values are factors that should be seriously considered, the effects of early childhood marriage need also to be researched in the context of these changing norms and cultural values. Effects of early childhood marriage in Balochistan may not be the same as its effects in other countries or geographical areas.

In Balochistan, the effects of early childhood marriage may differ from region to region and district to district. The study has highlighted the issue, contributed towards better understanding of early childhood marriages. It will also propose some recommendations for improvement of girls, social conditions within the context of District Jaffarabad. This study will open new aspects of the issue and search for possible solutions. The study can also be beneficial for the government and NGOs for policy making and legislation. It will further provide a reference for other researchers working on child marriage and related issues and will facilitate future researchers for secondary data.

# **Research Question:**

How do early marriages affect the health of child bride and her children?

# Case Study Area:

Jaffarabad is one of the most populous districts of Balochistan. Its projected population was 611,367 in 2011 (Distt profile, Jaffarabad, June, 2011). Mostly male dominancy is prevalent there. Marriages are mostly arranged by their family. It is observed that an illiterate girl gets married in age of 14 years to 18 years, and her consent has not been obtained for marriage (Distt profile Jaffarabad, June, 2011). The majority of the population resides in rural areas of districts where early child marriage is common. The lack of rules and regulations against early child marriages allows for less reporting. Child marriage has negative impacts on families in particular and on society in general. This acute problem in district Jaffarabad needs consideration by the Government and research scholars.

Child marriage causes early childbirth and the ill health of mothers. When a girl marries in early age, she gives birth to many children, and in this process of giving births, her own health is affected by many serious and infectious diseases. Mostly girls in the rural area of Jaffarabad are sold by their parents to older men. The purpose of child marriage is to fulfil their economic needs. Child marriage is considered an exchange (also called Watta Satta). Honor killing is another reason. If any male member in a family breaks societal norms and is found guilty by the tribe, he is supposed to be killed by the opposite party or must give his sister/daughter as an exchange to save his life. When a girl of 12 or 14 years is married in exchange for honor killing, she is subjected to psychological traumas. It affects her life and children. A family needs a strong base for a better future, but when the first step taken is wrong, all struggles go in an undesirable direction.

# **Limitations of the Study:**

The research will only cover District Jaffarabad due to limited time and resources. Due to sensitive nature of the issue, people are reluctant to discuss this issue in detail. The number of respondents is limited due to long distances. Although there are a number of social and economic implications of child marriages, this article focuses only on the health implications of early marriages due to space limitations of the article.

## **Research Methodology:**

The study was qualitative in nature as it needs a deeper insight into the situation/problem. For that purpose, the researcher got insights by direct interactions with the affected individuals and other groups of people who are indirectly affected and other experts in the area of study. Since this research is qualitative in nature, an explanatory approach was used for the collection of primary data. This study was conducted in district Jaffarabad. The focused population under the study was the communities residing in Jaffarabad including both male and female.

**Sampling**: as per the nature of the study and focused target group for the collection of the primary data, overall 40 Key Informant Interviews (KIIs) and six focus group discussions were conducted with male & female respondents, intellectuals, policymakers and educationist for the in-depth primary data collection.

Sampling Technique: Stratified sampling techniques has been adopted for the study. The study was divided into strata/sub-groups to get clearer thoughts from different angles. The sub-groups were comprised of early married girls and their children, the community heads, focus groups etc. The collected data was analyzed thematically by using the qualitative analysis techniques. Both primary and secondary data was collected for this research. Secondary data constituted collection and analysis of academic literature, earlier studies on the subject, review of different legal documents both at Pakistan level as well as some international laws on child protection and human rights. Primary data was collected through in-depth semi-structured interviews and focus groups from the affected girls, their families, community members, social activists, women rights groups and NGOs and experts from the field.

### **Results and Discussions:**

**Responses from victims/their families/elders:** The discussions with the young girls married in young age and their families revealed a number of negative and worrying repercussions in terms of their physical and mental

health. The physical development of young girls is not complete at this age and their bodies are not fully developed to bear to conceive and give birth to children. Many of the victims and their family members told their painful experiences. One of the girls told that she got many complications and her child died in infancy. Another told that she could not give birth naturally and had to go for cesarean. Each of the victims told a number of complications both for their newborns and for their own health during and after the pregnancy. For their own health, two of the girls told their issues in these words:

"My menstrual cycle was disturbed after my marriage. Getting married in young age has a lot of effects on gynecological health. I was unable to breast feed and did not have enough milk to feed my infant."

In addition to physical complications, young girls face challenging circumstances after giving birth since they are not mature enough and lack proper awareness and knowledge about upbringing their children. One of the girls told her painful story, how her child died because she did not know about the signs of her child's illness and consequently her child died in infancy due to her lack of knowledge and maturity. Another stated: "Conceiving when you are a child leads to child with abnormalities and they have very improper upbringing."

One of the women who was married in young age told: "I did not know about how to take care of children when they are sick. My child had diarrhea but I did not know at that time that she needs to drink boiled water and to give her fluids. Later, after few years, someone told me about it. My child suffered a lot due to my ignorance".

Similarly, a number of diseases can be preventive by taking simple preventive health measures (e.g. boiling water, cleaning hands with soap etc.). However, these young girls did not know about this kind of information due to which their children suffer a lot.

Response from doctors: The discussions with doctors confirmed most of the issues revealed by the victims. They told that physically it's harmful for a child to get married because their bodies are not fully developed to bear it. They face a lot of complications especially during the delivery of their children. Once the children are born, they are not mentally grown up to take care of their children. There have been a number of Pelophalia cases reported in these young girls. The hormonal changes in their bodies due to the pregnancy further complicate their health issues. Most of girls interviewed were anemic and doctors confirmed that this can hamper

normal delivery of their children. Having fits in their body is another common issue. They also have a lot of blood and fatigue during their menstrual cycle and can become extremely weak after delivery of their first child.

In addition to physical health issues for these young girls and their children, the early marriage leaves a number of serious psychological issues, which are caused by physical issues as well as adjusting and dealing with a new life in a completely new environment and new people where they are expected to fulfill responsibilities of a wife, mother, daughter-in-law, sistern-law and serve all the household responsibilities. Suddenly from a being a young girl, they are turned into a grown-up person with all these responsibilities. The discussions with doctors revealed that they can go in depression and schizophrenia due to these challenging roles in their new household. Their own mental condition also affects the wellbeing of their children.

### **Conclusions & Recommendations:**

This article sought to answer the questions about health implications of child marriages on girls and their offspring with a case study in district Jaffarabad, Balochistan by adopting qualitative methods through conducting in-depth semi-structured interviews and focus group discussions with relevant stakeholders including the victims of child marriages. The research findings show that early marriages are a common practice in many areas of Pakistan including district Jaffarabad. The practice has a number of causal factors including misinterpretation of social and cultural practices, lack of awareness of parents and community members, lack of information about laws and challenges in implementation of existing laws that can prevent early marriages. My research findings indicate that early marriages have serious consequences not only for the child brides but also for their children, their upbringings and other social issues within their families and households. These marriages cause serious health problems for child brides, as mentioned in detailed in discussions section above. In their early age, they are likely to face more domestic violence, serious health issues including deaths during pregnancy and child birth. This practice needs to be stopped through a number of legal measures as well as sustained efforts at societal and policy levels where awareness creation among parents is needed to stop this inhuman practice. The awareness creation efforts need to be supported along with the strict implementation of laws through institutional building and capacity enhancement of relevant organisations that are responsible for ensuring implementation of laws to stop child marriages. Based on my research findings and the literature review on the

issues regarding child marriages, it would require a combined effort from different stakeholders to address causes and consequences of child marriages in Pakistan. It is the pre-requisite to ensure relevant health information, education and life skills education to girls, in addition to other steps, for eradicating child marriages in Pakistan. Some recommendations include:

- Advocacy for legal age of marriage from 16 to 18 years both for girls and boys
- To campaign for implementation of existing laws and policies in collaboration with other actors and stakeholders once they are approved by the parliament
- To initiate large scale programs to empower girls that are currently at risk due to child marriages, based on the existing research and identified geographical areas
- Enhance access of girls to education in general and targeted to specific geographical and ethnic groups where child marriage cases are reported.

### **References:**

- A Malhotra, A. W.-R. (2011). Solutions to end child marriage: what the evidence shows. *International Center for Research on Women*.
- Amin, S. D. (1998). Transition to adulthood of female garment-factory workers in Bangladesh. *Studies in Family Planning*.
- Assembly, P. (2015). THE PUNJAB MARRIAGE RESTRAINT (AMENDMENT) BILL 2015. Punjab Assembly.
- assembly, s. (2014, june 11). rtepakistan.org/wp-content/.../11/The-Sindh-Child-Marriages-Restraint-Act-2013. Retrieved from rtePakistan.org.
- Bicchieri, J. a. (2014). Norms in the wild: How to diagnose, measure and change social norms. *Oxford University press*.
- Birchall, Z. (2018, 13 December). *girls not brides.org*. Retrieved from /www.girlsnotbrides.org/un-general-assembly-adopts-3rd-resolution-on-child-early-and-forced-marriage/.
- Birchall, Z. (2018). Un general assembly adopts 3rd resolution on child, early, and forced marriage. Girls not brides.
- Bride, G. N. (2019). Girls Not Bride . Retrieved from Girls Not Bride .
- children, S. t. (2013). Save the children. Office of the high commissioner for humane rights Dagne. (1994). Early marriages in Ntheren Ethopia. Talor and Francis.
- Dagne, H. G. (Nov,1994). Early Marriage in Northern Ethiopia. Reproductive Health Matters, Vol. 2, No. 4, Motherhood, Fatherhood and Fertility: For Women Who Do and Women Who Don't Have Children (Nov., 1994), pp. 35-38, 35-38.
- Gaffney-Rhys, R. (2011). Instrument to combat child marriage. Gaffney-Rhys, R. (2011). International law as an The International Journal of Human Rights.
- Justice, I. o. (2013). *Child marriages in Pakistan*. women human rights and gender section OHCHR.

- Khawaja, N. (2015). Jinnah fought to pass law against child marriage in India. Daily Pakistan Golobal.
- Mahavarkar, S. H. (2008). A comparative study of teenage pregnancy. . Journal of Obstetrics and Gynaecology,.
- Pakistan, A. a. (2012). *Action aid Pakistan*. Retrieved from Action aid Pakistan: www.actionaid.org/pakistan/Pakistan, I. o. (2012). *Child marriages in Pakistan*.
- Pakistan, I. s. (2008). Institute for social justice Pakistan.
- Raj, A. S. (2010). Association between adolescent marriage and marital violence among young adult women in India. . *International journal of gynaecology and obstetrics*.
- Samara, S. S. (December 1996). Early Marriage Among Women In Developing Countries. *International Perspectives on Sexual and Reproductive Health* ·.
- Sofia Naveed and Khalid Manzoor Butt. (2015). Causes and Consequences of Child Marriages in South Asia: Pakistan's Perspective. *South Asian Studies*.
- T. Khanna, Verma & E. Weiss. (2011). Child Marriage in South Asia: Realities, Responses, and the Way Forward. *ICWR*.
- Thornton. (2003). Early Female Marriage in the Developing World. *Gender and development*.
- Thornton. (2003). Early marriage in the developing world. *Gender and development*.
- Thornton, J. a. (2003). Early female marrage in developing world. *Talor and Francis*.
- Thornton, R. J. (July 2003). Early Female Marriage in the Developing World. *Taylor & Francis, Ltd. on behalf of Oxfam*, 9-19.
- Trust, N. (2015). EARLY AND CHILD MARRIAGE. A LANDSCAPE ANALYSIS. Girls not brides.

- UNFPA. (2010). UNFPA, REPORT, 2010. .
- UNICEF. (2014). UNICEF for Every Child . Retrieved from UNICEF.
- UNICEF. (2017). UNICEF, for every child. Retrieved from UNICEF.
- Upreti, M. (2018). Ending Impunity for Child Marriage in Pakistan. *Cneter of Reproductive Rights*, 07-41.
- WHO. (2019). WHO. Retrieved from WHO.
- WHO. (2019). World Health Orgaisation. Retrieved from World Health Organisation:

  /www.who.int/mediacentre/news/releases/2013/child\_marriage\_20
  130307/en/women, T. P. (2011). Prevention of Anti-Women
  Practices Act. The Punjab comission o the status of women.
- Zama, M. (2008). Exchange Marriage System and Family Laws in Pakistan. *South Asia research*.
- Zaman, M. (2008). Exchange Marriage System and Mulim family Laws in Pakistan DR. Zama. *South Asia Research*.

### **Additional References:**

Gangadharan, L. and P. Maitra 2000). The effect of education on the timing of marriage and first conception in Pakistan: Monash University (Ref: Nawal M. Nour 2006

Health Consequences of Child Marriage in Africa.

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOI.No.11, Issue No. 01 January--June, 2020

# The Problems and Challenges Faced by Working Women at The Secondary Schools Level in Balochistan-Pakistan:

By

<sup>1</sup>Nazia Barkat, <sup>2</sup>Bahadur Ali Soomro, <sup>3</sup>Abdul Jaleel Mirjat, <sup>4</sup>Naheed Abrar

## **Abstract:**

As this is obligatory for the development of any country that man and woman should participate equally in all the spheres of social life. Man, and women are blessed with the same capabilities meanwhile women are contributing in every field of social life; they are working as a doctor, lawyer, teacher, engineer, piolet and many other fields, but society is unable to give equal status to women. This research study emphasizes the problems of working women at secondary school level Balochistan-Pakistan. Working women confront with many disadvantages and social issues for being female in human society. Further, religious, social and cultural factors are the obstacles in the social development of woman. Misconception and misinterpretation of religious explanations regarding women reasoned the unnecessary restrictions and hindrances in human society. Besides this, the people of Balochistan strongly believe that woman should not work with a male so that they should stay within the four walls of their respective home. The research study aims to discover the problems and challenges faced by working women.

**Keywords:** Working women, Discriminations, Cultural barriers, Psychological problem, Balochistan

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>Research fellow, Department of Sociology, University of Sindh, Jamshoro, Pakistan <sup>2</sup>Visiting faculty and Research fellow, Area Study Centre, Far East and Southeast Asia, University of Sindh, Jamshoro, Pakistan

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup>Research fellow, Department of Sociology, University of Sindh, Jamshoro, Pakistan <sup>4</sup>Ex. Chairperson, Social Work Department, Federal Urdu University, Karachi Pakistan

#### **Introduction:**

Women are always a victim of discrimination, exploitation, mental and physical torture. There are many problems and challenges faced by working women both at the workplace and home. Women are still known as the inferior gender in human society (Afshar, 1985). Women are not considered equal to men in social status. Thus, this has created different forms of gender biases and gender discrimination in civil society (Tomlinson, 2013). Women are still facing innumerable problems and challenges in their professional career even after their significant contributions, and they are still at low ranks. Women are even facing problems, not because of only their levels, but also because of their gender, due to their marital status and designation. Problems found on their gender comprised as bias regarding their gender, harassment and gender differences in their experiences (Shyamalie & Saini, 2011). These problems encountered on women designation are harsh behavior of the seniors and objectification of women bodies. Most of the issues related to married women are no daycare facilities and maternity leave. In Islam, women are as important as men, but in Pakistan; women always suffer from being women (Akhtar, 1992). Pakistan is the least gender sensitive region in the world where man is always considered superior to woman. Women are not only victims of gender discrimination, but also victims of many useless traditions and laws such as Qasas, marriage to Qur'an, Karo Kari and many more. Due to the misconception of Islam, it is believed that women should stay within four walls of their homes. These misconceptions still exist in our society. Therefore, working women face many challenges. Pakistani women had been homemakers such tradition that makes the social life of working women so stressful (Sadruddin, 2013).

Modern education and awareness regarding their rights have stimulated them to work outside and spend their lives independently. The woman is playing a vital role in the development of society. Educated women are aware of their rights and can better face the challenges of the workplace (Gaetano & Jacka 2013). They are bold enough to meet the challenges with or without the encouragement of their families. Women are gifted with double abilities by Allah. They carry out the responsibilities of their families and can smoothly handle workplace duties. 'Working-women stand for women who are into paid professions in society. Women are working as, teachers, secretaries, doctors, lawyers' nurses, and so on. Today, no society compares between women and men. Human society cannot move forward without the participation of women.

Now, Pakistani women are becoming more career-oriented day by day. In Pakistan, women face problems in every working field. Due to the

male-dominated societies. They are considered weak because of their creative ideas and decision- making are not valued. Working women are seen negatively by human society. Working women do not get the deserved respect. All problems are based on man-made traditions in a civil society. At the present time, due to rising prices and inflation, resulting in poverty pressure, Pakistani women feel that their participation in the house budget that has become necessary. For facilitating the social lives of their families; they are facing many problems and challenges (Nasreen, 1991). Maintenance of stability and balance between their career and home is difficult for them. Pakistani women are known as the housewives who only carry the responsibilities of their families and children. Men and Women have the same good emotions, morale, and abilities. Physically and psychologically, women are doing extra work, but such the work for the family is not valued more. Working outside is considered an abnormal part of society (Puspadjuita, 2018). Women in Pakistan are aware of their rights and demands despite all restrictions; they are serving their countries and families. The several types of problems are faced by women who are working in different education sectors, including cultural, social, domestic, problems, and even they are unable to look after their children. The research revisions are concerned as no importance that is given to the problems of working women in Pakistan. There is no research found on the difficulties and challenges faced by working women in different education sectors of Balochistan.

In the past epoch, women were not considered eligible to work outside. Thus, the attitude of people as kept working women backwards that they are unfit for jobs. Gender bias creates prejudice of unsatisfactory that pays for the same profession. After 70 years of independence; equality has not been achieved. Women think that they can do better than their male colleague in this competitive time. However, Pakistani women are still facing blatant bias at their workplaces (Shamroza, 1993). There are many problems faced by working women, but the major problem is looking after their families. Women are sometimes depressed with upgrades and growth opportunities in Pakistan at workplaces. But this cannot be applied to all working women. In Balochistan, there are some men- made boundaries for women that they cannot work outside, but women are breaking such the barriers and playing the crucial dual role in society.

## **Literature Review:**

As a team, men and women are an equal partner for their homes and families. Women's rights are equally respected. if rights and obligations are the same One gender cannot be compared superior or inferior to another, the husband cannot invade the rights of the wife. Qaisrani *et al.* (2016) explored his research on working women living in hostels in Faisalabad and explained their problems and challenges. The scheduled interview method was used for gathering the data, and the researcher came to know that working women face health complications in their family members, particularly in their children health is affected. Their children suffered because working- women were unable to spare sufficient time.

Faridi and Rashid (2014) explained the many causes that stimulated women to work in Pakistani society. Dual regression models as they used, a Probity model and multinomial logit model and found that working women are moving society towards success in many fields. They are a useful member of society because the education level is increasing and they are rising women education level in society. Magsood et al. (2005) examined in District Faisalabad the socio-economic problems faced by working women. The well-designed interview was scheduled for collecting the data. They found that most of the employed women are working on improving the living standard of social lives. Nawaz et al. (2013), worked on the working women's participation in the informal sector in the household budget. Their study specifies that women's economic empowerment education, leadership have a good influence on their involvement in the household budget. They are playing a vital role in extended family's poverty and affecting good on their role in the household budget. Women are contributing more in the household budget, who is married and living in nuclear families. Women are unorganized and nonvisible. Faridi and Rashid (2014) argued that they could not explain their problems, and then they are unable to draw the consideration of researchers. During the mid of the 1980s, it is gradually increased that women are participating in the labor market. Relatives and family create problems for working women (Tomlinson, 2013). Women cannot go outside for a job without the permission of men. As compared to men; even women don't have more choices to find the posts. They are treated as "Women" During the work or workplace. Male colleagues do not support them; they think that they have no professional skills for employment. Their colleague feels that they cannot make policies and do not have decision power. They are considered unfit for a job because they cannot stay in off days or late hours.

In the last few decades; women are still facing discrimination and gender bias. It rises that large numbers of women are auspicious in politics, technologies and business but, there are many problems and challenges faced by working women at the workplace. Further, women face sexual harassment, mental stress, security and safety issues etc. (Chakraborty, 2013). Working women are part of modern phenomenon where needs are

increasing day by day, and has become necessary for women to participate in household budge (Chakraborty, 2013). The world has become a global village where everyone wants to achieve a higher status this competition has motivated women to work outside, and get their rights but, it has developed many challenges for women to attain their aims. Similarly, this highlights the challenges faced by working women in the secondary education sector of Balochistan. The study of working women in secondary education is mostly ignored by sociologists and cultural anthropologists. Thus, it has received attention less than it deserved. A great deal of literature on the status of women in society appears to focus on the issues of gender discrimination rather than problems faced by working women. Nevertheless, one thing missing from these studies is an analysis of the policy and institutional environment in which women work in different walks of social lives.

The relevant literature on the problems faced by working women indicates that no serious work has been done on this proposed topic. Thus, this study is critical because it focuses on the problems faced by working women in Balochistan. This study not only contributes to the existing knowledge and our understanding of issues as faced by women but also develop innovative ideas that would assist policymakers in dealing with social problems, including gender discrimination. It also proposes solutions to the problems at the workplace and helps to create a safe and friendly environment in the public and private sectors.

# **Objectives of the Study:**

The present study aims to investigate the challenges/ problems faced by working women at the secondary education level of Balochistan- Pakistan. Based on the aim and objectives, the following objectives as constructed:

- 1. To explore the attitude of male towards working women.
- 2. To investigate the ratio of psychological problems faced by working women.
- 3. To examine the cultural barriers faced by working women.

#### **Research Methods:**

This research is about the investigating the working women at the secondary level of education in Balochistan- Pakistan. For such the study, a few items were developed for investigation. The quantitative methods were employed to examine and analyze the problems of working women. Such an approach is reliable and valid for statistical analysis (Gilbert, 2001). Besides, a mostly researchers give preference to positivist approach and use survey questionnaires in the field of investigating the women problems (Soomro *et al.*, 2019; Mirjat *et al.*, 2019) have applied the same methods studies in the different contexts.

# **Data Collection and Respondents:**

Questionnaire was developed by the help of relevant literature and used in collection of data. The questionnaires were distributed through a personal visit in Balochistan territories. The respondents were females of Balochistan and working for secondary schools. The respondents voluntarily participated in this study. The respondents were also given assurance for their responses while keeping privacy and confidentiality. The researchers employed the convenience sampling technique to trace out the respondents.

# **Data Analysis and Outcomes:**

At the initial stage, the data were coded and entered into a spreadsheet of Statistical Package for Social Sciences (SPSS) version 26.0 for windows. The frequency method was applied for the analysis of data.

The results of the study showed that the majority of people of Balochistan are strongly agreed (n=102; 42.15%) and agreed (n=48; 19.83%) with the statement "there is a positive attitude of male towards working women" (Table 1). This evidence assures that there is a positive attitude of males towards working women. However, a minimal number of respondents showed a negative attitude or disagreement and neutrality (Table 1).

**Table 1.** There is a positive attitude of male towards working women

Choice	S		Frequency	Percent
Valid	Strongly agree		102	42.15
	Agree	ee		19.83
	Neutral/ neither	agree	16	6.61
	nor disagree			
	Disagree		47	19.42
	Strongly disagree		29	11.99
	Total		242	100.0

The results of the study showed that the majority of people of Balochistan are strongly agreed (n=120; 49.59%) and agreed (n=62; 25.62%) with the statement that "due to gender discrimination women face many problems in their job promotion" (Table 2), this evidence assures that women face gender discrimination as the obstacles in their job promotion. Conversely, a minimal number of respondents showed their trend as disagreement and neutrality (Table 2).

**Table 2.** Due to gender discrimination women face many problems in their job promotion

Choice	S		Frequency	Percent
	Strongly agree		120	49.59
Valid	Agree		62	25.62
	Neutral/ neither a	agree	03	1.24
	nor disagree			
	Disagree		32	13.22
	Strongly disagree		25	10.33
	Total		242	100.0

The results of the study showed that the majority of people of Balochistan are strongly agreed (n=99; 40.91%) and agreed (n=81; 33.48%) with the statement "working women suffer more with psychological problems" (Table 3). This evidence assures that working women suffer more with a psychological problem. In contrast, a minimal number of respondents showed their trends as disagreement and neutrality (Table 3).

**Table 3.** Working women suffer more with psychological problems.

Choices of the scale		Frequency	Percent
	Strongly agree	99	40.91
Valid	Agree	81	33.48
	Neutral/ neither agree	e 10	4.13
	nor disagree		
	Disagree	32	13.22
	Strongly disagree	20	8.26
	Total	242	100.0

The results of the study showed the majority of people of Balochistan are strongly agreed (n=106; 83.80%) and agreed (n=56; 23.14%) with the statement that "academic challenges are faced by working women" (Table 4). This evidence assures that people believe that women face academic challenges. Likewise, a minimal number of respondents showed their trends as disagreement and neutrality (Table 4).

**Table 4.** Academic challenges are faced by working women

Choices of the scale			Frequency	Percent
	Strongly agree		106	43.80
Valid	Agree		56	23.14
	Neutral/ neither agree	ee	02	00.83
	nor disagree			
	Disagree		50	20.66
	Strongly disagree		28	11.57
	Total		242	100.0

The results of the study showed the majority of people of Balochistan are strongly agreed (n=130; 53.72%) and agreed (n=86; 35.54%) with the statement "cultural barriers are faced by working women" (Table 5). This evidence assures that many cultural barriers are faced by working women. Whereas a lower number of respondents was neither agreed or nor disagreed with the given statement (Table 5).

**Table 5.** Cultural barriers are faced by working women

Choices of the scale		Frequency	Percent	
	Strongly agree		130	53.72
Valid	Agree		86	35.54
	Neutral/ neither a	gree	02	00.83
	nor disagree			
	Disagree		16	6.61
	Strongly disagree		08	3.30
	Total		242	100.0

### **Conclusion:**

The overall conclusion of the study witnessed that cultural barriers are the main obstacles that create challenges and problems for working women. Further, mindset attitudes of people need awareness to be changed and improved in this respect; if we change the mindset of people, the then society would be automatically adjusted. Hence, women participate in socio-economic conditions to get developed as they should be respected more and placed on high status in society. Safety and security for physical harassment should be managed in a working place in a proper way to protect working women from psychological problems. Economic developments bring peace and prosperity in a society which is only possible if male and female are equally treated and given rights and encouraged women to work outside like 67% of the population in Pakistan and spending rural base life which is consisted of rigid people and applying negative sanctions towards working women. In a sequel, women face academic challenges. Further, the government should facilitate working women in such matters to solve their problems of the social lives in Balouchistan- Pakistan.

## **References:**

- Afshar, H. (1985). *The position of women in an Iranian village*. In. pp.66-82, Tavistock Publishers, London.
- Akhtar, T. (1992). A study into the socio-economic problems of career women with rural background. *Department of Rural Sociology, University of Agriculture*, Faisalabad, Pakistan.
- Chakraborty, S. (2013). Empowering the tribal women through education: Issue of social justice with reference of West Bengal. *Afro Asian Journal of Anthropology and Social Policy*, 4(1), 24-28.
- Faridi, M. Z. & Rashid, A. (2014). The correlates of educated women's labor force participation in Pakistan: A micro-study. *The Lahore Journal of Economics*, 19 (2), 155-184.
- Gaetano, A. M., & Jacka, T. (Eds.). (2013). *On the move: Women and rural-to-urban migration in contemporary China*. Columbia: Columbia University Press.
- Gilbert, N. (2001). Researching social life. 2<sup>nd</sup> Edn. Sage, London.
- Maqsood, R., Bushra C., Zia, Q., & Cheema, A. (2005). Problems of employed women at Faisalabad–Pakistan. *Journal of Agriculture & Social Sciences*, 1(3), 245-247.
- Mirjat, A. J., Soomro, B. A. & Mangi, S. (2019). Analysis of socioeconomic problems affecting women in agriculture: A case study of Ghotki, Sindh, Pakistan. *International Journal of Research and Innovation in Social Science*, 3(4), 229-232.
- Nasreen, N. (1991). Nirbachita Column. Dhaka, Vidyaprakash, pp.27-28.
- Nawaz, M.A., Afzal, N., Shehzadi, K. (2013). Problems of formally employed women: a case study of Bahawalnagar, Pakistan. *Asian Journal of Empirical Research*, 3(10), 1291-1299
- Puspadjuita, E. A. R. (2018). Factors that influence the rate of unemployment in Indonesia. *International Journal of Economics and Finance*, 10(1), 140-147.

- Qaisrani, A., Liaquat, S., & Khokhar, E. N. (2016). Socio-economic and cultural factors of violence against women in Pakistan. Working paper # 158, First edition: August 2016, www.sdpi.org
- Sadruddin (2013). Sexual harassment at workplace in Pakistan: Issues and remedies about the global issue at managerial sector. *Journal of Managerial Science*, 7(1), 113-125.
- Shamroza, S. (1993). *Problems of women of rural areas of lower Sindh*. Pakistan Study Center, University of Karachi.
- Shyamalie, H. W., & Saini, A. S. (2011). Socio-economic status and livelihood security of women in the hills of India and Sri Lanka. New Delhi: Readworthy.
- Soomro, B. A., Anwar, S. & Rajar, A. A. (2019). Challenges for women entrepreneurs in Pakistan: An empirical approach. *The Women-Annual Research Journal of Gender Studies*, 11(11), 194-209.
- Tomlinson, B. R. (2013). *The economy of modern India: From 1860 to the Twenty-first Century (Vol. 3)*. New Delhi: Cambridge University Press.

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOI.No.11, Issue No. 01 January--June, 2020

# A Sociological Analysis of Child Labor in Quetta:

By

<sup>1</sup>Syed Muzamil Shah, <sup>2</sup>Shazia Jaffar

## **Abstract:**

There is no denying the fact that Quetta being the largest city of the province of Balochistan is home to numerous tribes and families who immigrate to it from across the province. At the work places, the children undergo certain physical abuse as in their learning process of the work; they are subjected to physical punishment. Being severely and continuously under abuse, the children tend to develop mental problems and become psychologically abnormal. This research intended to highlight this menace through a quantitative means for which a questionnaire containing 20 questions was drafted and distributed among 200 government officials, human rights activists and social organizations. Their results showed that the menace of child labor is growing in the city of Quetta and the government has failed largely to execute its policies and a fresh initiative on collective basis is urgently required.

**Keywords:** Sociological, Analysis, Child Labor, etc.

## **Introduction:**

Child labor, without an iota of doubt, is the alarmingly serious social problem that most of the developing countries are facing in spite of the swiftly advancing global trends of human rights, equality and child rights. Child labor brings in account all those incidents or cases of labor taken from the children whether willingly or otherwise under the age of 13 the majority of the children make the age ratio from 12 to 7 years. Child labor in its literal meaning explicitly means the physical labor exercised by children for making a sustenance including the works like junior mechanics in garages and automobile workshops, hotels or selling a variety

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>M.Phil. Scholar, Department of Sociology, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan <sup>2</sup>Shazia Jaffar, Research Supervisor and Assistant Professor, Department of Pakistan Study Centre, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan

of things from one road to the other. Pakistan has always been criticized for keeping a negligent and blind eye toward the increasingly grave child labor crisis in the country, but the case of Balochistan is even much worse in this regard (Rehman, 2013).

If the children are brought up in a good society where they are healthy enough and are being educated, they can be the builders of the society, but the same children if taken to work at early ages can prove dangerous for the society. The children of Quetta are facing a similar challenge ahead as there are thousands of children who are strolling in the streets. They are not only out of the schools or not getting enough education; rather they are facing serious labor and abuse (Shaik, 2015).

Case study research method as an empirical inquiry, investigates a contemporary phenomenon within its real-life context; when the boundaries between phenomenon and context are not clearly evident. The case study is about the child labor from the context of development through the prism of programs and campaigns in the last six decades in Quetta. It is more importantly, to explore and dig out that what triggers child labor and at what cost and the immediate and long term effects on the social fabrics and social relations are affected by it.

The child labor in Quetta is unbaiting and it continues to grow because the causes which fuel it are still persistent in the society. Poverty and illiteracy and the tribal mindset are still very much intact in the society, especially in the suburbs of the city where mostly the people from different tribes have migrated and settled. Unless, these causes that fuel the child labor and child abuse are eliminated, the latter cannot be curtailed and the children cannot be protected. Therefore, the parents being the primary means to prevent this social evil must be contacted by the government and imparted with some concerning reality of life about their children. Some strict measures on the part of the government are needed as well. This is an open violation of all the international rights of the children which is taking place in Quetta (Rasheed, 2016).

The rights of the children are openly being violated and yet no one raises its voice for their cause. The more and deeper the silence is, the more the children are driven to the risks of being abused. Exploiting the children by taking 15 hours work from them and paying them even lesser than a normal labor is the worst kind of exploitation. Neither they get a proper sleep nor do they get to enjoy their lives. Under this toiling environment, they are

often subjected to punishment if they did not come to the expectation of the masters or they committed an accident mistake.

This harsh treatment meted out to the children hardens their heart, kills their emotions and turns them psychologically traumatic. Rather than being some responsible citizen one day, they become toiling animals. Some of them turn out to be monsters if they fall into the hands of the militants, the gang mafias or get involved in the street crimes. The childhood is a very crucial and very delicate stage. Anything happening in this stage in engraved in their minds for the rest of the lives. Any incident that may happen to them will haunt them for the rest of their lives (WCPD, 2013).

As a matter of concern, sodomy is also mainly caused by child labor. This is the social evil that no one talks about in the society. Sodomy is the illegal and forced act of maintaining sexual relations with the children. Most of the children get so much beaten and harassed that they do not tell anyone out of the fear, not even their parents. As a consequence, they continue to be exploited by their owners. Many children have bruises and wounds all over their bodies. They are victims to violence, but being so naïve and fearful, they do not disclose certain accidents. The society, thence, does not know and realize the pain and torture the children go through every day (Shaik, 2015).

The children are left alone to the monsters by their parents and the society watches in silence. The government, on the other hand, has the least interest in the social affairs of the public. This is not the story of a single child; it is the story of thousands of children who are laboring hard whether it is 40 degrees centigrade or it is chilling cold out there. They have to work even when they are suffering from sickness or illness. They do not get proper treatment as well. the children who are begging in the streets often have to stay content with unhygienic food. It is not good for their health, but they cannot afford to spend the panhandled money to purchase food otherwise they will receive punishment from their parents. (WCPD, 2013)

The children are not rescued because the society thinks they are working with their own will and they are not treated in the trauma centers to gauge the pain inflicted upon them. They are molested continuously and they become so much traumatized that they become habitual to the molestation. A stage comes they get addicted to it and become a part of the monstrous activities. As they grow older, they try to subject other children to satisfy their addiction and a chain of criminal behavior takes place that

will plague the entire society if the children are not rescued now (Rehman, 2013).

It is totally surprising to hear that those organizations that are predominantly working for promoting the rights of the children and those who call themselves the defenders of the children are not concerned with the plight of the children in Quetta. It is not that they do not know the children are working in the workshops, with mechanics, at restaurants and begging on the streets. They come across certain children almost on daily basis. But, in the name of child welfare, they are merely interested in propaganda activities. They engage in the blame game and blame the government for its incompetency over failing to protect the children.

It is true that the government is incompetent in this regard. The government is not doing its job properly. Had the government done its job and had the government provided the society with all the ingredients of prosperity, there would have not been any need for the social organizations in the society at all. Instead of blaming each other, they should engage in concerted efforts and eliminate this social evil from the society. Who knows how many children will suffer ahead from this practice. (Baloch, 2016).

# Methodology:

SPSS format is given due importance in the process of the research in this chapter which adds to scientific and more authentic instruments of interpretation of data at hand. It is one of the means to imperatively judge the public views and examines the literature with regards to such a topic of vast and wide scope. Once this is given due course of analyses, then, the researcher explains the reasons for selecting in-depth structured questionnaire, as a tool of data collection, are examined. Following this discussion, ethical consideration privacy, anonymity, and confidentiality of the participants are also part of the present study.

As participant observation does not take place in statistical quantitative mode of the research, the pros and cons of the research and the ethical considerations that what area of what volume of population in what senses will be affected if the given research is published. This of high importance that any information or publication of the research might lead to changes in state policies or general public behavior is of great concern and significance.

Statistical data collection and quantitative interpretation is also crucial in the research design that it helped understand the interpretation of the data and the final steps of how the results were deduced through scientific and imperative judgment. This study has tended to rely on quantitative methods in order to explain the use, values and interpretation of concepts.

What is more, this study explores the choices and motivators reinforcing the methodological framework and the data collection methods employed in the research. The discourse then proceeds towards the research design and the case study comparative research and provides the rationale for adopting this approach. The following section constructs the data collection methods used in this research. The public views assisted in enhancing an imperative interpretation of the data, a key to quantitative research, thus, enhancing its applicability to contemporary real-life situations. As the contingencies of lack of resources and the lack of means to conduct a broader and comprehensive study of the research, the social unit that was selected for the distribution of most of the questionnaires was Quetta city. A variety of professionals hailing from different skills and backgrounds were consulted and the questionnaires were distributed among them.

Following are the two tables with their graphs that demonstrate the statistical figures of child labor in Quetta.

Table 1

Quetta is plagued by child labor more than any other city in Balochistan.

	Frequen cy	Perce nt	Valid Percent	Cumulat ive Percent
Strong Agree	68	34.0	34.0	34.0
Agree	101	50.5	50.5	84.5
Neutral	17	8.5	8.5	93.0
Disagree	7	3.5	3.5	96.5
Strongly Disagree	7	3.5	3.5	100.0
Total	200	100.0	100.0	

#### **Result:**

The question was that Quetta is plagued by child labor more than any other city in Balochistan. The results have the indication with accurate results that 68 strongly agree to the question under debate whilst 101 of them only show their agreement. On the other hand, the people who stood neutral were 17. Given the ratio of the people who disagreed, only 7 of them disagreed and 7 of them strongly disagreed. So the tilt was in favor of the question. The results demonstrate that child labor is the biggest social evil taking place in Quetta. The majority of the respondents in the given question are endorsing the point of view that Quetta holds the largest number of child labors in the entire province. This is mainly because of the settlement of the families, specifically, the tribal families from across the corners of the province in the rural zones of Quetta. They maintain their traditional and cultural patterns of life here as well. For the very reason, they prefer labor and work over education for their children as soon as they reach the age of 9 or 10 years. The streets of Quetta are full with child beggars whose innocence attracts the people to give them money, but their innocence does not attract the people to rescue them. The shops are replete with children working in the shops, mostly aging less than 15.

Table 2

The growing rate of psychological illness among children has seriously compromised the spectrum of development in Quetta.

				Cumulati
	Frequen	Percen	Valid	ve
	cy	t	Percent	Percent
Strong Agree	70	35.0	35.0	35.0
Agree	90	45.0	45.0	80.0
Neutral	32	16.0	16.0	96.0
Disagree	4	2.0	2.0	98.0
Strongly Disagree	4	2.0	2.0	100.0
Total	200	100.0	100.0	

#### **Result:**

The question was that the growing rate of psychological illness among children has seriously compromised the spectrum of development in Quetta. The results have the indication with accurate results that 70 strongly agree to the question under debate whilst 90 of them only show their agreement. On the other hand, the people who stood neutral were 32. Given the ratio of the people who disagreed, only 4 of them disagreed and 4 of them strongly disagreed. So the tilt was in favor of the question. The results demonstrate that the psychological development of the children is related to the environment where they grow up. Physical abuse and labor is mentally disturbing them. As a result, the development ratio is declining. The foundations of development are standing on the future generations whose torch bearers are the children of today. If they are lost, our future is lost. If half of the population of the children is out of schools and thousands of children among them are doing hard labor and getting abused, they cannot emerge as responsible citizens. Their creativity dies within them. Their skills get dormant and they become the enemies of the society rather than building it up. This is the starting point of the criminal behavior. They tend to become, not all of them, drug addicts or get involved in the street crimes which is the starting mark of a criminal life. Juvenile delinquency is gaining momentum in Quetta. Once they are lost in the darkness, they cannot be brought back. They cannot become a part of the mainstream society if they have grown to become non-sentimental exploited humans.

## **Discussion:**

The above given SPSS tables and graphs reveal that the child labor is a very serious and a very heinous problem that continues to spread in the city of Quetta. Most of the people who send their children for child labor hail from the Afghan refugees who are not only poor, but they are also not highly literate. Therefore, to them sending their children for labor at high risks of hostile environment where the children can be led astray is not a crime. Hence, the children do labor. Sometimes, even poverty is not an excuse. Many parents who have their own shops and they are in a strong financial position to send their children to the schools, yet they choose to keep their children at the shops to assist them.

One would wonder that the age of the children is sometimes between 7 to 13 years where they sweep the shops, bring tea for the guests and do other physical stuff in the presence of their own fathers. If the fathers can tolerate so much of the work of the children in their presence, what can be expected

when the children are doing hard labor in their absence? They do not have the least realization that they are murdering the future of their children with their own hands (Baloch, 2016).

The lack of social awareness too is fanning this crisis as the number of children who are not enrolled is increasing day by day. The number of enrolled children is declining while the number of child labors is increasing. This is a very serious matter of social crisis which if not prevented can prove catastrophic for the entire nation as whole. Since the children are the future of the society, such treatment meted out to them is beyond grasp and the silence of the capable and influential people is just adding to the miseries of the children.

The children have to bear the brunt of the wrath of the parents if they do not get to work. If they work, they have to bear the brunt of their shop owners who subject them to physical [punishment for not working according to their expectations. In some cases, the children do become the soft targets and become the targets of the sexual gratification of their masters. Quetta in comparison to any other city of the province of Balochistan is more affected; the reason behind this is the immigrant community. Most of the immigrants who migrate from across the province are from tribal backgrounds that unlike the people of the urban areas do not prefer to educate their children (Muhammad, 2013).

They prefer to get their children to work as soon as they perceive them able enough to do work. That is the main reason behind the staggering ratio of the child labors in Quetta zone than any other city of Balochistan. As a matter of fact, this becomes the utmost responsibility of the government to play its crucial and undeniable part in exterminating this menace which has plagued Quetta and continues to grow like a germ (Shaik, 2015).

To this end, the human rights activists have been collaborating with the government of Pakistan and other notable organizations in the country. They have been working as pressure groups against the government for quite some time; however, their role as a whole has been held with high reservations. The substantially huge amount of resources and technical expertise have not yet brought a ground breaking development package for the people of rural areas who still live under the atmosphere of insecurity and ignorance. Had they played their imperative role in nation building and not just standing as lobbying groups for vested interests of their

organizations, the children would have not suffered labor at such young ages.

United Nations International Children Education Fund is a specialized agency that operates around the world under the auspices of United Nations. It has branches in almost all those countries that are members of the United Nations body. UNICEF advocates for political change in support of children especially those hardest to reach and most at risk. It operates in collaboration with the government of Pakistan, the civil society and other NGOs of related concern. This has led to the creation of the foundations of UNICEF's new Child Rights and Business Principles (CRBP). It works to ensure sustainable efforts around the country for child protection. It is yet to take development initiatives. NGO's and social rights organizations have failed to mitigate the effects of the labor and abuse from the lives and minds of the children (Rasheed, 2016).

Achievements of the NGO's in the urban areas, their positive and negative consequences on the local people and the attitude of the public toward NGO's are the emergent concept of this research thesis whereas the role of the consecutive governments cannot be denied outright as the NGO's is the inspiration and motivating lobby behind a series of child related policies that have surfaced in the last couple of decades.

Currently 9.2 million children in the country are out of schools and in the wake of the Right to Free and Compulsory Education Bill supported by UNICEF, it is an encouraging sign that soon the steps will practically be implemented for enrollment of children. The free enrollment and the bearing of the expenses by the foreign donors and the government of Balochistan can save thousands of children from being forced for labor by their parents and, thus, being saved from the tyranny of the physical abuse at the hands of the shop owners.

The UNICEF has been successful in various projects in other parts of the country, but it is high time it enters Quetta with the main intension to rescue the children from misery and painful labor. Much to the nations chagrin, Quetta is located on a very hostile environment. It is adjacent to the bordering areas of Afghanistan where the militants have their sanctuaries. The illicit activity of human trafficking is also on the rise. If the children run away getting fed up with the excessive labor and working environment, they are highly likely to fall into the hands of the militants who can take them as new recruits and then brain wash them for their attack (UNICEF, 2012).

If they are fall in the hands of the human smugglers, they can sell them aboard as slaves and their vicious cycle of labor will start for them, an unending life of labor. The children are prone to many risks in every stage of life. Escaping from the labor is not a viable option, but the children do not know the consequences, in order to get rid of the work, they escape and the results are highly appalling and awful for the children. Had the children known the treatment they would receive once they escape, they would have preferred to cling with the labor and abuse, but they live in their own world and decide with their own innocent minds since their parents are not protecting and guiding them. The parents are to be held responsible for the destruction of the future of the children at such delicate and young age (Rehman, 2013).

### **Conclusion:**

After an exhaustive sociological analysis and debate of the literature at hand with regards to the growing menace of child labor in Quetta and the role of the government along the other social organizations in mitigating it, both from positive and negative contexts, it has been revealed that the children who are laboring in Quetta urged by socio-financial challenges and by their parents are being physically and mentally abused. Media in Pakistan does not represent change in a positive manner. It has escalated the bizarre behavior of the masses, but has not yet introduced or represented positive change in the society. Media is not the diplomatic wing of Pakistan which it should be by promoting the softer image of the country in the world.

Since media is composed of journalists, anchors, columnists and owners, every person has exerts varying pressure and influence over the organization of media. Since the behavioral outlook of the given characters of media is different, it signifies changes in the media structure as well. Not only in the case of Pakistan, but all over the world, media has become an integral part of the society and people want media to communicate every happening and every piece of knowledge of the world to them. The child labor has to be highlighted through the media so the maximum number of people comes to know about it and exert pressure on the government to eradicate this menace.

It is high time the aggravating situation of child labor is tackled with utmost sincerity and priority by the government and the future of the children is saved.

## **References:**

- Amir, A. (2015). Menace of Child labor in Quetta . *Balochistan point* , 3-9.
- Anwar, Z. (2010). "Child labor the main source of child damaging health. *Herald*, 4-10.
- Baloch, J. (2016). "Child labor in Pakistan" . *Balochistan Express*, 7-11.
- Hussian, W. (2015). "The fight Against Child Labor in Pakistan" . *Voice of journalist* 19-25.
- Muhammad, S. (2013). "Quetta the hub of Labor. *Labor Watch Pakistan*, 9-16.
- Rasheed, S. A. (2016)." Children in Balochistan are being d eprived of their fundamental rights. *Herald*, 12-19.
- Rehman, A. U. (2013). "Child labor and working children society for empowering Human resources . *Hanken*, 6-13.
- Shaik, M. A. (2015). "Economic and Social causes of Children Labor in District Quetta Balochistan . Germany : European Academic Research .
- UNICEF. (2012). "Child Labor in Balochistan and the case in Quetta . Quetta: WND.
- WCPD. (2013). "Child Rights and Child protection" . *WCPD Booklet* , 33-41.

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOI.No.11, Issue No. 01

January--June, 2020

# Pak Iran Relationship Based on Terrorism After 9/11

By

<sup>1</sup>Khadija Rashid, <sup>2</sup>Abdul Manan

### **Abstract:**

The Pakistan Iran long run connection is a figurative because of ideological and social connection. In any situation, they friendly available trade with us sometimes we have import and export toward closer ties. Both nation relationships gave better association among west Asia and south Asia. Therefore, both country have goodly relationships and keep harmony, request, and security one another. Moreover, Pakistan and Iran then the thought of the religious were upset of Iranian Conveys a huge significance for keeping up partisan crack among the two nations open. Numerous strategic trade taken not long after the unrest. These means subsequently brought out an ever increasing number of relations between them. The examination would profoundly concentrate on the verifiable improvement link them. Furthermore, the period of 1989 to 1979 to be particularly featured to transfer local expertise and retreat of Soviet Union from Asia. Later every one of the trade country came to presence authoritatively in Iran needed nearer in Pakistan. In addition, Iran and Pakistan join and keep up harmony of nearer country Afghanistan in 1990s to 1996. The two states adjusted unbiased arrangements amid the routine of afghan Taliban from 1996 to 1999. Because they kept common polices and kept territorial harmony and equalization of intensity. Furthermore, that the relationship of Pakistan and Iran is so exhaust of the whole district of west Asia and south Asia. Therefore 2000-2005 the relation not adjust and experienced diverse methods. At some point the relations were great and some time they couldn't take visits with one another. Some way or another the two states

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>M.Phil. Scholar, Department of International Relations, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>Dr. Abdul Manan, Research Supervisor, Department of International Relations, university of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan

confronted various difficulties territorially and universally. Be that as it may, the relations are extremely dependable and sure between the two sides.

**Keywords:** Relationship, Terrorism, Ideological, Social Connection, Strategic Trade

## **Introduction:**

Pakistan and Iran is a neighbour nation and country therefore they have pleasant relationships with one another. Both of the nation's update or share twelve hundred km long outskirt, and also they comparable ideological premises and have religious accepts. The likenesses among both nations assume a critical job in respective collaboration. Being a Muslim kindly neighbour Pakistan dependably needs to consider Iran to be a helpful nearer or, having optimistic job on their district. Later the freedom in (1947) Iran was the principal nation they understand Pakistan as an autunumas country to build up dear amicable relative in 1950 shensha was visited in Pakistan by walk or pedestrian Raja Ghazanfer was too upset khan was the Pakistani messenger to Iran and he says by Quaid-e-Azam was the prime minister of state or Pakistan which Pakistan had competent relationship.(nazir,2006) both nation was helpful connection and the pioneer nation visited the commonly the two nations are the individuals from economic cooperation organization (ECO) .D-8 and furthermore the individuals from Shanghai cooperation (SCO)and territorial collaboration for the development of (RCD) long share participation was created the war when Pakistan was bolstered by Iran against India. Thus from 1980-1988 Pakistan gave army, military help to Iran in Iran Iraq war (IIW). Later both the nations proceed with collaboration in monetary and military fields (Tehsin, 2017).

In aware of 1979 amid the Iranian insurgency in the government of Iran invite progressive government to Pakistan because they are neighbor state in the time was general Zia visited to Iran for the cooperation of war in 1979 both state had joint CENTO however later the 1979 Iran changed new government its remote strategy and convince enemy of USA approach. Be that as it may, Pakistan endeavored to set up strong relations both state with Iran and USA.at 1990 extremely good period and relation among both state Pakistan and Iran. Pakistan and Iran nation needed harmony about Afghanistan yet regardless of shared objectives they were hollowed upon inverse side because of the existence of Taliban.in the occurrence of 9/11divert the strategy of by and by both the nations turned out to be cordial towards one another (Sadjadpour, 2008). Pakistan and Iran are worries and completely interlinked as in the new universal and local atmosphere.in the opening and new difficulties have created for this two nations affecting their

respective relations that relies on both nations to discover new ways to flourishing and improvement the opposite towards with optimistic effect upon local legislative issues restore of writing: Pak-Iran has numerous chances and confronted numerous difficulties in worldwide governmental issues.

The relations among Pakistan and Iran have been called 'useless' and, in spite of the fact that they have enhanced as of late, they are as yet instilled with long periods of contention and distrust (Pant, 2009). For history, Iran and Pakistan are bolstered inverse towards involve conflict. Though the Iran merged India, central Asia, and turkey and west they are moving to the Taliban powers ending soviet extract, essentially, keeps on doing as such, Saudi Arabia and Pakistan has transparently upheld on Taliban. The Islamic revolution of Iran in 1979 added Iran and Pakistan have violated relationship. In this way Pakistan was viewed the US neighbourly, accepting enormous advances and improvement help from the Americans, added to the shared doubt. Above all else the Iranian upset of Sunni – Shia conflict, that they transformed with outrageous partisan brutality that Iran effectively upheld minority of Shia. On the book of Pakistani sectarianism by the attention of Zahid Hussain, "the Shia effect of overflow the transformation stressed numerous by Arab rulers, and the military administration of Pakistan, endowing Islamic arrangement various kind. Pakistan turned into battle of intra Islam intermediary war. Because the Iran and Saudi Arabia are bolstered partners. The government of Saudi had been supported of Deobandi School thought in Pakistan. The ascent outside upheld partisan belligerency get under way an apparently unending cycle of violence" (Hussain, 2006).

The purposes behind the nonconformist brutality are mind boggling, however identified with the separation which the Baluchi clans confront monetarily, with regards to business, as to political delineation and not slightest to Pakistan's essentialness assets. The Baluchis have been avoided from securing the wide imperativeness assets in Baluchistan, which are misused by the central government. As a telling point of reference, Baluchistan gets as it were a single fifth of the powers on combustible gas within the zone, showed up in an unexpected way in connection to Pakistan's other resource rich regions (Wirsing, 2012). This is often one motivation driving why diverse ambushes have been done on Pakistan's imperativeness framework, and why the Pakistani–Iranian 'harmony pipeline' may change into a objective as well of Baluchi separatists, which started five a long time prior, is the fifth revolt since 1947 when six million Baluchs were influentially solidified into Pakistan. As shown by the Pak

Established for Peace Thinks about, somewhere in the range of 2003 and 2007 Baluchi patriots directed 1,700 assaults, slaughtering 300 individuals in Pakistan (Christensen, 2011). The explanations behind the nonconformist viciousness are intricate, however identified with the segregation which the Baluchi clans confront monetarily, with regards to business, concerning political portrayal furthermore, not smallest to Pakistan's essentialness resources. The Baluchis have been prevented from securing the huge essentialness resources in Baluchistan, which are abused by the central government. As a telling point of reference, Baluchistan gets only a solitary fifth of the eminences on oil gas in the locale, diverged from Pakistan's other resource rich regions. This is one inspiration driving why different attacks have been finished on Pakistan's imperativeness system, and why the Pakistani–Iranian 'harmony pipeline' may turn into an objective too. The Jundallah civilian army: Iran's ethno-religious uprising starting at now determined, Iran and Pakistan's coordinated effort has been contaminated by the Pakistani assistance to the Taliban. Essentially as critically, Iran is fighting its own special Baluch ethno-political uprising, exemplified by the factional Sunni Jundallah nearby armed force ('Soldiers of God'), and generally called the Iranian Peoples' Resistance Movement (Jonbesh-e Moqavemat-e Mardom-e Iran). Despite the countries' agreed inspiration on fighting medication conveying and 'dread mongering', Iran is reprimanding Pakistan for encouraging Jundallah and has on occasions tried to seal the edge to Pakistan in a show of reprisal (Escobar, 2009).

# **Research Question:**

What were the challenges before Pakistan and Iran on formulating cordial relationships after 11/9?

# **Objective of the Study:**

The research trace the historical development of relationships between Iran and Pakistan after 9/11.

## **Theoretical Framework:**

Respectivism is the brief strategy to keep up relations between two states. In this way Pakistan and Iran from genuine specific relations make their relations from diverse arrange to the date. The two nations have endeavored in each time of the history to plan goodly relations to move Respectivism from Asian locale to globe. The affiliation between the within the middle of Z.A Bhutto period to date are more prominent correspondence unmistakable field of life. Thus the relations on money related political social and all stretch of life make extraordinary. Point of truth respectivism within the

thought since the human came to realize the ways of life to impel human culture. The thought at to begin with made from 544 BC between the parallel relations of Nepal and India. The thought makes within the middle of prophet concordance arrive period after the rise to settlement with Kufr in Hudibiyya. Anything is cleared out of the world afterward recognize for correspondence to keep up shared affiliation for constraining concordance in world. The bargain of Westphalia of 1648, congress of Vienna of 1815 and the course of activity of gathering of countries and UNO 1920 and 1945 independently make respectivism. Afterward 1945 different commonplace beginnings came in to closeness, for occasion, EU SAARC ASEAN NAFTA SCO and BRICS nations to move respectivism.

# **Research Methodology:**

My organization of investigation is to ponder the accessible information climate essential or auxiliary. All the accessible books investigate article and other sources are to be utilized. The both strategy to be adjusted for the inquire about for information examination such as qualitative cum Quantitative.

# Pakistan Independence & Iran:

Pakistan's political and key noteworthiness for Iran begun with its advancement as a free state taking after the Segment of India in 1947. Iran was the primary to extend out affirmation to the unused State. It built up optional relations with Pakistan in May 1948, and Pakistan's Prime Serve Liagat Ali Khan gone by Iran in May 1949. The Shah of Iran was the most head of state to pay a State visit to Pakistan in Walk 1950 and around the same time, an arrangement of Fellowship was concurred upon. With the improvement of Pakistan as a Free State in 1947, India misplaced its territorial contiguity with Iran that it had shared for very a long time and one might say that Pakistan rose geographically among Iran and India as well as finished up one of the major choosing factors in Iran-India relations. Pakistan and Iran announced their outskirt Territories as twin domains. An understanding in this regards was checked by Owais Ghani, Pakistan's Baluchistan area's Senator and Iran's Sistan Baluchistan region's Representative Hussein Amini, to fortify the complementary trade and monetary relationship. Within the joint address and reply session, after understanding, Amini said that they would not empower wrongdoers to utilize Iranian arrive against Pakistan and require the comparable from Pakistan. Ghani said that the Twin Areas confirmation will more progress our trade, social and money related relations with one another (Rajajee, 2000).

## **Pak- Iran Cultural Ties:**

On the west edge of Pakistan, Iran is our neighbor. A Muslim nation having 830 km normal edge with Pakistan. Iran has rich social, regional and religious history. Iran is confined in the north by Armenia, Azerbaijan, the Caspian Sea and Turkmenistan, east by Afghanistan and Pakistan, south by Gulf of Oman and Persian Gulf, and west by Iraq and Turkey. It has a zone of 1,648,195 square Km (636,368 sq. miles). The UN gave a typical people for 2010 of 75.08 million. The official vernacular is Farsi or Persian, talked by 45.6% of the majority in 2003. 28.5% talked related tongues, including Kurdish (9.1%) and Luri in the west, Gilaki and Mazandarami in the North and Baluchi in the South East; 28.3% pass on in Turkish vernaculars (especially Azeri), fundamentally in the North-West. By and large a desert atmosphere, yet with progressively calm conditions on the shore of the Caspian Sea. Sar zed azofoughmehr-e-Khavaran' (Ascended from the skyline the warm sun of the east) words by a get-together of writer; tune by Dr. Riahi is the national tune of devotion of Iran. The unit of money is the Rial (IRR) of which 10=1 toman. The official religion of Iran is the Shia portion of Islam Iran may be a country within the Islamic world with which Pakistan has dependably had outstandingly strong ties. It isn't fair a neighbor however furthermore a country with which Pakistan has age ancient relations subordinate on social, ethnic and otherworldly associations. The Islamic republic of Iran and the Islamic republic of Pakistan have pre-notable relations. The ancient Indus valley human progression had significant set up relations with advance of Mesopotamia. On the ocean side zones people had social, social and routine relations.

## Role of Pak-Iran on Afghan Crisis:

The year 1979, since of two essential occasions, planted seeds of sectarianism. These two basic occasions had liberal effect on the enthusiast stream in Pakistan and past: The Iranian bothered and the Russian interference of the Afghanistan. The ambush of Afghanistan by the Soviet Union in 1979 can be considered as the beginning arrange of Saudi sponsoring to Sunni Muslims doing combating for faithful or political objectives. That war especially was an occasion to recognize wahhabism as the veritable conviction, in sharp multifaceted nature to the wariness advanced by socialists and the conflicted Islam took after by Holy individuals and Shias. (Firdous, 2009) The Salafis contrast with and shield Saudi Middle Eastern interface in Pakistan (Waseem, 2004). In 1984, a deobandi serve, Manzoor Naumani, made a note representing both Iranian radical and Shia mastermind un-Islamic. The introduction of the booklet was made by the beneficiary out of Saudi Arabia's Lord Faisal Prize for

Benefit to Islam, Sayyid Abu Hassan Ali Nadvi, key of Nadwatul Ulema. The equivalent was tended to by Asrar Ahmed, a known expert Saudi priest. (Ahmar, 2007) War in a nation impacts its neighbours both unmistakably and by recommendation. The equivalent occurred because of Afghanistan. Pakistan was especially hit underneath this war and still expelled to remove its capture. The regular war in Afghanistan took after by Talibanization enhanced partitioned ascending in Pakistan. (Dotani, 2011) The diverting, financing, ideological and moral offer help of the isolated warlords starts from Saudi Arabia, other Inlet states and Iran. (Hashmi, 2014) The ministers refer to exercises of the officially indicated nations though passing on messages. The Arab-Iran war has used the intrigue bundles in Pakistan making tumult, target butchering and bomb impacts. In spite of the fact that these components have now made strides in the nearby social orders, their courses still lie in the charitable nations (Ahmed, 2011).

## **Conclusion and Recommendations:**

The key ascertains to accumulate a relationship of association and opposition is the solidarity of geography and the procedure with coordinated effort between people who offer a standard religion, social legacy, history and tongue. To furthermore fortify the recorded ties, it is essential to see each other's focal interface. The crucial components that seem advance shared perceptions and push ahead cooperation between these two states are:

- 1. Pakistan should anticipate the bit of a structure among Iran and the Center Eastern nations. The two nations require a far off coming to chat on impeccable way" the absolute best approach to help grow way better appreciation on Afghanistan. That would offer help settle inside and outside issues of Afghanistan.
- 2. Pakistan must be divided its closed off methodology from private system for which the game-plan of the family political and security issues should be searched for from internal parts.
- 3. Beginning of key trade between heads of concerned workplaces to address issues of national security, provincial legitimacy, certification, and an accentuation on normal and around the globe burdens to both Iran and Pakistan is of essential criticalness.
- 4. Pakistan and Iran need to influence joint counter-dread based maltreatment to collect to counter the counter Iran and against Pakistan segments and secure their edge.
- Iran has tremendous hold of gas and Pakistan can beat its vitality needs through taking advancement strengthening measures on IP Gas Pipeline understanding.

6. An understudy exchange program with Iran got the chance to begin. People's to-people contacts got the opportunity to be progressed. Assemble got the chance to take package in limit with one another and to set very close linkages. There are not truly any individuals in Iran and Pakistan who are pros on one another's country.

#### References:

- Aboul Enein, S. (2016). Report of the group of governmental experts on developments in the field of information and telecommunications in the context of international security.
- Baer, R. (2008). The devil we know: Dealing with the new Iranian superpower. Broadway Books.
- Bahgat, G. (2007). Iran and the United States: The emerging security paradigm in the Middle East. *Parameters*, 37(2), 5–19.
- Cornell, S. E. (2003). Regional politics in Central Asia: the changing roles of Iran, Turkey, Pakistan and China. *India and Central Asia: Building Linkages in an Age of Turbulence*.
- Harnden, T. (2007). We must attack Iran before it gets the bomb. *The Telegraph*, 16(05).
- Sadat, M. H., & Jones, D. B. (2009). US foreign policy toward Syria: balancing ideology and national interests. *Middle East Policy*, *16*(2), 93–105.
- Sadjadpour, K. (2008). *Iran: is productive engagement possible?* Carnegie Endowment for International Peace Washington, DC.
- Takeyh, R. (2009). Guardians of the Revolution: Iran and the World in the Age of the Ayatollahs. Oxford University Press.
- Tehsin, M. (2017). Iran-Pakistan Relations: Challenges, Constraints and Opportunities. FWU Journal of Social Sciences, 11(2).
- Tuck, C. (2012). Afghanistan: Strategy and war termination. *Parameters*, 42(3), 44.
- Wiig, A. K. (2009). Islamist opposition in the Islamic Republic. *Jundullah* and the Spread of Extremist Deobandism in Iran Http://Www. Mil. No/Multimedia/Archive/00128/FFI-Rapport\_2009-01\_128873a. Pdf [Zugriff 01.02. 2011].
- Zarif, M., & Majidyar, A. (2009). Iranian Influence in Afghanistan: Recent Developments. *Iran Tracker*, 21.
- Zetterlund, K. (2009). *Pakistan--consequences of Deteriorating Security in Afghanistan*. FOI, Swedish Defence Research Agency.

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOI.No.11, Issue No. 01

January-June, 2020

# **Us-Iran Nuclear Deal Under Trump's Administration:**

By

<sup>1</sup>Muhammad Idrees, <sup>2</sup>Abdul Qadir

#### **Abstract:**

The international community believe that Iran has been covertly trying to develop nuclear weapons which will upset the regional balance of power. IAEA in its report published in 2011 stated that Iran might acquire nuclear weapons by the end of 2020 if it continues on the speed it is going now. Based on this report, USA and Israel hyped up the fears of a nuclear Armageddon and Washington lobbied hard to impose sanctions on Iran. These sanctions were meant to impede the progress of Tehran to acquire nuclear weapons but the same proved to be counterproductive. Donald Trump who can be quoted as a realistic president abrogated the JCPOA during July 2018. The deal was one of the main foreign policy objectives of President Trump presidential campaigns. The deal was a game changer especially for Iran. President Trump while quoting the Iran agreement said "it is the worst deal that the United States of America had ever made". Many internal and foreign elements played crucial role to cancel the US-Iran nuclear deal. Most importantly President Trump himself see the agreement in the favour of Iran. He believed that this deal will not stop Iran from going nuclear. He also argued that Iran is buying more time to get more sophisticated technology to proliferate nuclear rich uranium. Further, the role of Saudi Arabia as a major economic partner of the United States of America is also of the major importance. On the other hand, the State of Israel was not in the favour of the deal. Prime Minister Benjamin Netanyahu successfully manipulated the Israel lobby which holds a strong say in the foreign policy making of the United States of America. Altogether these elements led to the cancellation of the US-Iran nuclear deal.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>M.Phil. Scholar, Department of International Relations, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>Prof., Dr. Abdul Qadir, Research Supervisor, Department of International Relations, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan

**Keywords:** America, Iran, Nuclear Deal, Administration, Donald Trump.

## **Introduction:**

JCPOA was finalized on July 14, 2015 in Vienna Austria. The deal was a final settlement between Iran and the P5+1 States. Formal arrangements for the deal on Iran's atomic program started with the acceptance of the "Joint Plan of Action" an interim agreement marked between Iran and the P5+1 in November 2013. The negotiations continued to subsequent twenty months between P5+1 states and Iran and in April 2015 they agreed on the outline for the deal for the final deal. Iran and the P5+1 concluded the final interim agreement in July 2015.

The deal was considered as one of the biggest diplomatic victory of President Obama and the entire world stood behind USA. However, the new US President totally altered US foreign policy which led to the dissolution of JCPOA as far as US was concerned. The international politics has been altered since then. The Middle Eastern dynamics have also been altered and the threat of an armed conflict between USA and Iran is ever present.

The Middle East region can ill-afford destabilising conflicts which involve violent extremism, proxy warfare, and nuclear proliferation. The United States has controlled Iran's nuclear programme through successful application of soft power. Iran's possible return to the mainstream community i.e. opening trade and diplomatic relations, after the nuclear deal, has caused escalation in Arab concerns and Saudi-Iranian tensions. Iran and Saudi Arabian tensions escalate with the US invasion of Iraq in 2003 that was direct involvement in the region's power dynamics.

However, when the US pulled out in 2011, it left behind a power vacuum. As a result of subsiding US hegemony, a balance of power started taking shape in the region between Iran and Saudi Arabia. In the regional security context, the Iran nuclear deal was in favour of Middle East Countries especially for Saudi's because Saudi takes Iran as a major security challenge for him. Iran becoming as a nuclear power will pull the other major powers of the Middle East that is Turkey, Saudi Arabia and Israel into security dilemma of becoming nuclear power specially for Saudi Arabia which is also a geo strategic rival of each other. This situation calls for a rapprochement between Iran and Saudi Arabia.

The implementation process of nuclear safety and security under the International Atomic Energy Agency (IAEA) provides an opportunity to regional states to move towards an inclusive regional forum. There needs to

be a complex and multi-layered cooperative framework to reduce the region's vulnerability to shifting geopolitical preferences within and beyond and improve regional stability.

Trump decision to withdraw from the nuclear deal has created a new conflict in the region, as well as with the US allies particularly with the EU (European Union) countries. Most of the European Union countries wanted to stay with the deal. For the time being the United States wants to pressurize Iran through economic sanctions in order to limit the role of Iran in the region that the US does not like. At the same time Iran will continue to play its role in the region as it has played during the tough sanctions earlier. And if the deal does, in fact, fall apart well, then Donald Trump a stark choice: either let Iran toward nuclear Bomb or go to war to try to stop it.

## **Theoretical Approach:**

If it is seen all the states achieve nuclear power keeping in view the Classical Realism. First reason of the achieving of nuclear weapons is the security threats. Countries to secure their sovereignty chose the option of non-Proliferation. Second, the attainment of nuclear weapons is for national interests. Third, to create deterrence against monopoly of enemy country. Fourth, lust of power and desire to be hegemonic gives impetus to attain WMD. These all conditions fit on the Iranian nuclear program. Iranian nuclear program is to end the monopoly of Israel. She desires promoting its ideology in region for attainment of national interests. Next Iran aspires to provide mammoth support to Shiites against Sunni governments of Arab States.

To best understand the implications of US-Iran nuclear deal we need to apply theory here. Classical Realism is a theory of realism school of thought that can best explain and predicts. The main writers of this school of thoughts are Thucydides and Hans's j Morgenthau, these both authors believe that human nature plays a vital role in international politics because states are comprised by the individuals and the desires for power is to be found in human nature as Thucydides said "The drivers for control and will to overwhelm are held to be basic part of human instinct". Established pragmatist additionally contend that it is from nature of man that the basic highlights of worldwide governmental issues, for example, rivalry, dread and war can be clarified.

Moreover, classical realist talks about the adherent beliefs in primordial character of power and ethics. Further they argued that patriotic virtues are required with the end goal for groups to make due in this noteworthy fight amongst great and underhandedness. If we see US-Iran deal and its implication for Israel through this lens, there is competition for power between these two countries. Both Iran and Israel are utilizing patriotism to unite their people. Furthermore, they both have a fear from one another which can be witnessed in the speeches of the leaders from both sides.

# Iran-US Relations: A See-Saw Relationship:

Prior to the revolution of 1979, Iran and the US had a hand in glove type of relationship. Iran along with Saudi Arabia was the second pillar of the US' two pillar policy in the Middle East. The US played a vital role in cementing the rule of Raza Shah Pahlavi and the coup of 1953 is the testimony to this fact. Shah reciprocated this favour by providing economic support to the US. However, the revolution of 1979 brought an end to this cordial relationship.

As far as the economic favors are concerned, Shah showed keen interest in buying arsenal from the US. Iran by the 1970s actually became the biggest arms importer of the US. Shah with this approach paved way for the Iranian oil in the US in general and the military arenas of the US in particular. On the political front Shah started questioning the legitimacy of the nationalist movements. Furthermore, the regimes that were hostile against the US witnessed destabilization because of the efforts of Shah. The US' interests were hence guarded in the Middle East.

In the 1970s Shah exploited his military prowess to bring an end to the opposition from the guerilla forces in Dhofar. In the year 1972 Shah extended help to the US and Israel to disturb the stable Iraqi government. Their trio supported the Kurd rebels in Iraq. However, this cooperation did not remain for the very long time as Iran was witnessed the fervor of Islamic revolution. With this revolution the era of an endless journey of animosity between the US and Iran began. Despite the US' efforts the old order in the Middle East could not be maintained.

The US policy towards a middle east took a U-turn after the overthrow of pro-US shah government in Iran. The Shah served as a US watchman in Middle East and served the interests of his masters in USA. However, after the brutal takeover of Shah Government by Shiite Islamists, the US had to take a direct role in Middle Eastern politics. Since then, US had to take over direct role in this region. USA is now the biggest influencer in the region

and the largest security provider also. Interestingly, Tehran which once was the US bogyman in Middle East is its greatest rival in the region.

Obama was always accused by neo-cons inside US of being soft on Muslims and Islamic fundamentalism. In a Cairo speech addressed, Obama stressed that the modern world has a lot to thank the Muslim scholars and scientists of middle ages whose contributions led to the development of modern sciences, arts, architecture and advancements in medicine. He also stressed the need of closed cooperation with the Islamic world to suppress extremism and fundamentalism from the world. Obama also advocated the innovative ideas which are required to suppress the simmering tensions in the region. He also hinted on starting a new era of cooperation in the Middle East to stop the spread of nuclear weapons in the region.

The US rhetoric towards Iran changed from hard to soft after the arrival of moderate government in Iran and international government seemed hopeful of a breakthrough in US-Iranian ties. The importance of Obama's shift in rhetoric, however, must be understood. In the history of US-Iran relations there had been little direct confrontation between the two countries. The most historic moment which took place during Obama era was the signing of JCPOA deal.

After the continuous negotiations among P5+1 and Iran, JCPOA deal was concluded which comprises of 109 pages with five annexes. Under this deal, Iran would have been allowed to pursue atom for peace program but not the weapons program. This deal was considered landmark since it almost averted nuclear proliferation in an entire region. However, as usual Israel and neo-cons inside USA opposed this deal since Israel wanted sureties that Iran would not continue its nuclear program secretly. President Trump on the desire of Israel and to the shock of the entire world ended this deal which has exacerbated tensions in the region.

The Obama regime invested a lot in the diplomatic realm of the JCPOA. It came across major political confrontation at home because of the nuclear agreement. Despite all the obstacles, the JCPOA became a reality and thus proved to be a huge diplomatic success of President Obama. However, it somehow became notorious as it was considered to be controversial as well. This deal sows the seeds of rift among the congress members and the Republicans openly opposed it.

Back in 2016 not just Donald Trump (the then republican candidate for the presidential elections) but other Republicans also stood against this deal. Renowned Republican Senator Ted Cruz, threatened to tear off the agreement as soon as he joins office. Furthermore, the agreement did not receive a warm welcome in the Middle East. Israeli authorities showed their

disgust on this deal. Similarly, Saudi Arabia became unhappy with the deal as she thought this deal to undermine its security.

President Trump always remained a staunch opponent of the JCPOA deal. He was one of the staunchest critiques of the nuclear deal with Iran. President Trump within two years of taking office pulled out USA from JCPOA. He wants to achieve multiple purposes from this deal. First and foremost, purpose of the revocation of the deal is to re-impose crippling economic sanctions on Iran. The second major purpose of the deal is to prevent the European companies from doing businesses inside Iran and prevent Iranian companies from doing the same. The third major purpose of the revocation of the deal is to impose economic sanctions on major Iranian personalities and government organs which have assets abroad.

# Joint Comprehensive Plan of Action:

JCPOA was the result of the talks between Iran and the P5+1. It is a long document which is comprised of 109 pages and five annexes. The crux of this document is to give right of peaceful enrichment of radioactive elements to Iran. In addition to this, it was concluded that Iran would not quest for the attainment of nuclear weapons. The following discussion is going to discuss the JCPOA in detail.

The statistics state that Iran has in total 19,000 centrifuges. Out of this number 10,000 were spinning. However, the deal demanded Iran to reduce these spinning centrifuges to 5060. These 5060 centrifuges could be indulged in enrichment (about 3.67%) for the coming fifteen years. Under this agreement Iran was not allowed to continue with its uranium enrichment. Furthermore, Iran was also asked to reduce its reserves of Uranium from 10,000 kg to 300 kg for a particular period.

## **Nuclear Deal and its Implications for Iran:**

Iran since the dawn of the 21<sup>st</sup> century desired to have its own nuclear weapons program due to multifaceted reasons. Iran considered itself cornered after the Bush regime called it axis of evil. The US invasions of Afghanistan and Iraq reinforced Iranian fears that it's the next target of US aggression. The rising Israeli prowess and the dwindling Middle Eastern states exacerbated the security problems for Tehran. The acquiring of nuclear weapons by Pakistan was also a shock for Iran which considered itself racially and culturally superior to the former. Since 2001, Iran has been striving to develop nuclear weapons.

According to sources, rogue elements in North Korea assisted Iran in acquiring centrifuges which enabled it to enrich the uranium to the level required to construct nuclear weapons. The crippling and total economic

sanctions on Iran did not deter it from pursuing its ambitions of becoming a nuclear state. Israel tried its utmost to deny Iran this capability. Several Iranian nuclear scientists were murdered in Europe and Asia. Independent observers accuse Israel of these murders. Israel also used cyber-attacks to destroy Iranian nuclear set ups. Despite these, Iran continued to pursue its nuclear weapons program.

President Obama came up with an ambitious plan to at least halt the Iranian nuclear program at least for a decade during which economic benefits were to be used to convince Iran to abandon its desire of nuclear weapons. However, the opponents of this deal argued that this deal is a win-win situation for Iran since it would allow to continue its nuclear weapons program unabated while also allowing it to flex its conventional muscle. Iran soon after signing this historic deal flexed its proxy muscle in Iraq and Syria and used this to strengthen Hezbollah and other militias inside Lebanon.

# Trumps Withdrawal from the Iran Nuclear Deal:

In May 2018, USA pulled out of Iran nuclear deal which was signed by his predecessor Barak Obama which eased economic and military sanctions on Iran. President Trump stated that the two states have been unable to reach an agreement and that the US would no longer participate in JCPOA and would impose economic and other sanctions on Tehran. However, the US President provided a number of options which if followed by all JCPOA member states might lead to a renegotiated deal with Iran. Some of the important points of the proposed conditions by USA are that firstly Iran must cease and reverse all military dimensions of its nuclear program. Secondly, Iran must close its heavy water reactor and that IAEA would have unlimited access to the Iranian nuclear sites. Thirdly, Iran is to close its missile program. Fourthly, Iran is to release all US citizens and human rights activists detained in Iran. Lastly, Iran is to end its support for proxies like Hezbollah and Iraqi Shiite militias.

A neutral assessment of these demands by USA to reconsider its stance on JCPOA indicates that these conditions would never be acceptable to Iran. Iran has learned from the Iraqi experience where it allowed IAEA unlimited access to its nuclear facilities and it shunned all of its chemical weapons but the USA still went ahead with the invasion of the country. Secondly Iran uses missiles as tools to deter USA from attacking its facilities in Persian Gulf and inside Iranian main land. Moreover, Iran can never abandon its proxies in Middle East at the mercy of Israel since these provide it leverage over its enemies in the region.

USA has also demanded that Iran must withdraw its troops from Syria before it could be offered any chances of entering into a deal. This demand is also illogical and Iran would never abandon its Syrian ally since it would be suicidal for Iran itself. Hence, independent observers opine that this deal is done and dusted since both the states are not willing to compromise from their principle stance. The USA exit from JCPOA attracted criticism from its allies inside Europe. The remaining parties to the agreement assert that USA cannot unilaterally withdraw from this agreement and re impose sanctions on Iran.

The U.S. exit from the JCPOA attracted broad criticism among the other parties to the JCPOA. The other JCPOA parties assert that unilateral U.S. re-imposition of sanctions appears to violate the JCPOA. The agreement requires that a noncompliance notification to the U.N. Security Council, which would be necessary to trigger the re-imposition of U.N. sanctions, be accompanied by "a description of the good-faith efforts the participant made to exhaust the dispute resolution process specified in this JCPOA." The agreement also states that the P5+1 and Iran "commit to implement this JCPOA in good faith and in a constructive atmosphere, based on mutual respect, and to refrain from any action inconsistent with the letter, spirit and intent of this JCPOA that would undermine its successful implementation." Whether this course of action violates UNSCR 2231 is unclear. U.S. officials have argued that the JCPOA is not legally binding. But a European Union official told CRS in a November 30, 2016, email that "the commitments under the JCPOA have been given legally binding effect through UNSC Resolution 2231 (2015)." Other P5+1 countries immediately reiterated their support for the JCPOA and announced that they intend to fulfil their JCPOA commitments and protect their companies from the effects of any U.S.-imposed sanctions. In a joint statement, France, Germany, and the United Kingdom declared their intention to remain party to the JCPOA and to "work with all the remaining parties" to the deal to ensure that Iran continues to receive "the continuing economic benefits ... linked to the agreement."

# Trumps Withdrawal from Iran's Nuclear Deal: Economics' or Security?

Iran stated on 1st July that it had violated a part of the Iran Nuclear Deal by allowing its stockpile of low-enriched uranium to exceed 300kg. The move is a carefully calibrated and reversible step intended to put pressure on Europe to do more to help mitigate the effect of crippling US sanctions. UK, France and Germany have resisted calls for imposing sanctions. Last Friday,

the EU announced that it had set up its long planned EU-Iran trading mechanism, Instex, and said the first transactions had been completed. Instex is a special purpose vehicle (SPV) to enable European businesses to maintain non-dollar trade with Iran without breaking U.S. sanctions. That SPV, known as INSTEX (Instrument in Support of Trade Exchanges), is now up and running.

#### GCC & Revocation of Iran Nuclear Deal:

Gulf Cooperation Council countries have historically been part of the Sunni dominant belt. From the times of pious Caliphs to the Ottoman Empire, this area enjoyed prominence due to the presence of Islamic holy sites in the vicinity. After the end of WW11, this region gained independence from the British rule. However, they did not have any significant role to play in global politics. However, all of this changed after the discovery of oil in this region. GCC is now one of the major economic powerhouses in the world. GCC since its formation has been under the Saudi influence due to its size and economy.

Hence, GCC shares common security concerns as Saudi Arabia and has been opposed to Iranian influence in the region and beyond. Many of the GCC countries such as Bahrain have significant Shiite population and face unrest every now and then. USA has important military bases in GCC countries from where it controls the oil trade and supply its military bases in Iraq and Syria. The US enmity towards Iran is shared by GCC countries as well. All of these nations oppose Iranian nuclear weapons program and do not consider it useful to their security interests in the region.

The recent GCC-Qatar split has led to the increase of Iranian influence in GCC with Qatar becoming an important Iranian partner in the region. However, Qatar opposes a nuclear Iran since Qatar has been supporter of nuclear non-proliferation in the region and beyond. Other GCC countries are also opposed to a nuclear Iran since they consider it detrimental to their cultural and ideological identities and security. GCC has always looked towards USA for the provision of security. Pakistan is also an important security provider in the GCC.

GCC has been opposed to Iran in greater Middle East. GCC supported Syrian rebels while Iran supports the Syrian government. This has created a wedge between GCC and Iran which has been further widened after the Yemen civil war. Hence it can be stated that GCC is opposed to Iran due to multifaceted reasons and a nuclear Iran is the last thing which GCC would want

## **Policy Options for Iran:**

President trump says he wants to make sure Iran never acquires nuclear weapons. His foreign policy towards Iran, however, is having the opposite effect: it is giving Iran a powerful incentive to go nuclear. Iranian authorities recently announced that the country had breached limits for enriched uranium imposed on it by the 2015 IAEA and international agreements.

Although there has not yet been a major military clash, the Trump administration has effectively declared war on Iran in terms of strong economic sanctions. Secretary of State Mike Pompeo, has also declared that Iran must fundamentally alter its foreign policy in ways that suits the interests of United States of America and its allies in the Middle East. He added that, our military are prepared to protect our interests and personal in the region. We will continue to oppose malign Iranian interests.

By imposing what it calls the "Maximum Pressure" the Trump Administration is threating Iran's survival as a sovereign state. Importantly Mr. President is likely to retaliate and further escalate the pressure on Iran. Trump aim is to establish deterrence with Iran and force it to capitulate. But these measures will have opposite result in a classic escalatory spiral.

The United States is certainly not going to invade and occupy Iran so that to ensure that it does not go nuclear. Hard liners in the United States will instead provoke bombing Iran's nuclear facilities, however, the Iranians authorities will go to great lengths to make their nuclear facilities invulnerable to aerial attacks.

For obvious reason the Iranian authorities do not trust President Trump, and they surely recognize he might eventually walk away from any deal they strike with him. Furthermore Mr. Trump's policy has backed United States into a corner, leaving no clear diplomatic off-ramp in sight.

# Iran Response to Mr. Trump Foreign Policy:

There is no clear evidence that Iran is likely to capitulate to the demands of the United States of America. The historical record analyse that great powers can put enormous pressure on their adversaries with blockades sanctions, sieges, and campaigns and yet the pain rarely causes target states to surrender. In fact, the Iranian authorities already shown that they will not sit by a second while its citizens die and their society is wrecked.

The Iranians are likely to launch more secrets operations that damages the interests of the United States of America through its Shia proxies in the Persian Gulf. Iran's stance on the nuclear weapons is clear they believe that purpose of nuclear weapons is ultimate deterrent for good reason. One of the main arguments of Iran regarding going nuclear is, adversaries are unlikely to threaten the existence of a nuclear armed state. Finally, the ultimate policy option for Iran is to wait out the Trump Presidency, hoping that democrats win the 2020 election. Interestingly, all the democrats are committed to returning the United States of America to the nuclear deal that was sign by Obama Administration.

#### **Conclusion:**

Iran is an oil rich country situated in the Middle East and along one of the busiest Sea Line of Communication the Persian Gulf. Iran is rich in oil, gas and minerals and has a rich history and culture. It is the house of Shiite Islam, the second largest sect within Islam. Since 1979 revolution, Islamic hardliners rule this country and its relations with the west have remained strained since then. Iran has been in search of security especially since the Iran-Iraq war. Iran's relationship with Israel is also very hostile and the nuclear armed Jewish state is perceived as the main threat by the Iranian regime.

Moreover, gulf countries also view Iran with suspicion due to their ideological differences and Iran's rich fuel reserves which are a competition for Arab oil and gas. GCC countries work in synch with USA to isolate Iran. USA is the arch rival of Iran and the rivalry between the two has economic and military dimensions. All these reasons along with Iranian concept of hegemony over others have led it to pursue its nuclear weapons program. International community imposed sanctions on Iran to prevent it from achieving this objective. However, Iran continued to pursue its nuclear ambitions.

The factors behind US withdrawal from the nuclear deal have been discussed in detail in this dissertation eg the Israeli pressure or the US distastes for Iranian involvement in Syria and Iraq. The implications of the cancellation of this deal which include the nuclear proliferation in Middle East have been discussed in detail in this thesis. The question of regional instability in the wake of nuclear Iran has also been discussed in great detail in this thesis. This dissertation has been compiled with sincerity and zest and with an aim to discuss the threats to regional peace and security from nuclear proliferation and ways to counter them to make this world a safe

place. The author will be pleased if this dissertation has been helpful to academicians, scholars, journalists, students and strategists.

## **References:**

- Ali M, Ansari, "Confronting Iran: The Failure of American Foreign Policy and the Next Great Crisis in the Middle East". New York: Basic Books, 2006.
- Bahgat, G. (2006). Nuclear Proliferation: The Islamic Republic of Iran. *Iranian Studies*, *39*(3), 307-327.
- Christropher C. Harmon, *Terrorism Today, Case series on political* violance (London: Francass, 2000)
- Dehghani, M., Atran, S., Iliev, R., Sachdeva, S., Medin, D., & Ginges, J. (2010). Sacred values and conflict over Iran's nuclear program. *Judgment and Decision Making*, *5*(7), 540.
- Einhorn, R. J. (2004). A transatlantic strategy on Iran's nuclear program. *Washington Quarterly*, 27(4), 21-32.
- http://www.presstv.com/detail/2013/10/05/327678/us-israel-old-enemiesof-iran/, accessed February 10, 2019.
- Jack Ewing and Stanley Reedmay, "More European Companies Rushed to
  Invest in Iran. What Now?", The New York Times, May 9, 2018
  <a href="https://www.nytimes.com/2018/05/09/business/iran-nuclear-trump-business-europe.html">https://www.nytimes.com/2018/05/09/business/iran-nuclear-trump-business-europe.html</a>
- Katzman, K., & Kerr, P. K. (2016). *Iran nuclear agreement*. Washington, DC: Congressional Research Service.

- Kerr, P. K. (2016). Irans Nuclear Program: Tehrans Compliance with International Obligations (No. CRS-R40094). Congressional Research Service Washington United States.
- Patrikarakos, D. (2012). *Nuclear Iran: the birth of an atomic state*. Bloomsbury Publishing.
- *Press TV*, "US, Israel have 'long history of enmity' towards Iran", October 5, 2013,
- Samore, G. S., Bunn, M. G., Allison, G. T., Arnold, A., Burns, R. N., Feldman, S., ... & Mohseni, P. (2015). The Iran nuclear deal: A definitive guide.
- Squassoni, S. (2004, March). Iran's Nuclear Program: Recent

  Developments. Library of Congress Washington DC

  Congressional Research Service.
- Sydney D. Bailey, *The UN Security Council and Human Rights* (New York: St. Martin's Press, 1994).
- Waltz, K. N. (2012). Why Iran should get the bomb: Nuclear balancing would mean stability. *Foreign Affairs*, 2-5.

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOI.No.11, Issue No. 01

January--June, 2020

# Iran US Relations Based on Understanding Cyber Terrorism:

By

<sup>1</sup>Muhammad Shah, <sup>2</sup>Mirwais Kasi

#### **Abstract:**

The range of the attack for Electricity Companies to cut off the electricity of their specific area or the whole state, they are capable to manage the traffic systems of the state, to manage the broader mediums and propagate their massages, to manage the military warfare weapons like missiles, radar system, air craft, and other communication systems, Train traffic system, Air traffic system, Passenger airplane, destroyed the national database system like CNIC and Passport, Satellite system, can destroyed the state Telecommunication system or hack the system, It can transfer the cash from the banks accounts, they can easily have full access to control or mange the codes of WMS equipment of massive chaos and misuse technological or medical equipment. The U.S. Russia China and other countries established a separate military commands for cyber warfare and for defense of cyber terrorism. We will work hard to show the big picture of cyber terrorism. We know that the world is in the turn of Science and technology and expertise reshape every field of our life, now also technology changes the International Relation and other sciences. The E- Government changes the way governments work, at the other hand the Social media changes the International Relations and political leaders communicate and react on the issues of the world. The behaviour of the war is now totally changed from conventional war to Cyber war. Cold war and now a day it is switched to another state, which is called cold cyber war. In the manifestation of digital technological change, the concept of State changes into a virtual states or cyber states. The world aspects the subject of terrorism just after 9/11, the International Relations of the domain and almost all stats altered the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>M.Phil. Scholar, Department of International Relations, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>Prof., Dr. Mirwais Kasi, Research supervisor and chairman, Department of International Relations, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan

foreign policies due to savage, terrorism issues and this terrorism now changed to cyber terrorism and it altered the frame work of the International Relation to challenge the cyber terrorism. We cover all the above discussion in this thesis.

**Keywords:** Understanding, Cyber Crime, Telecommunication System, Cyber War etc.

#### **Introduction:**

Cybercrime is a delinquent portion of Internet progress. Relating to traditional or common misconduct, cybercrime is latest in its form. Yet, the demolition cybercrime's price is not fewer than common crime.(Raiyn, 2014)

Though, the first ever cybercrime case came in front earlier in 1820. A crowd of employees of Joseph-Marie Jacquard tried to damage the loom Jacquard invented because they were afraid of losing their job to. However, adduced that is somehow distinct from the cybercrime we actually came across.(Awan, 2014)

Cybercrime we, as a layman knows, that is dependent on an interconnected network and modernized computers were found after the development of Arpanet. The first virus or infected program called, Creeper was invented in the era 1971 by a computer expert Bob Thomas(Ganguly, 2011). Whose inner intention was not based on conducting any sort of criminal misconduct Since then, infinite malicious software's were developed(Scholar, 2002).

As we are in a highly developed environment, world depends more on computer and Internet because it became the foremost part of their lives. Though the malicious software has not transformed that much, the current field has been widened all over the world. It's the progress of our society which is responsible for making cybercrime prosper(Kadivar, 2015a). Moreover, common crime acquainted to Information Age makes us strongly adhered to our world by a concept of digitalization. Trading of Drugs, illegal trade of guns and other common crimes initiated to offer Eservices, which lowers the chance of getting in front of eye and so being caught or busted (Gilmour, 2014).

Digital devotion is such order of join charge or non-avow warrior criminal to tire into the adjustment pronounce reticulation and forced difference on them to devastate the PCs, Systems Network, IT decrepit or military weapons. (Macdonald, Jarvis, & Chen, 2013) Digital insanity is the overall peril liable to be and digital holdfast is the intemperate person for the world. The internet is the universal climate or foundation to what put correspondence happens over the system. This the internet is the deliberateness of each time charge for the circle of prompt or we raise talk go off at a digression it is the on-edge standards of the state. It is

indistinguishable as atmosphere immediately meek frameworks transport rubs outside condition the usefulness of the conceivable group everywhere of supervise same the internet work in the state (Prichard & MacDonald, 2004a). The average ponders fit changed over into digital contradiction and the materialistic agitation changed over into digital psychological warfare. In such get into a physical altercation a modest bunch of state source dined digital battle be a counterpart for the reinforcement or a non-state actors like fear based oppressor can ate such assault against the state(Poonia, 2014a). The range of the attack for Electricity Companies to cut off the electricity of their specific area or the whole state, they are capable to manage the traffic systems of the state, to manage the broader mediums and propagate their massages, to manage the military warfare weapons like missiles, radar system, air craft, and other communication systems, Train traffic system, Air traffic system, Passenger airplane, destroyed the national database system like CNIC and Passport, Satellite system, can destroyed the state Telecommunication system or hack the system, It can transfer the cash from the banks accounts, they can easily have full access to control or mange the codes of WMS equipment of massive chaos and misuse technological or medical equipment(Seissa, Ibrahim, & Yahaya, 2017). This range of gigantic attack which can easily demolish the whole state's infrastructure and collapse the country within few hours or days, it is really serious threat to the global world and we as an educationist should make people aware about this kind of violence. In this research thesis, we will explain the stages of cyber terrorism threats, their attacks and how this war can be confronted. The U.S. Russia China and other countries established a separate military commands for cyber warfare and for defense of cyber terrorism(Toregas & Zahn, 2014). Our thesis work will make people aware about this state of war so that the United Nation can take action to take control of such a war and create law and legislation for that type of combat to bar the world form this dilemma. While at the same time, it will create positive awareness to the pupils of International relation that the faces of war are changing due to technological development and cyber warfare and cyber terrorism will make a main inclusion in the chapters of the International Relation syllabus. We will work hard to show the big picture of cyber terrorism (Salleh, Selamat, Yusof, & Sahib, 2016). We know that the world is in the turn of Science and technology and expertise reshape every field of our life, now also technology changes the International Relation and other sciences. The E- Government changes the way governments work, at the other hand the Social media changes the International Relations and political leaders communicate and react on the issues of the world. The behavior of the war is now totally changed from conventional war to Cyber war. Cold war and

now a day it is switched to another state, which is called cold cyber war. In the manifestation of digital technological change, the concept of State changes into a virtual states or cyber states (Baylon, 2014). The world aspects the subject of terrorism just after 9/11, the International Relations of the domain and almost all stats altered the foreign policies due to savage, terrorism issues and this terrorism now changed to cyber terrorism and it altered the frame work of the International Relation to challenge the cyber terrorism. The Political activities, like Caro revolution based on social media massaging altered to cyber political activities. There are international law sections for cyber international law to control cybercrime internationally. Propaganda is one of the most important ponder point of International Relation but cyber propaganda to banquet and circulate the issue based on cyber space like social media(Gcig, 2015). As we know, that information plays a vital role for any triumph and revolution, Social media based on information likes/dislikes, perform the work of social survey worldwide and while at the other hand Cloud computing is the black hole for information storage every state will try to established these black holes (Cloud computing) for storage of every kind of information of other states. Mass media is one of the strong stream line of evidence which changes the state's position like news leaks as we recently observed in Pakistan and other countries i.e. panama leaks(Joshi, 2000). Recently this whole sphere is facing a problem about the social responsibility what should be the frame policies and physical boundaries in this state of globalization because it should be possible to extract latest theories and logical limits apart from physical limitations for the republics and zones. Similarly, there is a role of ICAO (International Civil Aviation Organization). The war zone Afghanistan and situation of Afghanistan war in the digital age and state of the art digital technology testing and usage at the region. The cyber combat and social media change the direction of leaders at different situation to handle the issues. The International organization growing and becoming in the form of states cyber system changes the behaviour of international organizations (Rathmell, 1997a). Religion is the issue based on which several countries make international relation but digital age is the tool to use the proliferation of religion. The UNO should set regulations for the International Relation counter the issues of the world .Cyber terrorism will be hazard for all these when a municipal or terrorist imposed the cyber war on another country, they will annoy all their systems (Heickerö, 2014). We will discuss the complete scenario of the cyber terrorism on a state level.

## **Scope of the Study:**

The scope of this study lies into the explanation of cyber terrorism and International Relations while at the same time the association of both.

International Relations required the strong relations among the countries. Cyber terrorism is the complex problem and threat for world International Relations every state should ready for the cyber terrorism to counter. Cyber terrorism can be from state to state or non-state actor to state actor. The latest concept of Dark Net in the prism of cyber terrorism and International Relations. The international law to surround the cyber terrorism.

Cyber terrorism will be threat for all these when a state or terrorist imposed the cyber war on another state they will disturb all their systems. We will discuss the complete scenario of the cyber terrorism on a state level. At the same time what is the cyber terrorism and it is awareness on the individual and state level. This study will show the different aspects of the cyber terrorism based on International Relations.

## **Significance of the Study:**

This examination will make the mindfulness about the cyber terrorism and the circumstance to face and handle with equipment's and method since it isn't the regular kind of terrorism or war. This war can be battled by the digital fighting specialists and PC (Personal Computer) specialists while at the other hand it can be stop by digital computer specialists. After 9/11 and other terrorists now cyber militants are getting ready for digital assaults to force on the world. This investigation will demonstrate the phases of the digital assault and the strategies how to counter digital assaults. The significance of this study that we will explain that Cyber terrorism is the emerging issue of the world part of new aspect of International Relations. The International Relations surround the new edge of technology called cyber terrorism. To explain the relation of the world new concept Dark Net and cyber terrorism. To clear the picture of International Law for cyber terrorism. We will explain the case studies of different countries specially Pakistan survey through questionnaire to show the awareness level of cyber terrorism. While at the same time amalgamation of all these concepts. This study will be novel explanation, innovative combination of phenomena that will contribute in the fields of modern terrorism called cyber terrorism. To explain the International law in the context of terrorism and counter terrorism, devising strategies for combating the terrorist banned organization. To formulate international polices/laws options for the usage of Dark Net for the betterment of peace and prosperity in the context of United Nation.

## Methodology of the Study:

My plan of research is to go through the available data (either primary or secondary). And if possible carrying out interviews with the cyber terrorism and cyber warfare experts, military, intellectuals, cyber security experts, cybercrime lawyers and people, who, were somewhat or as whole involved in the cyber terrorism and warfare.

## **Objective of the Study:**

To explore the Cyber terrorism with respect to US-Iran based relations.

### **Feature & Obstacles:**

Cybercrime, as a new kind of crime, has many features that are more powerful than conventional crimes. These features make them more complicated for law enforcement than conventional crimes.

# **Internationality (Attacking on Foreign Systems):**

Compared to conventional crimes, cybercrime is way faster and more powerful than the former one. For instance, the drug traffic would take days among countries, and smuggler would have enormous risk getting caught during the transportation. On the contrary, a hacker could hack one's bank account whose country might be on the other side of the earth in a few minutes, and the risk of getting caught in action is nearly zero(Bernat & Godlove, 2012). Besides, without proper international law, hackers could walk free after conducting crime. In some circumstance, a hacker with certain knowledge of the international environment could use the relationship among countries as a shield.

# **High Intelligence:**

Cybercrime needs certain skill set like any other crimes. However, unlike some crimes. Part of the cybercrime requires extensive knowledge in computer science. Besides that, some criminals must be able to recognize the weak spot in a large amount of codes. They need to cover their digital footprint meticulously so that they wouldn't get caught(Yar, 2013). They need to make plans for their attacks. All these features make them even harder to be apprehended by law enforcement around the world.

#### **Anonymity:**

Sitting behind the computer, Internet users` identities are nothing but number and letters. These identities can be easily masked and altered. This feature gives people courage to do whatever they are afraid of doing in real life. Those who are bullied in real life are most likely to conduct extremely behaviour in cyber world to unleash their anger and satisfaction(Prichard & MacDonald, 2004b).

Identities give people a responsibility to their behavior. However, once the identity is hidden, the sense of responsibility drops, and people is able to conduct behavior that holds them responsible in real life. The typical example is the online racism. We can find a lot of racists` comment in online media like YouTube, but seldom in real life. In Chinese proverb: If you have nothing to lose, why shall you be afraid? Because people are afraid of losing their reputation and wellbeing in real life. Our name is tight to our reputation. Certain behavior like racism will damage that. However, once our behavior is no longer link to our identity or who we are, we become much bolder(Fuchs, 2015).

## **Highly Organized:**

With the development of network security, difficulties of conducting cybercrime increase with it. So instead of working alone and taking all the workload, cybercriminals decide to work together and divide labour. Division of labour makes cybercrime more efficient and profitable. Generally, these groups meet in online forum. They communicate through social media or dark net chatroom. They didn't know other's real identities. This compartment structure makes law enforcements even harder to apprehend whole organization(Standard, 2012).

# **Cyber Terrorism (A Practical Side):**

Cyber terrorism is a special kind of cybercrime. Cyber terrorism, by the definition of CSIS, is "the use of computer network tools to shut down critical national infrastructures (e.g., energy, transportation, government operations) or to coerce or intimidate a government or civilian population". The only reason I isolate this crime is because it has potential to cause real casualty (Raiyn, 2014). With the development of terrorist organizations, many highly educated people joined terrorist groups. Their propaganda began to evolve from tradition media, like TV, flyers, to Internet videos, online streaming, and websites. After strict online regulation among countries, terrorists began to use deep web, also known as dark web, to recruit fresh blood and teach people how to make IED. Due to the internationality of Internet, they are capable of encouraging people to conduct terrorist attack around the world. It proves to be far more efficient than their traditional method (Raiyn, 2014). Because of the stealth and technical challenge of dark web, this kind of website are hard to shut down. ISIS is just peak of the iceberg. There are many other terrorist groups using the same method conducting crime. In some cases, terrorist groups have its own cyber division like "East Turkestan Information Center" (SANS Institute, 2014). In addition to above, if a highly trained and organized group hacks public facility, like transportation system, it will cause public panic which will lead to a havoc. The potential damage to life and wellbeing, finance will be beyond measure.

# **Cyberterrorism in Iranian Atomic Program:**

The disclosure in June 2010 that a digital worm named 'Stuxnet' had struck the Iranian atomic office at Natanz proposed that, for digital war, what's to come is currently. Stuxnet has clearly tainted more than 60,000 PCs, the greater part of them in Iran; different nations influenced incorporate India, Indonesia, China, Azerbaijan, South Korea, Malaysia, the United States, the United Kingdom, Australia, Finland and Germany. The infection keeps on spreading and contaminate PC frameworks by means of the Internet, in spite of the fact that its capacity to do harm is currently constrained by the accessibility of successful cures, and an implicit lapse date of 24 June 2012. German master Ralph Lager portrays Stuxnet as a military-review digital rocket that was utilized to dispatch a 'hard and fast digital strike against the Iranian atomic program' (Farwell & Rohozinski, 2011). Symantec Security Response Supervisor Liam O Murchu, whose organization figured out the worm and issued a point by point provide details regarding its activity, announced: 'We've unquestionably never observed anything like this before' (McMillan, 2010). Computer World calls it 'a standout amongst the most complex and bizarre bits of programming ever created (Price, 1965). These cases are convincing. Stuxnet has solid specialized qualities. However more critical is the political and key setting in which new digital dangers are developing, and the impacts the worm has produced in this regard. Maybe most striking is the intersection between digital wrongdoing and state activity. States are gaining by innovation whose improvement is driven by digital wrongdoing, and maybe redistributing digital assaults to noninferable outsiders, including criminal associations.

Stuxnet is an advanced PC program intended to enter and set up authority over remote frameworks in a semi-independent design. It speaks to another age of 'flame and-overlook' malware that can be pointed in the internet against chose targets. Those that Stuxnet focused on were 'airgapped'; as it were, they were not associated with people in general Internet and entrance required the utilization of mediator gadgets, for example, USB sticks to get entrance and set up control. Utilizing four 'zero-day's (vulnerabilities beforehand obscure, so that there has been no opportunity to create and disseminate patches), the Stuxnet worm utilizes Siemens' default passwords to get to Windows working frameworks that run the WinCC and PCS 7 programs. These are programmable rationale controller (PLC) programs that oversee mechanical plants. The virtuoso of the worm is that it can strike and reinvent a PC target.6 First Stuxnet chased down recurrence converter drives made by Fararo Paya in Iran and Vacon in Finland. These each react

to the PLC PC directions that control the speed of an engine by controlling how much power is bolstered to it. These drives are set at the simple high speeds required by centrifuges to separate and focus the uranium-235 isotope for use in light-water reactors and, at larger amounts of improvement, for use as fissile material for atomic weapons (Broad & Sanger, 2010). Then Stuxnet exchanged the recurrence of the electrical ebb and flow that powers the rotators, making them switch forward and backward among high and low speeds at interims for which the machines were not structured. Symantec analyst Eric Chien put it along these lines: Stuxnet changes the yield frequencies and along these lines the speed of the engines for short interims over a time of months. Meddling with the speed of the engines attacks the ordinary task of the mechanical control process (Chien, 2010). In a naughty touch, the worm contains a rootkit that disguises directions downloaded from the Siemens frameworks. A few media report erroneously thought the Iranian light-water control reactor at Bushehr was likewise an objective. Iran affirmed that Stuxnet tainted PCs there while denying that much harm was inflicted (Sanger, Markoff, & Young, 2010). But Bushehr appears an improbable target, on the grounds that the plutonium created by such light-water reactors isn't appropriate for weapons purposes. The more probable target is Iran's uranium-advancement program. Albeit the vast majority of the 4,000–5,000 rotators working to date at the pilot and mechanical scale fuel-advancement offices at Natanz have been creating just low-improved uranium, similar centrifuges could be put to use to deliver exceptionally enhanced uranium for weapons. On the other hand, and in a more probable situation, it is expected that Iran could be working mystery rotator offices to deliver exceptionally improved uranium. The way to the Stuxnet worm is that it can assault both known and obscure centrifuges.

#### **Conclusion:**

Based on the cases, we can find that cybercrime is difficult to trace, and convict. My design barely provides any effort, but at least it gives hope in certain cases. It helps people who has no computer knowledge. Although countless resource has been spent on cyber security, the outcome is unpromising. Based on whole thesis and my research, we can draw following conclusions:

- 1. The problem with current cyber security is that it is so passive. Although countless money has been spent, we can't win this war only by defending.
- 2. In spite of the fact that current cyber security measures can withstand most of cyber offenses, human negligence is responsible

for most of cyber-attacks. That is the reason that reported cybercrime cases are still going up.

As we can see from above, to fight against cybercrimes, we need many people from different fields and different countries to work together. We need to be more active in fighting cybercrimes. Countries need to put aside their differences and reach for same goal. Fighting crime should be a common goal for all countries around the world. It should not be used as a bargaining chip for international relationship. Countries should cooperate with each other in fighting crime on the base of understanding and respecting other countries` law and culture. In this way, we can achieve true cooperation rather than a formality.

One of the limitations that occur during the acquisition of various cyber security measures is a balance to be made between security measures and civil liberties. There should be also a balance between the provision of specific interests to a particular organization or government, and more general requirements for the benefit of all legitimate users to be formed an international communications and technological environment that will be unfriendly-oriented to the ambitions of cyber terrorists and extremists, cyber criminals and hackers.

#### **References:**

- A Conversation With Admiral J Michael Mcconnell. (n.d.). Retrieved october 26, 2018 from https://wn.com/a\_conversation\_\_with\_admiral\_j\_michael\_mcconnell
- Aboul Enein, S. (2016). Report of the group of governmental experts on developments in the field of information and telecommunications in the context of international security.
- Awan, I. (2014). Debating the Term Cyber-Terrorism: Issues and Problems. *Internet Journal of Criminology*, 6743, 1–14.
- Bakshi, A., & Yogesh, B. (2010). Securing cloud from ddos attacks using intrusion detection system in virtual machine. In *Communication Software and Networks*, 2010. ICCSN'10. Second International Conference on (pp. 260–264).
- Brezina, T. (1996). Adapting to strain: An examination of delinquent coping responses. *Criminology*, 34(1), 39–60.
- Conway, M. (2006). Terrorism and the Internet: New media—New threat? *Parliamentary Affairs*, 59(2), 283–298.
- Correia, M., & Andr, F. (2009). D EP S KY: Dependable and Secure Storage in a Cloud-of-Clouds, 31–45.
- Eriksson, J., & Giacomello, G. (2007). *International relations and security* in the digital age. *International Politics*. Routledge. http://doi.org/10.4324/9780203964736
- Farwell, J. P., & Rohozinski, R. (2011). Stuxnet and the Future of Cyber War. *Survival*, *53*(1), 23–40. http://doi.org/10.1080/00396338.2011.555586
- Hughes, R. (2009). Towards a global regime for cyber warfare. *Cryptology and Information Security Series*, 3, 106–117. http://doi.org/10.3233/978-1-60750-060-5-106
- Impact of Alleged Russian Cyber Attacks. (n.d.). Retrieved from http://www.dtic.mil/dtic/tr/fulltext/u2/a504991.pdf
- Roberts, L. (2008). Jurisdictional and definitional concerns with computer-mediated Interpersonal crimes: An Analysis on Cyber Stalking.

- *International Journal of Cyber Criminology*, 2(1).
- Romano, C. P. R. (2000). The peaceful settlement of international environmental disputes: A pragmatic approach. *Kluwer Law International, The Hague(Netherlands)*. 410, 2000.
- Slack, C., & Slack, C. (2016). Wired yet Disconnected: The Governance of International Cyber Relations, 7(1), 69–78. http://doi.org/10.1111/1758-5899.12268
- Toregas, C., & Zahn, N. (2014). Insurance for Cyber Attacks: The Issue of Setting Premiums in Context, 20. Retrieved from https://www.seas.gwu.edu/~cspri/s/cyberinsurance\_paper\_pdf.pdf
- United States of America, Plaintiff-appellee, v. Rajib K. Mitra, Defendant-appellant, 405 F.3d 492 (7th Cir. 2005):: Justia. (n.d.). Retrieved October 26, 2018, from https://law.justia.com/cases/federal/appellate-courts/F3/405/492/473548/
- University Information Technology Services. (2010). Data Center Access Policies and Procedures, 1–9.
- Warikoo, A. (2014). Proposed Methodology for Cyber Criminal Profiling. *Information Security Journal: A Global Perspective*, 23(4–6), 172–178. http://doi.org/10.1080/19393555.2014.931491
- Weimann, G. (2004). www. terror. net: How modern terrorism uses the Internet (Vol. 116). DIANE Publishing.
- Yar, M. (2013). Cybercrime and society. Sage.
- Yunos, Z., Ahmad, R., & Mohd Sabri, N. A. (2015a). A Qualitative Analysis for Evaluating a Cyber Terrorism Framework in Malaysia. *Information Security Journal: A Global Perspective*, 3555(May), 1–9. http://doi.org/10.1080/19393555.2014.998844
- Yunos, Z., Ahmad, R., & Mohd Sabri, N. A. (2015b). A Qualitative Analysis for Evaluating a Cyber Terrorism Framework in Malaysia. *Information Security Journal: A Global Perspective*, 3555(May), 1–9. http://doi.org/10.1080/19393555.2014.998844

Zhou, M., Zhang, R., Zeng, D., & Qian, W. (2010). Services in the Cloud Computing Era: A Survey.

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOI.No.11, Issue No. 01

January--June, 2020

# Terrorism, Islam, Muslims and the Media Discourse:

By

<sup>1</sup>Muhammad Younas, <sup>2</sup>Mirwais Kasi

### **Abstract:**

Does Islam promote terrorism? Is terrorism a Muslims' monopoly? Do only Ummah (Muslim Community) constitute terrorist organizations? Historical facts and figures confirm that terrorism could not be single handedly linked to a particular religion, nationality, ethnicity, or any other group. Historically, it is being used by numerous entities such as nationalist groups, religious organizations or governmental regimes, professing different religions, to accomplish their religious or socio-political goals. The fairness of international media's role in presenting the issue of global terrorism is questionable. Therefore, this article will make an attempt to deconstruct the media discourse: the stereotyping of Muslims and Islam visàvis terrorism, particularly, in the wake of Nine-Elven incidents in USA. Besides, care will be taken to point out the negative role of so-called Islamic militant organizations like Al-Qaeda, ISIS, etc., who claim to profess the religion of Islam and selfishly style themselves as the custodians of Islam in general and Jihad in particular.

**Keywords:** Terrorism, Media, Religion, Non-Combatants (Civilians), Terrorist Organizations, Monopoly

#### **Introduction:**

In the 74<sup>th</sup> annual session (2019) of the UN's General Assembly, the Brazilian president, Jair Bolsonaro, spoke out against the 'media lies' surrounding the fire outbreaks in the Amazonian forests; he characterized the media role as manipulative for indigenous people and reflective of the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>M.Phil. Scholar, Department of International Relations, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>Prof., Dr. Mirwais Kasi, Research Supervisor and Chairman, Department of International Relations, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan

colonial spirit. Meanwhile, on September 26, 2019, Pakistan's PM, Imran Khan, pronounced on his official Twitter account, "President Erdogan, PM Mahathir and myself had a meeting today in which we decided our three countries would jointly start an English language channel dedicated to confronting the challenges posed by Islamophobia and setting the record straight on our great religion—Islam".

According to a BBC report, the very word 'terrorism' was coined for the first time to reflect the high voltage of violence that took place during the course of French Revolution, and went straight into the dictionary, Académie François, in 1798. The initial meaning of terrorism, as recorded in this dictionary, is the system or rule of terror. During the years 1793-1794, Maximillian Robespierre, the head of the French government arrested half a million people out of which forty thousand were executed, over two hundred thousand were deported and more than 200,000 were tortured and starved to death in prison (Cobb, 1988). Historians call that period of violence as reign of terror. The main purpose of that severe violence was to terrorize the opponent groups to materialize socio-political goals. In the course of time, Robespierre's precedent was adopted by other leaders in different parts of the world in order to deal with rival parties with an iron hand (Evans, 2018). For example: Adolf Hitler is said to have incinerated six million Jews; Joseph Stalin is estimated to have killed twenty million people; Mao Tso Tsung of China had killed fourteen to twenty million human beings; Benito Mussolini of Italy had killed four hundred thousand people in his home country alone; Ashoka, in one battle of Kalinga alone, murdered one hundred thousand people. These all actions are to be considered as a great human catastrophe and irreparable shocks of terror. None of these perpetrators of terror was a follower of Islam.

## **Defining Terrorism:**

Before looking into further historical records, it is worthy to touch upon the controversial nature of defining terrorism in order to strengthen our insight regarding a very basic dilemma: who is really a terrorist and who is not.

Given the contradictory nature of terrorism, it has a plethora of definitions (Laqueur, 2004). There is no single universally-accepted legal definition of the of terrorism (Schmid, 2012) and, therefore, always open to the subjective interpretation. The UN Security Council's Res. 1566 in 2004 is considered to be one of the comprehensive definitions of terrorism (Soofi, 2017). Yet, it is non-binding in terms of International Law (Schmid, 2012). While lacking a legal definition, academicians had been making attempts

since 1980s to reach an academic consensual definition of terrorism. This endeavor is compiled by Alex P. Schmid and Joseph J. Easson in a volume, namely, The Routledge Handbook of Terrorism Research, London and New York, 2011, that contains hundreds of definitions of terrorism. Therefore, the definition of terrorism differs from person to person on the basis of distinct geo-political or cultural or ideological contexts (Naik, 2002). But, according to James D. Kiras, most of the definitions of terrorism begin from a common point of departure. First and foremost, he argues, terrorism is characterized by violence (the main focus of this article); the determination for which violence is used, and its root causes, is where most of the deviations about defining terrorism start (Kiras, 2007). We daily observe that one man's terrorist is another man's freedom fighter. Osama Bin Laden (OBL), for instance, was the emblem of Islamic radicalism and militancy in the West; conversely, he was regarded as a hero in the conservative Muslim world. Many examples of similar nature can be explored through historical records and even in the present times—IRA versus UK, Hamas versus Israel, Kashmiris versus India so on and so forth. There is a beautiful saying, "beauty lies in the eyes of beholder". Each side labels the other of being terrorist. Even, sovereign states are involved in this blame game accusing each other of being the supporters of terrorism (Williams, 1976) directly or indirectly. Realistically speaking, there is no moral authority in the dynamics of international life that could help us to perform a litmus paper taste in order to find out who is really a terrorist and who is not (Crenshaw, 1981). We are left with the questions: what exactly constitute terrorism? How can it be defined in a universal language? Hence, terrorism is a contested concept.

#### **Terrorism and Non-Combatants:**

It is beyond the scope of this article to cope up with controversies related to the nature of terrorism. Henceforth, we will stick to the substance of *violence* (the primary constituent in defining terrorism), and try to precisely prove our point in a historical perspective that terrorism is not a peculiar characteristic of any ideology, ethnic group or religion (Ahmed, 2001), particularly, Islam.

Coming back to the point, those tools or trends or strategies of violence used during the reign of French revolution—from where the concept of terrorism originated—to suppress, speaking philosophically, the very 'others' or 'non-us' or 'them' (Kamal, 2008) were followed and adapted, in the course of time, especially in 19<sup>th</sup> and 20th centuries, by certain parties like dictators (Roberts, 2005), governmental regimes nationalist groups, anarchists, and religious militant organizations (Evans,

2018). Collectively, millions of people had been murdered in WWI, WWII, Cold War, Civil Wars in Third World, Anti-Colonial Nationalist Wars. Additionally, colossal miseries were caused to non-combatant with rise of Bolsheviks in Russia in 1917, Nazism in Germany, and Fascism in Italy, let alone the bloodshed and human rights violations precipitated by American military operations in Afghanistan and Iraq in the present day—the occupation of Iraq was not ratified by the UN Security Council. These all aforementioned situations involved very minor percentage of Islamic or Muslim character but they all are featured by high undercurrents of violence against non-combatants culminating into terrorism.

# **Historical Facts and Figures:**

Moreover, given the volume of terrorist activities carried out in the 19<sup>th</sup> and 20<sup>th</sup> centuries, we can hardly find that Muslims were involved in those terrorist actions—except the decade of 1990s when Al-Qaeda, led by Osama bin Laden (OBL, rose to prominence and made headlines for the first time by targeting US embassies in the African continent. Space does not permit to mention all of them, yet we will mention couple of them to make our point. One, Tsar Alexander II of Russia was assassinated in 1881 by Ignace Hryniewiecki who was an anarchist. Two, in 1886, eight non-Muslim anarchists blasted a bomb in the famous Haymarket of Chicago during a labor rally in which 12 innocent human beings were murdered. Three, on 6th September, 1901, US president, William McKinley, was assassinated by Leon Czolgosz who was also an anarchist. Four, two culprits by the name of James and Joseph (Christians) took the responsibility of a bomb blast on October 28, 1910 in the Los Angeles' Times Newspaper building in which 21 innocent people were murdered. Five, on 28th June, 1914, young Serbs assassinated the Archduke of Austria which precipitated the horrors of WWI. Six, in 1925, the Bulgarian communist party conducted the biggest terrorist attack on the soil of Bulgaria in which 150 non-combatants were executed and over 500 were injured. Seven, in 1934, king Alexander I of Yugoslavia was assassinated by Vlada Georgief. Eight, US ambassadors to Guatemala and Japan were assassinated by non-Muslims in 1968 and 1969 respectively. Nine, in 1995, a truck loaded with explosive was detonated in the Federal Building of Oklahoma (FBO) where 166 innocent human beings were executed and hundreds other were injured—in early reporting, the press declared Oklahoma bombing as a 'Middle-East conspiracy', but, later on, it was known that two right-wing Christian activists, Timothy and Terry, were actually behind it.

Furthermore, historical records show us that during the period of 1941 to 1948, 259 terrorist attacks were conducted by Jewish terrorist organizations, namely, Irgun and Stern Gang, against the United Kingdom of Great Britain (Hoffman, 2006). The famous King David Hotel (KDH) bombing was conducted by Irgun under Menachem Begin's leadership in which 91 innocent human beings were murdered. It was the biggest terrorist attack against the history of British mandate. These Jewish terrorist groups were fighting for the creation of Israeli state which did not exist before 1945 on the map of globe. At that time, Menachem Begin was designed as terrorist by the British government; later on, he, ironically, became the Prime Minister of Israel and also awarded with Nobel Peace prize. For the sake of argument, the Palestine-Israel crisis can be explained by sketching a simple story: one day a guest Mr. J came to Mr. A's home to find shelter away from the hatred-cum-terror of Mr. H. After sometime, Mr. J occupied Mr. A's home and threw him out of his home. While Mr. A is bound to naturally claim back his home, but Mr. J calls him a terrorist and tries to keep him away from his home by the use of violent force. The bottom line is: injustice is injustice either done to Mr. J by Mr. H or done to Mr. A by Mr. J. Morally speaking, the state of Israel enjoys no prerogatives to call the Palestinians as terrorists.

The scenarios of similar nature are available in the stomach of history where today's terrorists become tomorrow's government (Waheed, Ahmed, 2012). For example, Ethniki Organosis Kyprion Agoniston (EOKA) in Cyprus and, The National Liberation Front (FLN) in Algeria were initially designated as terrorist groups by the forces whom they were fighting to liberate certain territories. Later on, their leadership occupied high ranks in the governmental machinery after they were able to defeat the ruling forces. Yasir Arafat and Nelson Mandela may also fit in this category. This is how we are facing conundrum in terms of understanding the concept of terrorism. We often see that there will be two labels for a single activity. For instance, Bhagat Singh was a terrorist no. 1 for Britishers while he was a freedom fighter hero for common Indians.

To continue with, Irish Republican Army (IRA) conducted terrorist activities against UK for almost a hundred years (BBC, 2006). A part of their motivation is the catholic religion. But they are never called as catholic terrorists. The number of Muslim terrorist attacks against UK are in no way comparable to IRA's terrorist attacks. In the year 1972 alone, IRA carried out three bomb blasts. Additionally, they bombed Guildford Pub, Birmingham Pub, Manchester Shopping Centre, Band Bridge, and BBC in 1974, 1994, 1996, 1998 and 2001 respectively. It is estimated that 82

innocent human beings were slayed and more than 850 people were injured collectively. Yet, Tony Blair was more anxious about Muslim terrorists as compared to IRA which had been conducting terrorist acts against UK for nearly a century. Why? The answer may be rooted in the mechanics and dynamics of Global War on Terrorism (GWT) that paved the way for the stereotyping of Muslin through a media narrative.

Furthermore, randomly speaking, Red Brigade in Italy was responsible for the murdering of Aldo Moro, the former PM of Italy. Japanese sect with a Buddhist cult called as 'Aum Shinrikyo' used nerve gas in the Tokyo subway (Stimson Centre, 1995). They tried to kill in thousands but they failed; even then, 12 innocent human beings were killed and more than 1000 were wounded. Between 1968 to 2010, Euskadi Ta Askatasuna (ETA) killed 828 people and wounded thousand more (Watson, Cameron, 2007) in Spain and France. In African Continent, the list of terrorist groups is exhausted. The most notorious one is the Lord's Resistance Army (LRA) which motivate themselves by the teachings of Christianity. They recruit children to launch terrorist attacks. Liberation Tigers of Tamil Elam (LTTE), commonly remembered as Tamil Tigers, was a Hindu terrorist organization operated in Sri Lanka to get their minorityoriented grievances heard. This is considered to be one of the most notorious and most violent of all the terrorist organizations of the world. They trained children to commit suicide bombings. Therefore, it should be stressed that suicide bombing also happens among the non-Muslim groups. After 9/11 people normally only know about Muslim Palestinian, Iraqi or Afghani suicide bombers.

South Asian Terrorism Portal is the largest website on terrorism in Asia. In its list of terrorist attacks Muslims are in minority. But this is never highlighted in the mainstream media. In India there are several terrorist groups professing different religions. Bhndranwale group was a Sikh terrorist organization. On 5<sup>th</sup> June 1984, Indian Security Forces (ISF) assaulted the Golden Temple (their Headquarter) in which 100 people were killed. In retaliation, the then PM of India, Indira Gandhi, was gunned down by the Sikh security guard. In the North East of India, there are Christian terrorist organizations: All Tripura Tiger Forces (ATTF); National Liberation Front of Tripura (NLFT). On 2<sup>nd</sup> October, 2004, Forty-Four Hindus were killed by Christian terrorists. Likewise, United Liberation Front of Assam (ULFA) is a Hindu terrorist organization particularly trained to target the Muslims. From 1990 to 2005, they carried out 749 terrorist attacks. The Maoists are even a greater danger to the Indian state. In the span of seven years, they have conducted 99 attacks encompassing

one third of Indian territory. They are present in almost hundred out of six hundred districts of India. On 9<sup>th</sup> September 2006, Times of India reported that thirty launchers and 875 rockets that were supposed to be supplied to Maoists were intercepted and confiscated by the police. It seems, they could wage a minor war against the Indian army. Given the statistics of terrorist activities, Kashmiri militants are calculated by in very minor percentage. Yet, the Indian media leaves no stone unturned to convince the Indian masses that Kashmiri Muslim terrorists are a grave threat for Indian security. Additionally, the forensic reports and circumstantial evidence showed that the Gujrat massacre was an inside job driven by political motives. The scale of human miseries in Gujrat massacre is higher than the 9/11. Yet, the people who were involved in that brutality were never called as terrorist in the mainstream media.

# Rise of Islamic Terrorism:

It has been argued that with the departure of Marxist-Leninist transnational terrorism, militant Islamic terrorism, represented by the group of Al-Oaeda, empowered by globalization, was growing into a global phenomenon (Kiras, 2011). No doubt, the selective and out-of-the-context interpretation of Quran and Hadith by Al-Qaeda and like-minded organization is portraying Islam as a hostile and expansionist religion. The OBL's fatwa(s) of 1993 and 1996 declared Jihad against America in particular and on the West in general. However, Islam does not allow the declaration of Jihad without formal state authority. Rather, Islam encourages peaceful co-existence. Quran says, "there is no compulsion in the religion {of Islam}". Additionally, all other Muslim terrorist organization which rose to prominence due to media warfare under the umbrella of GWT have no room in Islam. In Islam two wrongs does not make a right. One cannot punish a person for the crimes of another person. For example, in March 1993, a serial of 13 bomb blasts in Bombay, allegedly done by Lashkar e Taiba (LeT), in which 250 innocent human beings were killed, cannot be justified as a legitimate retaliation to the incident of Babri mosque followed by Hindu-Muslim riots of December 1992 and January 1993—that are said to be the longest riots after the partition.

# **Conclusion:**

Concludingly, in the aftermath of Nine-Eleven incidents, there was a common statement bombarded in the Western media and essentially imported by other parts of the world. The statement reads: all Muslims are not terrorists, but all terrorist are Muslims. This implies that being a terrorist is the liability of only those persons who profess the religion of Islam; the rest are all crystal clear. The global public opinion is being shaped through the weapon of media in such a way that ordinary people, after 9/11, began to think and feel that terrorism and Islam have an organic relationship and both are, therefore, inseparable. On the contrary, historical testimony proves that terrorism is not a peculiar and exclusive character of Muslims and Islam. Islam condemns terrorism in all its manifestations. Quran says in Surah Al Maidah Chapter 5, verse 32, "If any person kills any other innocent human being (Whether Muslim or non-Muslim), it is as though he has killed the whole of humanity". Quran also says, "If anybody saves the life of other human being (whether Muslim or non-Muslim), it is as though he saves the whole of humanity". Thus, we have seen (in the above paragraphs) that there had been Christian terrorists, Hindu terrorists, Buddhist terrorists, Communist terrorist, Sikh terrorists and Muslim terrorists. In fact, terrorism had not been monopolized by any religion. Again, terrorism is not the monopoly of Islam. Beside religious terrorism, the pages of history also contains the stories of secular terrorism.

#### **References:**

- Ahmad, Eqbal. (2001). *Terrorism: Theirs and ours*. Seven Story Press Publishers, New York, USA. p.42-50
- Cobb, Richard. (1988). *Voices of the French Revolutions*. Scott Duff Publications: California. Retrieved from http://www.scott-duff.com/ (accessed on 28<sup>th</sup> October, 2019)
- Crenshaw, Martha. (1981). *The Causes of Terrorism*. Comparative Politics, vol. 13, No. 4, pp. 379-399
- Evans, Richard. (2018). *Terrorism in a Historical Perspective*. Gresham College, UK.
- Hoffman, B. (2006). *Inside Terrorism*. Colombia University Press. Retrieved from http://www.Jstor.org/stable/10.7312/hoff12698 (accessed on 5th October, 2019)
- Kamal, Muhammad. (2008). *The Meaning of Terrorism: A philosophical Inquiry*. Asia Institute, The University of Melbourne, NCEIS Research Papers, vol. 1, No. 1
- Kiras, D. James. (2007). Special Operations and Strategy: From World War II to the War on Terrorism. Series: Strategy and History, Routledge.
- Laqueur, Walter. (2004). *No End to War: Terrorism in the Twenty-First Century*. Continuum Publishers London. Retrieved from http://www.amazon.com (accessed on 10<sup>th</sup> October, 2019)
- Naik, Zakir. (2002). *Terrorism and Jihad: An Islamic Perspective*. (Public Lecture, Kamaraj Memorial Hall, Chennai, India) Retrieved from http://www.youtube.com/drzakirchannel on September 17, 2019. (accessed on 20<sup>th</sup> October, 2019)
- Robert, Adam. (2005). *The War on Terror in a Historical Perspective*. Survival, vol.47, No. 2, pp.3-14
- Schmid. Alex. P (2012). The Revised Academic Consensus Definition of Terrorism. Perspective on Terrorism, vol 6, No 2. pp 1-11

- Soofi, Bilal, A. (2017). *International Law on Terrorism*. President, RSIL. Retrieved from http://www.youtube.com (accessed on 21th September, 2019.
- Waheed, Abdul & Ahmed, Mokbul. (2012). Socio-economic Impacts of Terrorism on Affected Families in Lahore, Pakistan. Journal of Aggression, Maltreatment and Trauma, vol 21, Issue No. 2 pp.202-222
- Watson, John & Cameron, D. (2007). The Scope of Terrorist Organizations. Pigeon Publications, UK.pp7-13
- Williams, D. A. (1976). *Animal Squad: Anti-Soviet violence by Jewish in New York City*. Newsweek, vol.87, No. 40

#### **References:**

- Ahmed, Parvez, (2008). Terror in the Name of Islam: Unholy war, not Jihad. Case Western Reserve Journal of International Law. Vol.39 No.3. Retrieved from http://scholarlycommons.law.case.edu/jil (accessed on August 17, 2019)
- Bolt, J. (2001). Terrorist or Freedom Fighters: What's the Difference?

  Retrieved from http://www.acton.org/commentary/commentary (accessed on September 9, 2019)
- Bravo, A.B.S, & Dias, C. M. M. (2006). An Empirical Analysis of Terrorism: Deprivation, Islamism and Geopolitical Factors.

  Defense and Peace Economics, 17(4), p. 329-341
- Dobro, Laurence, (2017). *The Global War on Terrorism: a religious war*? p. 1-25. Retrieved from http://www.StrategicStudiesInstitute.army.mil/\_(accessed on 23<sup>rd</sup> August, 2019)
- JIMC. (2004). Global War on Terrorism: Analyzing the Strategic Threat. Joint Military Intelligence College. Discussion Paper No. 13. p 1-51
- Rabasa, A., Chalk, P., et al. (2006). *Beyond Al-Qaeda. Part 1: The Global Jihadist Movement* (Sanata Monica, CA: RAND). Available for downloading at: www.rand.org/pubs/monographs/2006/RAND\_MG429.pdf (accessed on 23th September, 2019)
- Roberts, A. (2002). *The Changing Faces of Terrorism.* Retrieved from http://www.bbc.co.uk/history/recent/sept 11/changing faces01.shtml on 27 August, 2019
- Roy, O. (2004). *Globalized Islam: The Search for New Ummah* (New York: Columbia University Press)
- The Henry L. Stimson Centre. (1995) *Japan's Frightening Encounter with Chemical Weapons*. Retrieved from http://www.stimson.org/?SN=CB20011221153 on September 7, 2019

- Uzma, Jamil, (2002), Reading Power: Muslims in the War on Terror Discourse. Islamophobia Studies Journal vol. 2 No.2 pp. 29-42
- Zimmerman, E. (2011). *Globalization and Terrorism*. European Journal of Political Economy, vol. 27, No. 13, pp. 152-161

 $Bilingual/Bi-annual\ Pakistan\ Studies\ English\ /\ Urdu\ Research\ Journal\ VOl. No. 11, Issue\ No.\ 01$ 

January--June, 2020

# Empirical Assessment of the Reasons of Out of School Children in Accelerated Learning Program Centers in District Quetta:

By

<sup>1</sup>Mohammad Imran khan Batezai, <sup>2</sup>Abdul Rauf Rafiqui, <sup>3</sup>Abdul Qudoos kakar, <sup>4</sup>Aziz Ahmed

# **Abstract:**

The purpose of this study is to investigate the reasons of out of school children currently enrolled at Accelerated Learning Program (ALP) centers, in district Quetta. The accelerated learning program centers are providing education to those children who lost their first chance of education, the children who never been to school or dropped out at any primary stage, and reducing OoSC ratio. The District and provincial Department of Education should study other ALP programs designed for OoSC, dropped outs and at risks designs as identified and discussed in the literature and revise the design of UNICEF accelerated learning program setup to meet the needs of young people appropriately and sufficiently. The participants of this study were ALP students and their parents. 194 ALP students and 46 parents were interviewed through a structured questionnaire. The findings imply that ALP contributes the retention rate of dropouts and OoSC in the areas of the district where ALP set up exists. The major reasons for OoSC are socio-economic, far and long areas, overcrowded schools, and marginalized community.

**Keywords:** Reasons, Accelerated Learning, Out of School Children, etc.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>M.Phil. Scholar, Department of Institute of Education and Research, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>Dr. Abdul Rauf Rafique, Research Supervisor and Assistant Professor, Department of Pakistan Study Centre, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup>Lecturer Institute of Education & Research, University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan <sup>4</sup>Assistant professor, Department of Economics, Balochistan University of Information technology and Management Sciences, Quetta Pakistan

#### **Introduction:**

Pakistan has achieved notable progress in increasing access to education, however high numbers of children and adolescents are still deprived of their right to education. The latest Government of Pakistan (GOP) statistics cite that there are 51.2 million children between the ages of 5 and 16, of which 22.6 million (44 percent) are out of school. Of these, approximately 77 per cent have never been to school and 23 percent have dropped out. Currently, Pakistan has the world's second highest number of out-of-school children (OOSC) at the primary level, with 5 million children aged 5 to 9 not attending school. At the lower secondary level, the number of children out-of-school doubles, with 11.2 million adolescents between the ages of 10 and 14 not receiving formal education.

Balochistan is the largest province in Pakistan (44 per cent land area), with an estimated population of 12.3 million. Most areas are sparsely populated, with an estimated average of 35 persons per square kilometer. Effective services delivery in the province remains a remote reality due to a myriad of operational bottlenecks, notable being access challenges which includes spares population (35 Persons per Square Kilometer), perennial insecurity, rough and rugged terrain, poor and dilapidated infrastructure (e.g. roads, schools, health facilities, etcetera), long distances to key service centers including major markets, chronic human resource capacity gaps in terms of skills and numbers; and limited availability of development Actors and inadequate development budget to plug the gaps. Specifically, on education, Balochistan faces acute limitations in governance, access and quality of education, which is evidenced by indicators of alarming scales in the shapes of OoSC and drop outs. It is estimated that around 70% of primary to secondary school (grade 1 to 12) aged children are out of school (OOS) and with wide gender out of school disparities 63% boys and 78% girls. Net intake rate at primary level stands at 56%, the situation being worse amongst girls 72% boys and 38% Girls.

ALP centers in Balochistan are "catch up" initiatives to assist the out of school, dropped out/missed out children to complete their basic education and to obtain educational qualification in a relatively short time of period. UNICEF provides financial and technical support to the directorate of Education, Balochistan for opening ALP centers in different remote and urban slum areas in the province. The direct beneficiaries of the intervention are out of school, missed out/dropped out/left out, or children who missed the 1<sup>st</sup> chance of education due to any socio-economic reasons. The ALP centers in different government and private schools, madrassas

and community building are achieving to reduce the drop out and OoSC rates.

- . Providing access to life learning opportunities for improving the quality of life of children including those with special needs and who have missed out formal education and equip them with adequate knowledge, productive skill and life skill through accelerated learning program, thus catering the need of OoSC children by providing them 2<sup>nd</sup> chance of education.
- Providing primary education to children age 9-13 years in 3 years and mainstreaming them into formal education system are mechanisms and strategies devised in ALP programs. UNICEF so far has established 254 ALP centers in 6 districts of Balochistan. A total of approximately 15000 students are enrolled and learning in these ALP centers in different rural and urban areas of the province. In Quetta district 30 ALP centers are established where 2000 OoSC are enrolled.

These ALPs states the requirements of children are that classically can be met in a traditional school setup. They offer a smaller school setting that is favorable for learning. The environment permits for a smaller teacher-student ratio for instructional distribution. It also generates more chance for children to knowledge achievement in their studies if they are deficient in basic educational skills.

#### **Literature Review:**

Alternative educational programs introduced early in 1960s to attempt to access students who had not been successful in traditional school settings in USA. The number of alternative schools was 500 in various states of the US by 1973. Gradually the number of alternative school increases till 1975 there were 5,000 alternative schools throughout the all states. Alternative schools have sustained to increase with popularity and the number, size and continue to assist a broader variety of students with different requirements.

The ALP program was for "those students who are naturally at risk of educational dissatisfaction which is showed by low scores, absence, troublemaking performance, and alike influences related with provisional and everlasting removal from the school "the basic framework was created by many ALP schools.

(Caver et al., 2011, p. 8). Shared a clue for those learners who didn't succeed in traditional school setting and resultantly they dropped out from high school arise in the last of 1950.

According to Lange and Sletten (2002), the "The objection made over on mainstream public educational system from 1950's to 1960's were being xenophobic and entirely designed for the achievement of a small group of students" (p. 3). During the period of 1960s, ALPs were sustained to arise as a response to the "bureaucracy and depersonalization of traditional schools" the reaction made on community schools (McKee & Conner, 2007, p. 44). The center of alternative learning programs shifted to number of students who were at risk from dropping out of school from high schools due to several reasons between the period of 1980's and 1990's. Lagana-Riordan et al. (2011) described that "the number of students were enrolled in alternative learning programs due to the fact that the parameters such that poor score, absentees of students, behavior problems and some special circumstances in traditional schools were unsuccessful and halted their smooth learning process" (p. 106).

Alternative education has provided opportunity and choice to students who had not been successful participations in conventional school setting. Smith and Thomason (2014), "states that the high dropouts and low graduation rates, growing discipline difficulties and marginalization of students expresses that the traditional school setting is not effective for teaching many of the students in today's society" (p. 111). School has to recognize and report the physical, psychological and social essentials of school students by presenting advanced methodologies to the distribution of teaching for their pupils. "Functioning with some autonomy outside of traditional education, alternative schools and programs have the selfdetermination educational to strengthen new approaches simultaneously conduct credible research which then can be public within the learning community" (Cable, Plucker, & Terry, 2009, p. 1). A common impression regarding the alternative education is that it sounds similar an abundant approach to addresses with needs. Caroleo (2014) raise several questions for new advanced approaches by accumulation "some literature discusses that the learning opportunity being offered in alternative education programs is inferior associated to that of traditional education programs, thus generating a risk for those appearing" (Caroleo, 2014, p. 39). The contradictions of arrangement at ALP centers locations contributed to the substantial growth in size and quantity of pupils who were dropping from the school. That's why the sketch of national courtesy to this rising and alarming issue. Occasionally the community seems to blame at-risk students for their disappointments in the public school setup. Though considering a mode to deliver a choice for the students in ALPs can frequently show and succeed instead of the public schools haven't did. The main compensations of Alternative Education Programs are their modified, varied programs and coaching that aim the advantages of the pupils. Silchenko (2005) states the "many of the nontraditional programs offer exclusive education experiences and opportunities that often challenge conventional structures found in many traditional settings. Some ALP's provide a safe waterfront for students who have been bullied or who have sensed ignored or rejected in comprehensive school settings" (p. 1). The condition of maximum number of students is that they have got an opportunity of education, and the students will continue their education and reinvest in education in high school and successfully transforming return to mainstream in their host public schools.

ALPs are introduced for those children's who are out of school, dropouts and at-risk. These programs are structured for (9-13) years of children's who never been to school or dropout form school at different primary stages. These programs were started in august 2014 in various parts of balochistan, and till three batches have successfully completed their primary education in ALP centers. Accelerated learning programs are contributing their services for out of school children's and dropout children's to provide primary education and mainstream them into traditional school setting. The ALP centers are providing education to those children's who never been to school or dropped out at any stage. The researcher conducts study on the effectiveness of ALP centers in district Quetta.

# **Methods and Materials:**

The study is mixed and descriptive in nature, where the researcher has to find the root problems and have to find the major reasons of OoSC enrolled at ALP. This study utilizes a descriptive survey structured and semi structured questionnaire, to collect data of, dropouts, at risk children's in the ALP centers. The data required and collected in this research will be specific to out of school children's enrolled at accelerated learning program centers. This study utilized to accumulate the data specific to the abovementioned appearances of the accelerated learning programs centers in Quetta district.

In this research study the data collection tools are questionnaires, whereas the researcher has used standardized questionnaires for each

variable of the study concerned i.e. ALP parents, ALP Students of the program.

The population of the study was ALP Students and ALP teachers; the total population of the study consists of ALP parents and 1765 ALP students. The sample size of the study for various variables is as were selected through convenient sampling technique was applied for data collection. 194 ALP students and 46 ALP parents in 14 ALP centers were interviewed through structured questionnaires.

The researchers explored the diversity of attitudes for qualitative data, and the data was presented through personal observations, interviews, open ended questions. The Quantitative data was collected and analyzed through statistical techniques. The statistical methods comprise on accumulating, collecting, evaluating, data coding and linking information based on primary data obtained through completed surveys from ALP students and parents at ALP centers of Quetta district. The data was collected and analyzed in numbers, percentages and percent distribution. Tables and figures, to convey more than one features of a data sets will also be used. The Quantitative data of this study was analyzed through Statistical package for social sciences "SPSS".

# **Results and Discussions:**

# **Data Analysis:**

The complete data analysis is based upon two methods of explanations for thoroughly discussing the main objective of this study. In the first instance, all the meaningful tabulations are presented and explained as per the order of sampling units for ALP teachers, ALP students, ALP parents. In the second step, the data is portioned, analyzed and discussed in the context of the order of main objectives of this study.

Meaningful Tabulation: The data is analyzed for getting meaningful tabulations in terms of frequency distributions and descriptive statistics. This sub-section follows the presentation and explanation of data analysis to follow the orders of ALP centers, ALP students, ALP parents.

Table 1 Descriptive Statistics of socio-economic reasons of Out of School

Children. .( data collected from students)

Statement	N	Min	Max	Mean	Std. Deviation
1. What were the key reasons that you dropped out or you did not enroll in traditional school?	194	1	3	2.22	.844

Table (1) presents the socio-economic reasons for out of school children of the accelerated learning programs centers of Quetta district. The socio-economic reasons of out of school children of ALP centers was indicated through three major indicators and statements in the questionnaire mentioned in the above table. The table represents the average mean which is 2.22, the highest mean 3.15 and the lowest mean 1.01.

Table 2 Frequencies and percentages of socio-economic reasons for Out of School Children, (data collected from students)

Statements		nomic	Socia	ıl	Gen	eral
	reas	ons	reaso	ons	rease	ons
	F	%	$\mathbf{F}$	<b>%</b>	$\mathbf{F}$	<b>%</b>
Socio-Economic reasons for out of	52	26.	47	24.	95	49
school children's.		8		2		

Table (2) presents the socio-economic reasons for out of school children's in the accelerated learning programs centers. It was confirmed that 49% students are out of school or dropped out due to general reasons, 27% out of school students having economic reasons and 24% out of school children having social reasons.

Table 3 Frequencies and percentages of Economic reasons for Out of School Children. (data collected from students)

Statements		Fees not afforda ble		Po y			Child is earning / child labor		School expense s/ transpo rt		Others	
		$\mathbf{F}$	<b>%</b>	$\mathbf{F}$	<b>%</b>	$\mathbf{F}$	<b>%</b>	$\mathbf{F}$	<b>%</b>	$\mathbf{F}$	<b>%</b>	
2.	Economic	09	21	2	76.	1	1.	9	-	1	1.	
	reasons for out of school children's		.6	1	3	1	0				0	

Table (3) presents the socio-economic reasons for out of school children in the accelerated learning program centers. In this section the economic reasons are explained. 76% students are out of school children due to poverty, 22% students did not afford their fees.

Table 4 Frequencies and percentages of Social reasons for Out of School

Children. (Data collected from students)

Statements		rson	Cu	ltur	Al	ter	En	mi	Ot	her
		itus	al no			te / adr sa	tri		S	
							ns			
	$\mathbf{F}$	<b>%</b>	$\mathbf{F}$	<b>%</b>	$\mathbf{F}$	<b>%</b>	$\mathbf{F}$	<b>%</b>	$\mathbf{F}$	<b>%</b>
3. Social reasons	0	21	1	76	1	1.	9	-	1	1.
for out of school children's	4	.6	4	.3	9	0				0

Table (4) presents the socio-economic reasons for out of school children in the accelerated learning program centers. In this section the social reasons for out of school children are explained. 76% students are out of school due to cultural norms there is majority of girls out of school children in this section.

Table 5 Frequencies and percentages General reasons for Out of School

Children. (data collected from students)

Statem	nents		hool aila	ava ble No	hool aila but che		nool is away		ck of erest	l	rpora nishm	Dom estic chor es
		F	<b>%</b>	F	%	F	%	F	%	F	%	F %
4.	General reasons for out of school children's	9	9. 5	7	7. 4	3 8	40. 0	0 6	6. 3	2 6	27.	09 9.5

Table (5) presents the socio-economic reasons for out of school children in the accelerated learning program centers. In this section the general 1 reasons for out of school children are explained. 40% students are out of school due to school is far away from their homes because there are scattered population. 27% students are out of school because of corporal punishment in government primary school, either the children did not enroll or they dropped out from fear of corporal punishment. Other reasons include for out of school children the domestic chores, in several villages school is not available and in some places school is available but there is no teacher in the school. as well as several students are dropped out or out of school due to lack of their or their parents interest.

Table 6 Descriptive Statistics of reasons for out of school children's (

data collected from parents)

Statement	N	Min	Max	Mean	Std. Deviation
1. What are the key reasons that your children dropped out or you did not enroll hi/her in traditional school?  Valid N (list wise)	46 46	1.00	9.00	5.1087	2.82236

Table (6) presents the parents views about the reasons for out of school children. In this section nine reasons were formulated in a single question asking that What are the key reasons that you dropped out or you did not enroll hi/her in traditional school? the mean for this statement is 5.1.

Table (7) frequencies and percentages of the key reasons that your children dropped out or you did not enroll hi/her in traditional school.( data collected from parents)

Reasons	Frequency	Percent
Valid No School available	7	15.2
School Available but No teacher	2	4.3
School is far away	8	17.4
Lack of interest	6	13.0
Cultural Norms	6	13.0
Corporal Punishment	2	4.3
Poverty	9	19.6
Child labor	6	13.0
Total	46	100.0

Table (7) presents the parents views about the reasons for out of school children. In this section nine reasons were formulated in a single question asking that what are the key reasons that you dropped out or you did not enroll hi/her in traditional school? 20% parents respond that poverty is the main reasons that they cannot enroll their children in traditional schools.

17% parents respond that school is far away.15% parent's responds that there is no school existing in their village. 13, 13, 13% parents' responds that the main reason of their children not enrolling in traditional schools is lack of interest and cultural norms and their children's are earning/ child labors accordingly. 4,4% parents responds they the reason behind not admitting their children in government schools is that the school is available but there is no teacher in the school and due to corporal punishment in government school they did not enroll their children.

#### **Results:**

According to this research study the major reasons for out of school children are:

The balochistan province has an area of 3, 47,190 sq.km and according to BEMIS data 13674 government schools exists in the province, whereas 1625 schools are not functional. With the supporting of this data averagely on each 29 KM one government school exists in the province. The population of balochistan according to the 6<sup>th</sup> national census 2017 is 1, 23, 44, and 428 so only an average of 35.5 people living per kilo meter in the province. This is the major issue for the increase of OoSC in the province. The population is scattered, far and long areas in the province and the balochistan is divided geographically in 5 regions, they are the highlands, deserts, coastal areas, plateaus and plains. In Quetta district the situation remains little different. The total area of the district is 2643 sq.km and the population according to 6<sup>th</sup> national census 2017 is 22, 75,699. An average of 861 people living per kilometer, while excluding the non-functional schools 8-9 Km one primary school exists in the district.

The second most major issue of the OoSC is more than 5500 primary schools are single teacher schools, in most areas the school is not available, there is no teacher in most of schools, and schools are far and long and away. Lack of basic facilities, shelter less schools and educational demands increase the ratio of OoSC in the province in the study district the schools are overcrowded and 64 schools are single teacher which is 21% of the total.

The yearly growth rate of the province is 2.6% and the ratio of OoSC is more 60% in the province, it may lead to 75% in the same situation till upcoming 15 years.

Poverty is another major issue for drop outs and OoSC in the province. The socio-economic reasons are poverty, fees not affordable; child labors etc. are at an alarming rate in the district specifically and in province generally.

The social and culture norms and barriers towards female education is an another major issue for OoSC after primary especially girls dropped out at this stage with a ratio of more than 60%. At high, intermediate levels it is an alarming rate. The main problems regarding this issue are Personal status, Cultural norms, social values, alternate (Madrassa), enmity/ tribal reasons, events of throwing acids on girls' students faces cause an extreme dropout rate in the province generally and in Quetta district especially.

# **Conclusions:**

The expectations of the Accelerated Learning Program centers to provide the second chance of education and to meet the requirements of out of school children should be comprehensive of children's other than those who have dishonored school rules and recognized as "discipline difficulties" and sent to the ALP center.

The environment of the ALP is safe, orderly and conducive for learning. There is an identifiable program plan for each year / class in place in each school to ensure course schedule, daily break schedule, teaching of course planning and order of daily activities. There are locally accredited administrators in each ALP center to direct and direct the day-to-day operations and management of the schools.

Each ALP Center has established goals that support the mission and expectations of the program. The objectives of the program are developed, reviewed and revised regularly, providing an action plan that endorses the ALPs mission.

Educational design of all ALP centers to offer academic and educational services studies are conducted daily by qualified and certified personnel. Schools apply a daily schedule based on educational standards for teacher-to-student ratio, teaching time per day, access to counseling services, and referral opportunities to other agencies to help students respond to their needs, needs.

The district program for ALPs is reviewed and revised on an annual basis for school improvement. The effectiveness of alternative schools is evaluated by the local District Education Officials. Parents are required to register their child in ALP centers once the student has been assigned by the regular school. There is a minimum number of parent conferences scheduled by the ALPs that oblige parents to attend.

The visited ALP centers visited promote academic performance, behavioral change, functional skills, career education, character education, and high expectations and support. Taylor (2002) states that a good service-based or school-based learning project is education-related, responds to a real community need, and involves all stakeholders in the design, implementation and implementation and evaluation process.

These ALPs meet the needs of students who can usually be satisfied in a regular school setting. They provide a smaller school environment conducive for learning. The environment allows a smaller teacher-pupil ratio for teaching delivery. It also creates more opportunities for students to succeed in their studies if they lack basic teaching skills.

This educational effort is done through special programming designed for

Correct and / or reinforce basic skills in the areas of reading and mathematics.

Strengthening conflict management skills and competencies are key elements installed in the Educational design of schools to promote good decision-making skills.

# **Recommendations:**

The Quetta district and Balochistan Department of Education should study other ALP programs structured for OoSC, dropped outs designs as identified and deliberated in the literature and review the project of UNICEF accelerated learning program setup to meet the needs of students properly and adequately.

The District and Provincial Department of Education should assign a special committee to revisit the other ALP Program's purpose and revise it to better meet the needs of OoSC. This is an immediate need.

Parents should be directly involved in their child's educational plan. They must attend the required exit meeting to return a student to the regular home school after completing assignment in the ALP centers.

Instead, the focus should remain on the painstaking work of reengaging disruptive and other at-risk students who are failing in traditional school setup to succeed both in school and in life.

The Expectations of the Accelerated Learning Program Centers to be provided educational accessibility, opportunity, and meeting the needs of out-of-school children must include students other than those who have violated the school rules and identified as "discipline problems" and sent to the ALP center.

The District and the Provincial Ministry of Education should investigate other ALP programs designed for OOSCs, drop-outs and risk-based designs identified and discussed in the literature and revise the design of the Accelerated Learning Program. UNICEF to respond to the needs of young people in an appropriate way.

Alternative educational opportunities need to go beyond monitor the development of education and include the development of professional / personal skills. Opportunities and a more flexible registration policy, ie age.

# **References:**

- BEMIS: Balochistan Education Management Information System.
- Bolman, L. G., & Deal, T. E. (2013). Artistry, choice, and leadership: Reframing organizations.
- Caroleo, M. (2014). An Examination of the Risks and Benefits of Alternative Education. *Relational Child & Youth Care Practice*, 27(1).
- Carver, P. R., & Lewis, L. (2011). Dropout Prevention Services and Programs in Public School Districts: 2010-11. First Look. NCES 2011-037. *National Center for Education Statistics*.
- Cashman, J., Munro, K., & Wyburd, L. (2014). At-risk students' perceptions of traditional schools and a Solution Focused Public Alternative school. *Interaction*, *6*(2), 117.
- Conley, B. E. (2002). *Alternative schools: A reference handbook*. Abc-clio.
- Defoe, D. Understanding organizations using the four frame model: factories or machines (structure), family (human resources), jungle (politics), and theatres, temples or carnivals (symbols)[Internet]. Psycolawlogy; 2013 [Cited 2018 May 25].
- Foley, R. M., & Pang, L. S. (2006). Alternative education programs: Program and student characteristics. *The High School Journal*, 89(3), 10-21.
- Gold, M., & Mann, D. W. (1984). Expelled to a Friendlier Place: A Study of Effective.
- Gold, M., & Mann, D. W. (1984). Expelled to a friendlier place: A study of effective alternative schools. Univ of Michigan Pr.
- Krueger, R. A., & Casey, M. A. (2014). Focus groups: A practical guide for applied research. Sage publications.
- Lagana-Riordan, C., Aguilar, J. P., Franklin, C., Streeter, C. L., Kim, J. S., Tripodi, S. J., & Hopson, L. M. (2011). At-risk students' perceptions

- of traditional schools and a solution-focused public alternative school. *Preventing School Failure*, 55(3), 105-114.
- Lange, C. M., & Sletten, S. J. (2002, February). Alternative Education: A Brief History and Research Synthesis. For full text: http://www.nasdse.org/forum.htm.
- Lichtman, M. (2012). Qualitative research in education: A user's guide: A user's guide. Sage.
- Lichtman, M. (2012). Qualitative research in education: A user's guide: A user's guide. Sage.
- McKee, J., & Conner, E. (2007). Alternative Schools, Mainstream Education. *Principal Leadership*, 8(4), 44-49.
- National Alternative Education Association. (2014). Exemplary practices 2.0: Standards of quality and program evaluation 2014.
- National Alternative Education Association. (2014). Exemplary practices 2.0: Standards of quality and program evaluation.
- Prevatt, F., & Kelly, F. D. (2003). Dropping out of school: A review of intervention programs. *Journal of school psychology*, 41(5), 377-395.
- Raywid, M. A. (2001). What to do with students who are not succeeding. *Phi Delta Kappan*, 82(8), 582-584.
- Castillo, m. S., & clores, m. A. Ateneo de naga university graduate school department.
- Atilano, E. B., Desipeda, C. J., Domingo, Z. J., Garbin, S. N., & Omanito, R. A. (2016). Factors influencing the dropout rate in Alternative Learning System Accreditation and Equivalency Program. *The Online Journal of New Horizons in Education*, 6(4), 99-109.

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOI.No.11, Issue No. 01 January-June, 2020

# A Study on Effects of Co-Curricular Activities on Academic Achievements of Secondary School Students in District Quetta:

By

<sup>1</sup>Saleh Muhammad, <sup>2</sup>Usman Tobawal, <sup>3</sup>Abdul Qadoos Kakar

# **Abstract:**

This study aims to investigate the relationship of Co-Curricular Activities and Students Academic Achievements of Secondary School Students of Ouetta. The discussion in this study is based on Austin's theory of Student Involvement (1984). The study has two main variables i.e. Co-Curricular Activities as an independent variable and Students' Academic Achievements as dependent variable. The population of this study consist of Secondary School Students of district Quetta. The sample of this study was 386 (191 Boys and 195 Girls) students of grade X from 10 (05 Boys and 05 Girls) Secondary Schools of Zarghoon Town, Quetta. Stratified random sampling technique was used and Self-constructed questionnaire consisting six portions was administrated to assess their Co-Curricular Activities Engagement and Academic Achievements through their marks scored in grade IX exams of Balochistan Board of Intermediate and Secondary Education (BBISE). The findings of the study revealed that there is a positive relation with Co-Curricular Activities (Mean= 3.8995 and S. Deviation = .39602) and Students Academic Achievements (Mean = 3.9437 and S. Deviation = .81920) with r = .54,  $p \le .05$ , N = 386.

**Keywords:** Co-Curricular Activities (CCA), Students' Academic Achievements (SSA), Student Engagement, Participatory Group and Non-Participatory Group.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>M.Phil. Scholar, Department of Institute of Education and Research, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>Prof, Dr. Usman Tobawal, Research Supervisor and Director Department of Pakistan Study Centre, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup>Abdul Qadoos Kakar, Co-Supervisor and Lecturer, Department of Institute of Education and Research, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan

# **Introduction:**

In Modern Education System, Educationists consider CCA as significant segment of curriculum in secondary schools. CCA increased capabilities in students to show their inner and physical skills through participation in academic calendar, due to which they become more motivated in order to contribute in positive learning process and having better relationships with teachers and colleagues "(Darling, N., Caldwell, L. L., & Smith, R) (2005)".

The study of "Chudgar, A., Chandra, M., Iyengar, R., & Shanker, R (2015)" reveals that who were students performed better in Mathematics Subject those participated in CCA as compare to those who did not enrolled in such activities. The study recommended that in Educational system physical and co-curricular tasks should be designed for the school students to participate in it that enhanced their learning skills. The study also recommended that Grace Marks should be awarded to those pupils who participate in co-curricular tasks.

While, some researchers also revealed that there may be negative impact on students due to overloaded schedule of CCA and some other aspects. This concept is debatable since long among researchers that which activities are good for students' academic growth and which are not. Broh, (2002) stated in his longitudinal study that student participation in sports activities doesn't improve their grades and academic performance. The researcher further argued that participation in sports activates doesn't guarantee in good grades, but this may be possible that only good learners have taken part in sports activities which resulted good grades.

Many Public Schools in Quetta city have not yet had the facilities of CCA. While some schools have managed the schedule to conduct the CCA programs in their academic calendar and also have impressive play grounds, indoor and outdoor games facilities. Still Parents think that involvement in co-curricular and other physical activities may waste the students' time and due to overburden schedule of these activities that may result in poor class participation, emotional and psychological problems, tiredness, stiffness, sleep problems, depression and anxiety. There has not been conducted any studies regarding this issue in District Quetta. So, therefore the researcher felt the inevitable need to conduct the study "The Relationship of CCA and SAA of Secondary School Students in District Quetta".

The findings of this study will also be serviceable for School Administrators, Teachers and Coaches to design special activities that are positively associated with academic achievements, and students will be fully informed about those activities which would play a key role in

enhancing their inner capabilities and improving academic performances. This study will help parents and students to decide which physical activities are linked positively with academic achievements that reveal a well informed and up to dated information to the stakeholders of the education system.

Main objective of the current study is to find out the Correlation between CCA and Academic Achievements of Secondary School Students in Quetta.

A study conducted in northeastern states of United States of America and result stated that CCA involvement polish the learning of secondary school students of northeastern states. The regression of analysis of the study found out that GPA got improved in those students who took part in CCA (Ritchie, G. M. 2018).

Daniyal et al., 2012 carried out study on 500 students of University of Bahawalpur, Pakistan to find out the connection between academic CCA with academic achievements and revealed that involvement in sports, other literary activities and indoor festivals has positive association with academic achievements and further revealed that even habit of watching TV has some considerable link with academic achievements. This study further stated that academic achievements rely on activities where University of Bahawalpur students were eagerly involved.

"Leung, C. H., Ng, C. W. R., & Chan, P. O. E (2011)" examined the effect of CCA on student academic achievements. A no of 575 degree students of the Associate Degree Foundation Program of Hong Kong were selected as sample. Findings of the study revealed that student's cognitive learning effectiveness was not enhanced by participation in CCA.

Streb, A. G (2009) conducted a study on 492 graduating students apropos their engagement in four years' participation in after-school program, GPA and Achievements Test were used to observe the relationship of participation in CCA. Different Statistical test were conducted in this study like ANOVA, a second ANOVA and Two Pearson correlations. Study reveals that there was significant correlation between academic achievements and CCA. It further highlights that engagement in excessive time in CCA may effect dismissive relationship with academic achievement.

The theoretical framework for this study is found in the Student Development Theory of Alexander W. Astin.

# **Research Methodology:**

The method of this study is Exploratory and cross sectional survey was the research design and this study explored the relationship between CCA with SAA. The area of this study was Zarghoon town schools of district Quetta.

This study is Exploratory in nature and the research design is based on crosses sectional survey design method. The population of this study was Secondary School Students of District Quetta. The sample of this study was 386 (191 boys and 195 girls) out of 6198 students of grade X from 10Schools (05 Boys and 05 Girls) out of 83 Government based Secondary Schools of Quetta District. Two step sampling technique was adopted in this study, at first stratified random sampling technique was used and 10 school selected from the Zarghoon Town Stratum, as Zarghoon town population is much bigger than Chilton town. In addition, Zarghoon town is more diversified having different socio economic background, multi-lingual, multi-cultural and combination of rural and urban features both as compare to Chilton town. At second step, convenient sampling was adopted to collect the data from 10 different schools of Zarghoon town District Quetta.

# **Results and Discussion:**

According to *Balochistan Education Management Information System (School Census 2016-2017)* there were 6198 students enrolled in 88 Secondary Schools in Quetta

The researcher took 386 students which was the (6.23%) of total population and 10 schools which is similarly (12%) of total population with 191 Boys (06%) and 195 girls (6.5%) respectively.

In this Study sample was 191 (49.0 %) boy students and 195 (51.0 %) girl students. It means that the majority of the respondents is girl students with 267 (68.5 %) respondents were of 15-16 years of age and 120 (30.5 %) respondents were of 17 years or above. It means that majority of the respondents (68.5 %) were 15-16 years of age. The researcher finds out in the study that 317 (82.1 %) students successfully qualified for X grade in the annual exam of 9<sup>th</sup>(BBISE) Quetta and 69 (17.9%) students were failed in the 9<sup>th</sup> BBISE exam. It means that majority (82.1 %) of the students had qualified IX exam successfully.

**Table No. 1**Mean and Standard Deviation of student's over all Co-Curricular Activities of the respondents.

	N	Mean
Std. Deviation		_
Co-Curricular Activities .39602	386	3.8995

Table 1 with the *Mean* and *Standard Deviation* (M = 3.8995 SD = .36902) shows that majority of the students experienced that CCA has positive effect on their studies and its leads to positive impact on their Academic Achievements.

Table No. 2

Mean and Standard Deviation of student's over all Academic Achievements and Class Learning of the respondents.

Std. Deviation	N	Mean
Academic Achievements .81920	386	3.94

Table 2with the *Mean* and *Standard Deviation* (M = 3.94 SD = .81920) of the secondary school students of district Quetta responses for Academic Achievements. The result shows that majority of the students' engagement in CCA led to positive growth in Academic Achievements.

**Table No. 3**Mean and Standard Deviation of student's over all Academic Personality dynamics and Class Behavior.

Std. Deviation	N	Mean
Personality Dynamics and Class Behavior .81552	386	3.8977

Table with the *Mean* and *Standard Deviation* (M = 3.8977 SD = .81552) of the secondary school students of district Quetta responses for Personality Dynamics and Class Behavior. The result shows that majority of the students experienced that CCA had positive effect on their Personality Dynamics and it led to positive impact on their Class Behavior in various factors and dynamics.

Table No. 4

Pearson Correlation among Academic Achievement, Personality
Dynamics and Engagement in Co-Curricular Activities

		AA*	PD**	Engagement*
AA*	Pearson Correlation	1	0.776	0.536
	Sig. (2-tailed)		0	0
PD**	Pearson Correlation	0.776	1	0.512
	Sig. (2-tailed)	0		0
Engagement* **	Pearson Correlation	0.536	0.512	1
	Sig. (2-tailed)	0	0	

*AA*\*= *Academic Achievements* 

PD\*\*= Personality Dynamics

Engagement\*\*\*= Engagement in Co-Curricular Activities

Table 4 shows that there is a positive relationship (r=0.77, p=0.05) between Academic Achievement and Personality Dynamics and Academic Achievement and Engagement (r=0.54, p=0.05) in Co-Curricular Activities. The researcher made the conclusion with reference to above calculated values via SPSS, that there is a strong relationship between Academic Achievements, Personality Dynamics and Co-Curricular Activities because the coefficient value lies between  $\pm 0.50$  and  $\pm 1$ .

# **Conclusion and Recommendations:**

Findings of this study also support the result of (Daniyal, M., Nawaz, T., Hassan, A., & Mubeen, I., 2012) which was conducted in University of Bahawalpur, Pakistan. Which asserted that participation in the CCA improve the academic performance of the students and has positive relation between Co-Curricular Activities and Academic Achievements.

Students were highly active in CCA with 68 % engagement level and it has been observed great improvements in study, class assignments, and standard examination through active participation in CCA and students had improvement in Cognitive, Affective and Psychomotor skills.

Based on the finding of this study, it is recommended that Curriculum designers and teachers should be given awareness about the positive effects of CCA, so that they can design the curriculum and implement according to the student's interests. Beside this, Teachers and Parents should be given awareness about the latest studies regarding CCA involvement that these activities result in positive improvements in academic achievements.

Moreover, the secondary schools' administration should also be guided and trained in such a way that they work to enhance the pupils' engagement in co-curricular act ivies at their schools.

# **References:**

- Balochistan Education Management Information System (School Census 2016-2017), Secondary Education Department, Govt. of Balochistan
- Broh, B. A. (2002). Linking extracurricular programming to academic achievement: Who benefits and why? Sociology of education, 69-95.
- Chudgar, A., Chandra, M., Iyengar, R., & Shanker, R. (2015). School resources and student achievement: Data from rural India. Prospects, 45(4), 515-531.
- Darling, N., Caldwell, L. L., & Smith, R. (2005). Participation in school-based extracurricular activities and adolescent adjustment. Journal of Leisure Research, 37(1), 51-76.
- Daniyal, M., Nawaz, T., Hassan, A., & Mubeen, I. (2012). The effect of CCA on the academic performances of the students: A case study of the Islamia University of Bahawalpur, Pakistan. Bulgarian Journal of Science & Education Policy, 6(2).
- Leung, C. H., Ng, C. W. R., & Chan, P. O. E. (2011). Can CCA Enhance the Learning Effectiveness of Students? An Application to the Sub-Degree Students in Hong Kong. International Journal of Teaching and Learning in Higher Education, 23(3), 329-341.

- Ritchie, G. M. (2018). The Impact of Academic Co-Curricular Activity

  Participation on Academic Achievement: A Study of Catholic High

  School Students.
- Streb, A. G. (2009). A study of the association between high school student participation in CCA and academic achievement. University of Missouri-Saint Louis.

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOI.No.11, Issue No. 01

January--June. 2020

# Higher Education and its Impact on Women Economic Empowerment: An Analytical Study in Quetta City

By

<sup>1</sup>Naveed Ahmed, <sup>2</sup>Shahida Habib Alizai

#### Abstract:

As we all know that education is the key that differ us from human. In today's era, people think that only education can contribute to the women empowerment and it is a main weapon to uplift the women economic condition is true. But we also have to look at the other side of the picture that being an educated woman she has been right on resources and her life independently or she has been receiving her own income. So, the present study investigates that which factor mostly contributes to the women empowerment and role for higher education on women economic conditions as well as the impact of level of education and quality of education effect on economic status of women.

The Primary data was used for the research studies and applied different statistical tools for measuring the data with different aspect such as, graphical display, regression analysis and sum basic tools to check the relationship between economic empowerment and income which shows strong relationship and same test applied on empowerment and level of education which show weak relationship. From the results of study, we can say that income is more effective rather than level education.

**Keywords:** Higher Education, Women Economic empowerment, Income, Employment category

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>M.Phil. Scholar, Department of Gender Development Studies, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>Dr. Shahida Habib Alizai, Research Supervisor and Assistant Professor, Department of Gender Development Studies, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan

#### **Introduction:**

# **Background of the Study:**

Quetta is the capital city of Balochistan. It is located on the north of Balochistan. It is also known as little London. According to census of 2017 the total population estimated about 12344408, if we categories the total population of men so the population of males was 6483653, whereas the population of females was estimated about 5860646(Psr, 2017). In Quetta following cultural groups are living i-e Baloch and Pashtoon and other communities and settlers. In Baluchistan great influence of the cultures and traditional norms where girl's education suffers lot and still girls and women are deprived.

Education is the tool to enhance the capacity of individual and bring a change in the life of people. It is the way of collecting information about specific things and to enable them from economic and political level.

There are three types of education such as, Formal, informal and none formal education. Formal Education includes primary, secondary and higher education.

Informal Education is learning outside of the formal education such as, school, college and university Informal education includes real life learning from different people and groups.

None formal education includes the way of capacity building of an individual through different training, such mobile repairing, internships etc.

In this research study I am studding the

# **Role of Higher Education:**

"If you educate a man you educate an individual, however, if you educate a woman you educate a whole family". (Pandit Jawaharlal Nehru)

In Pakistani society women's position effecting due to the cultural, norms, values and conservative thinking (Klein &Nest Vogel 1992). In Pakistan the girl's education is effecting due to the gender discrimination and lack of opportunities for female's government of Pakistan have announced different programs but the result of that initiatives were not favorable due to the strong influence of cultural and social factors. Thus, women education sector suffers a lot in Pakistan as well as in the world (Khan, 2007).

It's a figure of inundating, complexity and level comparison in case you're getting higher instruction. A wide extend of challenges and openings is developing, with numerous political, financial and social suggestions. Maybe most critical are the challenges related with moving points of view of information itself, which are emphatically impacting the part and the obligation of colleges in society. Colleges are well situated to interface the neighborhood and the worldwide and this gives them impressive get to and impact over alter handle in numerous social orders. It may improve their potential to contribute to human and social advancement through the advancement and help of citizen interest and association in these forms.

Overall country's development and growth based on higher education of its citizen. Furthermore, it not only broadens an individual's cerebral aptitude within a narrow specialization, but also gives a wider perspective of the world around him or her. Most of the people think that by getting higher education they will have a luxurious life that is wrong. Nowadays higher education is a factor of survival that means if you are not highly educated you are not able to survive. The core mission of higher education is to educate, to train, to undertake research and to provide service to the community. In the context of globalization, the scope and demand for higher education is increasing day by day and this demand can only be fulfilled by quality higher education. Improving the quality of higher education is the need of hour. Pakistan's system of higher education is not stand amongst those countries that provide quality of higher education. The quality of higher education depends on various factors such as favorable environment for teaching and learning, infrastructure, teachers, curriculum, effective feedback, research opportunities and monitoring systems. (Nasir Khan 2018)

Education plays a social empowerment role which provides equal access to education and health facilities. (Aurat Foundation: USAID, 2011)

Researcher from Pakistan worried about the miserable condition of women due to inequality in all spheres of life such as, job, decision making, education etc. In developing country like Pakistan there are approximately 854 million adults are uneducated round about 60% of them are females. Women are the neglected group of the society and no basic rights due to cultures and customs. (Ali, 2011)

A good education can increase the production and increase manpower. But in Pakistan the quality of education suffering from 5 decades due to gender discrimination., Cultural barriers, low enrolment rate at primary, secondary and higher level, lack of quality of education, miserable condition of schools, raise the question on performance of education sector. (Ghulam Rasool Memon, 2007)

Higher education plays a vital role for social change (Herz & Sperling (2004).

#### **Women Economic Empowerment:**

If you want something said, ask a man; if you want something done, ask a woman. (Margaret Thatcher)

The term "empowerment" has been overused, misused, and coopted (Stromquist, 2002; Stacki and Monkman, 2003). Women economic empowerment means that women participate equally in to the labor market and economic activities. There are different types of empowerment social empowerment, political empowerment and economic empowerment Different authors define the women empowerment into the scenario. It means that the women should participate into the economic activities, religious activities, decision making process as compare to man (Taylor and Pereznieto, 2014).

In the 17th Century women empowerment was used as "To assign", "allot" or facilitate. In the 20th century there were few examples of political empowerment which belongs from the minority group and after struggling for their rights, they came into power. They became the leaders of their nation. Such as, (Mahatma Gandhi, Martin Luther King, and Nelson Mandela. (Keshab Chandra Mandal, 2013)

The authors have defined women empowerment from their own thinking that the empowerment has different meaning in different context. Such as, socio-cultural, economic and political contexts. "Empowerment "can be defined as to enhance the capacity of minority people with aim to enrich them to higher level people (Bhadra, 2001).

A United Nations research study on Pakistan that 50% women are deprived and treated as an animal due to the domestic violence, abuse by husbands and family members. (Jacobson, 2018). It is also observed that the culture and male dominant society hider the women right, decision making etc.

"Empowerment is an active, multi-dimensional process which enables women to realize their full identity and powers in all spheres of life" (SushamaSahay1998)

From the different point of view, the empowerment defines in different prospective. It means that independency to capacity building further the empowerment categorized in to five categories main parts social, Educational, Economic, Political, psychological.

If we look at the Pakistan society the women are unable to take a decision herself due to the customs and traditional. Mostly the women are depending on male decision without the permission of the father or husband she can't do anything. The main reason of this to exclude the women participation in decision making inside and outside of the home (Weiss, 2003).

It is clear from the different authors that woman economic empowerment should consist of two thing educations and incomes. In perceptions present society that only women can empower through education it is true but when she received their own income and spends it as per her choice. So she will be empowered and spend her life in a better way and increase economic condition of her and family and have a better ability to take the better decision. Moreover, education and income both are important for the women empowerment. Because alone education or income cannot support empowerment. Education develops the human personality not support empowerment without education the economic condition of the women effects. It was also for empowerment that the quality of education is also affects the women economic condition. Because if there is a lack of quality of education its effects economic conditions of women because the low quality of education decreases the productivity in the labor market of the women which leaves the negative impact women empowerment. A famous quote also defines women empowerment

If women are expected to do the same work as men, we must teach them the same things. (Plato).

#### **Review of Literature:**

A lot of work has been done on this topic, but has been impossible to concisely on this topic so far. According to my research I noticed that most of the authors did not find the relationship between education and income. Subsequent are the main sources and the articles that were found relevant topic so as to valid the present research.

A researcher in his research studies inspects that women empowerment and higher education is a positive relationship between them. Furthermore, if we look at the Indian population, it shows that the population is very high in the world. The female population is round about 49% of their total population. If we look at the women conditions in India, it shows miserably

and still deprived and still facing issues regarding their basic rights. The main aim of this study was to know connection between the women empowerment with higher education and highlighted the determinant which effecting women empowerment and to see the impact of women empowerment on the development of the country. The study concluded that literacy wasn't essential. Increase the participation of women in to Higher education which enables them to use their rights and participate in economic activities and play a role in to the development of the country.

Rupaili Sharma and Zia Afroz, 2014, examined that women and men participation in economic or other sphere of life activities as equal to men are very important for the better future of their children. From the study the researcher examines gender equality on education level, labor force participation rate and employment rate and its impact of economic condition of development growth of the country. From the studies it proves that education and economic opportunities on equal level improves the economic condition of both male and female and increase the chance of development of the country if government should provide jobs and education on equal level. Equal level of education and job opportunities increase the chance of skilled labor which is favorable for the country development process. The researcher concluded the researcher with results that more enrolment of women in education and labor market favorable for the country. But unfortunately government not provided the basic facilities to women in our country due the culture, government policies and man supremacy. (Mowadat Ali, 2015)

#### Methodology:

The methodology is the road map of the study where the reader, a researcher, knows the techniques and tools were used to study the data from different aspects. The present study investigated through descriptive and inferential aspect. The data was study graphically and applying different tests to measure the primary data such as, chi –squarer test, t-test-tested.

In present study the group discussion, survey and questionnaires were used to collect the primary data. The Data was collected from the working women's serving in different schools, colleges, organizations, etc. It is very difficult to study all the population, so we have selected 180 samples for research study.

In the study the Higher education, income, consider as an independent variable while women empowerment as a dependent variable. The area which was selected for research study was Quetta city.

#### **Result and Discussions:**

Chi square test for independence:

Up to Bachelor				Master Above Master Total	
Yes	21	38	21	80	
Expected counts 24.			24.44	37.33	18.22
No	34	46	20	100	
Expected counts 30.56			30.56	46.67	22.78
Total	55	84	41	180	

Expected counts are printed below observed counts

#### **Result:**

The above table shows the result of observed and expected frequency of the two variables that are women empowerment and their level of education. The Chi-square statistic was used to test the independency of the two variables. The value of the test statistic is 1.657 and the P-value of 0.437 that is greater than 5% so we are not able to reject our null hypothesis of no association and conclude that there is no association among the two variable women empowerment and their level of education.

#### **Regression Analysis of Women Empowerment to Income:**

The simple linear regression analysis for the women empowerment on Income the linear probability model was run. The models are,

$$Y = \beta 1 + \beta 2X + Ui$$

Where, Y Represents the women empowerment.

X represents the Income.

The fitted regression equation is,

Women empowerment = -0.176 + 0.000017 Income

180 cases used, 19 cases contain missing values.

Predictor Coef SE Coef T P

Constant -0.17644 0.05746 -3.07 0.002

Income0.00001706 0.00000137 12.49 0.000

S = 0.365571 R-Sq = 46.7% R-Sq(adj) = 46.4%

Analysis of Variance

Source DF SS MS F P

Regression 1 20.856 20.856 156.06 0.000

Residual Error 178 23.788 0.134

Total 179 44.64

#### **Result:**

The estimated line designates that the average change in women empowerment was -0.17644 and the value of regression coefficient shows positive relation which examine that as one-unit change occur in the income the women empowerment increases by 0.00001706 units. The value of correlation r=0.68 which observe strong relationship between women empowerment and their income. The r2=0.467 that observe 46.7% change in women empowerment because of their income. The value of test statistic is 12.49 and the P-value= 0.000 which is rejected the null hypothesis and achieve that the change in women economic empowerment depend on their income.

#### **Conclusion:**

We believe that in a conservative society and different author's point of view about education is a key for empowerment of women. It is a reality but it possible when the women have their financial Independency and freedom of choice and have right to participate in economic activities as per her choice and have right to take decisions. The present study aimed to bring the concentration of the people to realize that financial

Independency is very important for women empowerment. If she is financial independent she will utilize the income as per her choice. If we assume that without education other basic factors increase the confidence level. We have applied the simple regression model to check the women empowerment as dependent and income, education. It was found that the income great influence on empowerment of women instead of other factors.

From the analysis of data by using the chi-square test of association, we could conclude that in a society established by a widespread recognition of cultural gender roles, only the education is not acceptable to support

women's empowerment except they have financial independence through receiving their own income and without education holds some basics that improve their confidence. Through fitting the simple regression model by taking the women empowerment as dependent regressed on both the income and education taking as independent. It was found separately that the relationship of women empowerment and income is 0.68 which demonstrates a strong association and education and women empowerment is 0.07 that reveals a very weak association. Women empowerment was also test jointly on both income and education and the correlation was found 0.68 which shows the strong relationship between them. Moreover, there's a relationship between the ladies strengthening and their category of worker that's 0.30 which shows a powerless relationship between them. Through graphical display we also concluded that maximum number of serving women's in different sectors are strongly agreed with the statement that higher education enhances their financial condition and also increase their confidence in dealing with the challenges of present conservative society. From the pie charts we examined that maximum percentage of women agrees that higher education matter in improving their social status, gives them a freedom of choice, but only 27% of the women agree that lack of qualitative education can have a negative impact on their economic level.

#### Reference:

- Aurat Foundation: USAID, 2011" Women's Empowerment in Pakistan Scoping Study" (p.no.6).
- Bourguignon, F. (1995), "Equity and Economic Growth: Permanent questions and Changing Answers", prepared for the Human Development Report, UNDP.
- Bhadra, B. (2001). Janani O Prayukti: Lingakaran O K shamatayaner Sahabastan. (Bengali Ed.) Yojana. (p. 61).
- Dr. Monika Panchan & Zoology. G.D.C. Bassa, (2017)," Role of Higher Education in Women Empowerment", Vol.42, NO.1, Review Journal of Philosophy and Social Sciences
- Ghulam Rasool Memoon, (2007)," Education in Pakistan: The Key Issues, Problems and The New Challenges (Vol.3, No 1) 47-55
- Jacobson, J. L. (2018). Women's health: The price of poverty. In The Health of Women (pp. 3 32). Routledge.
- Klein, H. & Nestvogel, R. (1992) Women in Pakistan (Vanguard Books: Lahore). Madhani, N. (2007) Career Development in Management at a Pakistani University
- Khan, S.A. (2007) Gender issues in higher education in Pakistan. Available online:

http://www.international.ac.uk/resources/Gender%20Issues%20in%20Higher%20Education% 20in%20Pakistan.pdf (accessed: 7 November 2009).

- Mowadat Ali ,2015) "Effect of Gender Inequality on Economic Growth" (Case of Pakistan) Institute of Management Sciences, Peshawar, Journal of Economics and Sustainable Development, ISSN 2222-1700 (Paper) ISSN 2222-2855 (Online) Vol.6, No.9, 2015
- (Nasir Khan 2018) "Reforming higher education in Pakistan"
- http://www.pbs.gov.pk/content/provisional-summary-results-6th-population-and-housing-census-2017-0
- Rupali Sharma & Zia Afroz, (2014). Women empowerment through Higher education. International Journal of Interdisciplinary Studies (IJMS). Vol.11, No 5,18-22.
- Stromquist, N.P., 2002. Education as a means for empowering women. In: Pap art, J., Rai, S., Staudt, K. (Eds.), Rethinking Empowerment: Gender and Development in a Global/Local World. Routledge, London.
- Sahay, S. (1998). Women and empowerment: Approaches and strategies. Discovery Publishing House, New Delhi.
- Taylor, G. and Pereznieto, P. (2014) Review of evaluation approaches and methods used by interventions on women and girls' economic empowerment. London: ODI.

# ششماہی انگلش / اردو تحقیقی اور تجزیاتی مقالات کا مجلہ سلسلہ نمبر - 11 جلد نمبر 1 -جوری - جون 2020

ISSN: 2311-6803

# مطالعم پاکستان



مدير ـ ڈاکٹر محمد عثمان توبہ وال

جنوري-جون 2020

# مرکز مطالعہ پاکستان ، جامعہ بلوچستان کوئٹہ مجلس انتظامی

## سرپرست

پروفيسر ڈاکٹر شفیق الرحمان

## مديراعلى

پروفیسر ڈاکٹر عادل زمان **مدیر** 

لاً اكثر محمد عثمان توبه وال

## معاونين مدير

لاً لكثر نور احمد پروفيسر لاً لكثر عليم الله برليج پروفيسر لاً لكثر سيد عين الدين پروفيسر لاً لكثر غلام فاروق بلوچ پروفيسر يوسف على روفيسر شريا بانو

## شریک کار مدیر

پروفسیر تعلیم بادشاه قاری عبدالرحمن شازیہ جعفر

نذیر احمد کاسی شرف بی بی

## كمپوزنگ سيكشن

بجار خان

پرویز احمد

## مجلس ادارت بين الاقوامي

پروفیسر یانی سرامانی (تھائی لینڈ)

پروفیسر محمد اسلم سید(امریکم)

ڈاکٹر جمیل فاروقی (کوالمپور)

ڈاکٹر شہناز جندانی (امریکہ)

لاً لكثر علينا بشير (شيكاكو)

ڈاکٹر موریاما کذوکی (جاپان)

پروفیسر ڈاکٹر فدا محمد (امریکہ)

ڈاکٹر نصیر دشتی (لندن)

دُاكِثر نصيب الله (كينيدُا)

جونی چنگ (فرانس)

مجلس مجلس ادارت قومی پروفیسر ڈاکٹر عبدالرزاق صابر تربت یونیورسٹی۔

ذاكثر فخرالاسلام

پشاور يونيورسٹي

ڈاکٹر عبدالصبور

تربت يونيورسٹي۔

سيد منهاج الحسن

پشاور يونيورستى

پروفیسر ڈاکٹر جاوید حیدر سید

گجرات يونيورسڻي.

دُاكثر سيد وقار على شاه

قائداعظم يونيورستيي

پروفیسر ڈاکٹر مسرت عابد

پنجاب يونيورستى

پروفیسر ڈاکٹر خالیدہ جمالی

جامشورو سنده يونيورستى

ڈاکٹر نصراللہ وزیر

پشاور يونيورسڻي.

**ڈاکٹر محمد قاسم سومرو** 

جامشور و سنده یونیو رستی.

جملہ حقوق بحق مرکز مطالعہ پاکستان، جامعہ بلوچستان، کوئٹہ محفوظ ہیں

اس شمارے میں شامل تمام نگارشات ماہرین سے منظور شدہ ہیں ۔ ادارے کا کسی بھی

مقالے کے نفس مضمون اور مدرجات سے متفق ہونا ضروری نہیں ہے

معاونین: گراف کاری کمپوزکاری: منظور احمد، بجار خان نظر ثانی : پرویز احمد

مجلم: ششمابي تحقيقي مجلم ضغامت صفحات

جنوري-جون 2020ء

سال؛ 2020 ء دورانيہ

زرسالانہ: 2000 روپے فی شمارہ:350 روپے رابطہ جات

مركز مطالعم پاكستان، جامعم بلوچستان،

کو ئٹہ

يتا:

۹۲۱۱۲۹۱ فیکس:

فون :

۹۲۱۱۲۹۱ - ۸۱۱ ای میل:

لاثريكٹر محمد عثمان ، ڈائريكٹر <u>tobawal\_2008@yahoo.com</u> ناشر:

پرنٹر: ایم ایم ٹریڈرز جناح روڈ کویٹہ۔ فون 2820375-081

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOI.No.11, Issue No. 01

January--June, 2020

## بلوچستان میں تشدد کی صورتحال،اردو افسانے کے تناظر میں

#### By

#### Asad Khan and Dr Khalid Mehmood Khattak

#### **Abstract:**

Balochistan is the largest unit of country area-wise, but lowest in terms of population. Amongst the various nations inhabiting in the province, Pashtoons and Balochs are the two biggest ones. Balochistan has remained a stronghold of tribal system which has spurred scores of problems in society. In the rank of these problems, violence is one of the topmost issues which is an international issue. The types of violence and its causes being carried out in Balochistan have been evaluated through selected short stories written in the province. And its effects and challenges resulting out of various kinds of violence in society have also been pointed out in this article. As for the role of literature is concerned, it is considered a mirror of society and, therefore, critical analysis of violence through literary genre of short story was carried out. Short Story is the most famous genre of Urdu literature, and its popularity is surpassing every genre of the language, no doubt.

**Keywords:** Violence, Balochistan, Urdu fiction, Tribal Society, Female Fictionist etc.

#### كليدي الفاظ

تشدد، بلوچستان، ار دو افسانه، قبائلی معاشره، خواتین افسانه نگار

#### تعارف

بلوچستان جو ایک طرف معدنیات سے مالا مال صوبہ ہے تو دوسری طرف پاکستان کا جغرافیہ کے لحاظ سے سب سے بڑے صوبے کا اعزاز بھی بلوچستان کے پاس ہی ہے۔ یہاں کی آبادی بھی باقی صوبوں کی بنسبت بہت کم ہے۔ ان

تمام عوامل کے باو جود بلوچستان باقی صوبوں سے ترقی میں بہت پیچھے ہے۔ اس پسماندگی کی کئی و جوہات میں سے ایک و جہ قبائلی نظام اور اس سے درپیش ایسے رسومات ہیں جن کا خاتمہ ہمیشہ تشدد کی صورت میں نکلتا ہے۔ یہ تشدد کبھی قبائلی دشمنی کی شکل میں تو کبھی خودکشی تو کبھی کسی اور شکل میں سامنے آتے ہیں۔ اس پرتشدد معاشرے کی وجہ سے لوگ آپس میں ہی الجھے رہتے ہیں کجا علم و ترقی کی طرف توجہ دینے کے۔ ایسے سخت راسخ معاشرہ میں تنقید کرنا بھی انتہائی مشکل کام ہے، اس لئے یہاں کے ادیب نے ان برائیوں کی طرف کہانی کے ذریعے اشارے کئے اور اپنے افسانوں کے ذریعے لوگوں میں ان برائیوں کے خلاف شعور اجاگر کرنے کا کام کیا ۔ بلوچستان کا افسانہ کبھی بھی طبع تفریح کے لئے نہیں لکھا گیا بلکہ یہاں کے افسانے نے ہمیشہ اس صوبے کا نوحہ ہی پیش کیا ہے پھر وہ چاہئے پہلا افسانہ "تکمیل انسانیت" ہو یا پھر آج کے ادیب کے افسانے ہوں۔

### (Aim of the study)

#### مضمون کا بنیادی مقصد:

اس مضمون کا بنیادی مقصد ۔ صوبہ بلوچستان میں تشدد کی صورتحال کا ادب کے ذریعے جائزہ لینا ۔ اس رائج تشدد کے خاتمے کے لئے شعور اجاگر کرنا

#### مفروضه:

غربت

قبائلي نظام

مذہب

لاشعوري

## (Research Methodology) تحقیق کا طریقہ کار

اس مضمون میں تشدد کو بطور تیوریٹکل فریم ورک کے لیا گیا ہے۔ اس مضمون کی تیاری میں مختلف کتب، ریسر ج پیپرز اور انٹرنیٹ کے مواد سے استفادہ کیا گیا ہے۔ گیا ہے۔

#### تشدد کیا ہے، معنی و وضاحت

تشدد کے معنی ایسا سلوک جو کسی شخص کی طرف سے جان بوجھ کر دوسرے فرد ، افراد، کمیونٹی یا اپنے آپ کے خلاف ہو۔ وکی پیڈیا کی تعریف کے مطابق : " ایسی طاقت یا قوت جو کسی فرد گروپ یا اپنے آپ کے خلاف قصداً استعمال ہو اور جس کے نتیجہ میں چوٹ، مو ت ، نفسیاتی تکلیف پہنچے تشدد کہلاتا ہے "۔

تشدد انتہائی وسیع النظر مضمون ہے، یہ آج تک موضوع بحث ہے کہ کیا تشدد ہے اور کیا نہیں یا پھر کونسا عمل تشدد کے ذمرے میں آتا ہے اور کونسا نہیں؟۔ کسی ایک معاشرے میں جوبات قابل افتخار سمجھی جاتی ہے وہی دوسرے معاشرے میں قابل نفرت اور تشدد۔ ایسے معاشرے جہاں ترقی کی رفتار کم ہے وہاں تشدد کے کچھ اور رنگ ہیں جبکہ وہ ممالک جنھیں ترقی یافتہ سمجھا جاتا ہے وہاں تشدد اپنے دوسرے رنگوں میں موجود ہے۔ کہیں یہ غیرت کے نام پہ قتل عام بات ہے تو کہیں عورت پہ ہاتھ اٹھانا مردانگی ہے، کہیں ڈپریشن کے نام پہ خودکشی عام ہے تو کہیں محبوب کی بے وفائی میں بندوق لے کر سر عام لوگوں کو قتل کرنا ،تشدد اپنی کسی نا کسی شکل میں ہر جگہ موجود ہے۔ تشدد کی بین:

### خود ہہ تشدد کرنا

ایسا تشدد جس میں انسان اپنے آپ کو ایذا پہنچائے یا خودکشی کر ئے۔ ایک انداز ے کے مطابق گزشتہ چار دہائیوں میں ساتھ فیصد اموات میں خودکشی پندرہ سال کے افراد میں پہلے نمبر پہ ہے۔

## <u>گهريلو تشدد</u>

تشدد کی یہ قسم باقی قسام سے زیادہ ہے، اس کو عموماً تشدد کے زمرے میں شامل نہیں کیا جاتا ۔ اس قسم کے تشدد کا نشانہ بننے میں اکثریت خواتین کی ہوتی ہے۔ اقوام متحدہ کی رپورٹ 2003 کے مطابق 71فیصد تک خواتین کے اپنے شوہر یا ساتھی کی طرف سے جسمانی اور جنسی تشدد کو سہہ ہے۔

## اجتماعي تشدد

اس طریقے میں قومی یا علاقائی سطح پر کسی قوم یا ملت کے خلاف تشدد کیا جاتا ہے۔ جنگ اجتمائی تشدد کا اہم ذریعہ ہے اس میں ایک ملک دوسرے ملک کے خلاف مسلح جنگ لڑتا ہے اور نتیجے میں لاکھوں لوگ مرتے ہیں۔ عراق ہو یا لیبیا ءیا افغانستان اس کے واضح مثال ہیں۔

اقوام متحدہ کی رپورٹ کے مطابق 2013 میں تقریباً 1.86 ارب لوگ تشدد کا شکار ہوئے ہیں ۔ جو کے1990 سے 1.31ملین زیادہ ہیں۔ تشدد کسی خاص طبقہ یا علاقے تک محدود عمل نہیں بلکہ یہ تمام دنیا کا مشترکہ مسلہ ہے ۔ اقوام متحدہ کی 2003 کی ر پورٹ کے مطابق سالانہ تقریباً 1سے 2 ارب لوگ تشدد کا شکار ہوتے ہیں ۔ دنیا میں اموات کی سب سے بڑی وجہ تشدد ہے۔

## افسانہ کی تعریف

افسانے کی تعریف یا لغوی معنی اردو لغت میں کچھ اس طرح سے کی گئی ہے فرہنگ آصفیہ میں افسانہ کے معنی ہیں: حکایات بے اصل ، قصہ ، کہانی، من گھرٹ کہانی، گھڑا ہوا قصہ ، جھوٹی بات، سرگزشت حال، ماجرا، ذکر۔

اردو لغت میں افسانہ کے معنی ہیں: افسانہ فارسی کا لفظ ہے جس کے معنی قصہ ، داستان ، سرگزشت، روداد ، چرچا، ذکر ، جھوٹی اور بے اصل بات کے ہیں ۔ ہیں ۔

افسانہ کی مختلف ا وقات میں مختلف تعریفیں کی گئی ہیں۔ ان میں سے کچھ ۔ تعریفیں یہ ہیں۔

سید وقار عظیم افسانہ کی تعریف کچھ یوں کرتے ہیں:" افسانہ، کہانی میں پہلی مرتبہ وحدت کی اہمیت کا مظہر بنا۔ کسی ایک واقعہ ، ایک جذبے ایک احساس ، ایک تاثر ، ایک اصلاحی مقصد ، ایک روحانی کیفیت کو اس طرح کہانی میں بیان کرنا کہ وہ دوسری چیزوں سے الگ اور نمایاں ہو کر پڑھنے والے کے جذبات و احساسات پر اثر انداز ہو، افسانہ کی امتیازی خصوصیت ہے۔

ملا سلام سندیلوی رقم طراز ہیں کہ:" عدیم الفرصتی کی بنا پر انسان کے پاس اتنا وقت نہیں کہ وہ ضخیم کتب کا مطالعہ کر کے طولانی ناولوں سے لطف اندوز ہوسکے ۔ اس کو مختصر ادبی فن پاروں کی ضرورت محسوس ہوئی تا کہ وہ اپنی رومانی تشنگی کو بجھا سکے، ان ہی حالات کے تحت افسانے کی ایجاد ہوئی"

ڈاکٹر وزیر آغا افسانے کو یوں بیاں کرتے ہیں:" افسانہ واقعہ یا کردار کے ایک خاص پہلو کو سامنے لاتا ہے اور سارے کینوس کو منور کرنے کے بجائے صرف اس گوشے کو منور کرنے کا اہتمام کرتا ہے ۔ افسانے کے اہم اجزائے ترکیبی یا بنیادی عناصر میں وحدت تاثر اور پلاٹ اہمیت کے حامل ہیں۔ وحدت تاثر کے لئے لازم ہے کہ افسانے میں ایک وقت میں ایک ہی مقصد کارفرما ہو کیونکہ اس کی ہیت ضمنی واقعات و احوال کی اجازت نہیں دیتی"۔

### بلوچستان کا اردو افسانہ اور اس میں تشدد کی صورتحال

بلوچستان کی سیاسی تاریخ میں اردو کا اہم کردار رہا ہے ، بلوچستان 1876ءتک مکمل انگریزوں کے زیر تسلط آچکا تھا تب تک قلات اور کوئٹہ ڈویژن میں اردو و انگریزی زبانوں سے لوگ شناسا ہو چکے تھے ۔ انگریزی حکمر انوں کی زبان تھی اس لئے رائج تھی جبکہ اردو عوام کی زبان تھی اسلئے اسے یزیرائی انگریزی کی بنسبت زیادہ ملی۔ بلوچستان میں تحریک آزادی کی تحرير ميں اردو ذرائع ابلاغ كا اہم كردار رہا ہے۔ سندھ ميں چھپنے والے اخبارات جو کہ بلوچستان کے اخبارات تھے اور پھر پریس ایکٹ کے نافذ ہونے کے بعد استقلال روزنامہ نے سیاسی شعور میں بے پناہ اضافہ کیا۔ ڈاکٹر مبارکہ حمید اس کے متعلق کچھ یوں لکھتی ہیں۔ " انگریزوں کے دور میں وادی بولان یعنی بلوچستان میں شروع میں صحافت کو بہت سی دشواریوں کا سامناکرنا پڑا اس وقت بلوچستان میں غربت اور پس ماندگی کا دور دورہ تھا۔ انگریز جو ہندوستان میں تاجر کے روپ میں آئے یہاں کی سیاسی کمزوریوں اور ہندوستان کے حکمرانوں کی کمزوریوں سے فائدہ اٹھا کر ہندوستان کے مختلف علاقوں میں غاصبانہ تسلط قائم کر لیا تھا اس تسلط کو برقرار رکھنے کے لئے وہ یہ ضروری سمجھتے تھے کہ یہاں کے مقامی لوگوں میں سیاسی شعور بیدار ہو اور وہ علم و آگاہی کی منزلیں عبور نہ کر سکیں اس لئے انہوں نے صحافت پر پابند عائد کر دی تھی اور بعض اوقات تو اخبار کا پڑھنا بھی قابل احتساب عمل قرار پاتا تها" ـ

بلوچستان میں پہلا اردو افسانہ 1932 میں لکھا گیا ۔ یوسف عزیز مگسی وہ پہلے معلوم افسانہ نگار ہیں جن کاافسانہ" تکمیل انسانیت "ماہنامہ "جدید کراچی "میں چھپا۔ یہ افسانہ بنیادی طور پر سرداری نظام کے خلاف لکھا گیا جس میں انگریز سرکار اور سردار مل کر کس طرح عوام کو لوٹ رہے ہیں اور ان کو غلام رکھنے کے لئے جبر و تشدد کا سہارا لیتے ہیں ۔ تکمیل انسانیت اس ظلم کے خلاف پہلی آواز بنی جو کہ باقاعدہ اخبار میں چھپی اور دنیا تک یوسف عزیز مگسی کی آواز بنی ۔ یہ افسانہ اسلامی عقائد سے بھرپور لیکن افسانہ کی ترجمانی کرتا ہے۔ اس کے بعد ناصر بلوچستانی کا افسانہ "عروس عجم" کا نکی ترجمانی کرتا ہے۔ اس کے بعد ناصر بلوچستانی کا افسانہ "عروس عجم" کا ذکر ملتا ہے جو کہ "الخفیف" جیکب آباد سالنامہ فروری 1937 میں چھپا۔ یہ کے جنگ کی داستان ہے جس میں روس اور ایران کے جنگ کا پس منظر بتایا گیا ہے۔ کہانی کچھ یوں ہے کہ یوسف نامی شخص کو اپنی نکاح والے دن جنگ کے لئے بھیجا جاتا ہے اس کے جنگ پہ جانے کی خبر سن کر اس کی بیوی کنیز فاطمہ بھی بھیس بدل کرمیدانِ جنگ پہ جانے کی خبر سن کر اس کی بیوی کنیز فاطمہ بھی بھیس بدل کرمیدانِ جنگ پہ جانے کی خبر سن کر اس کی بیوی کنیز فاطمہ بھی بھیس بدل کرمیدانِ جنگ پہ جانے وہ جبر سن کر اس کی بیوی کنیز فاطمہ بھی بھیس بدل کرمیدانِ جنگ بہ جانے وہ جبر سن کر اس کی بیوی کنیز فاطمہ بھی بھیس بدل کرمیدانِ جنگ بہ جانے وہ جبر سن کر اس کی بیوی کنیز فاطمہ بھی بھیس بدل کرمیدانِ جنگ بے بعد جب وہ جب وہ جنگ

جیت جاتے ہیں تو اچانک یوسف کی نظر مرنے والے سپاہیوں پر پڑتی ہے اسے وہاں کنیز فاطمہ کی لاش نظر آتی ہے جسے دیکھ کر وہ صدمہ سے زمیں پر گرتا ہے اور ہیں اس کی موت واقع ہو جاتی ہے۔ یہ افسانہ سرزمیں بلوچستان کے رہنے والوں کی وفاداری اور بہادری کی مثال ہے، اس میں یہاں کے لوگوں خاص کر عورتوں کی بہادری و جفاداری کو مثال بنا کر پیش کیا گیا ہے۔

بلوچستان کے ہفت روزہ اخبار " پاسبان" میں 1939 سے 1941 تک
بیس تا پچیس افسانے شایع ہوہے ہیں جس سے بلوچستان میں لکھے گئے ابتدائی
افسانے شامل ہیں لیکن ان افسانوں کے مصنفیں کا نام نہیں لکھا گیایہ کہنا مشکل
ہے کہ یہ ایک شخص کے لکھے ہوئے ہیں یا پھر مختلف افراد کے تخلیق کردہ
افسانے ہیں۔ یہ افسانے فرائیڈ کے جنسی نظریات اور مارکس کے سماجی
نظریات سے متاثر افسانے ہیں۔ ان میں افسانہ " انصاف" جو "پاسبان "کوئٹہ میں
1939 میں شائع ہوا ہے یہ افسانہ ایک نوجون سریش کے گرد گھومتا ہے جس
کی ماں بیمار ہوتی ہے لیکن اس کے پاس علاج کے پیسے نہیں ہوتے بہت سے
لوگوں سے مانگنے کے باوجود اس کی کوئی مدد نہیں کرتا تو مجبوراً وہ چوری
کی ماں بیمار ہوتی ہے لیکن اس کے پاس علاج کے پیسے نہیں ہوتے بہت سے
لوگوں سے مانگنے کے باوجود اس کی کوئی مدد نہیں کرتا تو مجبوراً وہ چوری
کی اس کے سبب وہ جیل چلا جاتا ہے ، جس دن وہ جیل سے آزاد ہوتا
ہے اسی رات اسے راستے میں ایک کوٹھی سے عورت کے چیخنے کی آواز
سنائی دیتی ہے اندر جانے پہ اسے ایک سیٹھ نظر آتا ہے جو ایک ہے کس و
غریب لڑکی کی عصمت دری کی کوشش کررہا ہوتا ہے یہ دیکھ کر وہ اسے
غریب لڑکی کی عصمت دری کی کوشش کررہا ہوتا ہے یہ دیکھ کر وہ اسے
قتل کردیتا ہے اور دوبارہ جیل چلا جاتا ہے۔

یہ افسانہ تشدد کی دو بنیادی وجوہات "غربت" اور "ہوس پرستی" پہ مشتمل ہے اس میں انسانی معاشی مجبوری جو اسے چوری پہ مجبور کر دیتی ہے کا احاطہ کیا گیا ہے ۔ مفلسی انسان کو کچھ بھی کرنے پہ مجبور کردیتی ہے ۔ حضرت علی ؓکا قول ہے " مفلسی کفر تک لیے جاتی ہے"

معاشرتی ناہمواری پہ مشتمل افسانہ "بھکارن" 12 ستمبر 1939 میں چھپا ۔ اس افسانے کے مصنف کا نام بھی درج نہیں یہ افسانہ ایک ایسی بھکارن کے گرد گھومتا ہے جو جگہ جگہ بھیک کے لئے ماری ماری پھرتی ہے ، ریلوے اسٹیشن ، بازار ہر جگہ وہ کوشش کرتی ہے لیکن کوئی اسے بھیک نہیں دیتا ، آخر کار بھوک سے تنگ آکر وہ فحاشی پہ اتر آتی ہے فحش باتیں کرنا شروع کر دیتی ہے اور اپنے بدن کو ننگا کر دیتی ہے اس کی یہ حالت دیکھ کر سب اس پہ توجہ دیتے ہیں اس کی باتیں سنتے ہیں اور اسے بھیک دیتے ہیں۔ یہ افسانہ بھوک اور اس سے پیدا ہونے والے عوامل کی نشاندہی کرتا ہے ساتھ میں انسانوں کی بے حسی کا ذکر بھی کرتا ہے ۔ وہ لوگ جو ایک انسان کی انسانیت کی خاطر تو مدد کرنے سے انکار کر دیتے ہیں مگر اسی انسان کے ننگے پن کی خاطر تو مدد کرنے سے انکار کر دیتے ہیں مگر اسی انسان کے ننگے پن پہ ہوس کے تحت اس پہ روپیوں کی بارش کر دیتے ہیں۔ یہ افسانہ منٹو کے

افسانے کوچوان کی طرح کا ہے۔ کوچوان افسانہ جس میں عورت کو شہر میں روزی روٹی کمانے کے لئے تانگہ چلانے کی اجازت نہیں ملتی لیکن کھوٹے پہ بیٹھنے کا مشورہ ضرور مل جاتا ہے۔ معاشرتی ہے حسی جس میں ایک مجبور کی مجبوری سے فائدہ اٹھایا جاتا ہے کا تذکرہ اس افسانے میں ملتا ہے۔

انصاف کے نظام میں خامی اور معاشرتی ہے حسی پہ مشتمل افسانہ " قاتلہ" ہفت روزہ "پاسبان" میں 12 اکتوبر 1939 میں چھپا ہے یہ بھی مصنف کے نام سے عاری افسانہ ہے۔ یہ افسانہ ایک ایسی عورت کی کہانی ہے جس کا شوہر مر چکا ہے اور اس کا ایک چھوٹا بچہ بھی ہے۔ مفلسی کی حالت یہ ہے کہ بھیک بھی نہیں ملتی اور بچہ کی وجہ سے وہ نوکری بھی نہیں کرسکتی۔ اس پہ الٹا لوگ اس پہ بچے کے وجہ سے بد چلنی کے الزام لگاتے ہیں ، ان حالات کی وجہ سے وہ خودکشی کرتی ہے اور دریا میں کود پڑھتی ہے وہ خود تو بچ جاتی ہے لیکن اس کا بچہ مر جاتا ہے جس کا الزام اسی پر لگتا ہے جس کے پاداش میں عدالت اسے قاتلہ ٹھرا کر سزا سنا دیتا ہے۔ قانون کے اندھے ہونے اور انصاف سے عاری ہونے اور اس کے ساتھ معاشرتی بے حسی کا المیہ لئے ہوئے یہ افسانہ ہمیں اس نظام کی خامیاں بتاتا ہے جو ایک غربت اور مجبور ماں کو الٹا اپنے ہی بچے کی قاتل ٹھرا دیتا ہے۔

اس دور میں جب ہر طرف نفسانفسی کا دور تھا برصغیر کے سیاسی حالات دگرگوں تھے معاشی حالات انتہائی خراب تھے ہر طرف تشدد کا دور دورہ تھا ایسے وقت میں بلوچستان کے لکھاری بھی ان اثرات سے متاثر ہوئے بنا نہیں رہ سکے اس دور کے حالات کے متعلق مبارکہ حمید صاحبہ کچھ

یوں رقم طراز ہیں " ہندوستان بیسویں صدی کے آغاز میں سیاسی، معاشی، اور تعلیمی اعتبار سے شدید بحران سے دوچار تھا اور انگریز دشمنی کے باعث مسلمانوں کی حالت دگرگوں تھی۔ اُس دور میں شعراءاور ادباءنے اپنی تحریروں کے ذریعے برصغیر کی رہنمائی کا بیڑا اٹھایا۔ اس وقت ناول ہو یا افسانہ، نظم ہو یا نثر کچھ بھی لکھا جا رہا تھا اس کا مقصد فرسودہ روایات اور پسماندگی کی دلدل سے برصغیر کو نکالنا تھا۔ کیونکہ بلوچستان کے ادیب بھی اسی ماحول کے دروردہ تھے اس لئے ان کے افسانوں میں بھی اسی رجحانات کی عکاسی ملتی ہے۔ ہفت روزہ پاسبان کے افسانے "انصاف" ،" بڈھا قلی" ، "بھکارن" ، " قاتلہ" وغیرہ ان افسانوں میں مخصوص رجحانات کا عکس ہے جو اس عہد کے بلوچستان کے معاشی اور سیاسی رویے سے تشکیل پاتے ہیں"۔

### بلوچستان میں اردو افسانہ تقسیم بند اور قیام پاکستان کے بعد :-

برصغیر کی تقسیم اس خطہ کے لکھاریوں پہ بہت اثر انداز ہوا۔

ہجرت کے وقت کے ظلم قتل و غارت نے اس دور کے لکھاریوں کو بہت متاثر کیا۔ وہ لوگ جو صدیوں سے جہاں رہ رہے تھے اور جہاں ان کا بسیرا تھا اسے یک لخت چھوڑ دیااو ر ایسی جگہ آ بسے جو گو کہ اب ان کا ملک تھا لیکن اپنی اُس مٹی سے کبھی وہ خود کو نا توڑ سکے۔ بے یقینی کی کیفیت ہمیشہ ہے ان کے ساتھ رہی ۔ ڈاکٹر مبارکہ حمید اس کے متعلق کچھ یوں لکھتی ہیں" 1947 میں برصغیر کی تقسیم کے نتیجہ میں وہ لوگ جنہیں صدیوں کی جمی جمائی تہذیب ، روایات اور اپنے آباواجداد کی زمیں کو خیر باد کہنا پڑا۔ نئی تہذیب اور نئے ماحول کے ساتھ خود کو اس ماحول میں فوری طور پر جذب نہیں کرسکے تہذیب کے ٹوٹنے اور بکھرنے کا کرب ان کی تحریروں میں ابھر کر سامنے آیا۔ 1947 کے بعد لکھے جانے والے افسانے انسان کے ظلم اور بربریت کے خونریز واقعات سے بھرپورہیں۔ جب انسان انسانیت سے باہر نکل کر زبان، مذہب اور قوموں کی تفریق کے سبب ایک دوسرے کا دشمن بن جاتا ہے ۔ وہ افسانہ جو برصغیر سے قبل زندگی کے خواب اور اس کی تعبیر لے کر چل رہا تھا جو زندگی کو اس کے معاشی ، معاشرتی اور جنسی حوالوں سے سمجھنے کی کوشش کررہا تھا جس میں زندگی کا حسن ،انسانیت، محبت اور رفاقت کی خوشبو رچی بسی تھی ۔ وہ برصغیر کی تقسیم اور خونین فسادات کی لپیٹ میں آگیا۔ اس عہد میں لکھے جانے والے چند افسانوں کو چھوڑ کر بیشتر افسانے انسان کے منفی رویوں کی کہانیاں پیش کرتے ہیں ۔ برصغیر کی تقسیم کے اثرات نے اردو افسانہ نگاری کو منفی انداز میں متاثر کیا معاشرتی اور تہذیبی انقلاب جو برصغیر کی تقسیم کے بعد ہندوستان اور پاکستان کے عوام کی زندگی میں آیا۔ صدیوں کی جمی جمائی تہذیب سے کٹ جانے کا دکھ اور ہجرت کے مسائل نے مل کر ان کی سوچنے اور سمجھنے کی صلاحیتوں کو بری طرح متاثر کیا"۔

قیام پاکستان کے بعد گورنمنٹ کالج کوئٹہ کا میگزیں "بولان" میں بلوچستان کے اردو افسانے ملتے ہیں۔ ان میں اکثر افسانے پیسوں کی لالچ میں اپنی بیٹوں کا شادی کے نام پہ سودا کرنے کے قبیح عمل پہ مشتمل ہیں یہ عمل بھی ہمارے معاشرے میں رائج ایک ناسور ہے اگر ایک طرف اس نے لوگوں کی زندگیاں تباہ کر دی ہیں تو دوسری طرف معاشرے میں بگاڑ کا سبب بھی رہا ہے، اسی حوالے سے افسانہ "نیا ڈوبی جائے"،" مسافرسینی "کا ہے جو کہ رسالہ" معلم "میں نومبر 1950 میں لکھا ہے۔ اس میں ایک ایسے شخص کا ذکر ہے جس کو ایک لڑکی نسیمہ سے محبت ہو جاتی ہے دونوں ایک دوسرے کو بہت چاہتے ہیں لیکن نسیمہ کے والد اس کی شادی ایک 05 سالہ بوڑ ھے سے طے کر دیتا ہیں لیکن نسیمہ کے والد اس کی شادی ایک ہے۔ افسانہ میں اس کا ذکر کچھ یوں ہے ہیں جسے سن کر نسیمہ بہت روتی ہے۔ افسانہ میں اس کا ذکر کچھ یوں ہے

" اٹھ وقت ہو گیا ہے۔ کتنی دیر سے تجھے ڈونڈ رہا ہوں۔ چلو بیٹی اٹھو ۔ زندگی کے دن بڑی خوشی سے بسر کروگی۔ میری اچھی بیٹی ۔ بہت مالدار ہے وہ جنت کے دن بڑی خوشی مرے لوٹو گی"۔

دولت کو ہمیشہ خوشی کا ذریعہ مانا گیا ہے والدین تو پیسہ لے کر سمجھتے ہیں کہ وہ خوش ہیں تو اولاد بھی خوش ہوگی اور وہ اپنے بچوں پر پیسوں کے لالچ میں ظلم و تشدد کرتے ہیں ۔

اسی موضوع پر" عبدلرحمان کرد" نے رسالہ" معلم "میں "یہ دنیا والے" کے نام سے افسانہ فروری 1951 میں افسانہ تحریر کیا ہے ۔ یہ افسانہ ایک غریب بلوچ لڑکی مہ ناز جس کی عمر دس سال ہے اور ایک مالدار سیٹھ سلطان خان کی ہے جو کہ ساٹھ سال کا ہے۔ اس کہانی میں مہ ناز کی شادی اس ساٹھ سال کے بوڑھے کے ساتھ طے ہوجاتی ہے جب مہنازکی ماں اس ظلم پہ احتجاج کرتی ہے اور روتی ہے تو اس کا شوہر کچھ اس الفاظ میں اسے سمجھانے کی کرتی ہے اور روتی ہے تو اس کا شوہر کچھ اس الفاظ میں اسے کوشش کرتے ہیں۔

" ہوش میں آو مہ ناز کی ماں دوہزار روپیہ معمولی نہیں ہوتا معلوم نہیں ہم غریب ہیں؟ نادان تو نہیں جانتی کہ بلوچی جرگہ کی رو سے ایک تنومند نوجوان بلوچ کا خون بہا صرف ڈیڈھ ہزار روپیہ ہے اور ہمیں تو مہ ناز کے لئے دوہزار روپیہ ہاتھ آرہے ہیں۔ خاموش اس سے زیادہ اور کیا خوشی ہوسکتی ہے کہ سلطان خان جیسے امیر کی دامادی کا شرف ہمیں حاصل ہوگا"۔

ایک دس سالہ لڑکی کی کل قیمت صرف دوہزار روپہ اپنے وقت کے۔ غربت انسان کو کیسے نچواتی ہے یہ اس کہانی کا موضوع ہے۔ اس کہانی میں ہمیں ایک انسان کی زندگی کی قیمت کا بھی ادراک ہوتا ہے جو کہ صرف ڈیڈھ ہزار ہے۔ اگر ایک مالدار ایک انسانی زندگی سے زیادہ رقم ادا کرے تو اسے کسی بھی غریب لڑکی کا رشتہ میسر ہوسکتا ہے اور یہ ظلم تب بھی رائج تھا اور آج بھی ہے۔

افسانہ "حنابندی" غلام نبی افغانی نے ستمبر 1953 کے "معلم" رسالہ میں تحریر کیا ۔ اس افسانے میں ایک دلہن کی کہانی ہے جسے اس کا والد عین اس کی شادی والے دن اسی کے ہونے والے دیور کے ہاتھ چھ ہزار روپیوں میں فروخت کر دیتا ہے۔ اس پہ لڑائی ہوتی ہے اور دولہا اور دیور ایک دوسرے کو مار دیتے ہیں اور لڑکی بھی خود کو مار دیتی ہے۔ اس کو افسانہ میں کچھ یوں بیاں کیا گیا ہے۔

" وہ دنیا والوں کو گھور رہی تھی۔ اس کے والد نے اسے بیچ کر چھ ہزار روپے کھرے کو کر لئے مگر انسانیت کو ایک عظیم دھکا لگا۔ اس کا محبوب دولہا

راہی ملک عدم ہو چکا تھا اور ساتھ کئی اور بے گناہ بندے زخمی ۔ شادیانے بجنے بند ہوگئے تھے فضا پر سکوت طاری تھا۔ نیلا آسمان سوچ رہا تھا کہ یہ پہاڑی لوگ لڑکیوں کو بیچتے کیوں ہیں؟"۔

عبدلرحمان غور کا افسانہ "چار ہزار" رسالہ "معلم" نومبر 1950 میں شائع ہوا ہے ۔ یہ افسانہ ایک ایسی لڑکی کا ہے جیسے اس کا باپ چار ہزار روپوں کے عوض عمر رسیدہ شخص کو فروخت کر دیتا ہے۔ وہ اس شادی سے انکاری ہے اور وہ مرجانابہتر سمجھتی ہے۔ لیکن اسے اس رشتے پہ راضی کرنے کے لئے اس کی سہیلی اسے کچھ یوں سمجھاتی ہے:

"اب رونا دھونا فضول ہے۔ صبر سے کام لو۔ اس کے سوا اب کوئی چارہ نہیں کہ والدین کی رضامندی پر قربان ہو جاو۔ (بھرائی آواز میں)اور وہ چار ہزار بھی خرچ ہوچکے ہیں ورنہ بہت کچھ ہوسکتا تھا۔اور پھر یہ کوئی ایسا پہلا واقعہ نہیں ہے کہ تم ہی پر گزرا ہو۔ ہمارے ملک میں زندگی کے اسٹیج پر باربارایسے ڈرامے کھیلے جا چکے ہیں۔ اور جب تک یہی بے راہ روی اور باربارایسے تم جیسی معصوم اور بے گناہ جوان لڑکیاں قربان ہوتی رہیں گی۔

(تیز آواز میں ) بونہی بکتی رہیں گی اور گھٹ گھٹ کر جان دیتی رہیں گی۔

رولو جي بهر کر رولو۔

ظالموں کا ماتم مناو۔ ان کا سوگ رچاو"۔

یہ افسانہ اور اس کے دل چیرتے ہوئے الفاظ ، عورت کی ہے چارگی کی زندہ مثال ہیں۔ عورت کے ساتھ عزت اور غیرت کے نام پہ جو ظلم و تشدد جاری ہے شاید ہی کسی جانور کے ساتھ ہوا ہو۔ عبدلرحمان غور ان مظالم و تشدد کا روداد ہے۔ اس کے افسانے بلکہ بلوچستان کے تمام افسانہ نگار اس ظلم کے نوحہ خواں ہیں۔

بلوچستان کے اہم افسانہ نگاروں میں آغا گل کا نام سرفہرست ہے ۔ آغا گل 80 کی دہائی سے افسانے لکھ رہے ہیں اور اب تک ان کا قلم رواں ہے۔ آغا گل کی خاصیت یہ ہے کہ انھوں نے اسی سرزمین پہ رہ کر اسی سرزمین کی ترجمانی کی ہے ۔ آغا گل نے بلوچستان میں بیٹھ کر بلوچستان کو لکھا ہے وہ اسی زمیں سے جڑے ہیں وہ ان لکھاریوں کی مانند نہیں ہیں جو رہتے تو یہاں ہیں اور کہانی کسی اور جگہ کی لکھتے ہیں جس سے قاری کبھی جڑ نہیں پاتا۔

آغاگل نے اپنے افسانوں میں اکثر مقامات پر اردو کاوہی لحجہ استعمال کیا ہے جو بلوچستان میں مستعمل ہے یہاں تک کے ان کے افسانوں میں اکثر مقامی زبانوں کے الفاظ بکثرت ملتے ہیں جو ان کے افسانوں کی چاشنی بڑھا

دیتے ہیں۔ آغا گل کا افسانہ "تارمہ" جو کہ مجموعہ راسکوہ میں چھپا ہے یہ افسانہ سیاست کی ہے رحمی اس کے درجات اور ایک ورکر کی کہانی ہے ساتھ ہی ساتھ اس میں شہر کی آلودہ فضا کے گھٹن کو بہت خوبصورت انداز میں پیش کیا ہے۔ یہ کہانی نجیب نامی شخص کی ہے جس کا سارا خاندان مختلف اوقات میں سیاست سے وابستہ رہا ہے بظاہر تو نجیب بمعہ اپنے اباواجدا سیاست میں حصہ لیتے رہے لیکن ایک ورکر کی حیثیت سے کبھی آگے نہیں بڑھ سکے اس افسانے میں سیاست کے میدان میں عمل پیرا انسانوں کی بے بسی کا ذکر ہے ساتھ ہی ساتھ انسانوں کے ہاتھوں شہروں کو آلودہ کرنے کا ذکر بھی ہے جس میں نجیب کا بیٹا شہر میں تو آکر ٹھیک ٹھاک ہو جاتا ہے لیکن گاوں کی صاف میں اس کا دم گھٹنے لگتا ہے۔ ایک جگہ افسانے میں وہ کچھ یوں بیان فضا میں اس کا دم گھٹنے لگتا ہے۔ ایک جگہ افسانے میں وہ کچھ یوں بیان

" تھانیدارنے طیش میں آکر گھونسہ دل پر جڑ دیا۔ ایسے تیورا کر گرے کہ ہسپتال میں جا کر ہی علم ہوا کہ چل بسے ہیں۔ ان کی موت پر ہڑتال بھی ہوئی۔ پارٹی کا گراف بھی اوپر چلا گیا ۔ پولیس نے موقف اختیار کیا کہ عالم طیش میں مرحوم پولیس پہ بھپر رہے تھے کہ دل کا دورہ پڑا ور خالق حقیقی سے جا ملے"۔

سیاست کے کارزا میں ایک ورکر کی موت سے پارٹی کا گراف اوپر جاتا ہے لیکن اس ورکر کا خاندان پستی کے دلدل میں گھر پڑتا ہے۔وہ اس کے لئے مذہب کو بھی مورود الزام ٹھراتے ہیں۔ وہ لکھتے ہیں۔

" كيونكم مذہبى ذہن ہر ستم كو تقدير كا حصم سمجھ كر قبول كرتا ہے"

ان کا افسانہ" دیوانے غالب" جو کہ مجموعہ " راسکوہ" میں شامل ہے یہ افسانہ تقسیم ہند کا درد لئے ہوئے ہے ۔ تقسیم ہند پہ بارڈر کے اس پار کے مظالم کا ذکر بہت ہوا ہے جو کہ مسلمانوں پہ ہوا ہے لیکن یہاں جو ظلم ہندوں پہ ہوا ہے اس پہ قلم آغا گل نے ہی اٹھایا ہے۔ ان کا یہ افسانہ ان مظالم کا در د لئے ہوئے ہے جو ایک ہی دن میں دو ہمسایوں کو پرایا کر گیا یہ افسانہ ایک والد کا ہے جو اپنے بچے کی تعلیم کے لئے پریشان ہے اور جب اسے پتہ چلا کے امتحان میں اچھے نمبروں کے لئے دیوانِ غالب پڑھنا ضروری ہے تو وہ دیوان غالب ٹھونڈنے لگا اور اسے دیوانے غالب بولنے لگتا ۔ اسی اثناءمیں اسے پتہ چلتا ہے کہ دیوان غالب اس کے دوست باران کے پاس پڑا ہے ۔ باران اسے ایک

چرمی جلد میں مجلد دیوان دے دیتا ہے اور ساتھ میں حاصل کرنےکا قصہ بھی بتاتا ہے کہ کیسے اس نے اور اس کے دوستوں نے لڑکپن میں ایک ہندو شخص کو مار کر یہ دیوان حاصل کیا۔ اس افسانے میں ایک طنز چھپا ہے جو جب مسلمانوں کا اپنے مذہب کے حوالے کم علمی سے ہے جب ہندو انھیں کہتا ہے کہ کلمے تو چھ ہیں تو سب کہتے ہیں نہیں کلمہ صرف ایک ہے چھ کہا ں سے کہ کلمے تو چھ ہیں تو سب مارا ماری کو افسانے میں کچھ ایسے بیان کیا گیا ہے

" جب ملک تقسیم ہوا میں ان دنوں کمسن تھا۔ ایک بھی کافر ہلاک نہ کرسکا۔ ہندووں کی دکانیں بند پڑی تھیں، گھروں کے باہر بھی تالے پڑے تھے۔ جیسے تھے۔ فیکل نکل کر بھاگ رہے تھے۔

مگر ہمیں بزرگوں نے ہندوں کی ایک واضح نشانی سمجھا رکھی تھی ۔ جانتے ہوناں؟۔۔۔۔"

ایک انسان کو صرف اس وجہ سے مار دیا کہ اس کا آدھا انچ کا چمڑا نہیں کٹھا ہوا تھا ۔ کیا چمڑے کا آدھا انچ انسان سے جینے کا حق چھین لیتا ہے۔ یہ ایک ادھا انچ کی کال کبھی انسان کی جان لیے لیتی ہے تو کبھی کسی عورت کی زندگی چھین لیتی ہے ۔ آغا گل نے یہاں اس افسانے میں اس ظالمانہ روایت کا ذکر بھی کیا ہے جس میں ایک عورت کی پاک دامنی پردہ بکارت کے ایک نازک سی کال پہ منتج ہے وہ افسانے میں اس کا ذکر کرتے ہوئے کہتے ہیں۔

"مجھے اس روز ناقابل برداشت صدمہ ہوا جب میرے ہی پڑوس میں نوبیاہتا دلہن چندا یہی کوئی بیس بائیس برس کی، سہاگ رات کے اگلے ہی روز کنوئیں میں کود گئی۔ اس کا شوہر رواج کے مطابق خنجر لئے کمرے میں داخل ہوا۔ صدیوں پرانا رواج ہے کہ دولہا خنجر بدست حجلہ عروسی میں بھجوایا جاتا ہے۔ حالانکہ انصاف کا تقاضہ تو یہ ہے کہ اگر دولہا کو خنجر دیا جاتا ہے تو دولہن کو دوخنجر دیے جائیں تاکہ وہ بھی اپنی تسلی کر لے کیونکہ مرد تو کیکڑے کی طرح دونوں طرف سے چلتے ہیں۔ چندا کی پاکیزگی سے قطع نظر دولہا کو جس چمڑی کی تلاش تھی وہ نہ مل سکی یا اسکی وہاں تک رسائی ہی نہ ہوسکی ان نے جنجر تو خیر نہ چلایا کہ اس میں اتنی سکت نہ تھی مگر ناجانے زبان سے کونسے نشتر چلائے ۔ جب لڑکیا ں لولی اندھی اور اپائج پیدا ہوسکتی ہیں تو بنا کسی مخصوص چمڑی کے بھی تو پیدا ہوسکتی ہیںہزاروں برس سے دلہنیں محض ایک جھلی کے لئے قتل ہوتی آئی ہیں اور قتل ہوتی رہیں گی ۔ لوگ ناخن بڑھا لیتے ہیں۔ بال بڑھا لیتے ہیں ، داڑھی بڑھاتے ہیں مگر کھال ، چمڑی یا جھلی تو کوئی نہیں بڑھاتا بلکہ وہ تو پیدا ہی ایسے ہوتا ہے یا اسکے ساتھ یا اس کے بغیر"۔ یا جھلی تو کوئی نہیں بڑھاتا بلکہ وہ تو پیدا ہی ایسے ہوتا ہے یا اسکے ساتھ یا اس کے بغیر"۔

بلوچستان کا المیہ ہے کہ اس خطے کو حقوق کے لحاظ سے تو ہمیشہ محروم رکھا گیا ہے لیکن جب جب ملک پر کوئی بھی آفت آئی ہے یہ خطے ان آفتوں کی وجہ سے مسائل کی آماج گا بنی ہے۔ افغان وار سے لیکر ایران ، عرب جنگ تک سب میں یہی خطہ تختہ مشق رہا ہے۔ ایٹمی دھماکے جو ایک طرف اس ملک کے لئے افتخار کا باعث بنے ہیں تو دوسری طرف ان حملوں سے اس جگہ کے باسی کن مشکلات کا شکار ہوئے ان کا کرب اور ان پرہوئے تشدد کی کہانی لئے افسانہ " راسکوہ" جو مجموعہ "راسکوہ" کا افسانہ ہے ۔ یہ افسانہ چاغی کے پہاڑ کے گرد بسنے والوں کی کہانی ہے۔یہ کہانی ایک جوان قادر کی چاخی کے دوران ان پہ تشدد ہوتا ہے جسے عین اس کی شادی کے روز اپنے گھر سے بے گھر کر دیا جاتا ہے کیونکہ وہاں ایٹمی دھماکے ہونے ہیں۔ ان کے احتجاج کے دوران ان پہ تشدد ہوتا ہے جس سے اس کے خاندان اور قبیلے والے مر جاتے ہیں جبکہ وہ پاگل ہو جاتا ہے بے جس سے اس کے خاندان اور قبیلے والے مر جاتے ہیں جبکہ وہ پاگل ہو جاتا ہی

" اچانک بہت سے ٹرک آگئے۔ سپاہی بھی ساتھ ہی تھے۔ انہوں نے حکم دیا کہ فوراًسامان لے کر خالی ٹرکوں میں چڑھ جاو۔ یہ علاقہ خالی کرناہے۔ احتجاج کے بعد نوجوان جوش میں آگئے کہ یہ ہمارا علاقہ ہے۔ بزرگوں نے تو نوجوانوں کو روکا اور سپاہیوں سے التجائیں کیں کی انہیں یہیں رہنے دیا جائے۔

سپاہی تعداد میں بھی کئی گنا پھر وہ مسلح بھی تھے۔ بندوقوں کے بٹ مار مار کر نوجوانوں کو گرانے لگے۔ پکڑپکڑ کر زخمیوں اور بے ہوش جوانوں کو بوریوں کی طرح ٹرکوں میں پھینکتے چلے گئے۔۔۔۔۔

ہمیں دراصل پڑوسی ملک سے خطرہ تھا فوری طور پر ایٹمی دھماکہ کرنا تھا۔ تاکہ دشمن ڈرجائے ۔ جن کے پاس ایٹم بم ہوتا ہے پڑوسی ان سے ڈرتے ہیں۔۔۔۔ ڈاکٹر ہم لوگ بہت طاقتور ہوگئے ہیں!ہم ایٹمی طاقت بن گئے ہیں۔ ہمارے پڑوسی ہم سے ڈرتے ہیں کیا؟ کیا پڑوسیوں کا ڈرنا ضروری ہے؟ محبتوں سے بھی ضروری ہے؟ محبتوں سے بھی ضروری؟"۔

ریاست صرف اور صرف خوف کے ذریعے ہی اپنی بقا چاہتی ہے۔ محبت بانٹنے سے شاید اسے گھن آتی ہے۔ پھر اس خوف سے اس کے اپنے بچے ہی کیوں نا مر جائیں ریاست کوکوئی پروانہیں۔ ریاستی ظلم و تشدد پہ مبنی یہ بہترین افسانہ ہے۔

## تشدد ، بلوچستان کی خواتین افسانہ نگاروں کی نظر میں

بلوچستان گو کہ ایک پسماندہ معاشرہ ہے۔ یہاں قبائلی نظام بہت راسخ انداز میں رائج ہے۔ قبائلی نظام میں عورتیں صرف گھر تک یا پھر مذہبی تعلیم تک محدود رہی ہیں۔ عورتوں کی تعلیم کی ضرورت بچھلی چند دہائیوں میں

زیادہ محسوس کی گئی ہے۔ اب اس صوبہ کی خواتین بھی علم کی میدان میں آگے ہیں اور زندگی کے بہت سے شعبوں میں نمائیاں کارنامے سر انجام دے رہی ہیں۔ تعلیم کی صورت حال گو کہ شہر میں اچھی ہے لیکن گاوں ، دیہات جہاں اس صوبہ کی تقریبا 80 فیصد آبادی رہتی ہے وہاں آج بھی عورتوں کی تعلیمی شرع انتہائی کم بلکہ نا ہونے کے برابر ہے آج بھی بہت سی لڑکیاں سکول جانے سے قاصر ہیں ۔ ایسی حالت جہاں ایک طرف سخت قبائلی معاشرہ میں جہاں عورت کی حثیت دوسرے درجے کی ہو اور پھر تعلیمی پسماندگی ایسی صورت میں بلوچستان میں خواتیں لکھاریوں کا آگے آنا اور ادب کی دنیا میں نام کمانا بہت بڑی بات ہے۔

بلوچستان کی خواتیں لکھاریوں نے یہاں کی عورتوں کی آواز بننا پسند کیا اور سب نے عورتوں پہ ہونے والے ظلم وہ تشدد اور ان کی پسماندگی کو دنیا تک پہنچانے کا بیڑا اٹھایا۔ بلوچستان کی چند افسانہ نگار جنھوں نے افسانے لکھے ان لکھاریوں میں پہلا نام بیگم خورشید مرزا ہے گو کہ انھوں نے کم افسانے لکھے ہیں لیکن ان کے افسانوں میں عورتوں کو درپیش مسائل ان کے افسانے لکھے ہیں لیکن ان کے افسانوں میں عورتوں کو درپیش مسائل ان کے ساتھ ہونے والے ظلم کا ذکر ملتا ہے۔

ان کا افسانہ "رواج" رسالہ "ساقی " میں 1961 شائع ہوا ہے ۔ یہ افسانہ فیض محمد نامی شخص کا افسانہ ہے جس کی پہلی بیوی سے 14 سالہ بیٹی حرمت ہوتی ہے ۔ فیض محمد اپنی پھوپی زاد بہن کی 14 سالہ بیٹی بختاور سے دوسری شادی کر لیتا ہے اور بدلے میں اپنی 14 سالہ بیٹی کی شادی اس کے بھائی دین محمد سے کر تا ہے تا کہ وہ "لب" کی رسم کے تحت ولور کی رقم سے بچ جائے ۔ ان ہے جوڑ شادیوں سے دونوں خاندان ہر وقت مشکلات کا شکار رہتے ہیں۔

اسی طرح افسانہ "عورت نوری بھی ہے ناری بھی" رسالہ ساقی میں نومبر 1966 میں چھپا ۔ یہ افسانہ بھی پیسوں کے عوض بیٹی کو فروخت کرنے اور بدل کی شادی جیسے سماجی برائیوں پہ مشتمل افسانہ ہے۔ محمد انور جس کی بیوی مر جاتی ہے اور وہ دوسری شادی کے لئے اپنی سولہ سالہ بیٹی کو ایک ہزار روپوں کے عوض ایک بوڑھے اور کانے فقیر کو فروخت کر دیتا ہے ساتھ میں اپنی دوسری بیٹی فاطمہ کی شادی ایک اپائج کے ساتھ کر تا ہے تاکہ اس کی بہن سے بدلے میں شادی کر سکے۔

بدلہ، ولور ، سوارہ جیسے ناسوررواج جو اس صوبہ میں رائج ہیں کوبیگم خورشید مرزا نے اپنے افسانوں میں بہت خوبی سے بیاں کئے ہیں۔

شاہین روحی بخاری اپنے افسانے کے متعلق لکھتی ہیں۔ " میں نے جب افسانہ نگاری پہ توجہ دی تو میں سمجھتی تھی کہ میرے پاس ذاتی مشاہدہ ہے لیکن تجربات کے عمل سے میں یکسر کوری رہی تجربات انسان کو زندگی میں حاصل ہوتے رہتے ہیں۔ لیکن میرے لئے یہ تجربات خاندانی رنجش مشتر کہ فیملی نظام محبت اور نفرتوں سے حاصل کئے"۔

شاہین روحی بخاری کے افسانوں کا مجموعہ "کاغذ کا بدن" کے نام سے شائع ہوچکا ہے۔ اس مجموعہ میں 17 افسانے ہیں ۔ ان افسانوں میں بلوچستان کی تہذیب و ماحول ملتا ہے ۔

روحی بخاری کا افسانہ "چن پیر "جو کہ ان کے مجموعے "کاغذ کا بدن " میں شامل ہے ۔ یہ افسانہ بنیادی طور پر ایک ایسے شخص کی کتھا ہے جو ایسے دور میں زندگی گزار رہا ہے جہاں کوئی اخلاقی اقدار نہیں ہیں۔ یہ دور بہت نفسانفسی کا ہے کوئی شخص اس کی عزت نہیں کرتا ۔ شاہیں روحی بخاری کی زندگی خود انتہائی تلخ گزری ہے اس لئے ان کے افسانے میں ان کی اپنی زندگی کا درد محسوس کیا جاسکتاہے۔

افسانہ "بیری کا کے درخت" میں عورت کے ساتھ سخت برتاو کا ذکر کیاہے۔ افسانے میں نجے کا باپ نجے کی ماں کے ساتھ ہمیشہ سخت برتاو کرتا ہے اسے اپنے سے کمتر سمجھتا ہے اسے کبھی بھی ایک انسان کا ، برابر کا درجہ نہیں ملتا۔

خواتین افسانہ نگارون میں ایک اور نام قمر مرزا کا ہے ، افسانہ نگار خادم مرزا کی بیٹی ہیں،وہ اپنے والد کی طرح ایک اچھی افسانہ نگارہیں ۔ ان کا افسانہ "زاویہ "جو کہ رسالہ "قلم قبیلہ "میں 1991 میں چھپا ہے۔ یہ افسانہ ایک کچرہ زندگی چننے والے بچے کی کہانی ہے۔ تشبیہ دی گئی ہے۔ افسانے کے الفاظ ہیں بھی تو ایک گندہ نالہ جس میں گر کر سب اچھی اور خراب چیزیں ایک سی ہوجاتی ہیں

اسی طرح ایک اور جگہ افسانے میں انسانی زندگی کی روش کا ذکر ہے۔ انسان چاہیے جتنی بھی پلاننگ کر لئے بچپن کی اس کے خواب اور آگے بڑھنے کے ارادے چاہے جیسے بھی ہوں لیکن وہ وقت کے ساتھ ساتھ ہی چلتا رہتا ہے۔ زندگی انسان کو جہانلے جائے اسے چپ چاپ وہیں جانا پڑتا ہے۔ اس کے ساری خواہشات اور خواب ادھورے رہ جاتے ہیں۔ اسے افسانے میں ایسا خیا گیا ہے ساری خواہشات کے ساری خواہ گیا ہے کا بیان کیا گیا ہے۔

"جس طرح زندگی کے موڑوں کے ساتھ انسان مڑتا رہتا ہے کیونکہ راستے انسان خود نہیں بناتا " روبینہ بٹ بلوچستان کی خواتیں لکھاریوں میں ایک بڑا نام ہیں ان کے مجموعہ "بارش میں دھوپ" کے نام سے چھپا ہے روبینہ بٹ نے عام عورت اور اس کے مسائل کو اپنا موضوع بنایا ہے ان کے افسانے عورتوں کے ساتھ ہونے والے برے سلوک، مرد کا عورت کو دھوکہ دینا ، اور عورت کو اس کی محبت کا جواب اسی طرح نا ملنا ان کے افسانوں کی خاصیت ہے روبینہ بٹ کے سارے افسانے عورتوں کے گرد ہی گھومتے ہیں۔

"عورت اور ذات کا صحرا"جو ان کے مجموعہ "بارش میں دھوپ" میں شامل افسانہ ہے یہ افسانہ عورت کی ہے بسی کی ترجمانی کرتا ہے کہ کس طرح اس کا اختیار مرد کو سونپ دیا جاتا ہے پھر وہ ایک روبورٹ کی طرح اس مرد کی غلام بن جاتی ہے مرد جیسے چاہیے اس کے ساتھ سلوک کرے افسانے میں ان کی ہے بسی کو یوں بیان کیا گیا ہے:

" مرد معاشرے کا وہ حصہ ہے جن کے لئے الگ قانون ہے اور عورت کے لئے الگ عورت کی حیثیت تمام عمر ایسی رہتی ہے جیسے کوئی چابی کی گڑیا۔۔۔۔ اور اس کی چابیاں تمام عمر مرد کے پاس رہتی ہیں۔

وہ ان عورتوں کو جو مرد کی محبت میں چھوٹ کھائی ہوئی ہوتی ہیں ان کا ذکر وہ کچھ یوں کرتی ہیں :

"ان عورتوں کوچاہیے جو مرد کی محبت میں اندھی ہو کر اپنی ذات اپنی عزت ان کو سونپ دیتی ہیں تو پھر زندگی کے کسی موڑ پر بے وفائی اور ہارنے کے بعد مرد سے محبت میں اپنی ذات کی تلاش کے سفر پر نہیں نکلناچاہیے کیونکہ محبت کے سفر میں سچی ہم سفر عورت ہوتی ہے۔ مرد نہیں ۔ اور یوں بھی محبت کے سفر میں عورت کو اپنی تکمیل کے لئے راستے ڈھونڈنے نہیں بپڑتے۔۔۔کسی گھر کسی در کسی عدالت کے کٹہرے میں جب آپ خود اپنے ساتھ پڑتے۔۔۔کسی گھر کسی در کسی عدالت کے کٹہرے میں جب آپ خود اپنے ساتھ پڑتے۔۔۔کسی گھر کسی در کسی عدالت کے کٹہرے میں جب آپ خود اپنے ساتھ کرے گا"۔

مجموعی طور پر بلوچستان کے لکھاریوں نے اپنے افسانوں میں بلوچستان کی ترجمانی کی ہے۔ ان میں مرد افسانہ نگار ہوں یاپھر خواتیں افسانہ نگار سب میں ایک بات مشترک ہے اور وہ یہ کہ انھوں نے یہاں کی پسماندگی ، جہالت اور قبائلی نظام اور اس کی خرابیوں کو اپنا موضوع بنایا ۔ان افسانہ نگاروں نے اپنے افسانوں کے ذریعے معاشرے کی برائیوں کی نشاندہی کی اور یہاں کے رہنے والوں کو ان برائیوں کو ختم کرنے کی تر غیب دی۔

## (Bibliography) فبرست كتب

- 1۔ عظیم، سید وقار، (2014) ،داستان سے افسانے تک مشمولہ اصناف ادب ، اسلام آباد، نیشنل بک فاونڈیشن۔
  - 2- اردو لغت، كراچى، (1988) ، ترقى اردو بورد ل
  - 3. دہلوی، سید احمد ، فرہنگ آصفیہ (طبع دوئم)، لاہور، اردو سائنس بورڈ
- 4۔ سندیلوی، سلام(943)، ادب کا تنقیدی مطالعہ، لاہور، مکتبہ میری لائبریری
- 5۔ وزیر آغا، ڈاکٹر، (1982) نئے مقالات، سرگودھا، مکتبہ اردو زبان
- 6. بلوچستاني، علامه ناصر ، (1937) عروس عجم، جيكب آباد ، رسالم الخفيف
  - 7- نامعلوم، (1939) ،بهكارن،، بفت روزه پاسبان
  - 8- نامعلوم، (1939) ، قاتله، ، بفت روز ه پاسبان
  - 9. كل ،آغا، (2002) ، راسكوه، راسكوه، لابور، مكتبه الحمر
  - 10- كل ،آغا، (2002)، ديوانر غالب، راسكوه، لابور، مكتبه الحمر
    - 11- سینی، مسافر، (1950)،نیا ڈوبی جائے،،رسالہ معلم
    - 12- كرد، عبدلرحمان، (1951)، يم دنيا والر، رسالم معلم
      - 13. افغانی، غلام نبی، (1953)،حنا بندی، رسالہ معلم
  - 14. غور، عبدالرحمان، (1950) چارېزار، كوئله سرياب، رسالم معلم،
    - 15۔ بخاری، روحی، کچھ اپنے بارے میں، کاغذ کا بدن،
  - 16۔ مبارکہ حمید ، ڈاکٹر ،(2001) بلوچستان میں اردو افسانے کا تحقیقی و تنقیدی جائزہ، کوئٹہ، نوید ببلیکیشنز ببلیکیشنز
    - 17- مرزا، قمر، (1991)، زاوید، رسالہ قلم قبیلہ

- 18. https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Violence
- 19. https://urdulekhari.com/2018/10/11/jameel-afsana/
- 20. Innocenti digest, Domestic voilence against women and girls, May 2000,
- 21. World Health Organization International Classification of diseases 10th edition. Geneva: world Health organization, 2003.
- 22. World Health Assembly Resolution, WHA49.25 Prevention of violence: apublic health priority, FortyNinth World Healt Assembly 1996. Geneva: WHO, 1996

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOI.No.11, Issue No. 01

January--June, 2020

## اقبال کا وژن سی پیک اور بلوچستان

دُاكلر عبدالروف رفيقي

(سفیر اقبال براے افغانستان ،ایران،ترکی و سنٹرل ایشیا)

abdulraufrafiqui@yahoo.com

03337817768

#### **Abstract:**

Europe always comprehensively emphasized upon sea forces achieving its modern development and chose the water routes for all types of commercial traffic and tourism. But now it seems that value of these water routes perishes and the ground routes will acquire great importance in future. The Prime purpose of this paper is to focus the importance of Mega project of CPEC for Balochistan in the light of Iqbal's vision.

#### **Introduction:**

آج جمعہ ۲۸ اکتوبر ۱۹۳۳ ہےدرجہ حرارت اگرچہ نقطہ انجماد سے اوپر ہے لیکن کابل کے فضا میں یخ بستگی سے بھر پور زمستان اپنی آمد کا اعلان کر رہا ہے ابھی ابھی یہاں کابل کے جامع مسجد پل خشتی میں مشرق و مغرب کے علوم کے ماہر اور عظیم مفکر حضرت علامہ محمد اقبال نے نماز جمعہ ادا کی ان کے دائیں جانب اسلامی علوم کے ممتازماہر سید سلیمان ندوی اور بائیں جانب مغربی علوم کےماہر،علیگڑھ کے وائس چانسلر،ریاست بھوپال کے وزیر تعلیم ،سرسید احمد خان کے پوتے اور علامہ اقبال کے دیرینہ رفیق سر راس مسعود ہیں

شاہ افغانستان اعلیحضرت محمد نادر شاہ نے ان علمی زعما کو کابل یونیورسٹی کی نصاب اور افغانستان میں ایک مربوط تعلیمی نظام کی مشاورت کے سلسلے میں دعوت دی ہے ابھی کل شام ہی یعنی جمعرات ۲۱ اکتوبرکو کابل کے قصر دلکشا میں حضرت علامہ کی اعلیحضرت محمد نادر شاہ سے ملاقات ہوئی تھی (۱) اسلامی امہ کے اس مفکر نے ایک آذاد اسلامی مملکت کے

فرمانرواکو میں ملاقات قرآنِ کریم کاایک نسخہ پیش کیااور کہا کہ میں سوچتا رہا کہ ایک مسلماں بادشاہ کو کیا پیش کیا جائے جو اس کا شایان شان ہو تب اس نتیجے پر پہنچا کہ کائنات کے بادشاہ کا بنی نوع انسان کے نام اپنے آخری پیغام سے بڑھ کر کوئی اور تحفہ نہیں ہو سکتا اہلِ حق کی یہی دولت و ثروت ہے اس کی بدولت باطن میں حیات مطلق کے چشمے بہتے ہیں یہ ہر ابتداء کی انتہااور ہر آغاز کی تکمیل ہے۔ اسی کی بدولت مومن خیبر شکن بنتا ہے میرے کلام میں تاثیر اور میرے دل کا سوز و گداز سب اسی کا فیضان ہے۔

در حضور آن مسلمان کریم بدیم آوردم ز قرآن کریم گفتم این سرمایهٔ اہلِ حق است در ضمیر او حیاتِ مطلق است

اندر و ہر ابتدا را انتہا است حیدر از نیروے او خیبر کشا است (۲)

اس نسخے کی عطائیگی پر جنرل نادر خان نے علامہ کا شکریہ ادا کرتے ہوئے کہا ۔ جب میں جلاوطن تھا اور کوہ و صحرا میں غم زدہ وقت کاٹ رہا تھا جب میرے پاس زندگی کے وسائل کی کمی تھی اور مادی طاقت کا فقدان تھا جب کوئی ساتھی اور غم خوار نہ تھا تو یہی کتاب میری رفیق اور رہنما اور ہمدرد و غمگسار تھی۔ (۳)

کوہ و دشت از اضطرابم ہے خبر از غمانِ ہے حسابم ہے خبر نالہ بابانگ ہزار آمیختم اشک با جوئے بہار آمیختم غیر قرآن آن غمگسار من نہ بود قوتش ہر باب را برمن کشود'' (۴)

اس ملاقات میں نماز کے موقع پر نادر شاہ نے اقبال سے امامت کی درخواست کی ۔ اقبال نے کہا نادر! میں نے اپنی عمر کسی شاہِ عادل کی اقتدا میں نماز پڑھنے کی تمنا میں گزاردی ہے۔ اب جب کہ خدا نے فقیر کی اس مراد کو پورا کرنے کے اسباب مہیا کردیئے ہیں تو کیا تو مجھے اس نعمت سے محروم کرنا چاہتاہے! آج میں تیری اقتدا میں نماز پڑھوں گا۔ امامت تجھ کو کرنی ہوگی(۵)

وقتِ عصر آمد صدائے الصلوت آن کہ مومن را کند پاک از جہات انتہائے عاشقانِ سوز و گداز کردم اندر اقتدائے او نماز (۶)

شاہ افغانستان شہر کی مختلف مسجدوں میں باری باری جمعہ کی نماز ادا کرتے تھے ۔ آج شہر کی سب سے بڑی مسجد ''پل خشتی'' میں نماز پڑھنے والے تھے۔ علامہ اپنے ساتھیوں کے ساتھ نماز ادا کرنے مسجد پل خشتی گئے۔ مسجد میں بادشاہ کے لئے مقصورہ بنا ہوا تھا۔ مہمانوں کو بھی مقصورہ میں جگہ

دی گئی(۷)۔ اور اس دن چینی ترکستان کے وفد نے علامہ سے ملاقات بھی کی

معزز سامعین و قارئین ذرا متوجہ ہو اقبال کے وژن کا ایک پرتو ، آج یعنی نومبر ۲۰۱۸ سے ٹھیک پچاسی سال قبل اقبال کی بصیرت افراز پیش بینی جو آج کے حالات و واقعات کا مکمل آئینہ وار ہے نماز ِ جمعہ سے واپسی پر علامہ اور سید صاحب کے ساتھ ایک ذمہ دار شخص بھی تھے۔ ان سے چینی ترکستان کے واقعات کی نسبت گفتگو ہوتی رہی ۔ علامہ نے دوران گفتگو فرمایا:

بیورپ نے اپنی اس نئی ترقی میں سارا زور بحری طاقت پر صرف کیا۔
اور ہر قسم کی تجارتی آمد و رفت اور سیر و سیاحت کے راستے دریائی رکھے
اور اپنے انہی جہازوں کے ذریعے سے مشرق کو مغرب سے ملا دیا۔ لیکن اب
یہ نظر آرہا ہے کہ ان بحری راستوں کی یہ حیثیت جلد فنا ہوجائے گی۔ لیکن آئندہ
مشرق و سطیٰ کا راستہ مشرق و مغرب کو ملائے گا۔ اور تری کی بجائے خشکی
کا راستہ اہمیت حاصل کرے گا۔ تجارتی قافلے اب موٹروں ، لاریوں، ہوائی
جہازوں اور ریلوں کے ذریعے مشرق و مغرب میں آئیں جائیں گے۔ اور چونکہ
یہ پورا راستہ اسلامی ملکوں سے ہوکر گزرے گا۔ اس لئے اس انقلاب سے ان
اسلامی ملکوں میں عظیم الشان اقتصادی و سیاسی انقلاب رونما ہوگا۔ (۸)

اس وقت علامہ کے سفر کے ہمرکاب سید سلیمان ندوی حضرت علامہ کے اس نظرئیے کو بالکل درست تسلیم کرتے ہوئے اس کی تشریح کے دوران ثبوت بھی فراہم کرتے ہیں:

؛پشاور سے کابل کو ،چمن سے قندھار کو ،کابل سے مزار شریف اور ہرات کو ،قندھار سے ہرات کو موٹریں اور لاریاں چل رہی ہیں۔ اُدھر راستہ یا بخارا ہوکر یا ایران ہوکر طے کیجئے۔ پہلے مشرق وسطیٰ کے لوگ خشکی کی راہ سے حج کو جاتے تھے اکبر کے زمانہ سے ہندوستان کی بندرگاہوں سے جانے لگے۔ اور انگریزوں کے عہد میں افغانستان اور ترکستان بلکہ اکثر مشرقی ملکوں کے مسلمان ہندوستان ہوکر بحری راستہ سے مکہ معظمہ جانے لگے۔ اگر خشکی کا راستہ ذرا درست ہوجائے۔ تو یقین کیجئے کہ ان حاجیوں کو پھر بدستور سابق خشکی کا راستہ پسند آنے لگے گا۔ اور پھر افغانستان یا بلوچستان ہوکر ایران ، ایران سے عراق، عراق سے نجد اور نجد سے حجاز کا راستہ کھل جائے گا۔ یہی وہ راستہ تھا جو خلفاء اور شاہانِ اسلام کے زمانے میں مستعمل تھا؛ (۹)

جس وقت علامہ یہ نظریہ پیش کر رہے تھے اس وقت دنیا کا سیاسی اور جغر افیائی منظر نامہ کیا تھا ذرا دیکھئے دنیا پہلی جنگ عظیم کے سانحے جس میں تقریبا ایک کروڑ افراد لقمہ اجل بنے تھے سے نڈھال ہے جرمنی شکست کھا چکا ہے برلن سیاسی انتقام کا نشانہ بن چکا ہے شہر کے عین وسط میں دیوار کھینچی گئی ہے عظیم خلافت عثمانیہ اتحادیوں کی سازشوں کا بھینٹ چڑھ چکا

ہے مگر مصطفی کمال اتاترک کے فراست اور ہمت سے استنبول برلن کی طرح انتقام سے بچ سکا ہے برصغیر پاک وہند پر فرنگی راج ہے مگر یہاں بھی تحریک آذادی زوروں پر ہے برطانیہ مسلسل تین افغان انگلیس جنگوں میں شکست کے باعث خطے میں اپنے وجودکو برقرار رکھنے کے لمحہ فکریہ سے دوچار ہے برصغیر کے سیاسی مستقبل کے حوالے سے گول میز کانفرنسز کا انعقاد ہوا ہے جس میں حضرت علامہ بھی شرکت کر چکے ہیں عرب انتشار کے شکار ہیں عجم فرنگی استعمار کے شکنجے سے نکلنے میں مصروف ہیں روس اپنے شکست کی جانب رواں دواں ہے اقوام متحدہ معرض وجود میں نہیں آیا ہے چین نے آذادی حاصل نہیں کی ہے اور پاکستان ابھی دنیا کے نقشے پر آیا ہے اور امریکہ ابھی دنیا کے واحد سپر پاور بننے کے راستے پر گامزن نہیں بنا ہے اور امریکہ ابھی دنیا کے واحد سپر پاور بننے کے راستے پر گامزن ماضی ابتر حال اور روشن مستقبل کے بارے میں سوچ رہے ہیں

اب دنیا تبدیل ہو چکی ہے حالات دگر گوں ہیں علامہ کا وہ تصور شرمندہ تعبیر ہونے جا رہا ہے کہ اُآئندہ مشرق و سطیٰ کا راستہ مشرق و مغرب کو ملائے گا۔ اور تری کی بجائے خشکی کا راستہ اہمیت حاصل کرے گا۔ تجارتی قافلے اب موٹروں ، لاریوں، ہوائی جہازوں اور ریلوں کے ذریعے مشرق و مغرب میں آئیں جائیں گے۔ اور چونکہ یہ پورا راستہ اسلامی ملکوں سے ہوکر گزرے گا۔ اس لئے اس انقلاب سے ان اسلامی ملکوں میں عظیم الشان اقتصادی و سیاسی انقلاب رونما ہوگا؛ بلا شبہ اسلامی ممالک سیاسی اقتصادی انقلابات سے دوچار ہیں لیکن اب ہمالہ کے چشمے ابلنے لگے ہیں

## گراں خواب چینی سنبھانے لگے ہمالہ کے چشمے ابلنے لگے(۱۰)

چینی بیدار ہونے لگے ہیں روس کی سقوط کے بعد دنیا کی نظریں چین پر پڑی ہیں کہ شاہد وہ موجودہ دنیا کے سیاسی توازن کو برقرار رکھنے میں اہم کردار ادا کریں اور اس کے ساتھ ساتھ پاکستان بھی اپنے جغرافیائی اور سٹریٹیجک موقعیت کی بنیاد پر خطے میں انتہائی اہمیت اختیار کر چکا ہے

؛اگر چہ مشرق ایک بار پھر انحطاط ، آشفتگی اور دربدری سے دوچار ہے اسلامی امہ سیاسی ، اقتصادی،تعلیمی اور معاشی لحاط سے بدترین بحران کا شکار ہے پچھلی صدی کے اختتام پر دنیا کے ایک سپر پاور روس کے زوال کے بعد دنیا کے انتظام و انصرام کے زمام امریکہ کے ہاتھ آگئے ہیں اور اب دنیا کا یہ واحد سپر پاور اپنی گھمنڈ اور غرور سے اتنا مخمور ہے کہ فطرت کے فطری اصولوں کے برخلاف اپنے زیر اثر ایک نئی دنیا کی تشکیل پر تلا ہوا ہے اپنے اس ایجنڈے کی تکمیل کے راستے میں پیش آنے والی ہر روکارٹ کو بے دردی سے ختم کیے جارہا ہے ابھی کابل، قندہار بغداد ، بصرہ و کوفہ کے بے دردی سے ختم کیے جارہا ہے ابھی کابل، قندہار بغداد ، بصرہ و کوفہ کے

کھنڈرات سے اٹھنے والا دھواں خاموش نہیں ہواتھا کہ چشم فلک کو دمشق و حلب کی بربادی کا جان فساں نظارہ دیکھنے کو ملا

حضرت علامہ نے اپنی خداداد بصیرت کی بنیاد پر آج سے ایک صدی قبل ان حالات کا نہ صرف ادراک کیا تھا بلکہ اس المیے سے نکلنے کے تصورات بھی پیش کیے تھے مشرق کو نہ صرف پیام مشرق کے ذریعے جھنجھوڑنے کی کوشش کی بلکہ پس چہ باید کرد اے اقوام شرق کے ذریعے اس بحران سے نکلنے کے راستے بھی بتائے اور مغرب کی توجہ کو اس تلخ حقیقت کی جانب مبذول کرانے کی کوشش کی ہے کہ انسانیت مشرق و مغرب کے درمیان جاری اس شدید ترین تصادم کا متحمل نہیں ہو سکتا مذاہب انسانیت کی کارواں کو کامرانی کی جادہ پیمائی کے منزل کی طرف پہنچاتاہے دنیاے عالم کے مذاہب دینا کے اقوام کی ترقی امن اور سلامتی کے لیے ہیں نہ کہ تعصب، جہالت ، دربدری اور زوال کے باعث ہیں؛ (۱۱)

چین اور پاکستان کے درمیان سی پیک کا معاہدہ نہایت اہمیت کا حامل ہے اس اہمیت کو مد نظر رکھتے ہوئے خطے کے دیگر ممالک کسی نہ کسی حوالے سے اس کا حصہ بننے کی کوششوں میں مصروف ہیں سی پیک کے اس عظیم الشان منصوبے میں بلوچستان کو کلیدی اہمیت حاصل ہیں اور اس منصوبے کے اثرات دنیا کے آنے والی حالات پر زبردست سیاسی و اقتصادی نقوش ثبت کرے گا اگرچہ اس میں حسب سابق گوادر کی بحری ساحل سے کام لیا گیا ہے لیکن علامہ کی وژن کی روشنی میں ہمیں اپنے بری راستوں کی انتہائی اہمیت کا ادراک کرنے کی ضرورت ہیں یہ بحری وہ بری راستے پروردگار کے وہ عنایات ہیں جس کی اہمیت سے کوئی بھی انکار نہیں کرسکتا ہوں پیک کو اقبال کے وسیع وبلند وژن کی ایک جزوی کڑی سمجھتا ہوں ابھی تو دنیا کو ہر حوالے سے ہمارے بری اور بحری راستوں کی ضرورت ہیں کیونکہ مغرب کومشرق سے ملانے کے یہی راست ہیں بحیثیت قوم ان راستوں کا استعمال ہماری بصیرت ، صلاحیت اور فراست کے لئے ایک بڑا چیلنج ہے کہ ہم کس طرح دینا کے ساتھ اپنی بالادستی اور حق مالکیت برقرار رکھتے ہوئے اپنے مفادات ، سالمیت اور ترقی کو آگے بڑھا سکتے ہیں

اپنے اس نظرئیے کے پیش کرنے کے چوتھے روز حضرت علامہ چمن کے راستے جمعرات دو نومبر ۱۹۳۳ کو کوئٹہ پہنچتے ہیں(۱۲) کوئٹہ کے ڈاک بنگلہ میں رات بسر کرتے ہیں یخ بستہ رات کو آتش دان میں لگی آگ کی حرارت سے محظوظ ہوتے ہیں اور تین نومبر کو بذریعہ ٹرین لاہور کی جانب پیش قدمی کرتے ہیں یہاں سے گزرتے ہوئے بلوچستان کے بے آب و گیاہ دشت و صحرا کے نظاروں سے نظر کو خیرہ کرتے ہیں یہاں کےسنگلاخ کوہ وجبل کے نظاروں کو دیکھتے ہیں جی ہاں انہی پہاڑوں میں چاغی کے پہاڑ کو پورے نظاروں کو دیکھتے ہیں جی ہاں انہی پہاڑوں میں چاغی کے پہاڑ کو پورے

اسلامی امہ کے واحد اسلامی مملکت کے ایٹمی طاقت کے تجربہ گاہ کا اعزاز ملا حضرت علامہ یہاں سے گذرتے ہوہے بلوچستان کی اہمیت، یہاں کی روایات، تاریخ اور روشن مستقبل کو مدنظر رکھتے ہوئے اہل بلوچستان کو؛ بٹھے بلوچ کی نصیحت ؛کے عنوان سے خراج تحسین پیش کرتے ہیں

ہو تیرے بیاباں کی ہوا تجھ کو گوارا اس دشت سے بہتر ہے نہ دلی نہ بخارا نہ بخارا

جس سمت میں چاہے صفت سیل رواں چل وادی یہ ہماری ہے وہ صحرا بھی ہمارا

غیرت ہے بڑی چیز جہان تگ و دو میں پہناتی ہے درویش کو تاج سر دارا

حاصل کسی کامل سے یہ پوشیدہ ہنر کر کہتے ہیں کہ شیشے کو بنا سکتے ہیں خار ا

افراد کے ہاتھوں میں ہے اقوام کی تقدیر ہر فرد ہے ملت کے مقدر کا ستارا محروم رہا دولت دریا سے وہ غواص کرتا نہیں جو صحبت ساحل سے کنارا

دیں ہاتھ سے دے کر اگر آذاد ہو ملت ہے ایسی تجارت میں ملت کا خسار ا دنیا کو ہے پھر معرکہ روح و بدن پیش تہذیب نے پھر اپنے درندوں کو ابھارا

الله کو ہے پامردی مومن پہ بھروسا ابلیس کو یورپ کے مشینوں کا سہارا تقدیر امم کیا ہے کوئی کہہ نہیں سکتا مومن کی فراست ہو تو کافی ہے اشارا

اخلاص عمل مانگ نیاکان کہن سے گدار ۱؛ (۱۳)

## حوالم جات و حواشى

- (۱) رفیقی عبدالروف ڈاکٹر ، افغانستان میں اقبال شناسی کی روایت (مقالہ پی ایچ ڈی ) شعبہ اقبالیات علامہ اقبال اوپن یونیورسٹی اسلام آباد ۸۵۰۰، ص۸۵۰
- (۲) محمداقبال علامہ،مثنوی پس چہ باید کرد ای اقوام شرق ،مع مثنوی مسافر ،مشمولہ
- کلیات اقبال فارسی ، شیخ غلام علی ایند سنز اشاعت ششم فروری ۱۹۹۰ ص ۶۲
- (۳)سعید راشد (پروفیسر) مکالماتِ اقبال ،بك شوروم کارنر جهلم ۲۰۱۳م ، ص ۱۶۵
  - (۲) مثنوی مسافر، ص
- (4) اقبال ریویو، اقبال اکادمی آف پاکستان لاہور جنوری (4)، ص (4)
  - (۶)مثنوی مسافر، ص ۶۳
- (۷) سلیمان ندوی سید، سیرِ افغانستان ، شیخ غلام علی اینهٔ سنز، لابور، سن ندار د، ص ۸
  - (۸) اقبال ریویو، جنوری ۱۹۷۶، ص ۴۲
    - (٩)سير افغانستان ، ص ٩
- (۱۰)محمد اقبال علامه ،بال جبریل،مشموله کلیات اقبال،(اردو) اقبال اکادمی پاکستان

لابور ۲۰۱۸ ص۵۱

- (۱۱)رفیقی عبدالروف ڈاکٹر ،مشرق کا مقدمہ اور اقبال کا وژن (مقالہ ، غیر
- مطبوعم)پیش کرده قومی اقبال کانفرنس اقبال اکادمی پاکستان لابور اپریل ۲۰۱۸ ص ۱

(۱۲)سيرِ افغانستان ، ص ۵۱

(۱۳)محمد اقبال علامم ، ارمغان حجاز ،مشمولم كليات اقبال، (اردو) اقبال اكادمي

پاکستان لاہور ۲۰۱۸ ص۲۱۸

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOl.No.11, Issue No. 01 January--June, 2020

# قیام پاکستان کے بعد بلوچستان میں نعت نگاری نعت اور بلوچستان کے اہم شعراءکی نعت نگاری

روبینہ ولی محقق ایم فل

ڈاکٹر خالد محمود خٹک چیئرپرسن ، شعبہ اردو جامعہ بلوچستان کوئٹہ

#### **Abstract:**

The Urdu poets of Balochistan have always focused on the training of their literary tastes and the artistic expression of their creative flaws throughout their journey. To me, the most important aspect of the human personality of all Balochistan poets is with them. Respect for human values and their association with literature and poetry is The poets of important.

Balochistan, who have been or have been practicing in the genre since its inception, and so on. The uniqueness of their literary tone can be seen at all.

### خلاصہ:

بلوچستان کے اردو نعت کو شعراء نے اپنی زندگی کے سفر میں اپنے ادبی ذوق کی تربیت اور اپنے تخلیقی شعوا کے فنکارانہ اظہار پر ہمیشہ توجہ مبذول رکھی میرے نزدیک بلوچستان کے تمام شعراء کی انسانی شخصیت کی بڑائی کا سب سے اہم پہلو ان کے ہاں اعلی انسانی قدروں کا احترام اور ادب و شعر سے ان کا تعلق خاطر ہے۔

بلوچستان کے شعراء ،آغازسے اب تک جو اور جتنی بھی اصناف سخن میں طبع آزمائی کر چکے ھیں یا کر رہے ہیں۔ ان تمام میں ان کے ادبی لہجے کی انفرادیت کو بہ یک نظر محسوس کیا جاسکتا ہے۔

أزاد جمالديني:

آپ کی تیس منظومات ''وادی بولان میں'' شائع ہوچکی ہیں۔ آغا صادق، اختر واحد قاضی، نسیم زیدی، جمیل بھٹی اور افضل کوٹلوی سے متعلق ہیں۔ بلوچستان کے نمائندہ شعراء اور آتش نقش شاعروں کے نغموں کا ناتکبا

مجموعہ ''دھنک'' میں ہے۔ آپ کی شاعری کی کصوصیات سادگی و صداقت اور عام فہم زبان ہیں۔ پرتاثیری اور موضوع کی ہم آہنگی دوسروں سے آپ کو منفرد کرتی ہے۔ الفاظ کا چناؤ، خیال کو عالمگیری حیثیت کے قریب لاتا ہے۔ آغا صادق حسین نقوی (۱۹۰۹ء سے ۱۹۷۷ء):۔

آپ جامع کمالات اور ہمہ جہت شخصیت کے مالک تھے۔ آپ کو ادب و تاریخ علم تحقیق ، موسیقی اور شاعری سے بے حد واقفیت تھی اور تعلیمی شعبہ سے وابستہ تھے۔ علم عروض کے بھی ماہر تھے اور اسے وسعت دینے کے لئے ''جوہر عروض'' کتاب شائع کروائی۔ اس میں نظریہ فن پر شعر کا بیان، قافیہ اوزان و بحور اور علم موسیقیت کو پیش کیا۔ انہیں شعری ذوق و شوق اور موسیقی سے واقفیت ورثے میں ملی تھی۔ آغا صادق کے مجموعوں کو ان کے بیٹے آغا نوید حسن نے یکجا کرکے ''میں نے پھولوں کے خواب دیکھی۔'' کے نام سے شائع کروایا ہے۔ ان مجموعوں میں شامل نظموں کی تعداد پر نظر ڈالیں تو محسوس ہوتا ہے کہ جدید نظم کو روشناس کرانے کا سہرا ان ہی کے سر ہے۔

پہلا مجموعہ ''نوا'' اور دوسرا ''صبح صادق'' ۱۹۶۶ء میں شائع ہوئے۔ ''نوا'' میں ۱۹۳۰ء سے ۱۹۳۵ء تک کی ۲۵ نظمیں شامل ہیں۔ دوسرے میں ۱۹۳۶ء سے ۱۹۳۶ء تک کی ۴۱ نظمیں ہیں۔ ان دونوں مجموعوں کے مطالعے سے قاری ادب کی تاریخ سے واقف ہوجاتا ہے۔ اس وقت کے شعری میلانات اور ادبی و فکری اسلوب سے آگاہی ملتی ہیاس کے علاوہ دوسرے مجموعوں میں نظموں کی تعداد اس طرح ہے۔

''کیف و کرب'' میں ۳۸، ''جلوت و خلوت'' میں ۱۷، ''رگ سنگ'' میں ۲۷، ''رنگ و بو'' میں ۴۰ اور مزاحیہ کلام ۴۶ نظموں پر مشتمل ہے۔ انہوں نے نظم ہی کی صنف کو پسند کیوں کیا؟ اس وقت کے ادبی منظر نامہ پر نگاہ ڈالیں تو ترقی پسندتحریک لوگوں کو اپنی طرف متوجہ کررہی تھی۔ نظم جدید کی شعراء میراجی، جوش، فیض، ن ۔ م، راشد، احمد ندیم قاسمی اور مجید امجد منفرد مقام پاچکے تھے۔ دوسری جانب اقبال کا کلام جدید اور توانا فکر کے طور سامنے تھا۔ ایک اور اہم بات کہ جب آغا صادق نے فارسی میں ایم اے کیا۔ اسی سال اقبال عالم جاودانی سے رخصت ہوئے ان سے متاثر ہونا ایک حقیقی امرتھا۔ آپ کا رجحان معاشرتی اور سماجی رویوں میں یاسیت کے اندھیروں کو ختم کرنے کی طرف مائل ہوا اور آپ نے رجائیت کی طرف رخ موڑا۔ اصلاح زبان، موسیقی اور اقبالیات کے پیام کو پھیلانے کی سعی کی۔

انہی وجوہات نے انہیں نظم کی طرف مائل کیا۔ قیام پاکستان کے بعد صحیح معانوں میں نظم کا بنیادی حوالہ آپ ہی بنے۔ آزاد نظم کا مجموعہ ''پریشان'' اور ''میں نے پھولوں کے خواب دیکھے'' پابند نظم کی ہیئت میں لکھیں۔ اس طرح ترقی پسند سوچ اور اقبال کے تخلیقی میلان کو اپناکر نظم کے

لئے روشنی اور آگہی کی کرنوں کو جگہ دی۔ آپ کی نظموں کے موضوع جدت اور تنوع سے بھر پور ہیں۔ انفرادی لہجے و ساخت کے اعتبار سے جذبوں کی شدت ہے تغزل کی پختگی، لطافت و ظرافت، مذہبی وابستگی اور اظہار جذبات میں رکھ رکھاؤ جیسی خوبیاں ملتی ہیں۔ الفاظ کی گرفت، چناؤ اور غزلیاتی انداز نظم کو شگفتگی بخشتا ہے۔ رشید نثار کی راہے میں۔

''بلوچستان میں جدید نظم کو جس عہد میں فری سٹائل شاعری سے موسوم کیا جارہا تھا آغا صادق نے پہلی مرتبہ اس کا آغاز کیا۔ لہٰذا بلوچستان کے روایتی ادب میں آغا صادق نے جاگیرانہ گرفت سے باہر نکل کر نئے شاعرانہ رحجانات کی تشکیل کرتے ہوئے بڑی دل آویزی کا ثبوت دیا ہے۔ ان کی آزاد نظمیں اپنے اندر اسغنائ، تنقید و وسعت خیال اور موضوعات کا ہمہ گیر تنوع رکھتی ہیں۔''ے ا

آپ کے ہاں خیال کی آمیزش، بیداری عمل، بلند پروازی، مقصدیت، صنف نازک کے حقوق کے موضوعات ملتے ہیں۔ کوئٹہ کے فکری مناظر، وادی کا بے پناہ حسن اور بلوچستانی ماحول کے منظر کشی ہے۔ ''بادام کے درخت، انگور كى بيليں، لثن روڈ كوئٹم كا ايك منظر اور برف بارى " وه دلكش نظميں ہيں جن میں ٹکے مناظر آج نظر کم ہی آتے ہیں۔ ان کی نظم'' برف باری'' میں پہاڑ پر پڑی برف کو ہاتھی پر بلور کا ہودا اور گوری چٹی اجلی بانکی کہا ہے۔ یوں آج کا قاری ان مناظر سے لطف اندوز ہوتا ہے جو نظارے آج دھندلے پڑچکے ہیں۔ یہ امر تاریخی حوالے سے کم نہیں اس کے علاوہ سماجی رویوں کی عکاسی بھی ہے۔ ''دختر فروش'' نظم کوہی لے لیجیے۔ ایک بیٹی کے دک، غم اور سسسکتی آہ پکار لفظوں میں یوں ڈھلتی ہے کہ سماجی مسائل اور رویہ دونوں کا احاطہ ہوجاتا ہے۔ ''شکاری'' نظم سود کے ہاتھوں تباہ ہونے ولاے غریب لاچار لوگوں اور ظالم بنیےکی عیاری پر مبنی ہے۔ پانچ مصرعوں میں ایک پوری داستان مقید ہے۔ جس میں ایجاز و اختصار کا ہنر بھی نمایاں ہے اور طنز و مزاح کا ہلکا سا عنصر بھی جو اصلاح معاشرے کا سبب بنتا ہے۔ ان کی نظموں میں مسائل حیات اور معاشرتی رویوں کے اثرات نمودار ہوتے ہیں۔ آپ کی نظموں کی ہیئت، خیال، موضوع ، خیال آفرینی، الفاظ کا چناؤ اور مشاہدے کا عنصر یہ باور کراتا ہے کہ آپ کے دور میں نظم پورے طور ادب پر چھاچکی تھی۔ آپ نے نظم جدید کی ہیئتوں کے علاوہ قدیم سے قطعہ، مستزاد اور مسدس کو بھی برتا ہے۔ مغربی اثرات معاشرے پر پڑتے ہیں جو تبدیلیاں رونما ہورہی تھیں انہیں بھی نظر میں رکھا۔ اکبر الم آبادی کے خیال سے مطابقت کرتے ہوئے معاشرے کے المیہ کو مزاحیہ کلام کا حصہ بنایا۔ ''مثنوی ندائے مغرب، مدرسی سے افسری تک، کار اور سود خور'' معاشرتی مسائل کی نشاندہی کرتی ہے۔ علامہ اقبال سے آپ ہے حد متاثر تھے۔ نوید حسن کی رائے میں

''میرے نزدیک بزرگوار آغا صادق کو علامہ اقبال سے کچھ اس قسم کی نسبت تھی جیسی حضرت علامہ کو مرشد رومی سے تھی۔'' ۔ ۲

آپ ۱۹۴۳ء میں بلوچستان تشریف لائے تھے اسی سال سر عبد لاقاقدر نے آپ کی نظم ''آنسو'' سن کر پذیرائی کرتے ہوئے کوئٹہ کے لوگوں کو مبارکباد دی تھی۔ اس نظم میں انسو کے حوالے سے ہے کہ یہ دل سے آنکھ اور آنکھ سے رخصار اور پھر دامن پر بہہ جاتے ہیں۔ آپ کی نظموں کا موازنہ آج کے دور کی نظموں سے کریں تو اس دور کی تہذیبی اور شعوری فکر کا اندازہ اور تبدیلیوں کا پتہ چلتا ہے۔

اثر جلیلی (۱۹۲۷، ۱۹۸۱):

آپ شاعری میں ایک منفرد اسلوب کے مالک تھے۔ کوئٹہ میں دہستان دہلی کے نمائندہ شاعر اور دلی بزان کی چاشنی سے ادب کی لذت میں مزید اضافہ کا باعث تھے۔ شعری میلانات کے فروغ مکے لئے ہمیشہ کوشش کرتے رہے۔ کوئٹہ میں ادیب شہارنپوری، حمایت علی شاعر اور صادق الخیر کی آمد ہوئی تو آپ بھی ادبی خدمت میں شامل ہوئے۔ علم عروض اور شعر و ادب سے خوب واقفیت تھی۔ مرثیہ، غزل، سلام، رباعی اور نظمیں لکھیں، اردو زبان کی ترویج و ترقی اور نظم کو پروان چڑھانے میں آپ نے عملی کردار، ادا کیا۔ ان کی نظم کا تجزیہ کریں تو کلاسیکیت اور موسیقیت ملتی ہے۔ آپ نے جدیدیت کی روایت کو برتا اور کامیاب ہوئے۔ آپ شعری محاسن کے رموزسے آگاہ تھے۔ جلیل مانک فو بری منافر ایا۔ آپ نے کتابوں کی دکان کو ایک ادبی آماجگاہ کے طور استعمال کیا۔

جہاں تمام اہل قلم اکٹھا ہوتے اور ایک قسم کی ادبی مہفل جمتی۔ سب کو ادبی ذوق کے اظہار کا موقع ملتا یہ وقتی طور پر مل بیٹھنے کا بہانہ تھا مگر تاریخی اعتبار سے آج کے ذائقے میں اسی رس کا مزہ شامل ہے۔

رشید نثار ان کی کوششوں کو یوں سراہتے ہیں:

''اثر جلیلی نے جس شاعری کا آغاز کی اس کے پشت نسل در نسل تجربات کا نچوڑ تھا۔ اس نے مذاق سخن میں فطری بلند اابنگی کے ساتھ جس اسلوب کو اپنایا اس نے اثر کو کوئٹہ کے ادبی گروہ سے منفرد کردیا۔ یہ انفرادیت اثر جلیلی کو اردو ادب کی تاریخ میں اہمیت بخشتی رہے گی۔'' ۔ ۳

آپ کی رباعیاں بھی اپنے عہد کی بے مثال ہیں۔ مرثیہ ''برف باری اور مولا علی'' کا ایک بند شعری اسلوب کی تراش اور بے ساختگی کا مظہر ہے۔ اختر واحد قاضی (۳۱ مئی ۱۹۳۱ء ۱۹۹۴):

آپ کے موضوعات حسن و عشق، ولی واردات اور زمانے کے کینونس پر بننے والی تصویروں کا احاطہ کرتے ہیں۔ نظم میں کلاسیکیت اور جدت کا امتزاج ملتا ہے۔ آزاد نظموں میں مختلف تجربے میں مثنوی اور کہیں غزل کا رنگ جھلکتا ہے۔ یہ انداز ہیئتی تجربات لاتا ہے جس سے کئی معنونیت کے رنگ پھوٹتے ہیں۔ ''چنگاریاں'' نظم چار بندؤں میں لکھی گئی ہے۔ ماضی کی تاریکیوں سے دور بھاگنے کے باوجود ماضی کی یادوں سے دور رہنا مشکل ہے۔ یہاں بلند پر وازی اور شاہین سے مطابقت کرنا خیال ہے۔ ایک انسان کے ناطے میں نے بھی بہت کچھ سوچا لیکن پرواز سے پہلے ہی پر کاٹ دیئے گئے۔ یہاں انہوں نے ہار نہیں مانی بلکہ فرسودہ نظام سے ٹکرا جانے کی قوت پیدا کی ہے۔

آپ کی نظم ''انسان اور آرزو'' آزاد ہیئت میں لکھی گئی ہے۔ موضوع اس نظم کا انسان اور اس کی عظمت ہے۔ فطرت کے مناظر کی عکاسی اورانتظار کی کیفیت میں خیال کو لفظوں کا پیرا ہن ڈالا گیا ہے۔ ایک گھمبیر خاموشی اور اس خاموشی میں ایک پر عزم آواز انسان کی ہے۔ وہ انسان جو ظالم دیوتاؤں کے آگے اپنی جان دیتا ہے اور وہی انسان جو مظلومیت کے خلاف آواز بنتا ہے۔ وہ اس کہانی کے رازوں کو افشاں کرتے ہیں جہاں مظلومیت اور بے حسی کی فضا میں ستم کیا جاتا ہے۔ ماضی کی تقدیس کے تناظر میں انسانیت اور محبت کی پامالی کی ترجمانی کی گئی ہے۔ ''حریف'' نظم میں دلی کیفیات اور زمانے کی جالات کے امتزاج سے آگاہی کا سفر طے کیا گیا ہے۔ اس نظم میں الفاظ کا چناؤ نہایت سلیقگی اور متانت سے کیا گیا ہے جو ان کی شاعرانہ مہارت کا آئینہ دار ہی نہیں بلکہ مصورانہ آگہی کی غماز بھی ہیں۔

ارشد امروبی (۱۹۰۱ء ولادت):

آپ حضرت سیماب اکبر آبادی کے شاگرد تھے اور اردو کی ہر صنف میں طبع آزمائی کی۔ اردو ادب کی خدمت میں آپ کا حصہ یوں بھی ہے کہ شاعروں کی اصلاح بھی کرتے رہے۔ کھری بات اور سچا شعر کہنے کی صلاحیت رکھتے تھے۔ پہلے پہل غزل کھتے تھے مگر بعد میں نظموں کی طرف توجہ بڑھی، اخلاقی و مذہبی نظمیں کہنے لگے اور بچوں کے لئے بھی نظمیں کہیں۔ ان کی نظم میں سرد موسم کی روانگی کے بعد بہار کی آمد سے ہونے ولای تبدیلیوں کو بڑی سادگی سے پیش کیا گیا ہے۔ بادام، زرد آلو، پھولوں کی مہکار اچھی کیفیت بیان کرتی ہیں۔ اس عہد میں طرحی مشاعروں ملی نظموں اور اقبال کے کلام کی طرف رجحان تھا۔ آپ نے اس طرف بھی توجہ دی۔

امداد نظامی (۱۴ اگست ۱۹۳۵ - ۲۰۰۸):

آب کا شعری مجموعہ ''سنگ و رنگ'' ۲۰۰۴ء میں چھیا۔ اس میں حمد، نعت، صوفیانہ کالم اور پینتیس نظمیں ہیں۔ جو نظم کی اہمیت کو بڑھاتی ہیں۔ آپ نے بلوچستان کی ثقافت، کوئٹہ کے فطری مناظر اور موسموں کو موضوع بنایا ہے۔ ''برف باری سے پہلے ، برف باری کے بعد، کہسار کی خزاں'' میں منظر کشی کا بہترین نمونہ ان نظموں میں ملتا ہے زبان و بیان کے اعتبار سے سادگی کو اولیت دی گئی ہے جبکہ فنی پختگی کی جھلک بھی ملتی ہے۔'' اے دل سوچ ذرا" پابند نظم ہے۔ اس میں انسانیت کے تقدس کی طرف رغبت دلائی گئی ہے۔ آپ اپنی زندگی میں پیہم عمل کے قائل ہیں۔ یہی وصف صاف گوئی اور ذہنی و فکری شعور کا ان کی شاعری میں ملتا ہے۔ برصغیر میں خط نستعلیق کے بانی کے فن کو خراج عقیدت پیش کرتے ہوئے تین بندوں میننظم ان کے نام ''آقائی عبد الرشید دیلمی'' لکھتے ہیں۔ ان کی خطاطی اور موجد کو سراہاتا ہے۔ اس نظم میں تراکیب و مرکب بھی ملتے ہیں۔ آپ کایک اور شعری مجموعہ ''چشمہ کوہشار'' ۲۰۰۵ء میں شائع ہوا۔ جس میں حب الوطنی سے سرشار نظمیں ''یوم پاکستان، صبح آزادی، عظیم قائد'' نظمیں وطن کی عظمت و شان كو برهاتي بين. ثبوت حيات، آبلم پايان، سكوت شب ، پرده ظلمت تراكيب بين " حسن ارض وطن'' نظم میں وادی بولان ، رچنا اور مہران کے حسن کو اجاگر کیا ہے۔ فکر رحمن، خوشحال، بھٹائی، سرمست اور جام ورک کاذکر ہے۔

## تراب گولیاری:

آپ وسیع حلقہ احباب رکھتے تھے۔ آپ ایک قابل استاد، اردو زبان اور عروض کے ماہر تھے۔ کوئٹہ سے باہر بھی لوگ آپ کوایک ماہر عروض کے نام سے جانتے تھے۔ آپ کو اردو کے علاوہ فارسی و عربی زبان پر بھی دسترس حاصل تھی اسکے علاوہ رمل شناس اور قرآن کے بارے میں ان کی معلومات وسیع تھیں۔ آپ کے گھر بڑے بڑے ادیبوں اور شعراء کا آنا جانا رہایوں آپ کا گھر علم و ادب کا گہوارہ رہا۔ آپ مشاعروں کا انعقاد کرواتے اور فی البدیہ شعر کہتے، شاعری کی اصطلاح بھی کرتے آپ حلقہ احباب مینادب شناسی کے خوہااں تھے۔ آپ نے جدید شاعری مینسانیٹ کی صنف پر طبع آزمائی کی۔ سانیٹ ''ایک احساس'' میں محبت اور تصوف کا رنگ نمایاں ہے۔ الله کی عظمت و پاکیزگی کا ذکر کیا گیا ہے۔

خلیل صدیقی (۲۱۹۱. ۹۹۶):

آپ کو دوران تعلیم ہی شعر گوئی کی طرف رغبت ہوئی۔ آپ نے مشاعروں میں شرکت کی اور اپنا کلام پڑھا۔ قیام پاکستان سے پہلے ہی آپ کا کلام ''نگار'' رسالے میں شائع ہوا جو نیاز فتح پوری کا لکھنو سے چھپتا تھا۔ ۱۹۴۸ء میں کوئٹہ میں آمد کے بعد درس و تدریس کے شعبے سے منسلک ہوئے تو ادبی سرگرمیوں پر توجہ دی۔

بزم اقبال کے انعقاد سے طلباء کو اظہار کا بہت موقع ملا۔ ان کے توسط سے ادب کی پرکھ رکھنے والے طالب علم بڑی تعداد میں پیدا ہوئے جن میں سے کئی اب بلوچستان کے اردو ادب کی پہچان بنے ہیں۔ ڈاکٹر فاروق احمد لکھتے ہیں:

'خلیل احمد صدیقی کا مطالعہ ان کی فکر اور تجزیاتی شعور اتنا گہرا ہوتا تھا کہ ان کی گفتگو تک رسائی بھی آسان کام نہیں۔ ان کا مطالعہ اور علم کی وسعت اور زبان پر حاکمانہ قدرت اتنی یزل سے صقیل ادبی موضوع کو بھی نہایت سہل اور ستہ بناکر پیش کرتے تھے۔''۔ ہے ؟

آپ ایک شاعر کے علاوہ مثالی محقق اور ماہر اسانیات بھی تھے ۔آپ نے نظمیں مخمس کی ہیئت میں لکھی ہیں۔ ''آپ ایک شاعر کے علاوہ مثالی محقق اور ماہر اسانیات بھی تھے۔ آپ نے نظمیں مخمس کی ہیئت میں لکھی ہیں۔ نظم ''اعتراف'' میں ایمن طور، خورشید، الفاظ کااستعمال ہوا ہے۔ لفظ سے لفظ جڑے ہیں اور اسلوب میں تسلسل اور روانی ہے۔ جذبہ اور جوش کچھ کرنے کے پنہاں ہے۔ امید اور ااگے بڑھنے کی فضا میں یہ نظم لکھی گئی ہے۔ ''ایک نظم ، سرآب ، الجھنیں'' بھی ان ہی کیالات کولیے ہوئے یہں۔ یہ بھی مقصدیت اور انسانی عظمت کی پامالی کی ترجمانی کرتی ہیں۔ آپ فکری شعور رکھتے ہیں۔ وقت گزر جانے کے باوجود معاشرہ ابھی تک ترقی کی راہ پر گامزن نہ ہوسکا۔ آپ مشکل زمین کا انتخاب کرکے خیال کا اظہار کرتے ہیں۔

رب نواز مائل ( ۱۰ دسمبر ۱۹۳۵ء ولادت):

بلوچستان کے شہر لورالائی کی نمائندہ آواز ہیں۔ نظم کے ہالے میں منفرد مقالے کے حامل ہیں۔ سلیقہ، احتیاط اور لفظ و معنی کا امتزجا برقرار رکھتے ہیں اور کا استعمال بھی کرتے ہیں۔ آپ اپنے مطالب کے اظہار کے لیے الفاظ کا انتخاب کرتے وقت مشکل الفاظ پر تکیہ کرنے کی بجائے عام الفاظ اور سادہ لہجے میں ہی تاثر پیداکرتے ہیں۔

نظم ''زنگی بہ استعارہسفر'' مقدس خیال کی تقدیس کرتی ہے جو ہمیں سکھلاتا ہے کہ زندگی فانی ہے، ایک سفر ہے۔ آٹھ مصرعوں میں آپ نے ایک ابدی اور عظیم خیال رقم کیا ہے۔ اس نظم میں خیال روانی کے ساتھ چلتا ہے۔ آپ کے ہاں متانت بھی امتیازی وصف ہے یوں سطحیت، بوریت ، خشک پن اور اوچھا پن نظر نہیں آتا بلکہ حسن بیان کی لطافت سے کلام میں انفرادیت، رچاؤ اور خلوص بیان کی کیفیت ملتی ہے۔ لفظ کیا ہیں؟ لفظوں سے شاعر کسیے گفتگو کرتا ہے اس بات کو موضوع بنایا گیا ہے۔ نظم ''انت'' دو بندوں میں ڈھلی ہے۔ پہلے بند کے پانچ اورد وسرے کے چھ مصرعے ہیں۔ ہمارے دل میں سدا ایک بی بات رہتی ہے کہ کل کیا ہوگا؟ نجانے کون سا لمحہ زندگی میں رنگ بن کر

اترے لیکن وقت گزرنے کے بعد ایسامحسوس ہوتا ہے کہ یہ وقت بھی پہلے جیسا ہے۔ نظم میں کہیں رومانیت ہے اور کہیں مناظر کے حسن کی دل کشی۔ آپ کچھ نظموں میں طوالت کے ساتھ اظہار کرتے ہیں اور کچھ میں اختصار کے ساتھ لیکن ہر نظم اپنے اندر احساس کی شدت رکھتی ہے۔ ان کی نظم ''آؤ'' میں دلی کیفیت اور محبت کا رچاؤ ہے لیکن اس کے برعکس ''ایک حقیقت پر مبنی نظم'' مختصر اور نثری ہیئت میں ہے۔ اس کا خیال نہایت اہم ہے۔ انسان کیچڑ میں لت پت ہو تو برا نہیں ہوتا مگر گناہوں میں لیٹ کر وہ شیطان کا روپ دھار لیتا ہے۔

رشید نثار (۱۵ اگست ۱۹۲۷):

آ پ کا شعری مجموعہ ''ابد آشنا'' میں شامل تمام نظمیں معاشرے سے وابستہ تمام پہلوؤں کے گہرے مشاہدے کے بعد تخلیق پائی ہیں۔ آپ کا تعلق ان اساتذہ شعراء کرام کے ساتھ رہا ہے جو یہاں کی ادبی فضا میں پیش پیش رہے ہیں۔ اس لئے یہاں ادبی و شعری نشستوں کے قیام میں آپ کی تگ و دو بھی شامل ہے اور اپنی قیمتی یادوں کو ''وادی شال کی کہکشاں'' کے نام سے کتابی شکل دے کر محفوظ کیا ہے۔ آپ کی نظموں میں معاشرتی مسائل و ماحول کے علاوہ یہاں کے فطری حسن کی جہلک بھی ملتی ہے۔ اور ان سچے جذبوں کا اظہار ہے جو شاعری کو اہم بناتے ہیں۔ وہ شخص جو چھٹی جماعت میں شعر کہنے کی اہلیت رکھتا ہے۔ اسے پختگی کی سطح کو چھونا کوئی خاص بات نہیں یقینا عمر کے ساتھ ساتھ اس ذوق کی تشفی اور اسکا نکھار بڑھتا گیا۔ آپ نے یوں تو نظم کے لئے قومی اور اصطلاح پسندی اور ہلکے پہلکے طنز کا انتخاب کیا۔ لیکن بیئت کے اعتبار سے روایتی اور آزاد شاعری کی صنف زیر نظر رہی۔ آزاد اور پابند نظموں کے مجموعے ترتیب پائے۔ ''وادی چلتن'' نظم میں قدرتی مناظر کی عکاسی کا انداز بے حدول آویز ہے۔ ''اجنبی چاند'' نظم میں سادگی ہے۔ چاند کا ابھرنا، روشنی پھیلانا اور پھر آخر میں اپنیاور چاند کے درمیان اکیلے بن کا اظہار مثالیہ ہے۔ یہ رنگ ناصر کاظمی کے بال ملتا ہے۔ آپ کی نظم ''مری، کراچی، سکردو اور اسلام آباد'' میں شہروں کا تذخرہ اور وہاں کے حالات کی ترجمانی کیگئی ہے اور کئی کرداروں کے خدوخال نمایانکرنے کی کوشش انہیں روح عہد کی ترجمانی اور اپنے عہد کی ائینہ دار بناتی ہے۔<sup>23</sup> گمشده خودی" نظم میں آپ توجہ دلاتے ہیں ان لوگوں کی جو اپنی خودی کو بیچ ڈالتے ہیں۔ اقبال نے بھی اپنے کلام میں خودی کا پانا ان مدراج تک پہنچنے کی تلقین کی ہے۔ آپ بھی متمنی ہیں کہ انسان ان مدراج کو طبے کرکیے الله کیے قریب ہوجائے۔ انسان گمشدہ خودی کی تلاش میں ہے۔ آپ کے نظم کے موضوعات معاشرے، ماحول اور انسانیت کے رویے کے گرد گھومتے ہیں۔ تہذیبی عناصر کے پس منظر کی عکاسی بھی کرتے ہیں۔ سحر انصاری (۲۷ دسمبر ۱۹۴۱): آپ کی شاعری خیال کے بانکپن اور محبت کی حکمرانی کرتی ہے۔ زندگی کے حسیں لمحوں کی حسین ترجمانی ہے۔ جیسے خاموشی کے ساتھ اداؤں اور آرزوں کو جمالیاتی اسلوب کے ساتھ دھنک پہنا دی گئی ہو۔ ترنم اور نغمگی آپ کے کلام میں جادوئی کیفیت پیدا کردیتی ہے۔ ان کی ''یہ نظم '' خوبصورت الفاظ اور خیال کا مجموعہ ہے۔ خوب صورت یاد ، ہونے یا نہ ہونے کی کشمکش اور اداس لمحوں کو قید کیا ہے۔ دھیرے دھیرے تہہ در تہہ دریافت نظم کے گوشوں سے جھلکتی ہے۔ زبان و بیان پر ان کی گرفت ہے۔ تازہ اور ملائم الفاظ کی بازگزشت اس بات کی طرف اشارہ ہے کہ اردو شعری سرمائے میں آپ منفرد بازگزشت اس بات کی طرف اشارہ ہے کہ اردو شعری سرمائے میں آپ منفرد کے ساتھ فکر و نظر کی رفعت ہمارے ادبی شعور کو توانا کرتی ہے۔ آپ لکھتے ہمارے دبی شعور کو توانا کرتی ہے۔ آپ لکھتے ہمارے دبی شعور کو توانا کرتی ہے۔ آپ لکھتے

قیام پاکستان تک نظم کو شاعری کی تمام اصناف میں اہمیت حاصل رہی اس وقت پابند نظموں کے علاوہ آزاد اور معراً نظمیں بھی اپنا ایک مقام بنا چکی تھیں۔ ہ

کوئٹہ میں جتنا عرصہ قیام رہا اردو شاعری اورنظم کے فروغ اور ادبی محافل کے سرگرم رکن رہے اس تعلق کو نبھاتے ہوئے اب بھی تقریبات میں آپ کی شرکت رہتی ہے۔ ان کے جملے قابل توجہ ہیں ''کہ بلوچستان میں اردو زبان و ادب کو کمیت و کیفیت کے تناظر میں دیکھیئے تو ماننا پڑے گا کہ اردو ادب کی ایک صنف محتاج توجہ ہے۔''

سيد عابد شاه عابد (۱۹۳۷ء ولادت):

آپ نے شاعری کی ابتداء ۱۹۵۵ء میں کی۔ آغا صادق اور عین سلام سے اصلاح لی اور شاعری میں تکنیکی زاویونکو اختیار کیا جس سے شاعری کا حسن مزید نکھر گیا۔ آپ سادگی و پاکیزگی سے انسانی حیات کے پہلوؤں کو اجاگر کرتے ہیں۔ نظم میں نہایت سادہ اور رواں رویہ اختیار کرکے منفرد مقام پاتے ہیں۔ آپ اپنے ماحول اور سماج پر گہری نظر رکھتے ہیں اور مشاہدے کے بعد سماجی و معاشرتی رویوں کو موضوع سخن بناتے ہیں۔ نظموں میں انداز سے حد بلکا پھلکا رہا اور اصلاح کا پہلو بھی۔ یہاں کے مناظر بھی نظموں نظر آتے ہیں اور ثقافت کی ک جھلک بھی نظر آتی ہے۔ آپ نے نظم و نثر کی ترویج کے لئے ادبی تنظیمیں بزم ادب اور قلم قبیلہ میں کام کیا۔ ارو ادب کی خدمت کے اعتراف میں علامہ اقبال ایوارڈ اور پی ٹی وی ایوارڈ لینے کا عزاز پایا۔ سید کامل القادری:۔

بلوچستان کی تہذیب و تمدن کے پس منظر میں اپنے خیالات کا اظہار کرتے ہیں۔ آپ بلوچ نواجوانوں کو مخاطب کرتے ہیں۔ آپ کے موضوعات بلوچی روایات، رسوم و رواج، رزمیاتی تہذیب کی آئینہ داری کرتے نظر آتے ہیں۔ ''بلوچ نوجوانوں سے قلم ''نظم میں ان کا انداز بے لطیف ہے۔ وہ نظم کو مشک نافہ،

سرخی حسن و محبت جیسے الفاظ کے استعمال سے نکھار بخشتے ہیں اور خواہاں رہے کہ ان کا کردار بلند ہوتا، وہ گل لالہ کی طرح دہریں رنگین ہوتے اپنی صلاحیتوں سے کام لیتے۔ ان کی خوشبو مشک نافہ کی طرح جہان میں پھیل جاتی۔ آپ نے نظم ''لب'' آزاد ہیئت میں لکھی ہے۔ اس میں یہاں کے رسم و رواج اور جبریت کے ہاتھوں پس جانے والی عورت کے عمدن کو موضوع بنایا ہے۔ ان کے لب خاموش رہتے ہیں۔ وہ ہر ظلم کو سہہ جاتی ہیں اور کچھ نہیں بول پاتیں۔ ان لڑکیوں کو سمو، شیریں ، حانی، لیلیٰ، عذرا ، مریم اور رادھاکہ کہہ کر مخاطب کیا ہے۔ عفت و عصمت کی تصویریں ہیں۔ جن کے ارمان چند اونٹوں کے عوض بک جائیں گے، جو کسی بھی حرم کے بوڑھے خواجہ خیل کے ساتھ بیابی جائیں گی۔ آپ نے پابند نظم'' موج در موج'' مکالمے کے انداز میں لکھ کر ایک منفرد تجربہ کیا۔ اس میں ساحل اور موج کے درمیان گفتگو ہوتی ہے۔ موج حرکت دوام کو زندگی کی خو مانتی ہے اور ساحل ایک جگہ رکنے کو کہتا ہے۔ یہاں اشارہ ہے کہ بلاشبہ پڑاؤ سے تہذیب و ثقافت بنتی ہے اور قطرہ حقیر کو آبرو اورنام ملتا ہے۔ ''واسوخت'' پر تحقیق اور انشائیہ لکھنے لگے۔ وہ یہاں کے سماجی نظام میں فکری عمل چاہتے تھے اور یہاں کی زمین میں رہ کر یہاں ہی کے اہم کردار '' جام ورک'' کو دریافت کیا اور اس کی شاعری کا ترجمہ کرکے ایک نئی اور منفرد روایت کا ڈول ڈالی۔ وہ میر غوث بخش رئیسانی کی اکادمی کے ساتھ بھی منسلک رہے۔ آپ یہاں کے ادب میں تبدیلی چاہتے تھے ایسا ارتقائی ادب جو یہاں کی ثقافت اور تہذیب کو فروغ دے۔ ان کی اس کوشش پر کسی شاعر نے اتفاق نہ کیا تو آپ نے برانہیں منایا خود ہی شعریت کا دھارالاتمناہی رویوں کی طرف موڑتے رہے۔ آپ کے ہاں مقصدی رویہ کا ر فرما رہا۔ بلوچستان کے ادب میں آپ کا نام زندہ رہے گا کہ آپ نے یہاں کے کلچر اور تہذیب کی ترجمانی کی ہے۔

سيد مجتبى حسين (يكم جولائي ٢٠١ أـ يكم ١٩٨٩) :.

ان کی شاعری میں تہذیبی عنصر بھی ہیں اوراندرونی کیفیات بھی۔ وہ جذبات و احساسات کا اظہار بھی بڑے انداز میں کرتے ہیں۔ ان کے ہاں بچپن کے واقعات، گاؤں کا پس منظر، مناظر کی تصویر کشی ملتی ہے۔ اپنی شاعری کا آغاز ۱۹۳۷ء سے کیا۔ ۱۹۴۰ء میں نظم ''دل سے'' لکھی ۔ جس میں رب رعنائی خیال اور رنگینی بیان کے رحجانات ملتے ہیں۔ اردو ادب میں شاعری اور نظم میں تکنیک و موضوعات کے تجربے میں آپ نے ایک تحریک کی حیثیت سے کردار ادا کیا۔ آپ کی نظمیں ''جواب دو، سوئی سے بیکڑ تک'' حقیقت نگاری اور واقعیت پر مبنی ہیں۔ الفاظ کی تکرار بھی سماج کے ظلم و ستم اور بوسیدگی کی داستان بھی۔ وہ امن پسند مزاج کے حامل تھے ملی محبت اور تعمیری سوچ رکھتے تھے۔ انہوں نے ایک مکتب کی طرح زندگی گزاری۔ ریڈیو تعمیری سوچ رکھتے تھے۔ انہوں نے ایک مکتب کی طرح زندگی گزاری۔ ریڈیو پاکستان کوئٹہ کے ادبی پروگرامز اور مشاعروں میں شرکت کی۔ قدیم و جدید

ادب كى روايت كو آگے بڑھايا۔ انہوں نے ''جديد اردو شاعرى'' پر مضمون بھى لكھا اور ڈاكٹر فاروق احمد كا مقالہ بعنوان ''جديد اردو شاعرى كے رحجانات اور بيئت كے تجربے'' پر ہى تھا۔

سيد شمس ا ضحى (٣٠ جولائي ١٩٢۴):-

سید شمس اضحی کوئٹہ کے علمی و ادبی حلقے کے سرگرم رکن رہے ہیں۔ ۱۹۴۰ء میں شاعری کی ابتداء کی تو ااپ کی نظمیں دہلی، پٹنہ کے اخبارات میں شائع ہوئیں۔ آپ بنیادی طور پر نظم کے شاعر ہیں۔ آپ کا مجموعہ کلام ''محسوسات'' کے نام سے شائع ہوا آپ کی نظم بعنوان''علام ، اقبال کی خدمت میں'' کوئٹہ میں پہلی بار لکھنے کا اعزاز پاتی ہے۔ اس میں جذبات کی شدت بھی ہے اور کلام کی رعنائی بھی۔ اقبال کی بلند آہنگی نظم کو منفرد کردیا ہے۔ اس نظم کا ہر شعر نا صرف اقبال کے کلام کو ارفعیت بخشا ہے۔ بلکہ ان اشعار کے آئینہ میں مسلمانوں کی داستان بھی پوشیدہ ہے اور ان کے کلام سے جو اثرات مرتب ہوئے ہیں ان کے زیر اثر مسلم قوم کی زندگی میں جو تبدیلی ہوئی اس کی جھک بھی ہے۔ ابقال کی آواز نے مردہ قوم کو بیدار کیا ان میں گرمی حیات دینے کی ان کی کوشش رائیگاں نہیں گئی۔ پاکستان کا وجود میں آنا بھی اس کی ایک کڑی ہے۔ پھر وطنیت کا جذبہ بھی آپ کے ہاں کار فرما ہے۔ اردو نظم کی ترویج میں آپ کی نظمیں امتیازی حیثیت رکھتی ہیں۔ ''پندرہ اگست'' نظم ٠ ٥ ٩ ١ ء ميں شناع ہوئى وه پاكستان ميں آنے والے وقت و حالات ميں خوشحالى و ترقی کی ترجمان ہے۔ شاعری کی خصوصیت رہی ہے کہ وہ حیات و کائنات کے رنگوں سے متاثر ہوتا ہے اور بلوچستان کی فضاء ان گنت فطری مناظر سے درخشاں ہیں۔ ش ضحی بھی انہیں مناظر کا مشاہدہ بڑی باریک بینی سے کرتے ہیں ان کے ہاں ندرت کے نمونے جلوہ افروز ہوتے ہیں۔ ان کاکلام کسی دو شیزہ کے حسن کو پیش کرنے کی بجائے نہایت لطیف پیرائے میں فطری مناظر کو پیش کرتا ہے۔ ان کو وہ دیکھتا ہے اور مشاہدے کی مدد سے لکھ لیتا ہے۔ اس نظم میں پانچویں دریاؤں اور پنجاب، سرحد، خیبر اوربولان کا ذکر ہے۔ بنگال کے حسن کو زمرد کہا ہے۔ فسوں ساز، ابرکرم، پیچ و خم، نغمہ ناز تراکیب لکھی ہیں۔ بڑے لطیف انداز میندل کی خوشی کا اظہار کیا ہے۔

''کاریز کا سیم پاش پانی'' اس نظم کی بحر رواں، شگفتہ اور غنایت سے بھر پور ہے۔ تاثرت کی شدت اور گہرائی نظم کے ہر حصے میں موجود ہے۔ آپ کا خیال موسیقیت سے بھر پور نئے پن کے ساتھ ابھرتا ہے۔ پڑھنے والے کو خوشی اور سر مستی کی کفییت اور نغمگی کا احساس دیتا ہے۔ وہ وادی شال سے مخاطب ہوتا ہے۔ اس کے بانکپن کو فنی اعتبار سے جدت کے ساتھ پیش کرتا ہے، جو نظم میں جدت لاتے ہیں ایسا محسوس ہوتا ہے جیسے محو گفتگو ہوں۔ یہ گفتگو اور استفہامیہ انداز ڈرامائیت کی کیفیت کو لاتا ہے۔ وہ برفباری سے پہلے کے مناظر بھی یاد رکھتے ہیں اور بعد کی کفییت کو بھی۔ بعض مقامات سے پہلے کے مناظر بھی یاد رکھتے ہیں اور بعد کی کفییت کو بھی۔ بعض مقامات

پر ان کے اظہار میں تغزل کی کیفیت بھی جھلکتی ہے۔ مصرعوں میں ایجاز و بلاغت اور بحر میں توازن نظم کے حسن ادا کو بڑھا دیتا ہے ۔ ''آئینے میں غلطاں '' نظم میں مناظر کوب یان کرنے کے لئے آپ نے جو انداز اختیار کیا وہ عام تکنیک سے ہٹ کر ہے۔ نثری انداز ہے مگر وزن اور ردھم موجود ہے۔ کہیں بند کہیں اشعار اور کہیں مصرعے چھوٹے بڑے ہیں۔ اتار چڑھاؤں کی کیفیت اور موسیقیت ہے۔ آپ نے تراکیب و استعارے کا استعمال بھی کیاہے۔ فارسی بزان کے الفاظ کے چناؤ سے حسن شعر میں اضاطہ کیا ہے۔اسی تکنیک کو ڈاکٹرانعام الحق کوثر نے یوں سراہا ہے۔

''عین برف باری کے وقت کی عکاسی یا منظر کشی کے لئے آپ کو تشبیہ و استعارہ کیعلاوہ ایک خاص تکنیک اختیار کرنا پڑی اور آپ کی یہ تکنیک موضوع سے ہم آہنگ ہوکر بہت کامیاب ثابت ہوئی۔'' ۲ے

نظم ''برفباری سے پہلے'' میں فطری مناظر کے جلوؤں کو پیش کیا گیا ہے مخاطب کرنے کا انداز ہے حد منفرد ہے۔ شریر شگوفو، برف کے گھنگھرو، حسن گلو، ان کی یہ بیئت نثری و آزاد کا خوبصورت امتزاج ہے۔ جو گداز اور گھلاوٹ کا احساس پیدا کرتا ہے۔ آپ نے تشبیہ اور استعارہ کی صنف کو اچھوتے انداز میں برتا ہے۔ ''عید مبارک'' نظم میں مشرقیت کے سارے رنگ نظر آتے ہیں۔ اور حالی کا دعائیہ انداز شعلے کی چمک کے ساتھ جلوہ گر ہے۔ آپ نے ماہتاب، رنگ خمار، ترکایب استعمال کی ہیں۔ عید کے دن کے حوالے سے وہ تمام کیفیات جوکسی بھی دل کی آواز ہو حسن شعرکو بڑھاتی ہیں اور کیفیت کو بھی ظاہر کرتی ہیں۔ نظم ''محسوسات'' غم و خوشی میں ڈوبی ہے۔ برف کی گود میں شعلہ، رات کی خوف سے سورج کی لرزش، آگ کے قلب سے چشمہ، کوب صورتحال کی بندشیں ہیں ، جو نظم کو جاندار اوردل آویز بناتی ہیں۔ ان کی خوب صورتحال کی بندشیں ہیں ، جو نظم کو جاندار اوردل آویز بناتی ہیں۔ ان کی کے فن پاروں کو ہے حد سراہا ہے۔ پروفیسر انور رومان کی نظم ''آج کل چپ کے فن پاروں کو ہے حد سراہا ہے۔ پروفیسر انور رومان کی نظم ''آج کل چپ کیوں ہو'' ان کی کتاب انوار نیے میں ہے۔ آپ نے اس کا جواب بڑی دل آویزی کے ساتھ دیا جو آپ کی شاعرانہ خصوصیات اور فنی مہارت کا ثبوت ہے۔

صاحبزاده حميد الله (١٩٣٧ء ولادت):

آپ کی نظمونمیں زندگی کے مختلف پہلوؤں کی عکاسی ہے۔ فکری اور مقصدی رویہ بھی رکھتے ہیں۔ ان کی نظموں میں جدید تخیل، ندرت اور نیا پن بھی ملتا ہے۔ اپنی طویل نظم '' مظلومین کشمیر''میں اس سرزمین سے متعلق کئی خیالات قلم بند کرتے ہیں۔ اس کو پھولوں، زعفران و چنار کی دھرتی کہتے ہیں۔ نصف صدی سے دشمن کا قبضہ اور غلامی کی زندگی اور الله تعالیٰ سے دعا کہ کب مظلوم قوم کو آزادی نصیب ہوگی۔ اگلے بند میں مخاطب ہیں کہ ہم ایٹم بم '' غوری''کے مالک پچاس سالوں میں کشمیر کو دشمن کے پنجے سے نہ نکال سکے۔ ہم صرف دعوے اور تقریروں تک محدود ہیں۔ اس نظم میں آگے چل کر کشمیرکی صورت حال، ان کی قربیانیون اور آج کے مسلم کا موازنہ کیا ہے۔ کر کشمیرکی صورت حال پر لکھی گئی نظموں میں یہ نظم منفرد موضوع، احساسات کو جگانے اور جوش پیداکرنے کے حولالے سے اہم ہے۔ یہ کشمیرکی پوری کہانی کا احاطہ کرتی ہے۔

عبد الرحمن غور (١٩٢٠ - ١٩٨٤):

آپ معاشرے اور ماحول کے سچے ترجمانی اور عوامی شاعر ہیں۔ اپنی شاعری کو اتنہائی سادگی کے ساتھ لکھتے ہیں۔ ابہام و صنائع و بدائع سے بچاکر پیش کرنے کے سلیقے سے بخوبی واقف ہیں۔ اپنی زندگی کے غموں کو شعر کے سانچے میں ڈھالا ہے اور کبھی کسی ویران کھنڈر چاکر اعظم کو دیکھ کر ویرانے سے مخاطب ہوئے ہیں۔ محنت و کوشش کے ساتھ اور لامحالہ امیدوں اور آرزوؤں کے سہارے تلاشنا بھی ساتھ رہا۔ انسانی زندگی میں پڑے فاصلوں کو کم کیا پھر انہی کرداروں کو شعری روپ دے دیا۔ آپ کا کلام وطنیت کے جذبے سے بھی سرشار ہے۔ حریت وطن اور آزادی وطن کی خواہش نظموں میں تڑیتی ہے۔ آپ بھی اقبال کی طرح اپنے فن کو سیڑھی بناکر عام انسان کو بلند کردار عطا کرتے ہیں اور اندھیروں میں محبت کی روشنی کی فضاچہاتے ہیں۔ تصویر کشی کا شاہکار ''طلع امید، نگار صبح طرب'' میں ملتا ہے۔ آپ بیسویں صدی کی تیسری دھائی میں سبی جیسے دور افتادہ علاقے میں تھے۔ اج ہم سبی میں نظم کی ہیئت کو پروان چڑھتا دیکھ کر کہہ سکتے ہیں کہ اسی درخت کا پھل مل رہا ہے جس کا بیج آپ نے لگایا تھا۔ اپنی تخلیقی صلاحیتوں کے بل بوتے پر ادب کی ترویج و ترقی میں حصہ لیا۔ آپ کے حالات اتنے اچھے نہتھے پر بھی شعور و رجحان اور امید و امنگ سے بر پور لہجہ آپ کو اس خدمت کے لئے اکساتا رہا۔ سبی جیسے دور افتادہ علاقے میں اس دور میں تعلیمی اداروں کا نہ ہونا اور ان تک آپ کی رسائی بھی مشکل بھی لیکن علم و ادب اور شاعری سے شغف نس میں بچپن سے موجود تھا اور جب ۱۹۴۵ء میں سبی میں ادارہ ادب بلوچستنا کا قیام عمل مینآیا تو آپ نے اس سرگرمی سے حصہ لیا اور اپنا کلام پڑھ کر سنایا۔ اس کے علاوہ سبی کے ہال میں ان پڑھ ساتھیوں کے لئے بلا معاوضہ تعلیمی ترویج کے لئے نائٹ کلاسز کا آغاز کیا گیا تو غور بھی وہان پڑھاتے رہے۔ جس میں تعمیری مضامین بھی پڑھائی جاتی تھیں۔ علم و ادب سے فطری دل چسپی نے آپ کو شاعری کے لئے آمادہ رکھا اور آپ نے نا صرف تصانیف تخلیق کیں بلکہ مختلف اخبارات کے ساتھ بھی منسلک رہے۔ شعری مجموعے '' پھندے '' ۹۴۹ء فروری میں ور دوسرا مجموعہ ۱۹۶۷ء میں '' مجموعے '' پھندے شائع ہوئے۔ آغا محمد ناصر رقم طراز ہیں۔

'یونیورسٹی ، کالج اور اردو زبان و ادب کے مرکزی اداروں سے دوری کے باوجود بلوچستان کے دور افتادہ مقام سبی میں آپ نے بے سروسامانی کے باوجودبلوچستان میں اردو زبان کے فروغ میں نہ صرف صحافتی اور اشاعتی سطح پر کام کیا بلکہ نظم و نثر میں اپنی تخلیقی صلاحیتوں کے پھول بھی سجائے۔ '' ہ

غور نے اردو کلام کو لطافت اور رنگینی و آسانی بھی عطا کی لیکن میر تقی میر کے انداز میں بھی خیال کا اظہار کیا اوراقبال کی طرح امیدوار اور پختہ یقین سے لبریز شعر بھی کہے۔ آپ کی شاعری بلوچستان کی جہالت، افلاس، غلامانہ سوچ، فرسودہ رسم و رواج و عقائد روندی ہوئی انسانیت کی عظمت کی طرف داری کرتی ہے۔ انقلابی فضاء کو ہوا دیتی ہے۔ آپ کی نظموں میں نئے افکار، نئے موضوعات اورالفاظ میں نیا پن ہے۔ یقین، جدوجہد، پختگی اور ترقی کی راہ ہموار کرتی ہے۔ غور اپنے آس پاس اور ملکی حالات کے لئے پریشان رہے جب کوئی ترقی کا در کھلتا تو آپ اس احساس کو سب کے ساتھ مل کر بانٹتے۔ بلوچستان میں اصلاحات دینے کا کمیشن ۱۹۵۴ء میں منظور ہوا تو آپ کو اچھا لگا کیونکہ لازم تھا کہا عمل سے بلوچستان کی پسماندہ زندگی میں خوشحال و ترقی کی فضا نظر آئے گی۔ یہ وہی فضا اور تبدیلی تھی جس کے آپ خوشحال و ترقی کی فضا نظر آئے گی۔ یہ وہی فضا اور تبدیلی تھی جس کے آپ متمنی تھے۔ اس کا تذکرہ کلام میں بارہا کیا۔ اس خوشی کو نظم '' طلوع امید''میں بیان کیا جو اس بات کی دلالت کرتا ہے کہ شاعراپنے ماحول اور سماجی رویونسے متاثر ہوتا ہے اور پھر ان جذبوں کو شاعری میں بیان کرنے میں مہارت رکھتا ہے۔

عبد الرزاق خاورناگی (۱۹۴۳ - ۱۹۹۴):-

آپ کا کلام قدیم و جدید کے اشتراک پر مبنی ہے۔ فن شاعری میں بحور اوزان سے واقفیت تھی اور ایجاز و ابلاغ کے وصف سے اپنی بات دوسرون کے قالب تک پہنچاتے۔ آپ کے ہاں سوز و تڑپ، فراق اور اسلوب میں سادگی ہے لیکن تفکر اور عرفان و آگہی سے بھر پور ہے۔ آپ نے ''نوحہ برادر'' نظم لکھی۔ جو مرثیے کے رنگ میں ہے۔ اس کے اشعار ۱۲ ہیں۔ ہر شعر میں محبت، بھائی سے پیادر، شہادت کا منظر قربانی اور ہمدرد و شفقت کا رویہ ملتا ہے۔ یہ

پابند نظم ہے۔ زباں، رواں، آسماں کا قافیہ بندھا ہے۔ تراکیب میں کوہ گراں، مادر مہربان، شہید حق، فکر فردا، روح فرسا، لذت ہجراں، شعلہ بیان، آداب میکشی۔ آپ ما مجموعہ '' آگہی''میں حمد، دو نعتیں اور ۱۵ قطعات شامل ہیں۔ حمد میں الله کی عظمت، بندے کی عاجزی اور دعائیہ کلمات شامل ہیں جبکہ نعت میں مدینے سے دوری موضوع ہے۔ قطعات کے موضوع مقام آدمیت، محنت اور عرفان و آگہی ہے۔ آپ کے کلام کی خصوصیات سادگی روانی اور بلاغت پائی جاتی ہے۔ اپنی بات دوسروں کے دل تک پہنچانے کے فن سے واقف ہیں۔ آپ کے ہاں انسانی عظمت، کشمکش حیات اور غم زندگی کے مرقعے ملتے ہیں۔ ایک قطعے میں اپنے دوست فہیم الدین کے دوستی کا ذکر کیا ہے۔ آپ نے نظم ایک قطعے میں اپنا نظریہ پیش کیا ہے۔ آپ مشکل الفاظ اور فلسفیانہ انداز انسان''پابند نظم میں اپنا نظریہ پیش کیا ہے۔ آپ مشکل الفاظ اور فلسفیانہ انداز میں خیال کا پرچار کرتے ہیں۔ '' رومی و خاور'' نظم میں آپ کا نظریہ رومی کی آستاں سے جڑ گیا ہے۔ آخری شعر مینکا ذکر ہے کہ آپ کی اور رومی کی ولادت کی تاریخ ایک ہے۔ '' آبگینہ'' مجموعہ ۹۳ ء میں شائع ہوا۔ اس میں بانیکو بھی شامل ہیں۔

عبد الحق زبور (۱۹۰۳ ـ ۱۹۳۲):

آپ کا تعلق پشین سے تھا۔ آپ نے نظمیں اور قطعات لکھے۔ آپ کی زبان شستہ تھی اور الفاظ پر بھی قدرت حاصل تھی، نظم '' وخت دبستان''کے الفاظ ور روانی خیال کو لطیف انداز میں پیش کرتے ہیں۔ ان کے اشعار میں امید و یاس کی کیفیت ہے اور نہ پوری ہونے والی خوبشات کو بھی شاعری کا موضوع بنایا۔ آپ نے خودکشی کرکے زندگی کا خاتمہ کیا اور ان حالات کو بھی نظم کی زینت بناکر لکھتے ہیں۔ میں دنیا کا آئین نہ بد سکا مگر یہ کم ہے کہ یہ رسمیں مجھے نہ بدل سکیں۔ ''لارنس باغ میں چاندنی رات'' کی منظر نگاری ہے مثال ہے۔ وہ نظم میں چاندنی رات کے منظر اور ماحول کو بڑی دلکشی کے ساتھ پیش کرتے ہیں۔ یہ نظم پڑھتے ہی قاری اس باغ اور چاندنی رات کی ٹھنڈک پیش کرتے ہیں۔ یہ نظم پڑھتے ہی قاری اس باغ اور چاندنی رات کی ٹھنڈک محسوس کرتا ہے۔ اس کے الفاظ بھی نظم کے حسن کوبڑھاتے ہی۔ بحر نور، کہکشاں موجوں کو کف، آبی پری، زہرہ گوں، جسم مرمریں، رباب اور مضراب وغیرہ، آپ کے موضوع بھی حسن و عشق، زلف و رخسار اور حسن کی رعنائیوں تک محدود ہے۔

عطا شادَ (۱۹۳۹. ۱۹۹۷):.

کلاسیکل روایت ، جدیدیت کی آمیزش، فکری بلندی، آفاقیت، مخصوص دگشن کے حوالے سے ادب کی شناخت اور پہچان عطا شاد ہیں۔ انہون نے اپنے فکری و تخیل کے اظہار کے لیے نظم کو اپنایا۔ دوسرے شعراء سے جو بات انہیں منفرد کرتی ہے وہ ان کا صوتی انداز، رجائی سوچ، علاقائی رنگ ہے۔ قوانی ترتیب اور ردیف کا وصف ان کے طرز اظہار کو نئی راہ دیتا ہے۔ وہ جدید

اور کلاسیکیت کے خوبیوں سے مرصع زندگی سے بھر پور کلام لکھتے ہیں۔
ان کے موضوع دلی، زمانی ۔ سماجی، انفرادی اور اجتماعی خواہشات، موسمون کا احوال، ظلم و ستم کے خلاف اٹھتی آوازوں کا تعاقب کرتے ہیں۔ وہ شاعری کا ایسا مکتب تھے کہ آج اور آنے والے وقت میں نظم کے حوالے سے ان کا اسلوب اور طرز اظہار فکر کی مسلسل تازگی کے باعث روشنی کا منبع ہے۔

آپ کا مجموعہ '' برفاگ''گیارہ نظمیں ، گیت اور فردیات پر مشتمل ۱۹۹۸ء میں شائع ہوا۔ نظمیں '' کرخسہ کی وادی''، '' شاہ تاج و بالاچ''، '' حرف سطع آب''، '' ہوا باسی نہیں ہوتی''مختلف موضوعات پر لکھی گئی ہیں۔ تراکیب اور لفظ سازی کے جوہر کھلتے ہیں۔ آب آشنا، عکس جاوداں، وست نارسا وغیرہ۔ فطری مناظر کا ذکر کرتے ہیں اور سرمئی چاندنی راتوں میں چکور کے دل کی کیفیت کا بیان یہاں کے روایتی پس منظر کی عکاسی کرتا ہے۔

آپ کا شعری مجموعہ '' سنگاب ''جو ۲۰۰۱ء میں شائع ہوا۔ اس میں تینتیس نظمیں، ایک لوری، ایک نظم ''فیض '' اور اٹھارہ گیت'' گل زمین کے نام ہیں۔ ان میں ایک بلوچی گیت صورت اور دوسرا بوہوئی لوک گیت سے ماخوذ لکھا ہے۔ اس کی پہلی نظم ''کوہ کاکرب'' ہے۔ اس نظم کا موضوع بلوچستان کی تہذیب کا آئینہ دار ہے اور اس کا ہر مصرعہ نئے تمازت کے ساتھ ابھرتا ہے۔ چشمے کے پانی میں غبار آنا، یادیں کا جلے پتھروں پر ٹھہرتی شبوں کی راکھ سے لکھنا اور بوڑھی زبانوں کی مشفق کہانی، انہیں پڑھ کر منجمدماحول کو ناطق ہوتا محسوس کیا جاسکتا ہے۔ ان کے لہجے میں بلوچستان کی سر زمین، نظارے اور تہذیب بولتی نظر آتی ہے یہی نہیں کہ ان کا لب و لہجہ دوسروں سے نظارے اور تہذیب بولتی نظر آتی ہے یہی نہیں کہ ان کا لب و لہجہ دوسروں سے منفرد ہے بلکہ متعدد تراکیب کا استعمال بھی آپ کو دوسروں سے جدا کرتا ہے۔ روئے درخشاں، خلق شہر، انتہائے فراق، سحر سخن، دست وفا، قندیل دل، خمار کیال موج ہوا، موجہ ء خون، سمارکفن، صبر ثمر، گرم زار جان، وصل نگاہ، شب حبس ہے کراں، تراکیب ہیں۔ ان تراکیب کا استعمال اور زبان کی صورتیانفرادیت حبس بے کراں، تراکیب ہیں۔ ان تراکیب کا استعمال اور زبان کی صورتیانفرادیت انہیں اپنے ہم عصروں میں منفرد و میز کرتی ہے۔

آپ کی نظم '' میرے ہونے کا عنوان''دھرتی کے سارے رنگوں کو سمیٹتی ہے۔ آپ پر بتوں پر ہواؤں کے پیچ و خم کے دامن دل کے احوال سے اور روز و شب کی سوغات آنکھوں کے سرمہ نور آسا کے رنگوں سے استعار کرتے ہیں۔ سرحد کی ہوا پہچان ہے اور دھرتی مزرعہ جان گردانتے ہیں۔ ان کی دیگر نظمیں جن میں '' اس کے نام''، '' آدمی''، '' ازل کا آتش کدہ''، '' سفر کوتاہ''، ''درماین محتسب ''، '' تین کے بعد نو''، '' محبت کی اماں ہی'شامل ہیں۔ وہ اپنے موضوع، خیال، انداز اور بیان کے اعتبار سے وسعت کی حامل ہیں۔ ہر نظم میں مکمل رنگ جھلکتا ہے، کہیں وجدان، کہیں معنویت، کہیں کلاسیکی رچاؤ اور کہیں مصرعوں کے ارتباط سے موسیقیت کی فضا ملتی ہے۔ مقامی رنگ و آبنگ اور شعوری پہلو نمایاں ہیں۔ علامت، استعارہ اور تراکیب کا مقامی رنگ و آبنگ اور شعوری پہلو نمایاں ہیں۔ علامت، استعارہ اور تراکیب کا

استعمال کرتے ہیں۔ الفاظ کی تراش خراش اور لفظ سازی کے جوہر نئے مفاہیم کے ساتھ جلوہ گر ہوتے ہیں۔ اردو زبان کے علاوہ بلوچی و فارسی زبانوں کے الفاظ شامل کرتے ہیں۔ مثال کے طور پر میخانہ، خرمن، برفاگ، سنگاب وغیرہ۔ نظموں میں ہیئتی تجربات معاصر شعراء سے کہیں زیادہ ہیں۔ قوانی ترتیب اور فلسفیانہ گہرائی بھی ملتی ہے۔ آپ نے نئے اور چونکا دینے والے موضوعات نظم میں شامل کیے۔ اقدار کی پامالی، معاشرے میں پھیلی بد امنی کی فضا، طبقاتی کشمکش، ان سب رویوں کو نظریاتی اور فکری شعور کے ساتھ لکھتے ہیں مگر محبت، فطری مناظر اور جمالیاتی حسن کے گوناگوں رنگ بھی بھرے ہیں جو کلام میں شدت پیدا کرتے ہیں۔

ڈاکٹر فرمان فتح پوری کے مطابق:

-'' وہ بنیادی طور پر حرارت، روشنی اور حرکت کے شاعر ہیں ۔ حرارت نام ہے ان کے ذہن میں اس سوچ کیا طرز احساس کو جو ایک خاص ماحول تک سانس لینے اور رپروان چڑھنے ذکر ملتا ہے۔''  $_{\bullet}$ 

میراجی اورن۔ مراشد کا توانا لجہ بلوچستان کی اردو جدید نظم کو آپ نے ہی عطا کیا۔ اپنے عہد پر بھی نظر رہی۔ بلوچستان پر ۱۹۳۳ء میں جب فوج کشی ہوئی تو اس کے پس منظر میں ''سر گنگ زار ھوس'' لکھی۔ ''حکم و حاکم''میں سماجی مسائل اورر نظریاتی فکر ہے۔ زمین سے لگاؤ اور سماجی مسائل کے خلاف آواز بلند کی۔ ان کی نظم '' آخر جینا خواب سراب نہیں ہے''میں جملوں کی ساخت اور افلاظ کا چناؤ بڑی مہارت سے کیاہے۔ اپنے خیال کو شعری جامہ پہنانے کے لئے الفاظ کی غیر معموملی تکرار بھی کی۔ احتجاجی رویہ بھی اختیار کیااور کوئٹہ کی اقدار کا مشاہدہ کرتے ہوئے کوہ چلتن کی عظمت سے اپنے تصور کو باندھا ہے۔ بلوچی کہاوت'' ایک کٹورے پانی کا بدلہ سو سال وفا ہے''۔ اس پس منظر میں نظم '' وفا''لکھی۔ آمریت اور ماحولکی گھٹن کے خلاف مزاحمتی لہجہ اختیار کرتے ہیں۔ کوئٹہ میں بنانی گئی پہلی فلم گھٹن کے خلاف مزاحمتی لہجہ اختیار کرتے ہیں۔ بلوچستان کے نظم نگاروں میں '' انتقام کی آگ''کے گیت آپ نے لکھے ہیں۔ بلوچستان کے نظم نگاروں میں آپ کا نام سر فہرست ہے۔

علامہ عیش فیروز پوری:۔

آپ نے شاغری کو جہاں فن کے نئے تقاضوں کے مطابق ڈھالا۔ قادر اکلامی کے وصف کی بدولت کلاسیکل شاعری میں استعمال ہونے والے استعارے آپ کے ہاں ملتے ہیں۔ ساقی اور شراب۔ ہجر و وصال کی کیفیت بھی۔ آپ کی زبان شستہ تھی۔ آپ نے حمد، نعت اور سلام کی طرف بھی اپنا رحجان رکھا۔ یہاں پر ان کی عقیدت اور احترام وجد کی صورت اختیار کرتا ہے۔ وجدان، سوز وگداز اور جذبوں کی شدت بھی ملتی ہے ساتھ ہی آپ کا شاعرانہ خلوص بھی شامل اور جذبوں کیشدہ عیش و سیم خیر آبادی سے اکیس سال تک فیض حاصل کرتے ہے۔ آپ علامہ عیش و سیم خیر آبادی سے اکیس سال تک فیض حاصل کرتے

رہے تھے اور وسیم خیر آبادی امیر مینائی کے ہر دل عزیز تلامذہ تھے یہی وجہ ہے کہ فنی اعتبار سے آپ کے ہاں استادانہ رنگ ملتا ہے۔ آپ مشکل زمین میں مہارت کے ساتھ لکھتے ہیں۔ کلام میں شعور و ادراک کا غلبہ نظر آتا ہے۔ آپ کو آتش ، مصحفی، نظم طیاطبائی، ریاض گورکھپوری، امیر مینائی اور اثر لکھنوی سے خاص نسبت تھی۔ بلوچستان میں ادبی فضاء قائم کرنے میں آپ کا بہت ہاتھ ہے۔ اس زمانے میں نئے شعراء نے آپ سے بے حد استفادہ حاصل کیا۔ ڈاکٹر اسلم فرخی نے آپ کے بارے میں بتایا:

''ایک بزرگ تھے یہاں علامہ عیش فیروز پوری، ان کی عظمت اور بڑھک پن کا احساس مجھے تب ہوا جب میں پہلی بار کوئٹہ گیا تو مجھے معلوم ہواکہ وہ یہاں مقیم ہیں۔ شاہد دہلوی یہاں آئے تو انہوں نے کہا میں ان سے ملنے گیا تھا جب میں نے پوچھا عیش فیروز پوری کون ہیں؟ تو انہوں نے کہا ارے! تم نہیں جانتے داغ کے شاگردوں میں اب رہا ہی کون ہے؟ '' ہ 9

بلوچستان کی ادبی سرزمین کو یہ اعزاز حاصل ہے کہ یہاں پر داغ کے شاگرد رہے ہیں اور آپ سے شعراء نے رہنمائی حاصل کی۔ شعری ادب کے حلقے کے پھیلاؤ میں چشمے کی صورت کاروان شعر کی پیاس بجھتی رہی۔ آپ نے رباعی کی صنف میں طبع آزمائی کی اور اس قدر توجہ کے ساتھ اپنی تخلیقی صلاحیتوں کو بروئے کار لائے کہ رباعی کے بادشاہ کہلائے۔

عین سلام (۲۸ فروری ۱۹۳۸ء ولادت):

ادب کے فکر و فن کو نئے انداز سے ہم آہنگ کرتے ہیں۔ آپ جمالیاتی اور فطرت کے اظہار سے بھر پور نظمیں تخلیق کرتے ہیں۔ نظم میں جدید طرز عمل کو اختیار کیا۔ بلوچستان کی ادبی سرزمین میں آزاد نظم کی روشناسی آپ کے ہی توسط سے ہوئی۔ موضوعات میں رومانیت، تہذیبی عناصر اور معاشرتی عوامل شامل ہیں۔ ہر موضوع توانا اور ماحول کاعکاسہے۔ یہ کہنا غلط نہ ہوگا کہ نظم کی بدولت آپ ادب میں ایک حوالہ اور پہچان بنے ہیں۔ آپ کا مجموعہ کلام '' چیکیدہ'' ۶۹ میں اور '' طیف رواں'' ۹۹ ۴ میں شائع ہوئے۔ کلام '' چیکیدہ'' کی اشاعت نظم کی ترویج و ترقی کے حوالے سے اس دور میں '' چیکیدہ'' کی اشاعت نظم کی ترویج و ترقی کے حوالے سے بڑی اہمیت کی حامل ہے۔ '' چیکیدہ'' میں ۶۶ اور طیف رواں میں ۷۵ نظمیں برڑی اہمیت کی حامل ہیں۔ انہوں نے مشرقی اقدار کی پاسداری کرتے ہوئے اس طرز فکر کو رواج دیا جو نظم کی آواز بنا۔ عصری شعور کی تیزی نے آپ کے طرز فکر کو رواج دیا جو نظم کی آواز بنا۔ عصری شعور کی تیزی نے آپ کے ہن موضوعات کو علمی بصیرت کے ساتھ برتنے کا موقع دیا۔ آپ کی نظمیں بے ہنر نیکی کا قرب نظم میں الفاظ کا چناؤ اور ان کا مناسب استعمال دیکھنے سے ہنر نیکی کا قرب نظم میں الفاظ کا چناؤ اور ان کا مناسب استعمال دیکھنے سے تعلق رکھتا ہے۔ یہی وجہ ہے کہ ان کا خیال بڑی ترتیب کے ساتھ آگے بڑھتا ہے۔ یہی وجہ ہے کہ ان کا خیال بڑی ترتیب کے ساتھ آگے بڑھتا ہے۔ تعلق رکھتا ہے۔ یہی وجہ ہے کہ ان کا خیال بڑی ترتیب کے ساتھ آگے بڑھتا ہے۔ تعلق رکھتا ہے۔ یہی وجہ ہے کہ ان کا خیال بڑی ترتیب کے ساتھ آگے بڑھتا ہے۔

یہ خیال دکھی انسانیت کے گرد گھومتا ہے ۔ انسان کے آس پاس منتشر تنہائیاں اور خاموشیاں ہیں۔ وہ خسارے کی طرف جاتا ہے۔ گناہوں کی دلدل میں بے بنر نیکی لئے اس امید میں ہے کہ شاید اسے ثمر ملے سکے۔ '' طلسم آئینہ خان'' نظم کا خیال دل کی آواز اور گمشدہ ذات کی تلاش میں گم ہے۔ کوئٹہ کی سرد راتوں کی خاموشی اور دل کی خاموشی کو نظم '' سردا جاڑ اور تنہا رات'' میں ایک ساتھ بیان کیا ہے۔ مصرعوں کا اتار چڑھاؤ اور گھٹنا ، بڑھنا نظم میں نئے تجربے کو لاتا ہے۔ سردرات، شہر اور گلی کا سنسان اور ویران ہونا کی منظر کشی خوب ہے لیکن یہاں شاعر کا اشارہ اس کرب کی طرف ہے جہاں انسان بھری دنیا میں تنہا ہے۔ اپنائیت نہیں وہ کسیے جیئے گا۔ ان خاموشیوں میں کب تک زندگی کا دیا ٹمٹمائے گا۔ اس نظم کا موضوع اہم ہے جو معاشرے کے رویے کی عکاسی کرتا ہے۔ ایک اور نظم '' جب آنکھ کھلی'' میں لفظوں کی تکرار نیا رس گھولتی ہے۔ جھل، جھل، بے کل بے کل، چھن ، چھن وغیرہ۔ یہاں بھی ایک نیا پن ملتا ہے۔ ایک منظر دو تاثر، خودی کا فیضان، ہم لوگ اور سنگم منفرد موضوعات پر مبنی ہیں۔ نظم '' کھوج'' میں آگہی کے دکھ کی لذتوں کو آواز دیتے ہیں۔ وہ اپنے اور زمانی کرب کے ساتھ سوال بھی کرتے ہیں اور شکوہ بھی۔ شعر گوئی کے سبب کیا نام ہوا اور لوگوں کے کن کن رویوں سے واسطہ پڑا۔ آپ جملے کی نحوی ترتیب سے بھی واقف ہیں۔ '' کیا سود کیا زیاں، ریزہ ریزہ، جھکا ہوا پیڑ اور طیف رواں'' میں غم ذات اور خاموشی و تنہائی کے باوجود خیال بولتا محسوس ہوتا ہے۔ جمالیاتی احساس اور عشق کی مستی کا اظہار نظم۔ " بدن بولتے ہیں، مجھے چومنے دو" میں ملتا ہے۔ آپ کی زبان سادہ لیکن الفاظ کا چناؤ نظم کو گہرائی بخشتا ہے۔ لہجہ دھیما ہے۔ فلسفیانہ طرز عمل باہر سے اندر کی طرف لے جاتا ہے۔ آپ کا نظم نگاری کا تجربہ آج تک لکھنے والوں کے لئے رہنمائی فراہم کرتا ہے۔ چیکیدہ سے طیف رواں تک تیس سال کا فاصلہ ہے۔ '' چیکیدہ'' میں نظموں کے نام نظم پر نہیں لکھے گئے لیکن فہرست میں موجود ہیں جبکہ '' طیف رواں'' میں نظم پر ہی موضوع درج ہے۔ عصری شعور، فنی پختگی اور جدت طرازی جھلکتی ہے۔ موضوعات میں تصوفانم، معاشرتی عوامل، حسن و عشق، وطنیت اور فطری ناظر کی عکاسی شامل ہے۔ آپ نے بلوچستان کی نظم نگاری میں آزاد نظم کی روایت کو خوب نبھایا ہے اور ن۔ م۔ راشد کے اظہار کی ہم آہنگی سے وہ امتزاج پیدا کیا کہ آزاد نظم کی روایت سے آشنائی کے در کھلے۔ آزاد نظم کی ترویج میں آپ کا خاصہ

ہے۔ غلام محمد جمیل. (۱۹۰۷ء ولادت):.

آپ عیش فیروز پوری کے شاگرد تھے۔ آپ نے '' نقش جمیل'' کتاب لکھی۔ آپ کے کلام میں یاس و محرومی کی کیفیت نمایاں ہے۔ آپ یہ خواہش رکھتے تھے کہ معاشرے کا کوئی فرد بھی نادار اور محرومیت کا شکار نہ رہے

تیرا منظومات شعراء کرام کے بارے میں لکھیں جو عبد الرحمن غور کی کتاب میں ۔''مشعل'' میں شامل ہیں۔

ایک منظوم ایک ، چار اور چھ اشعار پر مبنی ہے۔ جہاں بات دو مصر عوں میں کہی گئی ہے۔ ان کی اختصار گوئی مثالیہ ہے اور بے ساختگی کے ساتھ ساتھ اپنے کلام میں غالب کا سا انداز بھی اپنایا ہے اور سوال کرکے شعر کے حسن میں حیرت اور دل کشی کا عنصر بھر کر ہیئت کی نئی راہ کھول دی ہے۔ قیوم راشد القریشی:۔

نظموں اور رباعیوں کا شاعر قیوم راشد القریشی پر تاثیر اور پرکشش انداز لکھتا ہے آپ کا کلام کہیں پر بھی جذبات سے عاری نہیں۔ احساس اور گرمئی زندگی کو ہر لفظ کی جان بناتے ہیں آپ کا انداز بیان ہے حد سادہ ہے۔ آپ کا کلام رباعی کی صنف میں بھی ہے۔ ڈاکٹر انعام الحق کوثررباعی لکھنے کی کوشش کو سراہتے ہیں۔

''قویم راشد کی انفرادیت جس مکمل موثر اور پرشکوه انداز میں رہاعی میں ابھرتی ہے شاید نظم میں نہیں۔ اس کے ہاں یہ صنف سخن اسکی تپش، کاوش اور رجائیت کی ترجمان ہے اور اس قربت کو نمایان کرتی ہے جو اس زندگی سے حاصل ہے اور جو اس کے مشاہدے کی جامعیت اور اس کے فن کی طلسمیت ہے۔''۔'، ۱۰

آپ نے اپنے دور میں ہے حد کامیاب نظمیں تحریر کیں جو اردو نظم کے لئے کامیابی کی فض لے کر آئیں۔ آپ کی رباعی میں آگے بڑھنے کا جذبہ ہے اورماحول کی عکاسی ہے اس تاریخی دور کا ذکر ہے جب پاکستان کا نام نقشہ پر ابھرنے والا تھا۔ پروفیسر انور رومان نے بھی قیوم راشد کے کلام کو پاک سادگی اور تاثر سے لبریز پایا ہے اور ایک ایک مصرعے کو ایک ایک قدم کہہ كر اس كو حسن كو نمايال كيا ہے۔ آپ كا مجموعہ كلام '' بربط نا بيد'' حلقہ ارباب ادب کوئٹہ نے ۱۹۴۸ء میں شائع کیا۔ '' خودکشی'' نظم میں سورج ڈوبنے اور چار سو اندھیرا چھانے اور آہستہ آہستہ کائنات کے رنگوں پر خاموشی چھا جانے کے منظر کو ساحل دریا پر بڑے منفرد اور دل اویز انداز میں بیان کیا ہے اور پھر خودکشی کا عالم اور وہ فضا۔ سب سے زیادہ اہم نکتہ یہ کہ آخری شعر میں '' کیا کوئی مردانگی ہے خودکشی کا ارتکاب'' مقصدیت کی طرف بہت بڑی کوشش ہے جو کوئی افسردہ دلوں کو اس امر سے دور رکھ سکتی ہے۔ ۲۱ اشعار پر مبنی یہ نظم ایک مکمل داستان ہے ان کی رباعیات شاعر، انسان، درس عمل میں انسان کو اس کی عظمت، مقصد اور امید کی طرف رخ موڑتی ہے۔ وطن سے بغض و عداوت مٹانے کی خواہش بھی ہے۔ تصویر آرزو، صحن چمن اور چھپ گئے نظمیں زندگی کے رویوں کی عکاسی کرتی ہیں۔ دنیا کی خود غرضی اور انسان کی ناتمام آرزوئیں بھی ہیں۔ آپ کوہساروں اور آبشاروں کا ذکر کرتے ہیں جس سے راحت کی کیفیت محسوس ہوتی ہے۔

مابر افغانی (۱۹۲۳ مستمبر ۱۹۸۳):

شاعرانہ خصوصیت کی وجہ سے آپ کا بلوچستان کی اردو شاعری میں منفرد مقام ہے۔ آپ کے والد آغا محبوب علی شاہ کوئٹہ میں بزم ادب کے نائب صدر رہے اور فارسی میں کلام لکھتے تھے۔ آپ ایک اچھے تعلیم یافتہ ہونے کی وجہ سے اردو ،فارسی اور انگریزی پر عبور تھا۔ ان زبانوں میں شاعری کرتے رہے۔ شعری ذوق کو یوں بھی تقویت ملی کہ ورثے کے ساتھ ساتھ دہلی میں بھی چند سال گزارے۔ اردو زبان پر دسترس حاصل تھی اور علم عروض سے واقفیت بھی اپنے کلام میں تلمیحات و تراکیب کااستعمال کرتے۔ اس کے علاوہ لفظوں کو سلیقگی کے ساتھ برتتے کا فن آپ کے کلام کا خاصہ ہے۔ وہ جذبوں کی عکاسی ، درویشانہ انداز اور رند یا نداز سے بھر پور شعر کہتے ہیں۔ بان کے موضوعات بلوستان کی تہذیب و تمدن کی عکاسی کرتے ہیں۔ یہاں کے کلچر کی نمائندگی ملتی ہے۔ وہ شعری اسلوب میں اردو کے ساتھ فارسی زبان کلچر کی نمائندگی ملتی ہے۔ وہ شعری اسلوب میں اردو کے ساتھ فارسی زبان کی بھی لکھتے جو یہاں بولی جاتی ہے۔ ان کارندانہ انداز یہاں کی اردو کا عکس ہے۔ ان کے بارے میں پروفیسر شمیم احمد لکھتے ہیں:

''ہر افغانی کی شاعری کا آب و رنگ ہمارے شاعری کے سب سے معتبر شاعرانہ اسلوب سے عبارت ہے یعنی فارسی لب و لہجہ ان کی شاعری کے انگ انگ میں بسا ہوا ہے۔ ماہر کا کلام پڑھ کر یہ احساس شدت ما سے ہوتا ہے کہ رندی کی فارسی روایت سے اردو میں جو کچھ آیا غالباً اس کی آخری آواز ماہر صاحب کی صورت میں ہمارے سامنے موجود ہے ورنہ ہماری شاعری کی جو تاریخ حالی اور آزاد کے انجمن پنجاب کے مشاعروں سے شروع ہوئی تھی اس میں اس روایت کی کوئی گنجائش نہیں نکلتی تھی۔''۔ ا

آپ نے نظم معریٰ کی ہیئت کو اپنایا جسے ادبی حلقے میں پذیرائی ملی۔ ان کے اس شعری تجربے نے نظم کے لئے نئی راہ کھول دی۔ انہوں نے نظم میں بحروں کا استعمال بڑی مہارت سے کیا جس سے توازن کی فضا بھی رہی اور نظم سے دل چسپی رکھنے والوں کی توجہ اس طرف اور مبذول ہوگئی۔

نظمیں '' خواب، نالہ و نوا، ترنگ ، گلبانگ قفس، رقص، برفباری، عرض حال اور پڑاؤ'' موسیقیت و نغمگی اور اثر انگیزی کے ساتھ لکھی گئی ہیں۔ یہ شعری جوہر موثر ثابت ہوئے کہ لوگوں میں نظموں کی قدر و قیمت کی روشنی پھیلنے لگی۔ ان خوبیوں سے مرصع نظمیں لکھ کر نظم کی روایت کو آگے بڑھایا۔ نظم '' نغمہ'' کے الفاظ کا انتخاب انفرادی ہے۔ شمیم ، نسیم آگے بڑھایا۔ نظم '' نغمہ''

سحر، قنددہاں، فسوں ساز جوانی، کیف و سرور نظر، دل افروز خرام، ایسے الفاظ شاید ہی کہیں اور مل سکیں گے۔ ہونٹوں سے پھوٹنے والے نغمے کو منتخب الفاظ میں بیان کرتے ہیں۔ نغمہ شیریں، دل آویز، خوش آواز وغیرہ۔

مستزادلکھتے ہوئے آپ نے انقلابی اورجوش و ولولہ اپنایا ہے۔ غفلت کو ترک کرو اور بیدار رہو اور پرچم وطن کو اونچا کرو صرف دستارنہیں۔ انسان میں غیرت کی رمق اور جینے کی تمنا ہونی چاہیے۔

محشر رسول نگری (۱۹۱۶ - ۱۹۸۴):

بلوچستان کی انجمن '' بزم ادب'' سے وابستگی نے اردو زبان و ادب کی خدمت کا موقع دیا۔ آپ نے انقلاب کی اساس رکھی۔ اپنے مزاج میں تصوفانہ اور درویشانہ وصف شامل کرکے جذبات کا اظہار کیا۔ آپ کو اظہار خیال میں بڑی مہارت حاصل تھی۔ جوش و جذبہ، ربط و مسلسل اور مقصدیت فارسی کو اپنی طرف کھینچتا ہے۔

آپ کے موضوعات صحت کے اعتبار سے آفاقی اور اہم رہے ہیں۔ تاثیر و پختہ کاری کے علاہو مبالغہ آرائی سے پاک وہی انداز ہے جو شبلی نعمانی کے ہاں ملتا ہے کبھی حفیظ جائندھری کے ہاں '' شاہنامہ اسلام'' میں بھی ہے۔آپ کی خواہش رہی کہ آپ کا کلام عمل، علم، محبت، لحاظ داری، مروت، مساوات سے بھر پور ہو۔

مثنوی '' صحفیہ فطرت'' لکھ کر مثنوی کیروایت کو قائم رکھا۔ آپ کے بعد کسی نے بھی اس روایت کو ابھی تک نہیں اپنایا۔ افکار اور زندگی کے حقائق مثنوی کے موضوع رہے۔ اقبال انسان سے خوہااں تھے کہ وہ نیا بت الہی کے درجات کو اپنائے اورمحشر رسول نگری اقبال اور ان کے استاد مولانا روم کے خیالات کی تقلید کرتے ہوئے زندگی کے مقصد حیاتک و پہچاننے کی طر ف لوگوں کو رغبت دلاتے ہیں۔

پیغمبرانہ صفات کے مالک خود تھے اور یہی کیفیت شاعری کی روح میں شامل ہے۔ شرافت ، تسلیم و رضا اور ملک و قوم کی بہتری کا درس دیتے ہیں۔ زبان سادہ رواں اور سلیس رکھتے ہیں۔ محشر رسول نگری نے مسدس، قطعہ، رباعی اور مربع میں نظم نگاری کی۔ ان کے ہاں قوم کا درد، تڑپ، ماضی میں مسلمان قوم کا عروج اور پھر زوال کے رویے ملتے ہیں۔ یہ رویے تو ہمیں حالی، شبلی اور ابقال کے ہاں بھی نظر آتے ہیں۔ آپ نے ایک طویل نعتیہ نظم '' ففر کونین'' لکھی جو مسدس کی ہیئت میں ہے۔ اس مسدس میں رسول پاک کی حیات مبارکہ اور سیرت و کردار کو نظم کا جامہ پہنا کر پیش کیا ہے۔ اس نظم میں بہت سی باتیں نمایاں ہیں۔ پہلا عشق رسول آجو اقبال کے ہاں ہے۔ دوسرا قوم کے لئے درد مندانہ اور فکری رویہ اور تیسرا مقصدی پہلو۔ آپ بھی مسلمانوں کی بربادی اور پسماندگی پر رنجیدہ تھے اور ان کی رومانی تربیت مسلمانوں کی بربادی اور پسماندگی پر رنجیدہ تھے اور ان کی رومانی تربیت کے خواہاں بھی تھے۔ ڈاکٹر فاروق احمد رقمطراز ہیں:

'' فخر کونین اردو میں مد و جزر اسلام کے بعد غالباً دوسری طویل نظم ہے جو مسدس کی صورت میں لکھی گئی ہے۔ اور اس کامیابی کے ساتھ لکھی گئی ہے کہ اس موضوع کے لئے مسدس سے بہتر شعری ہیئت ممکن ہی نہیں۔ فخر کونین کا اگر ہم حالی کی مسدس کے ساتھ موازنہ کریں تو ان میں کوئی خاص فرق محسوس نہیں ہوتا اس میں جو موضوعات تقریباً وہی ہیں محشر رسلو نگری نے '' فخر کونین '' میں تاریخی واقعات کو پیش کیا ہے۔ حالی کی مد جزر اسلام دیکھیں تو اس کے موضوعات بھی زیادہ تاریخی میں انہوں نے اس دور میں مسدس لکھی۔ جب مسلمانوں کی حالت نا گفتہ بہ تھی۔ حالی نے اس میں مسلمانوں کی مذہب اور اسلام کی حالت کا ذکر کیا ہے۔ رسول اکرم کے بارے میں بھی واقعات درج ہیں لیکن اس میں رنگینی نہیں ہے۔ '' فخر کونین اردو میں مد و جزر اسلام کے بعد غالباً دوسری طویل نظم ہے جو مسدس کی صورت میں لکھی گئی ہے۔ اور اس کامیابی کے ساتھ لکھی گئی ہے کہ اس موضوع کے لئے مسدس سے بہتر شعری ہیئت ممکن ہی نہیں۔ فخر کونین کا اگر ہم حالی کی مسدس کے ساتھ موازنہ کریں تو ان میں كوئي خاص فرق محسوس نہيں ہوتا اس ميں جو موضوعات تقریباً وہی ہیں محشر رسلو نگری نے '' فخر کونین " میں تاریخی واقعات کو پیش کیا ہے۔ حالی کی مد جزر اسلام دیکھیں تو اس کے موضوعات بھی زیادہ تاریخی میں انہوں نے اس دور میں مسدس لكهى - جب مسلمانوں كى حالت نا گفتہ بہ تهى - حالى نے اس میں مسلمانوں کی مذہب اور اسلام کی حالت کا ذکر کیا ہے۔ رسول اکرم کے بارے میں بھی واقعات درج ہیں لیکن اس میں رنگینی نہیں ہے اور نہ نازک خیالی حالی نے جس ماحول کی مناسبت کے لحاظ سے یہ کارنامہ سر انجام دیا ہے۔ وہ تاریخ میں حالی ہمیشہ زندہ رکھے گا لابتہ محشر نے تاریخی واقعات کے ساتھ نبی اکرم کی سیرت مبارک کو منظوم صورت میں پیش کیا ہے۔ محشر کا انداز تحریر نہایت دل کش اور پر اثر ہے ان کا یہ دلکش اندازتھریر اور تسلسل بیان داستان

کی طرح اپنی طرف متوجہ رکھتا ہے اور فارسی کو اکتابٹ محسوس نہیں ہوتی''۔۔ ۲

### كتابيات / حوالم جات

- 1. پاکستانی ادب اور اُس کے ذمے داریاں، لاہور، 1949ء
- 2. بلوچستان میں تذکیرہ اردو، انعام الحق کوثر، 2006ء
  - 3. بلوچستان میں اردو، لاہور، 1968ء
  - 4. بلوچستان میں تعلیم ، کوئٹہ 1977ء
  - 5. مكران ميں اردو، خيام ثنا، 2013ء
- 6. بلوچستان میں بولی جانے والی زبانوں کی تقابلی جائزہ، لاہور 1991ء
  - 7. جہاں نما، کوئٹہ، 2015ء
  - 8. مابنامہ پربت، کوئٹہ 2014ء
  - 9. آب سراب، عرمان ثاقب، 2006ء
  - 10. روزنامہ جنگ ادبی صفحہ، کوئٹہ ،2001ء

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOl.No.11, Issue No. 01 January--June, 2020

# اقبال کا پیغام اور موجودہ عہد میں تصور ملت کی عملی حیثیت

سعدیہ طارق محقیق ایم فل

ڈاکٹر خالد محمود خٹک چیئرپرسن ، شعبہ اردو جامعہ بلوچستان کوئٹہ

#### **Abstract:**

In the selection under consideration I have tried to cover most of the themes of Iqbal's thoughts and art. The written collection of minorties is also spread over at least ten branches keep in mind that while presenting this collection, we do not claim to have the choice of "best" articles or the "most comprehensive" collection.

Hopefully, these articles will help readers to establish personality and craft.

#### خلاصه:

زیر نظر انتخاب میں اقبال کے فکر وفن کے اہم تر موضوعات کا احاطہ کرنے کی کوشش کی گئی ہے ۔ اقبالیات کا تحریری ذخیرہ بھی کم و بیش دس شاخوں میں پھیلا ہوا ہے ۔ اس مجموعے میں اقبالیات کی صرف دو شاخوں یعنی سوانح اور شخصیت اور فکر و فن پر بیسوی صدی کے تحقیقی و تنقیدی مضامین و مقالات کا ایک انتخاب پیش کیا جا رہا ہے ۔

چوں کہ یہ مضامین کسی سکیم یا باقاعدہ منصوبے کے تحت نہیں لکھے یا لکھوائے گئے ۔ اس لیے ان میں کہیں کہیں تکرار کا احساس ہو گا مگر اس تکرار میں بھی ایک تنوع موجود ہے ۔ امید ہے قارئین کے ان مضامن کے ذریعے علامہ اقبال کی شخصیت اور فکرو فن کا ایک واضح تقش قائم کرنے میں مدد ملے گی ۔

ایک زندہ مفکر کی علامت یہ ہوتی ہے کہ اس کی فکر کی گہرائیاں وقت کے ساتھ ساتھ کھلتی ہیں۔ اکیسوی صدی کے آغاز میں بساطِ عالم پر انقلابی تبدیلیاں رونما ہو ئیں دنیا ایک ایسی راہ پر گامزن ہوئی جو اسے تباہی کے دھانے پر پہنچا رہی تھی۔ ترقی کے زینے طے کرنے کے بجائے پستی اور زوال کی

طرف سفر شروع کر چکی تھی۔ مغرب کی یلغار عالم دنیا کو خس و خاک کی طرف بہائے لیے جا رہی تھی۔اس تباہی و بربادی میں خاص طور پر مسلم معاشرہ سب سے زیادہ متاثر ہو رہا تھا۔ مسلمان ہر طرف ظلم ستم ،قتل و غیرت کی چکی میں پیس رہے تھے۔ ایسے میں اقبال نے اپنی شاعری کے ذریعے مسلمانوں کو اس تباہی سے بچانے کا بیڑا اٹھایا۔

اقبال کا پیغام عصر حاضر کے لیے زندہ و بامعنی اور موجودہ عہد کے تقاضوں کا بھر پور ساتھ دینے کی صلاحیت رکھتا ہے۔ علامہ محمد اقبال ایک عظیم شاعر، پیش گوئی کرنے والے، دانشور، مصلح قوم اور احیائے اسلام کی تڑپ رکھنے والے ممتاز مفکر تھے۔ آپ کی شاعری میں فن کے عروج کے ساتھ ساتھ مقصدیت، سوز، درد، مسائل کا حل اور بیمار اقوام کے لیے امید کا سامان موجود ہے۔ اقبال نہ صرف اپنے دور کے معاشی ،اقتصادی، معاشرتی ،سیاسی اور انسانی صورتِ حال کا گہرا شعور اور ادراک رکھتے تھے بلکہ انہیں مستقبل کے بارے میں ایک حکیمانہ بصیرت عطاء ہوئی تھی۔ یہی وجہ ہے کہ انہیں آنے والے زمانوں کا شاعرو مفکر تسلیم کیا جا سکتا ہے۔

اقبال کی شاعری میں گہرے تفکر اور حکیمانہ نظر کے ساتھ نکھری ہوئی زبان شگفتہ و رنگین ترکیبیں اور لب و لہجہ کی بلند آہنگی مو جود ہیں اقبال انسانیت و اخوت ،حرکت و عمل ،اخلاق و استقلال ، عزم و حو صلم، جرات وہمت کے پیامبر ہیں اور ان کے اس پیغام میں آفاقیت ہے اسی لئے ان کا شمار دنیا کے عظیم ترین شعراء میں ہوتا ہے۔ ا قبال کی شخصیت او ر فکر و پیام کی تشکیل میں بہت سے عوامل شامل ہیں۔ فکرو ذہن کی تشکیل کا پہلا مدرسہ آغوش مادر و پدر ہے۔ بزرگ و محترم ،صوفی ذہن والدین کے زیرسایہ ان کی ذہنی نشو سے فکر اقبال اپنی زندگی کے ہر دور میں مستقید ہوتے رہے اوریہی ان کی فکر کا بنیادی سر چشمہ رہا۔ قرآن پاک کے ساتھ سیرت محمد مصطفی فکر کا بنیادی سر چشمہ رہا۔ قرآن پاک کے ساتھ سیرت محمد مصطفی ابتدائی تعلیم و تربیت میں قرآن و سیرت کے ساتھ ساتھ اسلامی فکر کی دو اہم ابتدائی تعلیم و تربیت میں قرآن و سیرت کے ساتھ ساتھ اسلامی فکر کی دو اہم کتابیں فصوص الحکم، اور فتو حات کا خاص طور پر درس شامل تھا ۔اقبال نے کتابیں فصوص الحکم، اور فتو حات کا خاص طور پر درس شامل تھا ۔اقبال نے ایک خط میں ان کتابوں کی نسبت لکھا ہے۔

'' شیخ محی الدین ابن عربی کی نسبت کوئی بدظنی نہیں۔ بلکہ مجھے ان سے محبت ہے۔میرے والد کو فتو حات اور فصوص سے کمالِ تو غل رہا ہے اور چار برس کی عمر سے میرے کانوں میں ان کا نام اور ان کی تعلیم پڑنی شروع ہوئی۔ برسوں تک ان دونوں کتابوں کا درس ہمارے گھر میں رہا۔ گو بچپن کے دنوں میں مجھے ان مسائل کی سمجھ نہ تھی تا ہم محفل درس ہر

روز شریک بوتا. بعد میں عربی سیکھی تو کچھ کچھ خود بھی پڑھنے لگا اور جوں جوں علم اور تجربہ برُّهتا گیا میرا شوق اورواقفیت زیاده بوتی گئی" ۱۔

فکرو ذہن کی تعمیر و تشکیل کے ان ابتدائی مرحلہ میں قرآن و سیرت اور مذکورہ دو کتابوں کے علاوہ تیسرا ا ہم عنصر علامہ سید میر حسن کی ذات گرامی ہے علم و فضل کے اس دبستان سے اقبال نے جو اکتساب فیض کیا وہ خود اقبال کی زبانی اس طرح ہے۔

"مجهر اقبال اس سيد كر گهر سر

فیض پہنچا ہے پلے جو اس کے دامن میں وہی کچھ بن

یہ بڑے بزرگ عالم اور شعر فہم ہیں۔ میں نے انہیں سے اکتساب فیض کیا ہے۔'' ۲۔

کلامِ ِ اقبال کے سرسری مطالعہ سے یہ بات اخذ کی جاتی ہے کہ ان کی ہر ایک تصنیف اپنی جگہ منفرد حیثیت رکھتی ہے۔ اور تقریباً ہر جگہ پیغام سے مملو ہیں ،خاص طور پر ۔''بال جبریل۔ ''کو کلام اقبال کے منتہائے کمال کا شا بكار كبنا بے جا نہیں ذوق و شوق،مسجدِ قرطبہ، ساقی نامہ ، لین خدا كے حضور میں، جبریل و ابلیس، طارق کی دعا، لالہ صحرائی، فرشتوں کا گیت، روح ارضی آدم کا استقبال کرتی ہے وغیرہ جیسی نظموں سے خاص طور پر اقبال کے فکرو فلسفہ کی وسعیت نیز فنی دسترس کو بخوبی محسوس کیا جا سکتا ہے۔ایسا معلوم ہوتا ہے ، کہ فلسفہ حیات و کائنات اور فضیلت آدم کا پیغام زندگی کا ایک لازمی جزو بن کر ان کے قلب و روح میں سرایت کرگیا،ان کی شاعرانہ فکر جاودانی اور علم و فلسفہ کا ایک سیل رواں ہے جہاں درد مند شاعر کا دل اپنے عہد کی بے بصری اور ذوق کمیابی کے باعث تلخ نوائی پر مجبور ہوتا ہے۔ یہ شعلہ نوائی شان جلالی کا مظہر ہے جو جبرحالات اور غیر منصفانہ طرز فكر كے خلاف احتجاج اور گهن گرج لئے ہوئے ہے۔ یہ تلخ نوائی پوری بنی نوع آدم اور ملت اسلامیہ کی گم گساری و درد مندی کے جذبات سے لبریز ہے ہر قدم پر فکر و پیام کی مے انگبیں چھلکتی نظر آتی ہے۔

اقبال کا فکری نظام صرف ملت اسلامیہ کے لئے مخصوص نہیں ہے بلکہ ان کی شاعری بغیر مذہب و ملت ، رنگ و نسل اور دیرو حرم سے ماوراء پورے بنی نوع انسان کے لئے پیغام حیات کی حیثیت رکھتی ہے اس طرح اقبال کے پیغام کی نوعیت عالمگیر ہے۔ ان کی پوری شاعری میں ایک عظیم پیغام ہے۔ ان کے افکارو نظریات کی دنیا ایک بحر بیکراں کی مانند ہے۔ جس کی وسعت اور گہرائی کا اندازہ ممکن نہیں۔ اقبال کی شخصیت کو بنا نے اور سنوا رنے میں مشرقی افکار کے ساتھ ساتھ مغربی افکاربھی کار فرما رہے۔ مغربی معاشرے کے تباہ کن تہذیبی ماحول سے بہت مایوس ہوئے ۔

" مغربی حالات اور ان کے نتائج و عواقب کا شعور جس شدت اور گہرا ئی کے ساتھ اقبال کے یہاں ملتا ہے کسی اور شاعر کے یہاں نہیں ملتا ۔"۔ ۳

آج ملت تباہی کے جس دھانے پر پہنچ چکی ہے ۔ مغرب کی جس یلغار کے خلاف اقبال تمام عمر کمر بستہ رہے آج وہ یلغار ملت کوخس و خاک کی طرح بہائے لیے جا رہی ہے۔ اقوام بنام اوطان کا زہر آج مسلم معاشرے کو ایک گھن کی طرح چاٹے جاتا ہے ۔ اسلام سے دوری، خالصتاملایت کا فروغ،فرقہ پرستی سمیت مختلف عناصر نے اقبال کے خواب کو چکنا چور کر دیا ۔اس حقیقت میں کوئی شبہ نہیں کہ موجودہ تہذیبی کشمکش میں اسلام وقت کی کسوٹی پر کسا جارہا ہے۔ آج ملت اسلامیہ کو اپنے کلیدی اقدار کی شناخت اور ازسرِ نو تعین، دنیا میں اپنے مناسب مقام کے حصول کی جدوجہد، اس کے ساتھ مغرب اور اسلام کے تقابلی مطالعے اور موازنے کے حوالے سے سنگین چیلنج اور مشکل صورتِ حال کا سامنا ہے کیونکہ مغربی دانشوروں کا نقطہ نظر یہ ہے کہ سویت یونین کی شکست وریخت کے بعد اب مغرب کا اگلا نظریاتی چیلنج امت مسلمہ ہے۔ اس لیے ضروری ہے کہ اسلامی اور مغربی معاشرتی عناصر کو اس طرح واضح کرنے کی کوشش کی جائے کہ ایک طرف تو یہ اپنی انفرادیت برقرار رکھیں، دوسری طرف ہر قسم کی غلط فہمیوں سے نکل کر امن و محبت باہمی رواداری، بقائس باہمی، انسانی حقوق کی بالادستی، بین المذاہب ہم آہنگی کی طرف لوٹ آئیں۔ اقبال وہ مفکر ہیں جنہوں نے اسلام اور مغرب کے مطا لعے اور ان میں افتراق و اتصال پر غیر معمولی فکری گہرائی، توازن اور غیر جانب داری کا مظاہرہ کیا ہے۔ چنانچہ اس سلسلے میں آج بھی روح اسلام اورمغرب ایک متوازن تهوس وسیع النظر، مدلل، تجزیاتی، ناقدانم، معروضی اور منصفانم اقبال کے پیغام کے متقاضی ہے۔ مغرب اور امت مسلمہ کی تاریخ اور عصری تقاضوں کو ملحوظِ خاطر رکھ کر ٹھوس اور معروضی انداز میں تجزیہ کرتے ہوئے اقبال کے پیغام کو سمجھا جائے اور اقبال کے حوالے سے روح اسلام اور مغرب کو آشکار کیا جائے تاکہ اسلامی اور مغربی تہذیبوں میں افتراق و اتصال، تصادم اور اس کے اسباب، مفاہمت اور اس کی بنیادیں اقبال کے حوالے سے انسانی اور اصولی طور پر سامنے آسکیں اور اس طرح یہ ملت ایک نئے اور پر امن دنیا تخلیق کی طرف گامزن ہوسکے۔

اگر اقبال کے تصور ملت کے افکار کا مطالعہ کیا جائے تو یہ بات سامنے آتی ہے کہ عہدِ حاضر میں اقبال کا خواب ٹوٹ کر بکھرتا ہوا دکھائی دیتا ہے۔ اقبال کے انسان کامل تو شاید کہیں خال خال ڈھونڈنے سے نظر آ بھی جائیں مگر

وہ مثالی ملت تو محض اس لیے قائم نہیں ہو سکتی کہ ان کی تعلیمات کو یکسر نظر انداز کیا جا رہا ہے ۔اقبال کے نظریات کا اطلاق راقم الحروف کے خیال میں عہدِ حاضر پر بھی اسی طرح ہوتا ہے جیسا کہ عہدِ گزشتہ میں ہوتا تھا کیونکہ ایک مسلم معاشرہ اورملت تو قائم ہو جاتی ہے لیکن اس کی تربیت کے لیے اہم ترین عناصر کو نظراندا ز کیا جا تا ہے۔ تعلیمات اقبال جو کہ دراصل تعلیماتِ قرآنی کا ماخذ ہیں سے ہی حاصل کیا جا سکتا ہے۔

ملت کی اخلاقی تعمیر کے لیے ضروری ہے کہ علامہ اقبال کے فکر اور اس کے مطابق منظم اور منصو بہ بند کوششوں کی طرف عمل پیرا ہوا جائے پورا مشرق وسطیٰ بری طرح مجروح ہے۔ کروڑوں کی تعداد میں بسنے والی یہ ملت جس کے پاس آزاد ملکو ں کی تعداد ۲۰ کے قریب بنتی ہے اور دنیا کی دولت اور خزانے الله نے وافر مقدار میں اسے عطا کئے ہیں، لیکن خس وخاشاک کے مانند ہو کر رہ گئی ہے۔علمی اور فکری اعتبار سے ایک شاندار تاریخ اور بہترین مواد کی حامل یہ ملت اپنے پاس عصائے موسیٰ رکھ کر رسیوں سے خوف ذدہ ہے۔

انسان آج تک اپنے لئے زندگی کا مکمل آئین اور لائحہ عمل مرتب نہ کر سکا اس لئے مغرب کی تہذیبی جارحیت کو عقل کے ترازو میں جانچنا علامہ اقبال کا ایک محققانہ طرز عمل اس بات کا ثبوت ہے کہ وہ تہذیب مغرب سے بہت نا امید ہو چکے تھے عقلی علوم جس پر مغرب اپنا آشیانہ کھڑا کر چکا ہے ایک طرف اُسی وہم و گمان کی نئی تصویر ہے جو صدیوں سے انسان کو حق سے محروم کر چکی تھی اور پھر انسان غلامی کے زنجیروں میں جکڑ جاتا۔

دور حاضرمیں انسان مکمل طور روحانی کرب و اضطراب میں ملوث ہے۔ اس کی وجہ فطرت سے بالاتر سوچ جو انسان کے احساسات کی ترجمانی نہیں کرتی ہے۔ ہوس کی سوچ نے انسان کوحق سے محروم کرکے مضطرب اور پریشان کر دیا ہے اقبال جس سوچ کی ترجمانی کرتے ہیں وہ مغربی طریقہ کارکے بالکل برعکس ہے کیونکہ وہ مغربی زندگی کا دارمدار دنیاوی تگ ودو سے تعبیر کرتے ہیں جو تسکین روح تک کی رسائی سے محروم ہے اس لیے وہ اُن کی زندگی اور معیار سوچ سے واقف ہوتے ہوئے بھی بیزاریت کا اظہار کرتے ہیں۔ فتح محمد ملک اپنی کتاب میں رقمطراز ہیں۔

"اقبال نے اپنے قلب ونظر کو حقیقی اور مثالی اسلام کے تصورسے منور کر کے ملک ملک میں بکھرے ہوئے مسلمانوں کو دیکھا تو انھیں ان کی زندگی جمال مصفی شے سے بیگانہ اور سحر فرنگیانہ میں مبتلا نظر آئی " کے

علامہ اقبال کا مقصد ملت کو تنگ دامنی سے نکال کر صحرا نشینی اختیار کرانا تھا مگر بدقسمتی سے موجودہ دور کی ملت نے اپنی سوچ کو

محدود رکھا ہے۔ایک مثالی معاشرےکے لیے ضروری ہے کہ اس کے اندر ایسی خصوصیات اور صفات پائی جائیں جس سے اس قوم میں اعلیٰ دینی اور دنیائی علوم پر دسترس حاصل کی صلاحیت موجود ہو ۔حالات پر نظر ڈالنے سے یہ حقیقت عیاں ہو تی ہے کہ موجودہ دور میں ملت اسلامیہ کو عقلی علوم پر دسترس حاصل نہ ہونے کے برابرہے اس کے بر عکس وہ مغربی تحریرات سے استعفادہ کر کے خود غرض بنتے جارہے ہیں۔ اس کی بنیادی وجہ یہ ہے مسلمانوں نے دینی علم و حکمت کے وہ خزانے چھوڑ دے جو اُن کو وراثت میں وحی مطلوب کے ذریعے حاصل ہوئے تھے۔

مجھ کو سکھا دی ہے افرنگ نے زندیقی اس دور کے مُلا ہیں کیوں ننگ مسلمان ہے

عقل کے خلاف اقبال کا اعتراض ہے کہ وہ گرم جذبات،سرور اور جنوں سے خالی ہے حالانکہ خودی کی تقویت کیلئے انہی چیزوں کی ضرورت ہوتی ہے عقل شک میں پہنس جاتی ہے اور یقین سے کمی ہوتی ہے یہی وجہ ہے کہ مغرب اپنی ساری مادی زندگی کو خوبیوں سے آراستہ کرکے بھی انسانیت کے عظیم مقصد تک نہیں پہنچ پائی اور خالصتا و دنیاوی علوم پر انحصار کرکے اپنے خنجر سے خود کشی کی راہ پر گامزن ہے۔

اقبال کے نظر میں مغرب جس راہ پر گامزن ہے وہ عقل سے محروم اور اخلاقی قدروں سے ماورالنہر ہے اخلاقی قدروں کے فقدان سے ہی مغرب اپنی عمل کے منطقی انجام کو پہنچ جائے گا روحانی زندگی میں جس مقصد حیات کو اپنانے کی ضرورت ہے وہ روحانی اور اخلاقی قدریں ہیں جو انسان کو معیار زندگی کے اعلیٰ مقام تک لئے جا تے ہیں اس کے برعکس مغربی اقوام نے عقل پر پوری طرح انحصار کر کے تہذیب مغرب کو ان تمام ظاہری اسباب سے مالامال کر دیا ہے جو انسان کی حق سے محرومی اور اپنے وجود سے نا انصافی کے مترادف ہے اس غیر فطری طرز عمل سے بچنے کیلئے روحانی بصیرت کو بروئے کار لانا حد درجہ ضروری ہے کیونکہ عقل ایک عیار شے ہے جو انسان کی دنیائی رنگرلیاں دکھا کر اپنے آپ سے بھی بیگانہ کر دیتی ہے۔

زمانہ عقل کو سمجھا ہوا ہے مشعل راہ

کسے خبر کہ جنو ں بھی صاحب ادراک ہے۔

اقبال نے عقل کو عقل نورانی اور عقل برہانی میں منقسم کرکے یہ وضاحت کی کہ عقل برہانی کو مثلِ خضر اور تسخیر کائنات کے ساتھ تعبیر کیا جب کہ عقل نورانی کو دل کے ساتھ رب الجلیل کا عرش بریں اور طائرِ سدرہ سے آشنائی کے ساتھ تعبیر کیا ہے علم کائنات کا تعلق عقل برہانی سے ہے جب کہ فلسفہ علم ، معرفت الہٰی اور معرفت علم کا تعلق عقل نورانی سے ہے اور عقل کی اصلیت کوواضح کرکے ایک اُسلُوبی فرق کوبیان کرتے ہوئے فرماتے ہیں ۔

ہر خاکی و نوری پہ حکومت ہے خرد کی باہر نہیں کچھ عقل خداداد کی زد سے عالم ہے غلام اس کے جلال ازلی کا اک دل ہے کہ ہر لحظہ الجھتا ہے خرد سے ٧۔

مغربیت نے ایسی ہی سوچ کو اپنا کر دنیائی ہوس اور کم ظرفی کو اپنا مقدر بنا لیا ہے جس قوم نے عقلی غلامی اختیار کر لی وہ قوم صفہ ہستی سے مٹ جاتی ہے ۔علامہ اقبال کے مطابق موجودہ ملت کو انسانیت کے بلند ترین مقام پر فائز ہو نے کے لئے مغربی اندھی تقلید کو چھوڑنا ہو گا یعنی اُن کا تمدن ،ثقافت جو اخلاق سے بے بہر اور معاشرتی انصاف سے محروم ہے سے انحراف کرنا ہو گا ۔ مسلمانوں نے قرآن کے غیر معمولی تعلیمات پر انحصار کیا تو اُن کو وہ طاقت ملی جس کی بدولت انہوں نے دنیا سے ظلم اور ملوکیت کا خاتمہ کیا، مگر حق سے دوری نے ان کے اندر تباہی کے دروازے کھول دئے اور موجودہ دور کی ملت میں تمام کمزوریاں ، مکاریاں ، عیاریاں ، استعماریت اور استحصال پائی جاتیں ہیں اسلئے یہ ضروری ہے کہ انسان کو معرفت الہٰی اور استحصال کرنا ہوگا تاکہ ملت ترقی پائے اور اسی فکری جدوجہد کو بروئے کار پر انحصار کرنا ہوگا تاکہ ملت ترقی پائے اور اسی فکری جدوجہد کو بروئے کار پر انسان حب الہٰی سے سر شار ہو کر کائنات کے تمام مخلوقات اور مصنوعات پر دسترس حاصل کرے ۔

مغرب نے اپنی زندگی کا مکمل دار مدار عقل پر چھوڑ دیا حالانکہ اقبال عقل کو پوری طرح رد نہیں کرتے بلکہ اس کوایک حد تک تسلیم کرتے ہیں عصر حاضر میں مسلم ملت عقل برہان سے مرعوب ہیں کیونکہ اُنہوں نے جذبہ سکندارانہ کھو دیا اور نتیجتاً وہ مغرب کے عقلی کاوِشوں سے متاثر ہوئے اسی لئے اقبال مسلمانوں کو جدوجہد کی تعلیم دیناچاہتے ہیں کیونکہ وہ ذہنی طورپر غلامی کی زنجیروں میں جکڑے ہوئے تھے۔علامہ اقبال مسلمانوں کو عقل کا غلام نہیں دیکھنا چاہتے بلکہ وہ اُن کو تقدیر یزداں کا شہکار دیکھنا چاہتے ہیں موجودہ مسلم دنیا نے جو پستی کا طرز عمل اختیار کیا ہے۔اس نے اِن کے رگ رگ کو سن کردیا۔مسلمان جب مغرب کے غیر مذہبی طریقہ کار سے بے حد متا ثر ہوئے اور وہ اپنی دنیا اُسی طرز پر کھڑا کرنا چاہتے ہیں اس قسم کی مرعوبیت کو علامہ اقبال نے انتہائی ذلت اور رسوائی کی سوچ سے تعبیر کیا۔ اقبال زارقطا ر، بڑے افسوس اور برملا اس قسم کی سوچ کے بارے میں کہتے اقبال زارقطا ر، بڑے افسوس اور برملا اس قسم کی سوچ کے بارے میں کہتے

کیا بتاوں کیا ہے کافر کی نگاہ پردہ

سوز

مشرق و مغرب کی قوموں کے لیے روز حساب اس سے بڑھ کر اور کیا ہو گاطبعیت کا فساد

## توڑ دی بندوں نے آقاوں کے خیموں کی طناب ۸۔

ییغام اقبال میں جس گہرائی کو اُجاگر کیا گیا ہے ایسی وضاحت بہت کم مفکروں کے تعلیمات میں ملتی ہے کیونکہ پیغام اقبال میں فکر کی گہرائی بہت زیادہ ہے اقبال کی پیغام نے برصغیر کے خاص کر،مشرق اور مغرب کے تمام لوگوں کو متا ثر کیا ہے اُن کے کلام میں فلسفہ کی جو گہرائی حاصل ہوتی ہے اُس کے دلنشین اسلوب سے اقوام عالم کے فکری تاریخ کو نیا موڑ ملے گا اقبال نے عقل کے ہر جہت کو کھول کر رکھ دیا ہے اُن کا تصور عقل انسان کو خودی اور روحانی بصارت سے ہم کنار کر دیتا ہے علاوہ ازیں وہ مغرب کے طرز تعلیم ، أن كى تہذيب اور أن كى ثقافت كومسلمانوں كے لئے نشتر سے تعبير کردیتے ہے ۔اقبال اُن کے مشینی ترقی کو کم نگاہی، محدود اور تنگ تخیل کی پیداوار قرار دیتا ہے جو ظاہری چمک دمک کا حامل ہے اس کے برعکس اقبال ترقی کو معرفت الہی کی بصارت سے ممکن قرار دیتا ہے جو روحانی انسانیت کو صداقت کے سوز سے منور کر دیتا ہے اس میں فلسفہ آسمانی کا کردار حامل ہے اقبال کا پیام مشرق کے باشندوں کیلئے اخلاقی قدروں پرمنحصر ہے جو الله کی راہ پر چلنے سے ممکن ہے جو ملت کو کامیابی کی منزل تک لے جاسکتا ہے اقبال کے کلام میں ایسی انقلاب کیلئے مثالی افراد کی ضرورت ہے أن کے اندر خودی کی تکمیل ہو چکی ہوگی۔ ایسا مقام عام فلسفی کو حاصل نہیں ہوتا ہے بلکہ یہ اطاعت اور ضبط نفس کے مراحل طے کرکے نیابت الہٰی کی منزل تک پہنچ جا تا ہے،وہ عقلیت پرستی کے عمل کو انسانیت کیلئے نشتر سمجھتے تھے کیونکہ عقلیت پرستی فرسودہ دماغوں کی پیداوار ہے اس سے انسانوں کے اندر خود غرضی اور رجعت پسندی کی چاشنی لامحلہ پیدا ہو جاتی ہے اس کے برعکس کلام اقبال سے یہ نتیجہ نکال سکتے ہیں کہ دانش نورانی وحی الہٰی کا حاصل کل ہے اسلئے وحی الہٰی کے جو دیدہ قوانین ہیں انسانیت کو دنیاوی و اُخروی نقصانات سے بچانے کیلئے ایک موثر اور قابل اعتماد ذریعہ ہے کیونکہ قرون اولہٰ کے مسلمانوں نے الله کی راہ کا استعمال کر کے دنیا کے بہت بڑے طاقتوں کیسر و قیصرہ کو اپنا لوہا منوانے کیلئے مجبور کر دیا اور صدیوں تک اپنا دبدبہ قائم رکھا تو دور حاضر میں بھی ملت اسلامیہ کیلئے معرفت الہی ہی ایک ماخذ ہے جو مسلمانوں کو خدا کے راز دانوں کے صف میں کھڑا کر سکتی ہے اور یہی ملت اسلامیہ کے لئے راہ نجات بھی ہے۔

#### حوالم جات

- ١٠ بشير احمد ڈار "انوار اقبال"، ص ١٧٨
- ۲. پروفیسر سلیمان اظہرجاوید ، "اقبال ماورائے دیرو حرم" ،
   ۲۸ ص ۲۸
  - ٣. آل احمد سرور "اقبال اور مغرب" ص١١
  - ٤. فتح محمد ملک ، "اقبال فكروعمل" ،ص ٢٩
    - ٥ علامه اقبال ، "بال جبريل" ما
      - ٦. ايضاً ص ٥٠
    - ٨. علامه اقبال "ضرب كليم" ،ص ٣٩
    - ٨. علامه اقبال "ارمغان حجاز"، ص ٨

#### كتابيات

- ۱۔ بشیر احمد ڈار "انوار اقبال"، ۱۹۷۷ء، اقبال اکادمی لاہور
- ۲۔ پروفیسر سلیمان اظہرجاوید ،"اقبال ماورائے دیرو حرم" ، موڈرن یبلشنگ ہاوس ۱۹۹۲ء
- ۳. آل احمد سرور "اقبال اور مغرب" طبع اول ،اقبال انسلی ٹیوٹ کشمیر یونیورسٹی ، سری نگر
- ئـ فتح محمد ملک ، "اقبال فکروعمل"طبع اول ،جون ها ۱۹۸ ،بزم اقبال ،کلب رود ،لابور
- ٥. اقبال ، "بال جبريل"، حسامى بك دُپو، مچهلى كمان حيدرآباد
- 7. اقبال "ضرب كليم"، على گڑھ بك ڈپو، شمشاد ماركيٹ ، على گڑھ
- اقبال "ارمغان حجاز"،على گڑھ بک ڈپو، شمشاد ماركيٹ ،على گڑھ

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOI.No.11, Issue No. 01

January--June, 2020

# قرآن وحدیث کی روشنی میں اشتہار کی حدود

# Limitations of Advertising in the Light of the Holy Quran and the Hadith

شہاب نعمت خان پی ایچ ڈی سکالر، جامعہ بلوچستان کوئٹہ ڈاکٹر صاحبز ادہ باز محمد سپروائزر، چیئر مین شعبہ اسلامیات، بلوچستان یونیورسٹی کوئٹہ

سيف الدين

اپم فل سكالر وانثرنبشنل اسلامك يونيورستى اسلام آباد

ایمیل ایڈریس:

shahab.naimat@yahoo.com. shahab.naimat@gmail.com

موبائل نمبر: 03326944033

#### Abstract:

Advertising is a common thing in today's world. Everyone, whether he/she is owner of a company or a consumer, needs to use advertising. The owners use it because they want to promote their goods, services or company to increase their income, whereas the consumers require information about the goods and services to fulfill their needs and desires if they are financially in their reach. Islam demands from its followers to spend their complete lives according to its teachings and it should be concerned when they find anything new. In this connection this study discusses shariah ruling of the advertising first. Afterwards its limitations are mentioned which say: The Advertising itself is permissible and some of its basic forms were present at the advent of Islam. But, in the light of Islamic directives, the current ways of advertising should be limited in proper boundaries.

These bonds and limits are stated in this study. The summary of the study is presented in the end.

Keywords: Quran, Hadith, Advertising, Ishtihar, Islam.

#### **Introduction:**

یہ بات مسلمات میں سے ہے کہ جس چیز کی ضرورت انسان کو جس حد تک پڑتی ہے، اسی حد تک اس چیز کی اہمیت ہوتی ہے۔ اب ہوا اور پانی کو ہی لے لیجیے۔ یہ دونوں چیزیں انسان کے لیے بے حد ضروری ہیں، اس لیے آن کی اہمیت سے انکار بھی ممکن نہیں۔ موجوده دور میں تاجر ہو یا صارف دونوں کو اشتہار سے واسطہ پڑتا ہے۔ تاجر اشتہار کو اپنی اشیاء کو فروغ دینے اور اپنی آمدنی پڑھانے کی غرض سے استعمال کرتا ہے، تو صارف اشتہار اس لیے استعمال کرتا ہے کہ وہ اپنی ضروریات، حاجات اور خواہشات پوری کرنے کے لیے نت نئی اشیاء اور طریقوں کو معلوم کرنا چاہتا ہے کہ آگر وہ اس کی مالی پہنچ میں ہوں تو وہ انہیں خرید لے اور استعمال کرے۔ اب اسلامی تعلیمات مسلمانوں کے لیے یہ ہیں کہ ہر چیز کے بارے میں پہلے اسلامی حیثیت اور اس کی حدود کو معلوم کریں اور پھر اس کو استعمال کریں۔ اسی بات کو مد نظر رکھتے ہوئے اس مقالہ میں پہلے اشتہار کی شرعی حیثیت بیان کی گئی ہے۔ اس کے بعد اس کی حدود وقیود بیان کی گئی ہیں اور آخر میں پوری بحث کا خلاصہ ذکر کر دیا گیا ہے۔

#### اشتہار کی شرعی حیثیت

اپنی مصنوعات بیچنے کے لیے عوام کو ان مصنوعات کی طرف متوجہ کرنا کوئی نئی بات نہیں ہے، البتہ اس مقصد کے لیے استعمال کیے جانے والے طریقے ایجادات میں ترقی کی وجہ سے بڑھ چکے ہیں۔ پہلے پہل لوگوں کو فروخت کی جانے والی چیزوں کی طرف بلانے کےلیے یا تو افراد کو اجرت پے رکھا جاتا تھا جو شہر یا قصبے میں گھوم پھر کر عوام کو اطلاع دیتے تھے کہ فلاں شخص فلاں چیز بیچنا چاہ رہا ہے اور خریدنے میں دلچسپی رکھنے والے اس سے یہ چیز فلاں جگہ پر خرید سکتے ہیں۔ دوسرا طریقہ یہ تھا کہ کسی جگہ کو بازار کے لیے مختص کر دیا جاتا تھااور وہاں بیچنے والے اپنی اشیاء کو سرعام کھول کر رکھ دیتے تھے کہ گزرنے والوں کی نظر ان پر پڑے اور وہ ان کو خریدنے آئیں۔ یہی طریقے حضرت محمد صلی الله تعالی علیہ وسلم کے زمانہ میں رائج تھے اور آپ صلی الله تعالی علیہ وسلم کو ان کا علم تھا،لیکن رائج تھے اور آپ صلی الله تعالی علیہ وسلم کو ان کا علم تھا،لیکن

آپ ﷺ نے کبھی ان کو منع نہیں فرمایا۔ اس لیے آپ علیہ السلام کے سکوت کو اس معاملے میں اجازت سمجھا جائے گا۔ (۱) اس کی ایک اور دلیل وہ مشہور حدیث ہے جو حضرت ابو ہریرة رضی الله تعالی عنہ سے روایت ہے کہ ایک مرتبہ رسول الله صلی الله تعالی علیہ وسلم بازار میں ایک صحابیؓ کی دکان کے پاس سے گزرے۔ وہ صحابیؓ غلہ فروخت کر رہے تھے اور انہوں نے اپنی بوریاں کھلی رکھی تھیں۔آپ صلی الله تعالی علیہ وسلم نے ان بوریوں میں سے ایک بوری میں اپنا دست مبارک داخل کیا، جس کی وجہ سے آپ ﷺ کو علم ہوا کہ غلہ کی اوپر والی تہ خشک ہے اور اس کے اندر والا غلہ گیلا ہے، کیونکہ آپ ﷺ کا ہاتھ مبارک گیلا ہو گیا تھا۔ آپ ﷺ نے اس غلے فروش سے فرمایا:اے غلہ فروش! یہ کیا تھا۔ آپ ﷺ نے اس غلے فروش سے فرمایا:اے غلہ فروش! یہ کیا

ہے؟ آپ ہے اس عدے دروس سے درمایہ آجے عدم دروس؛ یہ دیا ہے؟ انہوں نے فرمایا: آے الله کے رسول! رات بارش ہو گئی تھی اس لیے یہ غلہ گیلا ہوگیا۔آپ علیہ السلام نے فرمایا: آپ نے گیلا حصم اوپر کیوں نہ کیا، تاکہ لوگوں کو پتہ چلتا کہ یہ غلہ سب خشک نہیں دور فرمایا: حددث نہیں دروں نہ کیا ہے۔

نہیں ۔ پھر فر مایا: جو دھوکہ دے وہ ہم میں سے نہیں۔(۲)اس حدیث میں آپ علیہ السلام اشتہار میں دھوکہ سے تو منع فر مایا، لیکن ان صحابی کا اپنے غلہ کوبیچنے کی غرض سے سب کے سامنے رکھنے سے منع نہیں فر مایا۔

مذکورہ بالا دو احادیث سے یہ بات واضح ہو گئی کہ اشتہار اپنی ذات میں جائز ہے اور اس کے لیے جائز طریقہ استعمال کرنے میں بھی کوئی حرج نہیں۔

#### اشتهاركا حكم

اشتہار فقہی احکام کے اعتبار سے اپنی ذات میں مباح ہے، لیکن حالات و واقعات اور کیفیات سے کبھی تو یہ مستحب ہوگا،کبھی واجب ہوگا، کبھی حرام ہوگا اور کبھی مکروہ ہوگا۔ اس بات کی تفصیل یہ ہے۔ اگر اشتہار میں شرعی قواعد وضوابط کی پاسداری کی گئی ہو اور وہ محرمات، مکروہات وغیرہ سے پاک ہو اورتاجروں اور صدارفین کی ضروریات بھی پوری کرے تو ایسا اشتہار مباح ہے اور جائز ہے۔ (۳) اسی طرح وہ اشتہار جس میں ایسی چیز کا ذکر ہو جو مسلمانوں پر واجب ہو تو اس کا اشتہار واجب ہوگا، جیسے: قرآن کریم کی طباعت کے بارے اشتہار۔ (۳) ایسے اشتہار جن میں ایسی جیز کی ترویج ہو جو مستحب ہے تو وہ اشتہار بھی مستحب ہوگا، جیسے مسواک کے بارے میں اشتہار۔ نبی کریم گئی کاارشاد ہے:اگر جیسے لوگوں کے مشقت میں پڑنے کا خوف نہ ہوتا تو میں ہر نماز مجھے لوگوں کے مشقت میں پڑنے کا خوف نہ ہوتا تو میں ایسی باتوں کے ساتھ ان کو مسواک کا حکم دیتا۔ (۵) اگر اشتہار میں ایسی باتوں کے ساتھ ان کو مسواک کا حکم دیتا۔ (۵) اگر اشتہار میں ایسی باتوں

کا وجود ہو جو حرام ہیں تو وہ اشتہار بھی حرام ہو جائے گا۔ جیسے اشتہار میں بے پردہ عورتوں کو دکھایا جائےیا حرام اشیاء کی ترویج ہو۔(٦)اگر اشتہار میں مکروہ چیز کا ذکر ہو تو وہ اشتہار بھی مکروہ ہو جائے گا، جیسے سونے اور چاندی کے برتنوں میں کھانے اور پینے کی ترغیب دیناوغیرہ۔

#### ۵. اشتهار کی ممنوعات

اس عنوان کا مقصد یہ ہے کہ یہ بات واضح ہو کہ کون کون سی چیزیں ایسی ہیں جو شرعی اعتبار سے اشتہار کو ناجائز بنا دیتی ہیں یا وہ کون سے چیزیں ہیں جن کا اشتہار کے اندر یا اس کو پھیلانے میں خیال رکھناضروری ہے۔

## الف:جهوٹ سے پرہیز

اسلام نے اپنے ماننے والوں کو زندگی کے ہر شعبے میں سچ بولنے اور سچائی کا بول بالا کرنے کی ترغیب دی ہے اور جھوٹ سے نفرت دلائی ہے۔مگر تجارتی معاملات میں چونکہ اپنی اشیاء کو فروغ دینے اور آمدنی بڑھانے کے لیے یہ امکان زیادہ تھا کے جھوٹ کا سہارا لیا جائے اس لیے اسلام نے خاص طور پر تجارت پیشہ افراد کوجھوٹ سے منع فرمایاہے اور سچ کی ترغیب دی ہے۔ حضرت ابو سعید خدری رضی الله تعالی عنہ کی حدیث ہے کہ نبی کریم صلی الله تعالی علیہ وسلم نے فرمایا:سچا اور امانتدار کاجرقیامت کے دن انبیاء، صدیقین اور شہداء کے ساتھ ہو گا۔(1)

سچا تاجر اس مرتبہ تک کیوں کر پہنچا یہ ایک سوچنے کی بات ہے۔
سچا تاجر اس درجہ تک اس لیے پہنچا کیونکہ کاروباری معاملات
میں سچائی اور امانتداری کو نظر انداز کرکے مال ودولت کمانے
کے کئی مواقع آتے ہیں اور ان میں تاجر کا امتحان ہوتا ہے کہ وہ
الله رب العزت کے احکام کو سامنے رکھتا ہے یا پھر دنیا کے
عارضی اور فانی مال ودولت کے لیے سچ اور امانت کو چھوڑتا
ہے۔ یہاں اسے دنیا اور مال ودولت میں اضافہ آنکھوں سے نظر آ
رہا ہوتا ہے جبکہ الله تعالی کے وعدے غیب کے پردے میں چھپے
ہوتے ہیں۔ ان سب کے باوجود اگر وہ الله تعالی کے احکام کو سامنے
رکھتے ہوئے سچائی اور امانتداری کا دامن تھامے رکھتا ہے تو الله
سبحانہ وتعالی کی طرف سے یہ انعام ملتا ہے کہ وہ انبیاء،صدیقین
اور شہداء کا ساتھی بن جاتا ہے۔ یہاں یہ بات بھی ملحوظ رکھنے

کی ہے کہ سچائی اور امانتداری ہی مسلمان تاجر کی اصلی صفت ہے۔اشتہار دینے والے ، اشتہاربنانے والے اور اشتہار کو نشر کرنے والے سب ہی تاجر ہیں، لہذا ان کو بھی اس صفت کو مضبوطی سے تھامنا ہوگا۔

## ب: حرام اشداء كا اشتهار

اسلام نے ہر اس چیز کا حکم دیا ہے جس میں انسان کے لیے مصلحت اور خیر ہو اور ہر اس چیز سے منع فرمایا ہے جس میں اس کے لیے نقصان ہو۔ اشتہار دینے میں مصلحت موجود ہے کہ لوگوں کو اشتہار دی جانے والی چیز کے بارے میں علم ہوتا ہے۔ اس حوالہ سے تو وہ جائز ہے لیکن اس کے لیے اسلام نے یہ حد بھی رکھی ہے کہ جس چیز کو حرام قرار دیا ہے اس کا اشتہار دینا بھی جائز نہیں۔ الله تعالی کا ارشاد ہے:

ويحل لهم الطيبات ويحرم عليهم الخبائث  $(\Lambda)$ 

اور الله تعالى نے ان كے ليے اچهى اچهى چيزيں حلال كرتے ہيں اور برى چيزيں حرام كرتے ہيں۔

الله تعالی نے ہر اچھی چیز کو اس کے نفع کی وجہ سے حلال قرار دیا ہے اور ہر بری چیز کو اس کے ضرر کی وجہ سے حرام قرار دیا ہے ۔ ہر وہ چیز جو برائی کی طرف لے جائے وہ بھی بری ہوگی۔ اشتہار چونکہ مختلف چیزوں کو رواج دینے کا ذریعہ ہے اس لیے اگر وہ حرام چیز کو فروغ دے گاتو وہ خود بھی حرام ہو جائے گا۔

اسی طرح الله سبحانہ وتعالی کا ارشاد ہے:

وتعاونوا على البر والتقوى ولا تعاونوا على الإثم والعدوان واتقوا الله إن الله شديد العقاب.(٩)

اور نیکی اور تقوی کے کاموں میں ایک دوسرے کے ساتھ تعاون کرو اور برائی اور دشمنی کے کاموں میں ایک دوسرے کے ساتھ تعاون نہ کرو اور الله تعالی سے ڈرو، یقینا الله تعالی سخت عذاب دینے والا ہے۔

الله تعالی نے ایسے کاموں سے منع فرمایا ہے جس میں گناہ اور بغاوت میں تعاون ہو۔ اس لیے جو اشتہار حرام اشیاء پر مشتمل ہوں اور ان کی ترویج کریں تو وہ بھی حرام ہوں گے، کیونکہ اس طرح سےان میں حرام کی خریدوفروخت میں مدد حاصل کی جائے گی۔

## ج:سفلی جذبات کو ابھارنے والے اشتہار

الله رب العزت نے مسلمان کو فضائل حاصل کرنے اور رذائل سے دور رہنے کا حکم دیا ہے۔ پاکدامنی اور اچھے اخلاق کی ترغیب دی ہے اور اچھے اخلاق ہی کی وجہ سے رسول الله صلی الله تعالی علیہ وسلم کی تعریف اپنی مبارک کتاب میں فرمائی ہے:

وإنک لعلی خلق عظیم (۱۰) بے شک آپ اخلاق کے اعلی مرتبہ پر فائز ہیں۔

وہ اعلی اخلاق جن کی طرف اسلام نے دعوت دی ہے، ان میں سے ایک یہ بھی ہے کہ مسلمان خاص طور پر اور تما م انسان عام طور پر پاکدامن ہوں اور فواحش سے پرہیز کرنے والے ہوں۔ الله تعالی نے ان لوگوں کی مذمت فرمائی ہے جو فواحش میں مبتلا ہوتے ہیں اور یہ پسند کرتے ہیں کہ فحشاء رواج پائے۔ الله تعالی کا فرمان ہے:

إن الذين يحبون أن تشيع الفاحشة في الذين آمنوا لهم عذاب أليم في الدنيا والآخرة والله يعلم وأنتم لاتعلمون-(١١)

لا ریب جو لوگ یہ پسند کرتے ہیں کہ ایمان والوں میں فحشاء پھیلے ان کے لیے دنیا اور آخرت میں دردناک عذاب ہے اور الله جانتا ہے اور تم نہیں جانتے۔

اس سے یہ معلوم ہوا کہ ایسی چیزوں کا اشتہار دینا جن سے سفلی جذبات کو ہوا ملتی ہوجائز نہیں ۔

## د: مرد وعورت کے اختلاط سے پرہیز

اسلام نے مرد و عورت کے اختلاط سے منع فرمایا ہے اوراسی لیے الله رب العزت نے مرد و عورت کے درمیان پردہ کے احکام جاری فرمائے ہیں۔ حضور نبی کریم صلی الله تعالی علیہ وسلم نے اپنے پیروکاروں کو شدت سے عورتوں کے ساتھ تنہائی میں ملنے سے منع فرمایاہے۔حضرت عقبہ بن عامر رضی الله تعالی عنہ کی حدیث ہے کہ رسول الله صلی الله تعالی علیہ وسلم نے فرمایا: عورتوں کے پاس تنہائی میں جانے سے بچو! ایک انصاری صحابی ؓ نے سوال کیا: اے الله کے رسول!آپ دیور کے بارے میں کیا کہتے ہیں؟آپ صلی الله تعالی علیہ وسلم نے فرمایا: دیور تو موت ہے۔(۱۲)دیور کا اپنی بہاوج سے اختلاط تو اور بھی زیادہ فتنہ میں مبتلا کرنے والا ہے ، کیونکہ اس کا تو گھر میں آنا جانا زیادہ ہوتا ہے اور اس سے

بے تکلفی بڑھنے اور گناہ میں مبتلا ہونے کا زیادہ امکان رہتا ہے۔ ہے۔اس لیے دیور کو موت کہا گیا ہے۔

ایک دوسری حدیث میں نبی کریم صلی الله تعالی علیہ وسلم نے اجنبی مرد اور اجنبی عورت کو علیحدگی میں ملنے سے سختی سے منع فرمایاہے۔ حضرت عمر رضی الله تعالی عنہ نے حضرت محمد صلی الله تعالی علیہ وسلم کا ارشاد نقل کیاہے کہ رسول الله صلی الله تعالی علیہ وسلم نے فرمایا: سن لو! کوئی (اجنبی) مرد کسی (اجنبی) عورت کے ساتھ علیحدگی میں نہ ملے ورنہ ان کے درمیان تیسرا شیطان ہوگا۔ (۱۳)

ان مذکورہ بالا دو روایات سے یہ بات معلوم ہوئی کہ مردوں اور عورتوں کا بے محابہ اختلاط دیکھانا اور اس کو رواج دینے کی کوشش کرنا جائز نہیں۔

## ه: مرد وعورت کی ستر

شریعت اسلامیۃ نے مرد و عورت دونوں کے لیے اپنی ستر کو چھپانے کا حکم دیا ہے اور دونوں کی ستر کی حدود بتائی ہیں۔ مرد کی ستر ناف سے لے کر اور گھٹنوں تک ہے۔ یہ ستر کسی کو دیکھانا ناجائز ہے ۔ حضرت أبو أیوب أنصاری رضی الله تعالی عنہ فرماتے ہیں کہ میں نے حضرت محمد سرور کائنات صلی الله تعالی علیہ وسلم کو ارشاد فرماتے ہوئے سنا:گھٹنوں سے اوپر والا حصہ چھپانے کی چیز ہے اور ناف سے نیچے والا حصہ بھی چھپانے کے لیے ہے۔ (۱۳)

عورت کی ستر سر سے لے کر پاؤں تک ہے سوائے ہاتھوں اور چہرے کے ۔ یہ دونوں اعضاء ضرورت کے وقت اور جہاں فتنہ کا امکان نہ ہو وہاں کھلے چھوڑ سکتی ہے۔ حضرت عائشہ رضی الله تعالی عنہا نے اپنی بہن حضرت اسماء رضی الله تعالی عنہا کو بتایا: اے اسماء! جب لڑکی بالغ ہو جائے، تو اس کے لیے سوائے اس کے اور اس کے دیکھانا جائز نہیں اور آپ ؓ نے چہرے اور ہاتھ کی طرف اشارہ کیا۔ (۱۵)

جس طرح ستر کسی کو دیکھانا جائز نہیں اسی طرح ستر دیکھنا بھی جائز نہیں، چاہے مرد کی ستر ہو یا عورت کی۔حضرت ابو سعید خدری رضی الله تعالی عنہ حضرت محمد صلی الله تعالی علیہ وسلم کا ارشاد نقل فرماتے ہیں: کوئی مرد دوسرے مرد کی ستر نہ دیکھے

اور کوئی عورت دوسری عورت کی ستر نہ دیکھے۔(۱۶) اس حدیث سے یہ نتیجہ نکالنا کہ مرد تو مرد کی ستر نہیں دیکھ سکتا اور عورت عورت کی ستر نہیں دیکھ سکتی، لیکن مرد عورت کی اور عورت مرد کی ستر دیکھ سکتا ہے ، بالکل غلط ہے، کیونکہ جب مرد مرد کی ستر نہیں دیکھ سکتا اور عورت عورت کی ستر نہیں دیکھ سکتا اور عورت عورت کی ستر نہیں دیکھ سکتی، باوجود یہ کے دونوں کے اعضاء ایک جیسے ہیں اور شہوت کا امکان کم ہے، تو مختلف جنس آپس میں ایک دوسرے کو کیسے دیکھ سکتے ہیں جبکہ اعضاء مختلف ہیں اور شہوت کا امکان بھی زیادہ ہے۔

اس سے معلوم ہوا کہ اشتہار میں مرد یا عو رت کی ستر دیکھنا اور دیکھانا دونوں حرام ہیں۔ اس سے اشتہار بنانے والوں کو پرہیز کرنا ضروری ہے۔

## و: عورت كى آواز

عورت کی آواز صحیح قول کے مطابق ستر نہیں بشرطیکہ ضرورت کے وقت اجنبی سنیں۔ الفقہ الإسلامی وأدلتہ میں ہے:راجح قول کے مطابق عورت کی آواز ستر نہیں ہے۔(۱۸) لیکن اگر عورت کی آواز میں ترنم ہو، نرمی ہو اور اس کو خوبصورت بنانے کے لیے کھینچا جائے تو ایسا کرنا اور ایسی آواز کا سننا دونوں جائز نہیں ہوں گے۔(۱۸)

اس سے یہ بات واضح ہوئی کے ایسے اشتہار جن میں عورت کی آواز میں ترنم، نرمی اور لے پائی جائے وہ جائز نہیں ہوں گے۔ نہ تو ان کا بنانا جائز ہو گا اور نہ ہی ان کو سننا اور نشر کرنا جائز ہوگا۔

## ز:انسانی جسم کی اہانت

اشتہار ایسا ہونا چاہیے جس میں انسان اور اس کے جسم کو منفی طور پر استعمال نہ کیا جائے۔ دور حاضر میں جس انسان کو بھی اشتہارات سے واسطہ پڑتا ہے چاہے اشتہار بصری آلاتِ سے متعلق ہو، سماعی آلات سے یا پھر ان کاتعلق تحریری اشتہار سے ہو، تو وہ ایک چیز محسوس کرتا ہے کہ اخلاقی قدروں اور انسانی وجود کی قیمت میں کمی واقع ہوئی ہے، کیونکہ وہ دیکھتا ہے کہ اپنی مصنوعات، خدمات اور اداروں کی ترویج کے لیے عورت کے جسم کو منفی طور پر استعمال کیا جاتا ہے اورلوگوں کو عورت کے جسم

کی طرف مائل کر کے اپنی اشیاء دیکھائی جاتی ہیں۔ شریعت اسلامیہ نے ہر انسان اور اس کے جسم کو قطع نظر اس کے مذہب کے، بلند وبالا مرتبہ عطا فرمایا ہے۔ الله رب العزت کا ارشاد ہے:

ولقد كرمنا بنى آدم وحملناهم فى البر والبحر ورزقناهم من الطيبات وفضلناهم على كثير ممن خلقناتفضيلا-(١٩)

اور تحقیق ہم نے بنی آدم کو عزت بخشی اور اس کو سوار کیا خشکی اور سمندر میں اور اس کو اچھی اچھی چیزیں بطور رزق دیں اور کافی فضیلت دی بہت ساری ایسی چیزوں پر جن کو ہم نے پیدا کیا۔

دوسری جگہ ارشاد ہے:

لقد خلقنا الانسان في أحسن تقويم- (٢٠)

لا محالہ ہم نے انسان کو سب سے خوبصورت سانچے میں ڈھالا ہے۔

عورت کا جسم جس کے بارے میں اسلام نے پردے اور چھپانے کا حکم دیا ہے، جب مختلف اشتہارات میں اسے ایک مادی شئ (Material Object) کی طرح پیش کیا جاتا ہے اور اس سے مقصد صرف اور صرف شیطانی نگاہوں کو اپنی طرف مائل کرنا ہوتا ہے، جس کی طرف حضرت عبد الله بن مسعود رضی الله تعالی عنہ نے یوں اشارہ کیا ہے: عورتیں شیطان کا جال ہیں۔(۲۱) اور اس کی آڑ میں اپنی مصنوعات، خدمات یا اداروں کو فروغ دیا جاتا ہے تو یہ انسان اور اس کا جسم اس عزت اور تکریم کے مرتبہ سے گر جاتا ہے جس کا ذکر الله تعالی مذکورہ بالا دو آیات فرمایا ہے۔

## ح: اشتهار میں دوسری مصنوعات کی مذمت

اسلام کے سکھائے ہوئے اعلی اخلاق میں سے اور خود انسانی اعلی اقدار میں سے یہ بات ہے کہ انسان اپنے اوپر دوسرے انسان کو ترجیح دے اور اس کی بھلائی کا سوچے۔ الله رب العزت نے اسی وصف کو بیان کرتے ہوئے مسلمانوں کی تعریف کی ہے۔ ارشادِ باری ہے:

ويؤثرون على أنفسهم ولو كان بهم خصاصة ومن يوق شح نفسه فأولئك هم المفلحون-(٢٢)

اور وہ دوسروں کو اپنی جانوں پر ترجیح دیتے ہیں اگرچہ وہ خود فاقہ میں ہی کیوں نہ ہوں۔ اور جو اپنی جان کی لالچ سے بچا لیے گیے وہی لوگ ہیں فلاح پانے والے۔

ایثار اخلاقیات کے باب میں انتہائی محمود اور اعلی وصف ہے جس کی طرف انسان کو ہر پل دعوت دی جاتی ہے۔اگر ہم دوسروں کو اپنے اوپر ترجیح نہیں دے سکتے تو کم از کم ان کے لیے وہی تو پسند کر سکتے ہیں جو ہم اپنے لیے پسند کرتے ہیں۔ اس لیے شریعت اسلامیۃ نے ہمیں دوسروں کے لیے بھی وہی پسند کرنے کا حکم دیا ہے جو ہم اپنے لیے پسند کرتے ہیں۔ حضرت أنس بن مالک رضی الله تعالی عنہ کی حدیث ہے کہ نبی کریم صلی الله تعالی علیہ وسلم نے فرمایا: تم میں سے کوئی مومن نہیں ہو سکتا جب تک کے وہ اپنے بہائی(یا فرمایا: اپنے ہمسائے) کے لیے وہ چیز پسند نہ کرے جو اپنے لیے پسند کرتا ہے۔(۲۳)

اس سے یہ بات واضح ہوئی کہ ایمان کی تکمیل کے لیے ہر مسلمان کو اپنے مسلمان بھائی یا پڑوسی کے لیے وہی چیز پسند کرنا ہوگی جو وہ خود اپنے لیے پسند کرتا ہے۔ اسی سے محبت،خیر خواہی اور مہربانی سے بنا معاشرہ تشکیل پائے گا۔

اسلام نے ہمیشہ صحت مند مقابلہ کی نہ صرف اجازت دی ہے بلکہ اس پر ابھارا بھی ہے۔ سورہ مطففین میں جب جنت کی نعمتوں کا ذکر کیا گیا تو اس کے بعد اہل ایمان کو جنت اور اس کے عالی درجات کے حصول کے لیے مقابلہ کا حکم دیا گیا ہے۔ الله تبارک وتعالی کا ارشاد گرامی ہے:

وفى ذلك فليتنافس المتنافسون. (٢٤)

اور اس میں (جنت کے حصول کے لیے)مقابلہ کرنے والے مقابلہ کریں۔ کریں۔

لیکن مقابلہ کے دوران اپنی کامیابی کے حصول کے لیے دوسروں پر کیچڑ اچھلنا اور ان کی مصنوعات اور خدمات کی کمیاں اور کوتاہیاں ڈھونڈنا اوربیان کرنا جائز نہیں۔ الله رب العزت کا ارشاد ہے:

ولاتلمزوا أنفسكم (٢٥)

اور (آپس میں)اپنے عیب تلاش نہ کرو۔

اسی کے ساتھ ارشاد ہے:

و لاتجسسوا (۲۶)

اور کسی کی ٹوہ میں نہ رہو۔

یہ کمی چونکہ مروجہ اشتہارات میں کافی حد تک نظر آتی ہے اس لیے اس سے پرہیز کرنا ضروری ہے۔ اصل بات تو یہ ہے کہ کسی بھی کمپنی کو اپنی مصنوعات اور خدما ت وغیرہ کی کمیاں اور کوتاہیاں دور کرنی چاہیں نہ کے اپنی کمیاں چھپا کر اور دوسروں کی کمیاں اجاگر کی جائیں تاکہ لوگ ان کی مصنوعات اور خدمات کی طرف متوجہ ہوں اور انہیں خریدیں یااستعمال کریں۔

## ط:اسدلامی عقائد کے منافی اشتہار

اشتہار بناتے اور اس کو نشر کرتے وقت اسلامی تعلیمات کی روشنی میں جن چیزوں کے اشتہار سے نہ صرف پرہیز ضروری ہے، بلکہ ان کی مخالفت لازم ہے، وہ ہیں جو اسلامی عقائد کے خلاف ہوں یا ان کو کمزور کرنے کی کوشش کرتے ہوں۔ جیسے جوئے اور لاٹری کے اشتہارات، یا ایسے پروگرامز کے اشتہارات جن میں اسلام کے خلاف سرگرمیاں ہوں، کیونکہ جب اسلام ان سب اشیاء کو حرام قرار دیتا ہے تو ان سب کی دعوت دینے اور اس کی اطلاع دینے کو بھی جائز نہیں سمجھتا۔

## ی. اشتهارمین اسراف

اشتہار کی اس حد تک تو ضرورت مسلم ہے کہ عوام تک کسی مصنوع، خدمت یا ادارے وغیرہ کی اطلاع پہنچ جائے، یا اس کے ملنے کی جگہ کی طرف رہنمائی ہو جائے، یا اس کی خصوصیات یہ فوائد کا لوگوں کو علم حاصل ہو۔ ان ضروریات کے حصول کی حد تک اشتہار پر پیسہ لگانے اور پھر وہی رقم مصنوع وغیرہ کی لاگت میں شامل کرنے کی اجازت ہے، لیکن اگر اشتہار میں بے جا پیسے خرچ کیے جائیں اور اس کو جاذب نظر اور مبالغہ آمیز بنایا جائے اور اس پر خرچ ہونی والی رقم کو اصل لاگت کا حصہ بنا کر عوام سے اس کی قیمت وصول کی جائے تو اسلام اس کی اجازت نہیں دیتا، کیونکہ یہ اسراف ہے اور اسراف حرام ہے۔ الله رب واحد کا رشاد ہے:

و لا تسرفوا إنه لا يحب المسرفين- (٢٧)

اور اسراف نہ کرو، کیونکہ الله تعالی اسراف کرنے و الوں کو پسند نہیں فرماتے۔

اسی طرح اشتہار میں اسراف اور بے جا خرچ کرنے کا مقصد یہ ہے کہ اپنی آمدنی بڑھائی جائے اور اس کے لیے مسلمانوں کی ضرورت کے ساتھ ساتھ ایک غیرضروری چیز کے اخراجات اس کی اصل قیمت میں شامل کرکے ان سے وصول کیے جاتے ہیں۔ اگر تمام خریدنے والوں کو اس بات کا علم ہو جائے تو وہ کبھی بھی اس کی اجازت نہیں دیں گے کہ چیز کی اصل قیمت کے ساتھ کچھ روپے ان سے صرف اس لیے زیادہ لیے جا رہے ہیں کہ فلاں ماڈل وغیرہ کو اشتہار میں لانے کے لیے اس ماڈل کی اجرت دی گئی تھی۔حضرت اشتہار میں الله تعالی علیہ وسلم کا دو ٹوک ارشاد ہے۔ حضرت آنس بن مالک رضی الله تعالی عنہ کی روایت ہے کہ رسول الله صلی الله تعالی علیہ وسلم نے فرمایا:کسی مسلمان کا مال اس دلی خوشی کے بغیر حلال نہیں۔(۲۸)

#### ک: اشدتهار میں تصاویر

اشتہار میں تصویر استعمال کرنا جائز ہے یا نا جائز یہ جاننے سے پہلے تصویر کے بارے میں اسلامی حکم جاننا ضروری ہے۔ تصویر تین طرح کی ہوتی ہے:

ا۔ مجسمہ

۲۔ کپڑے اور کاغذ پر بنی تصویر

٣- ٹي وي کي تصوير يا ڏيجيڻل تصوير

#### ۱. م<u>جسمہ</u>

مجسمہ کی حرمت پر تمام علماء کا اتفاق ہے۔ مفتی محمد تقی عثمانی صاحب نے تکملۃ فتح المکھم میں اس باب میں موجود تمام احادیث اور صحابہ کرام رضوان الله تعالی علیہم اجمعین کے آثار نقل کرنے اور ائمہ اربعہ کی آراء ذکر کرنے اور ان پر سیر حاصل بحث کرنے کے بعد لکھا ہے: حاصل پوری گزشتہ بحث کا یہ ہے کہ اگر جسم والی تصویر ہو تو اس کے بنانے کی ممانعت پر ائمہ اربعہ کا اجماع ہے۔ (۲۹)

## ۲۔ کپڑے اور کاغذ پر بنی تصویر

غیر مجسم تصویر جو کے کپڑے اور کاغذ وغیرہ پر بنی ہو تو اس کے حرام ہونے اور ممانعت کے بارے میں ائمہ ثلاثہ متفق ہیں،البتہ علمائے مالکیۃ میں سے اکثر اس کے مکروہ تحریمی ہونے کے قائل ہیں، جبکہ مالکیۃ میں سے بعض حضرات اس کو جائز سمجھتے ہیں، (۳۰)

## ٣- ٹي وي کي تصوير يا ڏيجيڻل تصوير

ٹی وی کی تصویر یا ڈیجیٹل تصویرکے بارے میں کچھ علماء کی رائے یہ ہے کہ اس میں اور کپڑے اور کاغذ پر بنی تصویر میں کچھ فرق نہیں ہے، اس لیے یہ دوسری تصاویر کی طرح حرام اور ناجائز ہے،(٣١) جبكہ كچھ علماء كرام كى رائے يہ ہے كہ ٹى وى اور ڈیجیٹل کیمرہ کی تصویر کی مشابہت چونکہ عکس سے زیادہ ہے، اس لیے یہ عکس کے حکم میں ہے اور جائز ہے۔ مفتی محمد تقی عثمانی صاحب فرماتے ہیں:ٹی وی اور ویڈیو اگرتمام منکرات سے پاک ہوں تو کیا ان کو دیکھنا اس وجہ سے حرام ہوگا کہ وہ دونوں تصویر ہیں؟ اس سوال کے بارے میں اس ضعیف بندے، الله تعالی اس کو درگزر فرمائیں، کی ایک رائے ہے اور وہ اس لیے کہ حرام تصویر جو اس طرح سے نقش کی گئی ہو یا تراشی گئی ہو کہ اس کی صفت یہ ہو کہ وہ کسی چیز پر استقرار پکڑے اور ثابت ہو، یہی وہ تصویر ہے جس کو کفار مکہ عبادت کے لیے استعمال کرتے تھے۔ رہی وہ تصویر جس کو نہ استقرار ہو اور نہ ہی وہ ثابت ہو اور نہ ہی وہ کسی چیز پر مستقل طور پر نقش کی گئی ہو، تو یہ تصویر سے زیادہ سایے سے مشابہت رکھتی ہے۔ یہ بات ظاہر ہوتی ہے کہ ٹی وی اور ویڈیو کی تصویر کسی بھی مرحلے پر استقرار نہیں پکڑتی الا یہ کہ وہ فیلم کی صورت میں ہو۔ ڈیجیٹل کیمرہ کے اندر کسی قسم کی کوئی تصویر نہیں ہوتی، بلکہ وہ تو برقی اجزاء ہوتے ہیں جو کیمرے سے اسکرین کی طرف منتقل ہوتے ہیں اور اپنی اصلی ترتیب پر ظاہر ہو جاتے ہیں اور پھر فناء ہو جاتے ہیں اور اسکرین سے وہ صورت بھی زائل ہو جاتی ہے۔ اس لیے اس تصویر پر کیمرے کے اندر محفوظ کرنے کی صورت میں بھی کوئی تصویر نہیں ہوتی، جو مستقل اور دائمی ہو۔ لہذا اس ڈیجیٹل تصویر کو مستقل تصویر کا حکم دینا مشکل ہے۔ (۳۲)

لہذا اس ساری بحث کا خلاصہ یہ ہے کہ اگر تصویر مجسمہ کی صورت میں ہو تو بالاتفاق حرام اور ناجائز ہے اور اگر کپڑے ، کاغذ یا کسی اور چیز پر بنی ہوئی ہو تو ائمہ ثلاثہ اور مالکیہ کے اکثر علمائے کرام کے مطابق حرام اور ناجائز ہوگی اور بعض مالکیہ کے مطابق اس کی گنجائش ہوگی۔ ٹی وی، ویڈیو اور ڈیجیٹل تصویر کے متعلق کچھ علماء کی رائے ناجائز کی ہے، جبکہ کچھ علماء اس کی اجازت دیتے ہیں۔

مذکورہ بالا تفصیل کے تناظر میں اشتہار میں موجود تصویر کی شرعی حیثیت یوں ہوگی کہ اگر وہ تصویر مجسمہ کی صورت میں ہے تب تو بالاتفاق ناجائز اور حرام ہے اور ایسا اشتہار بھی جائز نہیں ہوگا۔ اوراگر وہ تصویر کاغذ وغیرہ پر پرنٹ کی صورت میں ہے تو ائمہ ثلاثہ اور اکثر مالکیہ کے نزدیک یہ بھی ناجائز ہوگی، لیکن بعض مالکیہ کی رائے کو سامنے رکھتے ہوئے اس کی گنجائش ہوگی، اگرچہ احتیاط پھر بھی اس کے ناجائز کے قول کو اختیار کرنے میں ہے۔ اور اگر اشتہار ٹی وی، ویڈیو اور ڈیجیٹل تصویر پر مشتمل ہے تو بعض علمائے کرام کے نزدیک اس کی اجازت نہیں ہوگی، جبکہ دیگر بعض اس کی اجازت دیتے ہیں۔

بہر صورت یہ تو نفس تصویر کا حکم ہے اگر اس اشتہار میں تصویر کے علاوہ کوئی اور مفسدہ پایا گیا تو اس کا حکم اس مفسدہ کی وجہ سے الگ ہوگا۔

## ل: اشتهار میں مبالغم آرائی

کسی بھی اشتہار میں مبالغہ آرائی جو اسے خلاف حقیقت یا جھوٹ کے زمرے میں شامل کرے جائز نہیں ہو گی۔ بے جا مبالغہ آرائی کرنے والوں کے بارے میں آنحضرت صلی الله تعالی علیہ وسلم نے فرمایا: مبالغہ آرائی کرنے والے ہلاک ہو گئے۔ (۳۳) اس کی شرح میں علامہ نووی کا قول تکملۃ فتح الملهم میں نقل کیا گیا ہے کہ المتنطعون سے مراد وہ لوگ ہیں جو بہت گہرائی میں جانے والے ہوں، غلو کرنے والے ہوں اور اپنے اقوال وافعال میں حدود سے گزرنے والے ہوں۔(۳۳) یہ بات ان لوگوں سے پوشیدہ نہیں جن کا واسطہ اشتہار سے پڑتا ہے کہ آج کل کے اشتہار میں مبالغہ آرائی سے کام لیا جاتا ہے۔جیسے ڈسپرین اور پیناڈول کے وقفے میں آتا ہے کہ دو گولی سے درد سے فوری آرام، جبکہ حقیقت یہ ہے کہ آرام آنے کے لیے کچھ وقت ضرور لگتا ہے۔ یا اسی طرح رنگ

گورا کرنے والی کریمز کے وقفوں میں یہ دیکھایا جاتا ہے کہ ایک ہفتے یا دو ہفتے میں بالکل کالا چہرہ سفید ہو جاتا ہے۔لہذا اشتہار میں اس طرح کے مبالغہ آمیز کلمات سے پرہیز کرنا چاہیے کہ یہ دھوکے اور جھوٹ کے زمرے میں بھی آتے ہیں۔

### م: قانون کی پاسداری

اشتہار بناتے اور نشر کرتے وقت اس بات کی پاسداری بھی ضروری ہے کہ جس ملک میں اشتہار چلایا جا رہا ہے وہ اس ملک کے قوانین کی خلاف ورزی نہ کرتا ہو، کیونکہ الله تعالی نے مسلمانوں کو اپنے حکمر انوں کی ان باتوں میں فرمان برداری کا حکم دیا ہے جو کسی الله تعالی اور اس کے رسول صلی الله تعالی علیہ وسلم کی نافرمانی پر مبنی نہ ہوں۔ الله تعالی کا ارشاد ہے:

يايها الذين آمنوا أطيعوا الله وأطيعوا الرسول وأولى الأمر منكم-(٣٥)

اے ایمان والو! الله تعالی کی اطاعت کرو اور اس کے رسول کی اطاعت کرو۔ اطاعت کرو۔

اس آیت کریمہ کی تفسیر میں وارد اقوال میں سے راجح قول کے مطابق یہاں' حکم والوں' سے مرادحکمران ہی ہیں۔ ( $^{77}$ ) فقہائے کرام نے لکھا ہے کہ امام کی اطاعت ان باتوں میں جو گناہ نہیں ہیں، واجب ہے۔  $^{74}$ 

اس سے یہ بات معلوم ہوئی کہ اگر حکمران مباح امور میں سے کوئی قانون بنا دیں تو اس کی اطاعت واجب ہوگی۔ اس لیے اشتہار بناتے اور نشر کرتے وقت ملکی قوانین کی پاسداری ضروری ہوگی۔

#### بحث کا خلاصہ

۱۔ اشتہار اپنی ذات میں مباح ہے اور شرعی طور پر جائز ہے، البتہ اس کے اندر استعمال ہونی والی باتوں کے اعتبار سے کبھی وہ مباح ہوگا، کبھی مستحب، کبھی واجب، کبھی حرام اور کبھی مکروہ۔

۲۔اشتہار کو سچائی پر مبنی ہو اور اس میں جھوٹ سے پر ہیز ہو۔

- ٣- حرام اشياء كا اشتهار جائز نهين-
- ۳۔ سفلی جذبات ابھارنے والے اشتہار سے پرہیز لازم ہے۔
  - ٥ ـ مرد وعورت كا اختلاط دكهانا جائز نهين ـ

- ٦- مرد وعورت كى ستر ديكهنا اور دكهانا دونوں حرام بين-
- 4۔ عورت کی آواز اگر ضرورت کے لیے ہو تو جائز ہے، لیکن ترنم کے ساتھ یا نرم لہجے میں تاکہ لوگ مائل ہوں جائز نہیں۔
  - ٨۔ انسانی جسم قابل عزت ہے اس کی اہانت اور توہین جائز نہیں۔
    - ٩ اشتبار میں دوسروں کی مصنوعات کی مذمت جائز نہیں۔
      - ١٠ اسلامي عقائد كے منافي اشتہار روا نہيں۔
        - ۱۱ ـ اشتهار پر اسراف بهی جائز نهیں۔
- ۱۲۔اشتہار میں تصاویر اگر مجسمہ کی صورت میں ہوں تو بالاتفاق ناجائز، اگرکپڑے یا کاغذ پر پرنٹ ہوں تو ائمہ ثلاثہ اور مالکیہ کے راجح قول کے مطابق نا جائز اور اگر ٹی وی، ویڈیو یا ڈیجیٹل تصویر ہو تو بعض علماء کے نزدیک جائز اور بعض کے نزدیک ناجائز ہے۔
  - ١٣ ـ اشتبار مين مبالغم آرائي جائز نبين-
  - ۱۳۔ اشتہار میں ملکی قوانین کی پاسداری لازمی ہے۔

#### حوالہ جات

- المسلاحين، عبد المجيد، الإعلانات التجارية أحكامها وضوابطها في الفقم الإسلامي، مجلة الشريعة والقانون، جامعة الإمارات العربية المتحدة،١٣٢٥ه، ٢٠٠٣ء، العدد:٢١، ص: ٣٥
- ۲-الترمذی، أبو عیسی محمد بن عیسی، السنن، ط: دار إحیاء التراث العربی بیروت، سن، ج: ۳، ص: ۲۰۲
- ٣-الحولى و أبو مخدة، ماهر حامد و سالم عبد الله، الضوابط الشرعية للإعلانات التجارية، د: الجامعة الإسلامية غزه، ١٢٣٠هـ، ٢٠٠٩ ، ص: ١٢
  - ٣ ـ حوالم بالا
- ۵ متفق علیم، بخاری، محمد بن اسماعیل، الجامع الصحیح، ط: دار ابن کثیر بیروت،۱۳۰۸ه۱۵، ج:۱، ص:۳۰۳،مسلم، مسلم بن الحجاج قشیری، الجامع الصحیح، ط:دار إحیاء التراث العربی بیروت،س ن، ج:۱، ص:۲۲۰
- ٦-الحولى و أبو مخدة، ماهر حامد و سالم عبد الله، الضوابط الشرعية للإعلانات التجارية، د: الجامعة الإسلامية غزه،
   ١٢٠٠ ه. ٩٠٠٠ ، ص: ١٢
- 4- الترمذى، محمد بن عيسى، السنن، ط: دارإحياء التراث العربى بيروت، س ن، ج: ٣، ص: ٥١٥
  - ٨ ـ سورة الأعراف، رقم الآية: ١٥٨
    - ٩ ـ سورة المائدة، رقم الآية: ٣
    - ١٠ ـ سورة القلم، رقم الأية: ٣
    - ١١ـ سورة النور، رقم الآية: ٩١
- ۱۲ ـ الترمذی، محمد بن عیسی، السنن، ط: دارإحیاء التراث العربی بیروت،س ن، ج: ۳، ص: ۳۲۳
  - ١٣ حوالم بالا، ج: ٣، ص: ٣٦٥
- ۱۲-الزيلعي، جمال الدين أبو محمد عبد الله بن يوسف، نصب الرأية لأحاديث الهداية، ط:مؤسسة الريان للطباعة والنشر بيروت/دار القبلة للثقافة الإسلامية جدة، ۱۳۱۸ه، ۱۹۹۵ء، ج: ۱، ص: ۲۹۸

- ۱۵ السجستانی، أبو داؤدسلیمان بن أشعث، السنن، ط: دار الكتاب العربی بیروت، سن، ج: ۲، ص: ۱۰۲
- ۱۲ مسلم، مسلم بن الحجاج قشیری، الجامع الصحیح، ط:دارإحیاء التراث العربی بیروت، س ن، ج:۱، ص:۲۲۲
- ١٤ الزحيلي، وببه، الفقة الإسلامي وأدلته، ط: دار الفكر سورية دمشق،
   س ن، ج: ١، ص: ٦٥٥
- ۱۸ حوالم بالا كا حاشيم اور تفسير روح المعانى ميں ہے:وأما عند الحنفية فقال الإمام ابن الهمام: صرح في النوازل أن نغمة المرأة عورة ولذا قال النبي صلى الله عليه و سلم التكبير للرجال والتصفيق للنساء فلا يحسن أن يسمعها الرجل الالوسى، أبو الفضل محمود، روح المعانى في تفسير القرآن الكعظيم والسبع المثانى، ط: دارإحياء التراث العربى بيروت، سن، ج:۱۸،
  - ١٩ ـ سورة الاسراء، رقم الآية: ١٠
    - ٠٠ ـ سورة التين، رقم الآية: ٣
- ۲۱ ابن أبى شيبه، أبو بكر عبد الله بن محمد، المصنف فى الأحاديث والآثار، ط: مكتبة الرشد الرياض، ۱۰۹ه، ج: ۱، ص: ۱۰۲
  - ٢٢ ـ سورة الحشر، رقم الآية: ٩
- ۲۳ مسلم، مسلم بن الحجاج قشيرى، الجامع الصحيح، ط:دارإحياء التراث العربي بيروت، س ن، ج: ١، ص: ٦٤
  - ٢٢ سورة المطففين، رقم الأية: ٢٦
  - ٢٥ سورة الحجرات، رقم الآية: ١١
  - ٢٦ ـ سورة الحجرات، رقم الآية: ١٢
    - ٢٨ ـ سورة الأنعام، رقم الآية: ١٣١
- ۲۸ ـ دارقطنی، أبو الحسن علی بن عمر ، السنن، دار المعرفة بيروت، ٢٨ ـ دارقطنی، أبو الحسن علی بن عمر ، السنن، دار المعرفة بيروت،
- ۲۹ عثمانی، مفتی محمد تقی،تکملة فتح الملهم شرح الصحیح لمسلم،
   ط: دارإحیاء التراث العربی بیروت، ۱۳۲۱ه،۲۰۰۱ء، ج:۱۰،
   ص:۱۳۸

- ۳- عثمانی، مفتی محمد تقی،تکملة فتح الملهم شرح الصحیح لمسلم، ط: دارإحیاء التراث العربی بیروت، ۱۳۲۱ه،۲۰۰۱ء، ج: ۱۰ ص: ۱۳۸
  - ۳۱ـ جماعة من علماء الهند،فتاوى دارالعلوم ديوبند،۱۳۳۹ه، <u>http://www.darulifta-</u>
    - deoband.com/home/ur/Waqf-Mosque-
- Madrasa/158806 تاریخ اخذ: ۱۰۱۹-۱۱۹-۱۱۹۰۸ فتوی نمبر: ۱۵۸۸۰۳ مفتاحی، مفتی محمد شعیب الله خان، کیمره، ٹی وی اور ویڈیو کی تصاویر علمائے عرب کی نظر میں، ط: شعبہ تحقیق واشاعت بنگلور، ۱۳۲۹ه، ص: ۳۳
- ۳۲. عثمانی، مفتی محمد تقی، تکملة فتح الملهم شرح الصحیح لمسلم، ط: دارإحیاء التراث العربی بیروت، ۱۳۲۱ه، ۲۰۰۱ء، ج:۱۰ ص: ۱۳۳۱، تبویب دارالإفتاء جامعہ دارالعلوم کراچی،۱۳۲۷ ه،رجسٹر نمبر: ۳۳، فتوی نمبر: ۸۸۸
- ۳۳ مسلم، مسلم بن الحجاج قشیری، الجامع الصحیح، ط:دارإحیاء التراث العربی بیروت،س ن، ج: ۳، ص:۲۰۵۵
- ۳۳ عثمانی، مفتی محمد تقی، تکملۃ فتح الملهم شرح الصحیح لمسلم، ط: دارإحیاء التراث العربی بیروت، ۱۲۲۱ه،۲۰۰۱ء، ج: ۱۱، ص: ۳۰۰
  - ٣٥ سورة النساء، رقم الآية: ٥٩
- ۳۱ عثمانی، مفتی محمد تقی، تکملة فتح الملهم شرح الصحیح لمسلم، ط: دارإحیاء التراث العربی بیروت، ۱۳۲۱ه،۲۰۰۱ء، ج:۹، ص:۲۲۲
- 47-عثمانی، مفتی محمد تقی، تکملة فتح الملهم شرح الصحیح لمسلم، ط: دارإحیاء التراث العربی بیروت، ۱۳۲۱ه،۲۰۰۱ء، ج:۹، ص:۲۲۸

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOI.No.11, Issue No. 01 January-June, 2020

## اقبال کی شاعری میں توحید کے عوامل کا مطالعہ

### شائستہ پروین بروفیسر ڈاکٹر خالد محمود خٹک

#### Abstract:

Iqbal is the valuable belonging of Urdu poetry. The era of Urdu poetry feels like Blank without him. Every point of poetry having deep meaning. A point is Focused from his poetry is "The Study of the Acts of Toheed in the Poetry of Iqbal "the poetry of iqbal Stayed on the base of toheed. Iqbal guides the man to toheed by his poetry. It is shown that man closed to his God by toheed. In which the teaching of Quran is include

#### خلاصہ

اقبال اردو ادب کا قیمتی اثاثہ ہیں۔ ان کے بغیر اردو ادبی تاریخ کھوکھلی محسوس ہوتی ہے۔ ان کی شاعری کا ہر پہلو اپنی جگہ ایک پورا دبستان ہے۔ یہاں ان کی وسیع شاعری میں سے ایک پہلو کو مد نظر رکھا گیا ہے۔ "اقبال کی شاعری میں توحیدی عوامل کا مطالعہ" اقبال کی شاعری کی بنیاد ہی توحید پر قائم ہے۔ اقبال اپنی شاعری سے انسان کو توحید سے آگاہی دیتا ہے۔ اور اسی توحید کے ذریعے انسان کو خدا کے قریب لاتا دکھائی دیتا ہے۔ جس میں قرآنی تعلیمات کی مدد بھی شامل ہے۔

#### Introduction

توحید لفظ جو ہے اس کا جو اصل مطلب ہے وہ یہ ہے کہ ایک ہونااور ایک ہونے پہ یقین ہونا۔ توحید ایک عمل ہے۔ اورجب الله کہتا ہے کہ توحید اختیار کرو تو مراد ہے کہ وہ اپنی مخلوق کو بلاتا ہے اور کہتا ہے کہ آ! تو میں ایک ہو جائیں کیونکہ اسی سے تو دنیا اور کائنات وجود میں آئی۔اس سے مراد یہ نہیں کہ الله صرف اس بات پہ زور دیتا ہے کہ مجھے ایک مانو۔ توحید اصل میں ہے کہ الله کی ذات میں ڈوب جانا ہے اور کثر تِ عبا دت سے بندہ الله کے اتنا قر یب ہو جا تا ہے۔اور اسے ہی تو حید کہتے ہیں اور اِسے سچا عشق بھی کہتے ہیں کہ ایک بندہ اور خُدا جب ایک ہو جا ئے اور دُوری مِٹ جا ئے صرف تو حید کو زبان سے ماننے اور یہ کہنے سے کہ الله ایک ہے تو حید سے وا قفیت نہیں زبان سے ماننے اور کرنا اور دل میں اس اقرار کا نور آنا اصل تو حید ہے۔اقبال

کی شاعری عقیدہ تو حید کی تر جمان ہے اور یہ کہنا بھی غلط نہ ہو گا کہ ان کی شناعری تو حید کی بنیا د پر ہی قا ئم ہے وہ مُسلما نو ں کو آلائشو ں سے آزا د ہو کر توحید کے دا من میں پنا ہ لینے کی تلقین کرتے ہیں جس دور میں علا مہ صاحب پیدا ہو ئے وہ دور اسلامی لحاظ سے مسلما نو ں کی پستی کا دُور تھا جہا ں ہر ایک ما یوسی میں گھراہوا تھا اور لو گ اسلا می تعلیما ت سے بہت دُورجا چکے تھے۔اقبال نے اپنی فکر کو ادبی طریقے سے لو گو ں تک پہنچایا انہوں نے اپنی شاعری ادبی حلقوں جلسوں اور دیگر تقریبات کے ذریعے مسلما نو ں کو اِس بات سے آگا ہی دی ۔انہوں نے ایک مہم شروع کی جس میں انہوں نے مسلما نو نیر بات واضح کردی کہ دُنیا میں اِسلام کو عُروج حا صل ہو گا اور مسلما ن اِس دین حق کی بدولت دُنیا کو مادی خواہشات اورحرص و ہو س کی ہو لنا کیوں سے بچا نے میں کا میا ب ہو جا ئیں گئے۔اقبال نے ۔ ''رمو زیبے خو دی ''میں اسلا می مُعا شرے کے دو بنیا دی ارکا ن کی تفصیل پیش کی ہے جس میں انہو ں نے تو حید کو پہلا رکن پیش کیا ہے جو کہ اسلامی مُعا شرے کی بنیا د ہے ۔اقبال اصول تو حید کو افراد کی ذہنی اور جذبا تی زندگی میں ایک عملی اور زندہ اصول کی حیثیت میں کار فرما دیکھتے ہیں۔یعنی اِنسان کو وطن کی وابستگی اور فرما برداری اختیار کر ناچا ہئے کیوں کہ اللہ ہی اِس کا ئنا ت اور زندگی کی رُوحانی بُنیادہَے۔

الیہی دین محکم یہی فتح یا ب

کہ دُنیا میں تو حید ہو جا ئے حجا ب "

قرآن مجید میں ارشا د ربانی ہے کہ الله نے تما م مخلوق کو نفس سے پیدا کیا ہے اور اس وقت میں اِسلام نے اِس بنیا د پر ایسی عالمگیر اِنسانی برداری قائم کر نے کی کو شش کی جب دُنیا اِس تصور سے نا آشنا تھی۔علامہ نے ایسے مُعا شرے کی بنیا د رکھی جِس میں اِس نے رنگ نسل زبان اور وطن کو نظر اندا ز کر دیا اور جِس کا دارومدار صرف شرفِ انسانی پر ہے کیو نکہ اِن کے مُطابق اس وقت تک اِنسان کا میاب زندگی بسر نہیں کرسکتا جب تک عملی اعتبا ر سے اس اصول کا قائل نہیں ہو جا تا۔اقبال کے مُطابق ایک اسلامی حکومت کا یہ فرض ہے کہ مسا وات ،آزادی اور اخوت کو عقیدہ تو حید کے معجزات قرار دیتے ہوئے اِن اصولوں کو ایک زندہ حقیقت بنا کر دکھا ئے۔عقیدہ تو حید کی معجزات قرار دیتے ہوئے اِن اصولوں کو ایک زندہ حقیقت بنا کر دکھا ئے۔عقیدہ تو حید کی رُو سے کا ننا ت کی اصلی حقیقت رُوحا نی ہے اور یہ ہی رو حانی حقیقت زما نی افعال میں اپنا اظہار کر تی ہے اور کو ئی بھی اِسلا می مملکت حقیقت زما نی افعال میں اپنا اظہار کر تی ہے اور کو ئی بھی اِسلا می مملکت کسی طرح بھی لا دینی ریا ست نہیں بن سکتی۔

اسلا می مُعا شرے کی بُنیا د تو حید اور ختم نبو ت کے عقیدوں میں مضمر ہے ۔اقبال تین چیزوں کو وقت کی اہم ضرورت قرار دیتے ہیں کا ننا ت کی رُوحا نی تعبیر ،انسانی فرد کی رُوحانی آزادی اور وہ عالمگیر اصول جو افراد کے اِخلا قی اور روحانی ارتقا ء کے لیے سِنگ میل کا کا م دے سکیں ۔اقبال مساوات اور تو

حید کے ابدی پیغا م کو خو بصو رتی سے یکجاکر تے ہیں ۔انہیں دِینی تعلیم سے دلچسپی شروع ہی سے اپنے گھرانے سے ملی تھی یہ وہ گھر انہ ہے جس کی دین داری ایک مُسلمہ امر تھی یہ گھر انہ عقا ندکی پختگی اسلا می اصولوں کی پا بندی ،صوم و صلو ہ کی ادا ئیگی اور مُعاملات کے نبتا نے میں نہا یت دُرست رویہ رکھتا ہے۔

اقبال تو حید پر ست ہیں اور یہ ہی ان کا سرما یہ اِیما ن ہے اِن کی شا عری تو حید اور رسا لت کی اسا س ہے اِن کی شا عری مینتو حید کے حوالے سے بہت سے اشعا ر دیکھنے کو ملتے ہیں ان کے اشعا ر میں کیفِ و سرور آگہی ، بصیرت افروزی، معنی آفرینی رُوحا نیت کو بے حد مُتا ثر کر تی ہے۔

اقبال ــــــ ـ'' با نگِ درا" میں نہا یت پُر سو ز اور عشق الٰہی سے پر اثر تر اکیب شعری استعمال کر تے ہیں جن کو پڑھ کے ایمان تا زہ اوررُوح سر شارہو جاتی ہے۔"بانگِ درا" ان کا پہلا ار دوشعری مجموعہ ہے اور اس میں جا بجا ہمیں تو حیدی فکر کا سرما یہ بکھر پڑا مِلتا ہے فر ما تے ہیں کہ ہم مُسلما ن ہیں خُدا والے ہیں کو ئی چا ہے جو جتن کرلے ہمیں نہیں مِٹا سکتا ہم بحیثیت مُسلما ن کعبہ کے یا سبان ہیں۔ہما رے سینے میں تو حید جا گزین ہے اور خُدا کے سوا ہم کسی سے نہیں ڈرتے .اقبال عام مسلما ن کی مو ت اور شہید کی مو ت میں زمین و آسمان کا فرق بیان کر تے ہیں ان کہ ہاں شہا دت کا مر تبہ ومُقام بہت بُلند ہے۔فرماتے ہیں کہ شہا دت کا مُقام خُدا تعالیٰ کے نزدیک نہایت ارفع و اعلیٰ ہے کیو نکہ شہید سچے دل سے صرف خُدا کی خو شنو دی كيلئے ميدا نِ جنگ ميں اتر تا ہے اور خون ميں لو ٹ پو ٹ ہو كر تو حيد كا عملی ثبو ت دیتا ہے۔اسی لیے قر آن یا ک میں بھی شہید کو مُردہ نہیں بلکہ زندہ کہا گیا ہے۔اقبال طرا بلس کی جنگ میں بھی غا زیا ن اسلام کو یا نی پلا تی ہو ئی شہید ہو ئی لڑکی فا طمہ بنتِ عبدالله عرب لڑکی کو خراج عقید ت پیش کرتے ہیں فرما تے ہیں کہ تُو نے بے تیغ و تلو ار الله کے را ستے میں جہا د کیا ہے لهذا تیرا شو ق شها دت جسا رت آفرین ہے۔

اقبال مُسلما نو ں کو اپنی تا ریخ ِگزشتہ کے ابواب کھول حکر پیش کر تے ہیں تا کہ ان کے سینہ میں حرارت ِایمان بر قرا ر رہے اور دل کی شمع ایمان جلتی رہے کیو نکہ وہ جذبہ جہا د کی فضیلت اور اہمیت کو بخو بی سجھتے ہیں کہ یہ عمل خو شنو دی خُدا حا صل کرنے کا ذریعہ اور روح اِسلا م کی عملی شکل ہے اقبال قرآن اور صاحب قر آن کی فکر کا شا عر ہے۔خضر راہ میں اقبال نے تو حید کے حوالے سے کا فی اشعا ر کہے اِن میں انہو ں نے عشق و آگہی اور ایقان ِعا شقی کی گہر ائیوں میں ڈوب کرنغمہ تو حید بیان کیا جس کی رُوحا نی کیفیت اور سر شاری جا ری اور سا ری رہے گی حقیقی با دشا بت اور سرداری فقط الله کی شر شاری جا ری اور سا دی رہے گی حقیقی با دشا بت اور سرداری فقط الله کی ہے۔ "خضرراہ "کے حوالے سے جس میں اقبال نے تو حید کی عظمت ہے بہا

اور شان بے کراں کوکیف آورسرور سے بیان کیا ہے کہ ایک وہی ذات لا زوال اور با قی رہنے والی ہے۔ اقبال بُنیادی اور اساسی طور پر شا عر تو حید ہے۔ "بال جبریل" اقبال کا شا ہکا رشعری مجوعہ ہے۔اِس میں بھی اقبال نے تو حید ی حوالی جا بجا بکھیر دیے ہیں جو نہا یت ایما ن افروز ہیں۔"بال جبریل" کا اکثر حصہ غزلیات پر مُشتمل ہے اور اِن غزلو ں میں تو حید ی عنوانا ت با ندھے گئے ہیں۔ایقان عاشقی اِسے کہتے ہیں جو زبان کے اقرارتو حید کے علاوہ دل کی گہر ائیوں میں بھی نفشِ تو حید ثا بت کرلے تو یہ مردِمُو من ہے اور اِس مُقام پر حقیقت اور اشیا ئے فطرت مو من کو کسی اور نظر سے دکھا ئی دیتی ہیں ۔اقبال کا آل و آخر جو سرما یہ ہے وہ ایمان کی دولت ہے زندگی کا کو ئی مُعاملہ ہو،کو ئی میدان ہو اُن کی فکر و جستجو میں فرمان خُدا وندی کی پیروی لا زم ہے۔ اسو ؤ رسول اکرم شرط زندگی ہے اور اِس کے بغیر مو من کی زندگی نا مُکمل ہَے اور بے مطلب ہَے۔گفتارِاقبال ہَے کہ جہا د کے میدان میں جذبۂِ جہا د سب سے بڑھ کر ہو تاہے ایک مر دِمُجا ہد کے سامنے فو جی سا زوسامان کو ئی معنی نہیں رکھتا کیو نکہ مُجا ہد اپنے جذبہ ایمانی ذکر و فکر سے طاغو تی اور نمرودی قو تو ں سے مقابلہ کر تا ہے وہ مر دا نہ وار میدان میں اُترتا ہے۔اِس کے ساتھ اللہ اور اس کے رسو ل کی برکت ہو تی ہے۔وہ نعره تكبير بُلند کر تا ہَے اور مُقا بل کو للکا رتا ہے اور مُسلمان جب زبان ودل دونو ں سے اقرار کر دیتا ہے تو وہ اپنی تمام ترکو ششیں تو حید کی اشا عت کے لئے وقف کر دیتا ہے اور فی سنبیل الله میدا ن جہا د میں اترتا ہے۔دُنیا میں رہنے کے با وجو د وه دُنیا کا ہو کر نہیں رہتا وہ ہر صو رت دین کو مُقدم رکھتا ہے۔ \_\_\_ \_' ضرب کلیم- "اقبال کی اردو شاعری کی تصنیف ہے اور اس کے عنو ان اس بات کو واضح کر تے ہیں کہ وہ اس دور کی طاغو تی طاقتوں کے خلا ف اعلان جنگ ہے اور اس میں اقبال نے بڑی معنی آفرینی سے کا م لیا ہے۔تراکیب شعری،فنی گہر ائی دلکش اور رفت آور تراکیب اور الفاظ جیسے کہ چند ایک حسب ذیل ہیں۔ لا الم الا للهُ، قرآن، مو من خُدا کی تقدیر، مومن کی اذان، عشق ومستی،توحید کے اسرار،سحر کا پیام ،روح قرآنی میں اللہ تعالٰی کی صفات بیان کی ہیں کا ئنا ت اور خُداکے مابین رشتہ بتا یا ہے کہ کا ننات کو چلا نے والی صرف خُدا کی لا شریک ذات ہے اس کا کو ئی شریک اور ہمسر نہیں ہے۔اقبال کی شا عری کی سا ری کا وشیں خو دی کی تعمیر استحکا م،حق کی آرزو پر مُنحصر ہے اور ان کی شا عری سراسر تو حید اور رسالت ہے۔اِن کی نظم کا خلا صہ ہے کہ تو حید بہا رو خزاں کی مُحتاج نہیں بلکہ یہ ہر مو سم سے آزاد ہَے اور نغمہ لا الہ الله ہر دور کے نمر ود کے مُقا بلے میں خلیل ہے اِس کائنا ت کی ہر شے قریب ہے صرف خدا کی ذات اول و آخر اور ظا ہر و باطن ہے دولت اور اِس دنیا کا ہر رشتہ محض ایک سراب و گُمان ہے۔ وہ نظم کے آخر میں بندہ حق کی طر زِفکر اختیا ر کر کے کہتا ہے کہ میں بُت پر ست نہیں تو حید پر ست ہوں میں ہر حال ،ہر دوراور ہر سطح پر پیغا م تو حید پہنچا تا رہوں گا اور ایسی تبلیغ کا دربا رِرسالت سے حُکم مِلا ہے۔

" یہ ایک سجدہ جسے تو گر ان سمجھتا ہے

ہزار سجدے سے دیتا ہے آدمی کو نجا ت"

جو اِنسان مُسلمان ہَے خُدا کو سجدہ کر تا ہے تو گویا اسے پھر کسی اور کے در پہ بھٹکنا نہیں پڑتا کیو نکہ جو خُدا کا دا من تھا م لے اُسے وہ کھبی تنہا نہیں چھوڑتا فرما تے ہیں کہ وقت گزرنے کے سا تھ ساتھ ایمان میں کمزور ی آچکی ہے پہلے جیسا سو زو گداز نہیں ذوق آگہی با قی نہیں رہی۔کلمہ تو حید کے با و جو د عملی پہلو کمزور تر ہے مُسلمان مصلحت پسند بن گئے ہیں۔

فر ماتے ہیں کہ ابلیس سیا سی پیر و کا روں سے کہتا ہے جس مسلمان مینغربت کے با وجو د کو ئی خوف نہیں مو ت کا بھی نہیں تو اِن کی مُسلمانی چھین لو اور اِن کو اپنے دین سے الگ کردو ہے خبر کر دو اور ایسے میں فرنگی خیا لات کی فروغ پزیری مُسلمان کو دین سے بے خبر کرنے کیلئے کا فی ہَے اور اقبال اِن کو درسِ تو حید دیتا ہے ایسے شاعر کومسلمانوں سے دور کر دو تاکہ وہ تبلیغ توحید نہ کرسکے ایسے دورِجدید کے مسلمان سنن اگر تیرے دِل میں خُدا واحِد هو لَا شریک خلو ص نیت سے بیٹھ گیا تو تیرا سینہ اِیمان کے نُو ر سے منو ر ہو جا ئے گا۔تب دُنیا کی کو ئی طا قت تُجھے مِٹا نہیں سکتی تو ہی اطرافِ عالم میں زندہ و جا وید رہے گا ۔ اقبال وجدان ومعرفتِ تو حید سے سر شار نظر آتا ہے۔تو حید کے حو الے سے اقبال نے اپنی تمام تصا نیف میں اظہا ر عقیدت کیا ہے اور اِسی طرح ارمغان حجاز کے حصہ اول میں بھی چند مُقامات میں انھو ں نے تو حید کی معنو یت کو وضا حت سے پیش کیا ہے ۔''ارمغان حجا ز''اقبال کی وفات کے بعد منظر عام پر آتی اِس کا دوسرا حصہ فا رسی زبان میں ہے۔اِس میں بھی انھو ں نے تو حید کے نقطۂ نظر سے نہا یت حیا ت افروز تراکیب شعری استعمال کی. مثلاًبنده مو من ،کلام لله ،اے خُدا ئے کا ئنا ت ،اِے کُدا نے دیہ گیر ،الله کا فرمان ۔اقبال مُسلمان ہَے اور نشہ تو حید سے سر شار نظر آتا ہے۔فرماتے ہیں کہ اگر خُدا کے حضور سجدے میں بندہ مُو من کے دِل میں اگر رقتِ ایمان افروزی ، ذوق شوق، معر فت آگہی نہیں ہے تو یہ سجدہ صر ف پیشانی کے داغ جیسا ہے۔اقبال خلو ص دِل اور ایقانِ عاشقی کے ساتھ سچے دِل سے اللہ تعالیٰ کے آگے سربسجود ہو نا چاہتے ہیں فرماتے ہیں کہ اے میرے خُدا میرے سجدے محض دکھا وا نہیں ان سجدوں سے اجتناب کر تا ہوں کہ تیری خُدا ئی داغ سے پاک اور صاف ہے ۔وہ جب عقل اور دل کی بات کرتے ہیں تو فرماتے ہیں کہ اگر عقل دل کی نظر سے دیکھے تو پھر یہ حقیقت آشکا رہو جاتی ہے کہ دُنیا اور کائنات لا الہ الا الله کے نو رسے روشن ہے اور یہ ہی روح رواں ہے اور اِس کے سوا اور کچھ بھی نہیں۔

' ' اسرار رمو ز''میں بھی علا مہ نے تو حید و رسالت کو فکر اور جذبہ کے پر اثر جما لیا تی رنگ میں پیش کیا ہے اور یہ کتا ب جذبہ و فلسفہ کی ہم آہنگی کا شکار ہے تو حید کے حوالے سے جا ذب نظر پرتا ثیر،پر اثر ترکیب شعری استعمال کی وہ یقین الہی ہی کو سب کچھ سمجھتا ہے اور مُسلما نوں سے کہتا ہَے کہ اپنے اندر کی سو ئی ہو ئی قوت ایمان کو پیدا کر و تو تمہیں اندازہ ہو گا کہ تم دُنیا کی ایک بڑی طا قت ہو تو پھر اندشۂِ اغیا ر اس کے دل میں نہیں ہو سکتا وہ خُدا پر یقین رکھتا ہے اور اسی یقین کے سہارے دُنیا میں بے خو ف زندہ رہتا ہے وہ فرما تے ہیں کہ مُسلمان کا وجو د خُدا کی ذا ت کا آئینہ ہے جذبا ت و پیما ئش کے اس جہان میں عقل آوارہ پھر رہی تھی تو حید نے اسے منزل کی طرف راہنما ئی کی تو حید کے عقیدہ پر یقین رکھنے کی وجہ سے مو من میں قو ت اور ثبات پیدا ہو تا ہے ۔عقیدہ تو حید کے سائے میں پست بُلند ہو جا تے ہیں وہ''اسرارو رمو ز''میں تو حید کو ملتِ مُسلمِہ کے بُنیا دی ارکا ن میں پہلے رکن کے طو ر پر بیا ن کر تے ہیں ۔تو حید کی قدرت بندے کو بر گزیدہ بنا دیتی ہے اور اس سے بندے کی الله تعالیٰ کی راه میں جدوجہد تیز ہو جا تی ہے اور انسان کی نگا ہ توحید کی رو شنی سے کائنا ت کے پو شیدہ راز دیکھنے لگتی ہے تو حید کادل میں ہو نا پتھر کو بھی دل بنا دیتا ہے

ااقبال کی شاعری اساس تو حید و رسالت ہے کلام اقبال کے مطا لعہ کے دوران میں نے تو حید کے بارے میں اکثر اشعار پڑھے ۔اشعار کی گہرا ئی گہرا ئی معر فت انگریزی بصیرت افروزی معنی آفرینی ۔ نکتہ آرائی" کیف سرور آگہی اور ذوق و جدا ن سے رُوحا نی طور پر مُتا ثر ہوا ۔یہ حقیقت ہے کہ ایمان افروزی اور کیف آور اشعار کی بدولت میرے ذوق یقین میں اضا فہ ہو امیر ی روح کو تسکین ملی جذب دروں سو زدروں ،ذوقِ تپش ،لذت سو زو گزار 'مُعرفت و آگہی کے در مُجھ پر وا ہو نے لگے اس سو زو سر ور کے پش منظر میں اقبال اور تو حید کے حوالے نو سر ور کے پش منظر میں اقبال اور تو حید کے حوالے سے کتا ب لکھنے کی ٹھا نی اور الله نے مُجھے تو فیق دی"

مُسلمان اُمتِ رسو ل ہَے یہ خُدا ئی نشا نیو ں میں سے ہے ۔تو حید پر ست ہے تو حید کا عقیدہ رکھنے والو ں میں حر یت مسا وات اور اخوت جیسی خصو صیا ت پا ئی جا تی ہیں ۔بقو ل اقبال قُرآن آئین ملتِ محمدیہ ہے۔دستُو رحیا ت زندگی ہے۔الله تعالیٰ کی اِس مُقدس کتاب میں توحید کو نہا یت ہی عُمدہ اور قا بلِ فہم مثالو ں سے سمجھا تاہے ۔یہ کتا ب بہترین راہنما ئی ہے اور انسان اس کے بغیر اپنی زندگی صحیح معنو ں میں نہیں گُزار سکتا ۔اقبال فرماتے ہیں کہ اے میر دِ مو من تُو اس وقت آرام سے نا بیٹھ جب تک تو حید کی آواز حق سا ری

دُنیا سے نہ اُٹھ کھڑی ہو وہ چا ہتے ہیں کہ پیغام تو حید مشر ق،مغرب اور جنو ب و شما ل میں پھیل جا ئے۔اقبال عشقِ خُدا وندی میں ڈوبا ہو ا نظر آتا ہے تو حید کی صفات کو پُختہ فنکا ری کے ساتھ پیش کر تا ہے۔

اقبال مُبلغ تو حید ہے فر ما تے ہیں کہ اے مُسلما ن جب عقیدہ تو حید تیرے دل میں بیٹھ جا ئے،پُختہ ہو جا ئے تو پھر تو عقیدہ تو حید کو دُنیا میں پھیلا دے اور اپنے کر دار اور اخلاق کا عملی نمو نہ پیش کر اور اپنے عمل سے تو حید کو وجو د میں لا کیو نکہ وہ اِیمان مُردہ ہے جس میں عمل نہ ہو کیو نکہ ایمان کی لذت عمل کی وجہ سے اور بھی بڑھ جا تی ہے۔علا مہ فرما تے ہیں کہ اے مُسلمان خُدا کے سوا ہر ایک سے بے نیا ز ہو جا اور مسلمان ہو نے کے نا طے دُنیا کے لیے سراپا خیرہو جا۔

اقبال فرماتے ہیں کہ آج کا مُسلما ن قرآن سے بہت دُور ہو چُکا ہے اور اِس کے سینہ میں توحید اپنے اسلاف کی طرح جا گنزین نہیں ہو تی اس کا یقین کمزور ہے اور ایقا نِ عا شقی کی لذت سے محروم ہے اے مُسلمان اگر تُو مسلمان بن کر رہنا چاہتاہے تو سُن کہ قُرآن پا ک کے بغیر ایسا مُمکن نہیں اوردرد مندی سے فرماتے ہیں کہ قُرآن پا ک کا تُم پر حق ہُے اس کی تلا وت کرو اور پھر ہر مقصد حا صل کر سکتے ہو اقبال عا شق رسول ہیں فرماتے ہیں کہ عقائد و عبا دات ،رکو ع و سجو د اور مُعاملات سب کچھ درِمصطفیٰ سے حا صل کیا ہے۔ دات ،رکو ع و سجو د اور مُعاملات ہیں اور انہیں سے ہمیں درسِ توحید ملا ہے۔ لہذا کلا م اقبال کی توحید ی اسا س کا ذریعہ رسول کی ذاتِ اقدس ہے۔

''افکارِاقبال کے مُطالعے سے یہ حقیقت روزِروشن کی طرح واضح ہو جاتی ہے کہ انہوں نے تو حید پر کامل ایمان کو وحدتِ اسلامی کا مو ثر ترین وسیلہ قرار دیا۔انہوں نے اسلام کو ایک مُکمل ضابطہ حیات تسلیم کر تے ہو ئے اِس بات پر زور دیا کہ دل و نگاہ میں تسلیم کا جذبہ پیدا کیا جا ئے تا کہ ایسی سو چ پر وان چڑھ سکے جو قو می یکجہتی کی راہ ہمو ار کرے اقبال کا کلام ایسا مذہبی صحیفہ ہے جو ملتِ اسلامیہ کے اتحا د

پیا م مشرق'امیں بھی اقبال نے توحید کے بارے میں گہری اور بُنیا دی با تیں کی ہیں ۔غزلیا ت میں کئی ایسے اشعار ملتے ہینجو اقبال کا رُوحا نی اثا ثم ہیناور اِن سے یہ ظا ہر ہو تا ہے کہ شاعر کے دِل میں توحید کا جذبہ اِس قدر راسخ ہو چکا ہے کہ وہ اِس کے بغیر زندگی کا تصور نہیں کر سکتا کیو نکہ رُوحِ کا ئنا ت ،رُوح جہاں اور رُوح فقط تو حید کی ترجمانی کر تے ہیں ۔

پیام مشر ق'اقبال نے جرمن کے مشہور شاعر کو نہے کے مغربی دیوان کے جو اب میں لکھی ہے اقبال نے پیام مشرق میں غزلوں میں کہیں کہیں تو حید

اساس کے حوالے سے بڑی قا بِل قدر باتیں لکھی۔حضر ت نے خلیل الله کے بارے میں اشعار کے ذریعے کا فی حوالے دیئے جو تو حید کا عملی ثبو ت ہیں حضرت ابراہیم خلیل الله تو حید پر ست اور توحید شعار تھے جنہو ں نے ساری زندگی تبلیغ توحید کی اور دُنیا میں خُدا کا پہلا گھر انہ کعبہ بنایا فرماتے ہیں کہ ہر دور کا خَلیل ہر دور کے نمرود دکامُقا بلہ کر تا ہے اور ہر دور کی طا غو نی طا قتیں آخر توحید پرستوں کے سامنے دم تو ڑ دیتی بینسارا قُرآن تو حید کی تشریح اور وضا حت پر مبنی ہے اقبال ترجمانِ افکا رِقُرآن ہے ۔رسول صاحبِ قُرآن ہیں اور اقبال کی شاعری فرآن اور صاحبِ قُر آن کی شاعری ہے۔ ''زبو ر عجم''میں بھی اقبال کے کلام کے توحید ی حوالے ملتے ہیں وہ خُدا کی ذات کو ازلی اور ابدی سر چشمہ حیا ت و افکا ر سمجھتا ہے بحیثیت مردِمومن اقبال توحید کی وضا حت کیلئے بڑے نا در اور باریک نکتے پیدا کر تے ہیں فرماتے توحید کی وضا حت کیلئے بڑے نا در اور باریک نکتے پیدا کر تے ہیں فرماتے ہیں کہ اُمت مُسلمہ خالص تو حید کی حفا ظت کیلئے ہے ہمیشہ موجو د رہے گی اگر دنیا کے ایک گو شہ میں اسے زوال آگیا تو دیگر گو شوں میں اِسے عروج ملے گا۔

"اقبال نے قومی احساسات کو اس انداز میں موضوع سخن بنایا کہ عصری رُجحانا ت کو اِن میں اہم مقام حا صل ہے۔اقبال کی آواز دُنیا بھر کے مظلو م مُسلما نو ں کی آواز بن جا تی ہے حضورختم المرسلین کے ساتھ ان کی دلی وابستگی اِس بات کا ثبوت ہے کہ وہ توحید و رسالت پر کا مل ایقان کو مِلی اتحا د کا اہم وسیلہ تصورکر تے او رعشق رسول کو مُسلما نو ں کیلئے ایسا نُسخہ کیمیا سمجھتے تھے جو دلو ں کو مر کزمہر وفا کر نے کا ذریعہ ہے۔"۔ ہ

توحید کی تعلیم اسلام کے علا وہ دیگر مذابب میں بھی کی گئی ہے لیکن اسلام میں اِس پر بہت زیادہ زور دیا گیا ہے قُرآن میں جہاں نما ز کا ذکر پا نچ جگہ آیا ہے تو وہا ں تو حید کا ذکر پچا س جگہ ہُوا ہے ۔توحید اسلامی عقائد کی رُوح ہے قُرآن حدیث اور فقہ تینوں میں اِس کی اہمیت واضح کر دی گئی ہے ۔قُرآن کی رُو سے توحید محض عقیدہ نہیں ہے بلکہ ایک احسا س ہے جو مُسلمان کے دل اور دماغ میں سرایت کر جا تا ہے اور مُسلمان کی زندگی میں اس اِحساس کی زندہ تعبیر ہے کہ خُدا کے سِوا کسی کے سامنے سر تسلیم خم نہ کیاجائے۔

#### حوالہ جات

- ۱. ایم رمضان گو بر ،اقبال اور توحید ،ص ۴۱
- ٢. ايم رمضان گو بر ،اقبال اور توحيد ،ص نمبر ٥٠
  - ٣. ايم رمضان گو بر ،اقبال اور توحيد ، ١٣٠٠
  - ٤. محمد ضياع الدين،اقبال ريو يو جلد ٢٣ ص٥٧
  - ٥. محمد ضياء الدين ،اقبال ريويو جلد ٢٣ص٥٩

#### كتا بيا ت

- ۱ـ ایم رمضان گو بر ،اشاعت ۲۰۰۶ء اقبال اور توحید ،مطبع حاجی حنیف پر نثرزلا بو ر
- ۲۔ محمد ضیاء الدین ،اشاعت اپریل ۲۰۱۳،اقبال ریو یو ،اقبال اکیڈمی حیدر
   آباد کا ششما ہی ترجمان
- ۳۔ ملک حسن اختر ایم اے ،بار اول جو لائی ۱۹۷۶ء اطرافِ اقبال ،اعتقاد پبلیشنگ ہا وس سو
  - ئيوالان دېلى ۶
- ٤٠ اقبال احمد صدیقی ،اشاعت ۱۹۹۹، عَلامہ اقبال تقریری ،تحریری ،بیانا ت مطبع پاکستان پرنٹنگ
  - وركس،لابور